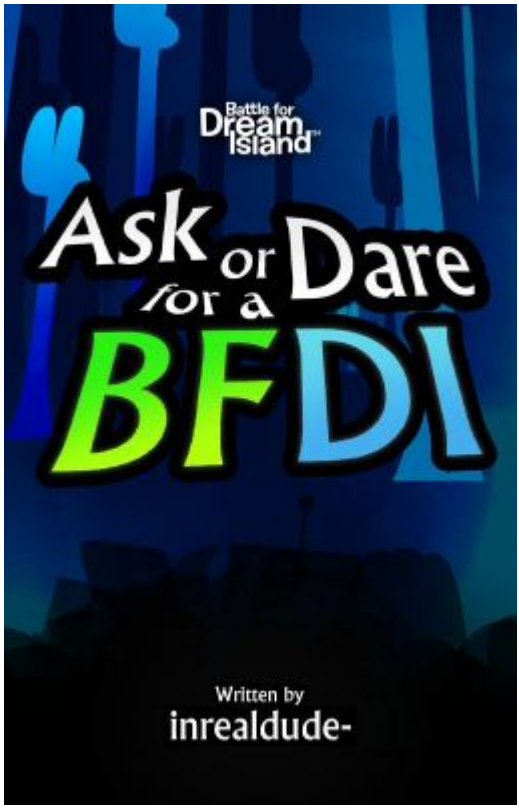

Battle for Dream Island
Ask or Dare for a BFDI
Written by
inrealdude-

Ep. 1 - Special Notice

It's been months, contestants are waiting impatiently on the cake at stake place, for Four had promised to talk about session number thirteen of the game

"Come to the Cake at Stake place at 3 PM for a very special announcement regarding BFB 13!"

The flashback passed through Basketball's head, as she walked with Grassy and Blocky, impatient to know why the session had been suspended for almost a year now.

It was 1 o'clock. Basketball, Blocky and Grassy were the first contestants to get on the meeting place.

"Grassy is excited about the special notice!" a soft, hard to hear voice came from the smallest figure on the group of friends.

"Yeah Grassy, everyone is excited!" Basketball responded.

...

"Don't you think we got here too early, Basketball?" the 6 sided contestant said.

"Uhh.... Maybe?"

"Well, there's no use in coming back, let's just... Uhh... Stay around"

"Grassy has good food!" the optimistic green figure said, proudly showing 3 very poorly made peanut butter sandwiches made by Grassy, despite this, Basketball and Blocky accepted the food Grassy made for them, mostly just to make him happy.

munch

"...Hey, this actually isn't half bad!" Basketball exclaimed.

"Yeah, it's gonna calm the hunger for a while." Blocky responded.

"Grassy is good at making sandwiches!" Grassy proudly said.

-about 20 minutes later-

"So hey, Blocky, what do you think Four's special notice will be?" Basketball asked midway through the conversation, wanting to share speculation with the group.

"Meh, probably going to be a notice about how it will happen soon, as they always freaking do..."

"Well, speculation is always nice!"

"Basketball, how many times do I have to say this? Reality is often disappointing, building up speculation and hype will always end in disappointing results"

"But without speculation I wouldn't even come here! What's the fun of waiting for nothing?"

"Basketball, I already-"

"Hey, Blocky!"

Blocky turned around, a familiar voice came from behind. It was Eraser, walking with Pen towards Blocky's bench.

"Buddies! It's been like a month!" Blocky said with excitement.

He turned around to face his friend, "Uh... Basketball?"

"It's fine Blocky, go with your friends, I'll just keep talking with Grassy"

"Grassy loves talking!" Grassy responded.

Blocky smiled back and accompanied his buddies to another bench, he turned around one last time to say "Thanks Basketball!" before beginning a chat with his other friends.

Basketball sighed, Grassy noticed.

"Grassy wants to know what's wrong" said Basketball's companion.

"It's just that not many people hang out with me, and 8-Ball was eliminated... he was my best friend" She explained, upon hearing this, Grassy gave Basketball one innocent, warm hug.

"Grassy also misses 8-Ball, but at least you aren't gone!"

Basketball chuckled, "Thank you Grassy" was everything she could say.

-10 minutes later-

"Dammit! I thought we would be first" said Coiny as he walked up to the meeting place alongside Pin.

"Heh, at least we aren't last, right, Co-Captain?" Pin told him.

Coiny chuckled, but his smile was wiped right off as soon as he saw Firey walking towards the place, alongside Needle and Leafy.

"Well well well, look who is here!" Coiny said half-jokingly, a smug painted in his face.

"Got a problem, Coiny?" Firey replied.

"Guys, stop fighting, we can all be friends!" Leafy shouted in excitement as she arrived at the scene.

Firey stood in silence before he walked away with Needle towards a nearby, empty table.

"What is wrong with you and Firey?" Coiny asked Leafy.

"I don't know, he didn't talk to me in that entire trip!"

"Still with that silent treatment, huh?" Pin asked.

"Yes..." Leafy confirmed.

"Don't worry about it Leafy, come sit with us! Firey will ignore you

anyways" Coiny proposed.

Leafy smiled, "That is a great idea!" she said, appreciating the company.

-

"Well, we're here" Lollipop said, walking alongside Teardrop, Taco and Saw to the Cake at Stake place.

"And the puke-brain is here too" she bluffed, pointing at Barf Bag's group with an arrogant smile planted on her face.

"That comment was unnecesseEIGHTry!" Saw told her.

"What? Barf Bag existence is unnecessary, why should I care?"

"Ok Lollipop, enough is enough!" Barf Bag shouted, as Team Ice Cube walked up to her.

"Wow, you got your team of useless, the fat one, the child, the ticking bomb, the clone, Even the bagel brain!"

"SHUT UP!" Donut raged at her.

Taco quickly stopped the feud "Ok, ok, that's enough, Lollipop lets just go to another table" she suggested, both groups walked in opposite directions.

"God, what's the deal with lollipop?" Naily asked them.

"She's can be SO annoying!" Barf Bag complained.

"SHE OWES US BANANAS!" Bomby shouted, looks like the team agreed on this topic

-2:50 P.M-

It was a lot later, more groups arrived at the place.

Bubble with Ruby, Fanny and Flower. Snowball with Lightning. All of Death Pact. Book with Ice Cube and Gaty, Balloony with Nickel, Cloudy and Rocky. Foldy and Marker. Fries and Puffball. Cake with

Clock and Eggy. Robot Flower with TV. And some came alone, like Woody, Dora, Bell...

"GB! Your calculations were wrong! We are one of the last contestants to come!" Tennis Ball complained at her miscalculations.

"TB! The point of my plan was to make out as much of the day as possible, and we did it" Golf Ball reassured.

"I don't like being late though!" Tennis Ball argued.

"TB! We aren't even late!"

"What? Yes we are, look! Four is right over there, they're about to begin their announcement!"

"Huh? But we're 10 minutes early! Why is Four here already?"

Tennis Ball and his friend rushed to the meet-up, right before Four's announcement.

"CONTESTANTS OF BATTLE FOR A B.F.D.I! I HAVE A SPECIAL NOTICE!!!" Four shouted in excitement

"But what IS the notice!?" Eraser exclaimed.

"BFB WILL RESET!"

Loud groans could be heard across the meeting area coming from the objects, who quickly began feeling like all the work they had put so far had been wasted.

"That's right, you will still battle for a B.F.D.I, but the show will be a lot more... *quirky*, per se!

As a matter of fact... it won't be called 'BFB' anymore!"

"What does that even MEAN?" asked Pillow, angered... yet curious.

"You will see! But for now, since the contest will reset, everyone that was once eliminated will be participating again!" After the reveal, Four extended his hand to the air, recovering everyone that was

previously eliminated. The public went from groans to celebrations as contestants reunited with their friends as if they never cared for a reset.

"Bubble!" said Pencil, greeting Bubble.

Bubble didn't utter a word.

"...Bubble?" Pencil insisted.

"I don't want to hear anything coming from yoy mouth anymore!" Bubble said with anger before popping herself, Pencil looked distraught.

-

"YAY!! I REALLY MISSED YOU ICY! YOU WILL DO GREAT, I'M SURE!!" Bracelety began cheering as soon as she realized where she was standing. Ice Cube turned away and walked off as Bracelety was cheering, still, she couldn't help herself but smile softly to the words she muttered.

-

"Hey, cool, I'm back."

...

Liy looked around, she had never noticed how little people are actually friends with her.

"Hey Liy" a robotic text-to-speech sound could be heard from behind her back.

"Glad you're back!" it was Remote.

"Hey, thank you..." Liy turned around to look at her, she was relieved someone wished to greet her.

"Black Hole told me that I should learn how to prevent more deaths, so I thought it would be great if you, who saved over 2000 lives, taught me the ways!" Remote proposed.

"O-oh! Really?" Liy looked surprised.

"Yes" The battery powered object responded.

"Well, you see" Liy quickly took the responsibility up, "When preventing death, you must take care of some things..."

-

Roboty fell from Four's hand onto the grassy field, but it was as if no one knew him, for nobody had come to greet him back.

Suddenly, he began beeping, ".. / .--- ..- ... - / .-- .- -. - / - --- / --. --- --..-- / -. --- -... --- -.. -.-- / -.-. .- .-. . ... / .- -... --- ..- - / -- . --..-- / -. --- -... --- -.. -.-- / ..- -. -.. . .-. ... - .- -. -.. ... / -- . --..-- / .-- .... .- - ... / . ...- . -. / - .... . / .--. --- .. -. - --..-- / .. / .--- ..- ... - / .-- .- -. - / - --- / --. ---"

-

Cake spotted the Jawbreaker, dubbed 'the liar ball' which held Loser inside.

He called out for his friends, "GUYS! Loser is inside the jawbreaker! Start licking!" So Cake, Clock and Eggy started to lick the jawbreaker with near to no results.

"Oh, let me take care of that!" Four said before they slowly levitated their hand up, electricity flowing trough their fingers.

"They're gonna zap! Run away!" commanded clock as everyone left the liar ball behind.

"It's time"

A loud zapping noise could be heard as Four zapped the top of Loser's jawbreaker. Loser slowly emerged from it, peeking his head out.

"LOSER!"

The 3 followers went to hug loser, they all missed their old teammate.

"Oh... Do you all forgive me?" Loser smiled, surprised to see his old teammates greet him.

"Loser, everyone lies at least once in their life, you are still a good person, a little lie wouldn't change that!" Eggy told Loser, wishing for him to forget about it.

"Wow, thank you! You are all great people!" Loser closed the reunion up, more contestants went to greet him back.

-

"8-Ball!" Basketball went to reunite with his friend.

"Grassy missed you!" Grassy said as well.

"Basketball, Grassy!" 8-ball expressed with less monotony than usual, accompanied by a smile, "It's a relief to see you guys again, that algebra class was impossible, I don't even have hands to do the classwork with"

-

"Foldy!"
"Stapy!"

Foldy and Stapy were reunited, they never even had the opportunity to say goodbye to each other before Stapy's elimination

"Oh my office supplies, that class with Liy was hell. I missed you for every second of it" Stapy told her.

"I missed you too!" Foldy smiled, "We will get revenge on iance, right?"

"I missed you too!" said Marker as he made his way into the hug.

"Hah, we still need to teach you how to play RPS" Stapy jested

-

Nobody greeted David either.

"Aw...."

...

"Seriously?"

-

"Pencil?" Match walked in, shortly after Bubble burst.

"Match! I-"

"Pencil, we need to talk about something" Match interrupted her, "It's about Bubble."

"What? Bubble? She just... Popped herself! In order to stop hearing me!" Pencil lamented.

"Yes, I saw it, and she actually has a reason for-"

"Leafy, go back to Beep, Loser, you go to The Losers!" Four interrupted, "And now, we can start the first challenge!"

...

"Which IS?" Eraser asked again.

Four wasn't responding, it was challenge one all over again.

Ice Cube got impatient, "Four?"

Still no response.

"IF ICY ASKS YOU SOMETHING, YOU MUST ANSWER!"

Four looked at Bracelety...

...and blinked.

blink

Hey that was episode 1
Was it an improvement??
Was it not?
Tell me!

Read the next episode in order to know how to dare.

10.17.21 update: Fixed some grammar stuff, its been years since i wrote this... I promise it gets interesting :)

06.06.22 update: Fixed even more stuff!!!

Word count: 1,7k words

How to make dares

You can request here or in the most recent episode!

Dares in this book work as challenges, when making a dare, challenge everybody, not a specific pair or object.

For example: "Have a cooking showdown" or "Play a tic tac toe tournament" or whatever you want as long as it's not NSFW

Dares are picked based in the following factors:
-How long ago it was suggested (If it's older i'm more likely to pick it since they've been waiting
-If the person is an active reader (To make sure they're there for when their challenge is made)
-If they ever had any dares into the show (If they did, they're less likely to get picked to please more viewers)
-And if they're not very hard to write (If I enter a writers block doing you dare, I probably won't do it)

P.S. If your ask or dare doesn't fit the criteria, it will be included anyways in a mini-section in the story right before the challenge, **Feel free to do this!** We like it spicy, hehe! (But still, no NSFW)

Ep. 2 - Who's Your Crush?

As Four remained silent, Tree got impatient as well, "Ok Four, can you stop your shena-"

Four recovered Bubble, interrupting Tree, "On your first challenge, each team will be placed behind a big red buzzer. If you want to gain safety for your team, you shall press the buzzer and confess who's your crush!"

Tree looked bewildered at Four's announcement, "Excuse me?"

"Yes, the romantic kind!" Four clarified, "The last team to do so will be up for elimination! I know every team has a member with a crush, and i know when you're lying! I c a n r e a d m i n d s."

"What? Is this a joke?" Tree asked before laughing nervously, "No, it can't be true, what a funny jo-"

Screech

Tree fell on the floor.

"Welcome to Ask or Dare for a BFDI! Everyone, get on the buzzers!" Four commands were followed, everyone was visibly confused, annoyed and anxious about what could possibly come out of this really weird, out of place challenge.

Go!

A loud buzzer could be heard from Team Ice Cube's side.

"I LOVE ICE CUBE, HOORAY!" Bracelety screamed at the top of her lungs.

"Correct! Team Ice Cube is safe"

Donut groaned in annoyance, "Why am I not surprised?"

7 left

Liy commanded Death Pact, "Ok, if someone needs to confess, just do it so we can get out of here."

"I'm in love with nature" Tree shrugged.
"I love feathers!" Pillow commented.
"I love batteries" Remote followed the trend.

Liy got annoyed, "This isn't helping!" she exclaimed.

-

Pencil began to talk to her alliance, "Ok, this is probably the worst challenge we have ever faced, but we all promised to never like boys, so the others MUST confess!"

"Calm down poincil! We will just ask them!" Bubble attempted to oppose her.

A loud buzzer sound came out of Free Food's sight, interrupting the conversation.

"I like Foldy..." Stapy said, although a bit reluctantly.

"Stapy is correct! Free Food is safe!" Four announced

"Wow, Stapy, I admire your braveness" Marker told him to comfort him.

"Heh... Just stapler instincts" Stapy shrugged, hoping the sudden confession would turn out alright for him.

6 left.

Another loud buzzer coming from The Losers.

"I love everybody!"

"Loser, you can't like everybody, buzz incorrectly again and you guys are out!" Four clarified.

"Wow Four, I thought you were more TOLERANT!" Needle argued.

"Well, even if that were possible, he's lying anyways, he doesn't mean that in a romantic way, trust me" Four clarified.

"Well, I tried" Loser said with disappointment.

-

Nickel started to question his surroundings, the entire challenge felt like a weird dream, almost... too weird to be true. Nickel thought further and started to think about his own teammates, "Wait... Who in this team is even in love? And why did the contest have to reset anyways?"

Woody pressed the buzzer, interrupting Nickel's train of thought, "T-t-tteeeeaarrrdddrrooopp-p" he muttered.

"Woody is right, Beep is safe!" Four gave the team a thumbs up.

Teardrop facepalmed, for even though she already knew that Woody had fallen in love with her almost a full decade ago, she was surprised he still felt anything at all.

"Wow, Woody, I had no idea!" Nickel said, surprised about the confession.

"Aw, seriously?" David also intervened.

5 left

"Guys! Time is running out, we need to find the coward!" Pencil exclaimed.

"Don't call me COWARD!" Flower raged at Pencil's comment.

Confused, Pencil looked back at her, "I wasn't talking to... You..."

Some awkward silence ensured, but Flower spoke first, "Uh-"

"MAKE HER PRESS THE BUZZER!" Pencil interrupted as iance proceeded to push Flower towards the buzzer in an attempt to claim

safety.

"I don't want to! Don't tell me what to do!" Flower resisted as much as she could.

-

"Ok TV, calculate!"

TV proceeded to show percentage bars of every team member's chances of being in love:

Golf Ball_0%
Grassy_0%
Robot Flower_0%
TV_0%
Tennis Ball_5%
8-ball_12%
Blocky_30%
Basketball_66%

"What? Why is my percentage so high?" Basketball questioned.

"Because statistically you are the one who probably has a crush!" Golf Ball replied.

"...But why?" Basketball asked again, her question hadn't really been answered.

"I don't know, ask the neural network, not me!" Golf Ball exclaimed.

Tennis Ball sighed, "Golf Ball, What is all of this? You can't explain love with machine learning! That's just not how it works!" he argued.

"What do you mean?" Golf Ball turned around to look at him, she seemed confused.

"There is no way to measure such behaviors" 8-ball argued in Tennis Ball's favor

"Well, uh, do you have any proof?" Golf Ball quickly responded, ready to die on that hill.

Tennis Ball backed himself up "Well, without getting onto burden of proof... How high were Woody's chances of being in love yesterday?"

"Uh... L-like seven percent?"

"And how high are they now?" Tennis Ball pressured.

"O-one hundred percent"

"See GB? Not everything is explained with science or whatnot, you can't predict anyone, not even Grassy!"

Grassy looked up at Tennis Ball with confusion, "Grassy is confused, what is a... 'crush'?"

"...Ok maybe you can predict Grassy" Tennis Ball admitted, "But still, what you're doing is fundamentally wrong"

"Fine, sorry, TB...

...except not really, because it's really easy to predict somebody!" Golf Ball argued back, not ready to give up the argument.

"GB! What did I just tell you!?"

"Want me to prove it? Just press the buzzer and spit it out!"

Tennis Ball expression went from being angered to surprised and anxious

"W-wh-what do you mean?" Tennis Ball suddenly looked nervous.

"Ok, I admit it, you may be right about machine learning, it's not nearly good enough to understand such human emotions... but with the power of deduction, your chances go from five percent to ninety-five!" Golf Ball made her counterargument with a huge grin on her face.

Tennis Ball remained silent, clearly more worried of Golf Ball's deduction rather than her argument.

Golf Ball frowned upon the silence, "...Don't worry TB, it's okay, we

can talk about this later, just go say it so we can get out of here" she attempted to comfort him.

"N-No! I prefer to be eliminated!" Tennis Ball refused.

"Tennis Ball, I already know, there's no use" Golf Ball assured her.

"I-"

A loud buzzer coming from The Losers interrupts Tennis Ball, Needle was next to the buzzer.

"COINY! I told you this isn't gonna work!" Needle said, angered.

Coiny wished to insist, "Needy, just-"

Needle interrupted, slapping Coiny harder than normal.

"DON'T CALL ME NEEDY!"

Coiny insisted, "Needle! For gold's sake JUST SAY IT!"

"It isn't gonna work!" Needle argued.

"You already said it years ago! Just say it!" Coiny kept pressuring as everyone watched the two fight.

"But it isn't true anymore! It isn't gonna work!" Needle kept trying to explain herself.

Four snapped at both contestants, "Time is running out so hurry up!"

Needle sighed, visibly angered, yet worried of what she was about to say at the same time.

"FINE! I like Firey!"

Almost everyone on the contest let out a gasp at Needle's reveal.

"Needle is correct! The Losers are safe!" Four confirmed their safety.

Needle, now blushing crimson red, turned back to Coiny, "You're welcome, Coiny"

Coiny looked confused at what she had revealed, "What was that? I thought you-"

"How many times do I have to say it? It's not true anymore, that was almost a decade ago. Saying that I liked you would be a lie and would put us up for elimination, I bet you would have been voted off, so I just saved you!" Needle crossed her arms, still visibly angered.

In shock, Coiny tried to talk, but he just couldn't chime a word.

"I hope one day you can be brave enough to say something for yourself too" Needle added before simply walking away, for she had decided to go somewhere else, somewhere where they wouldn't find her.

Coiny knew what she meant, a sense of guilt quickly took over him, maybe she wasn't ready to say anything yet, just like him, right now. Coiny decided to go and talk it out with Firey somewhere else as the rest of the team awkwardly left the scene.

4 left

Tennis Ball sighed, knowing that is was time for him to do it.

"Well, I guess it's my tu-"

A loud buzzer came from iance, interrupting Tennis Ball once again.

Snowball finally grabbed Flower by her arm and forced her to press the team buzzer.

"Yeah! Time to confess, coward!" Match said with excitement, Bubble didn't seem as happy as the rest of the team.

"Uh, yoy?" she said.

Fanny seemed curious about Bubble's worries.

"What's the problem Bubble?" Fanny approached her.

"It's just that... I don't think Flower should be treated this way anymoir!" Bubble expressed her opinion.

Flower's options started to run low as time was running out, "If I'm gonna say it... please don't hear it!" she requested to the team.

Pencil chuckled at Flower's attempt to escape the confession, "What? Do you think we are going to-"

"Poincil?" Bubble intervened.

"Bubble?" Pencil turned to look at her teammate, "What, Do you want to talk to me now?"

"Please... I will be willing to talk to you if YOU are noice with flower!" Bubble said.

"What? After everything Flower did to us? She KILLED you Bubble! Nearly permanently too-"

"SHE'S CHANGING! UNLIKE YOY!" Bubble snapped, "WHAT YOY ARE DOING IT'S NOIT NECESSARY!" She argued in anger, crossing her arms.

"Time is running out, iance!" Four pressured the team.

Pencil looked bewildered, "Bubble! I can't believe you-"

Match grabbed Pencil's shoulder, "Just do it, Pencil"

"Wh- What? You too, Match?" Pencil looked confused.

Fanny decided to join in "Just do it, Pencil!"

"Yeah... maybe this is not necessary, she's my friend after all!" Ruby shrugged, "We were a bit too mean to her..."

"...Fine" Pencil gave in, Ruby's words finally made her decide to cover her eardrums.

Flower gulped and, almost whispering, she spat it out.

"I like Ruby..."

"iance is safe!" Four announced, "Three teams are left now!"

But, of course, Pencil had lied, she actually made sure not to cover her left eardrum properly to hear the confession, she decided to keep it to herself... for now.

The team uncovered their eardrums and began walking away, as Bubble was leaving, Flower approached her, "Bubble, thank you so much!"

"Don't worry flower, I forgoive you!" Bubble smiled.

"How can I return the favor?" Flower asked.

"Hmm... I'll think about it loiter, I have to tolk to poincil" Bubble waved at her and continued to walk away.

3 left

Tennis Ball walked towards the buzzer.

"Where, here goes nothi-"

A loud buzzer from GABOP interrupted Tennis Ball, again.

It was Lollipop behind the buzzer this time, raising an eyebrow, she said it.

"I like Taco"

Four didn't look convinced, "Lollipop, that's not true! Lie again and you lose!"

"SEE BOOK?" Lollipop quickly turned towards the teammate, "Stop being so envy about Taco and stand up for your own!"

"Well, What about Taco?" Book suggested, "I'm sure that if she says it we will win!"

"Book!" Lollipop got even more angered, "Get your shi-"

For family friendly sake, the buzzer from A Better Name Than That finally chimed

"HOLY FLUFF, I LIKE GOLF BALL! STOP INTERRUPTING ME WITH

YOUR BUZZERS!"

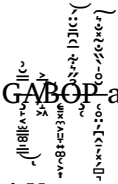
As Tennis Ball finally reveals it, memories begin to flow in Leafy's head.

(GB, TB, sitting on a tree, K-I-S-S-I-N-G!)

Hm, I guess it was true.

-

"A Better Name Than That is safe! Which means GABOP and Death PACT are left!"



Upon hearing Four, Taco snapped at Book, "Book! Your so-called plan isn't working, let's figure out something that DOESN'T INCLUDE ME!"

2 Left

"-you have to grow an instinct for the detection of possible deaths"

"I think a mechanical mind like me can quickly learn this" Remote assured Liy.

Tree snapped at both contestants, "Ok this is getting ridiculous, stop your chit-chat, we're about to lose"

"What if you ask Black Hole, your dearest problem solver?" Liy responded.

"Guys, don't get into verbal conflict, it can end up in a potential death" Remote intervened,

Liy facepalmed at her comment, "Remote, you have a looong path ahead..."

"What about you Pen? Do you like anybody?" Bottle sickening optimistic voice asked Pen a question that caught him off guard.

"Wh-what about you, love doctor?" Pen questioned her.

"Hee hee! That's a cute nickname!" Bottle replied with a smile, Pen

sighed in frustration.

-

Gaty was getting impatient with her team, "Guys, we're running out of ideas! What do we do?

"I don't know!" Taco said, getting impatient as well, "What about you, Ice Cube? Any ideas or confessions?"

"Uhh-"

Book snapped at Taco with furious rage, interrupting Ice Cube in the process, "TACO! YOU JUST CAN'T GO THERE AND ASK ANYONE THEIR CRUSH SO CASUALLY!"

"Book!" Ice Cube spoke for herself, "It's fine, I'm not a kid, I feel that sometimes you forget about it and overprotect me! I'm just your friend! Please stop acting like this to Taco!"

"YEAH!! STAND OUT ICY!! YOU'RE SPECTACULAR!!" Bracelety cheered, who happened to be there, for some reason.

Book couldn't mutter a single thing from Ice Cube's sudden snap.

And when options seemed to be running low, suddenly, a loud buzzer from GAYBOP could be heard. The entire team turned around to look at who had pressed the buzzer just to find the person they least expected, Dora.

"AmimegustaPapasFritasdesdequemedioaquellagranpaladehierroparacrearmipropiaisla,elcualfueusadaparamisupervivencia.MuchasgraciasPapasFritas.

"And GAYBOP is safe! Which means that Death PACT is up for elimination" Four exclaimed for the world to hear.

"Wh-What just happened?" Saw asked in disbelief.

Gaty was also in disbelief, "Did Dora just...???"

Book broke the confusion and walked up to Four, "Ok Four, What did

Dora just say?"

"Her confession, of course!" Four replied

"WHAT? Who is it?" Book asked, curious.

"Why do you want to know?" Four asked.

"I don't know, why do YOU want to know?" Book asked back.

...But Four did not reply, they just... blinked.

blink

So vote who from Death PACT you want gone in the comments!

-Pen

-Liy

-Black Hole

-Tree

-Remote

-Pie

-Bottle

-Pillow

If we get less than 3 votes, it will be contestant voting. Voting ends on Tuesday.

BOY OH BOY WHAT AN EXCITING EPISODE

And yes, at least one member of every team has a crush, bleh has another one, can you figure it out?

Can you figure out everything about this episode even???

BOI

Ok so basically there is a scene after the author note so read it :P

06.08.2022 update: Man that's a shitty old author note, I wonder who wrote that! Heh... Um, anyways, I updated the story, it has about 400 more words than before, in general its just... I dunno, written better, lol, go figure

Word count: 2,3k

Needle was running on the forest located near the contest area, searching for her hiding place.

What the hell was she thinking?

It's ruined, It's all ruined! It was only a challenge, so why would she ever confess? Was it an urge? Did she just need that final push?

She saw Coiny and Firey entering the forest she was hiding in.

She wanted to be alone for some time... a long time.

She felt like she didn't want to see anyone ever again.

That was it.

-end-

Ep. 3 - Forgiveness

It was time for a new session.

As Death PACT prepared to go to the Cake at Stake ceremony, tension took over the competition and they all knew the reason.

Some came out fine, like Bracelety and Dora, but others came wounded, like Needle.

Needle had been missing ever since the challenge ended, Firey was looking for her in some nearby woods, he searched for a long time yet the forest was massive, it was going to take him a long time.

-At least 2 weeks earlier-

The challenge had just concluded, Coiny was talking with Firey on their way to the woods to try find Needle.

"Hey Firey... What do you think about Needle?" Coiny asked

"I... I don't know, I just want to find her, I'm worried about how this could affect her" Firey responded.

"So do you like her?" Coiny asked again.

Firey got a bit angry at his insistence, "I-I don't know! I'm confused, I got caught off-guard, I didn't have any idea!" He explained, "I still want to talk to her! She's my friend! I don't want her to feel bad..." Coiny didn't answer, the two kept walking.

-Back to the present-

Firey looked for Needle every day, he was worried, he just wanted to see her again, it's been too long.

On this particular day, Firey traveled deeper than usual, perhaps it

was because today was Cake at Stake and he knew the contest would resume that day.

Near the end of the search, he took a right turn after passing a tree... and his eyes widened.

Needle was sitting on a branch in a tree near him, both hands lifting her chin.

Firey spoke up, "N-Needle?"

Needle, who was off-guard, instantly recognized Firey's voice and fell off the tree in shock, landing on the mud beneath her.

"Needle! Are you alright!?" Firey approached her.

"Firey! How did you-"

Firey interrupted Needle with a warm hug, he was at the verge of crying

While hugging needle, he continued, "Needle, don't scare me like that ever again! I've been looking for you everywhere, everyday!" he wept, "I don't care what do you think about me, I just wanted to keep meeting up with you! I thought I would never find you!"

"I... I'm..." Needle couldn't quite speak up.

Firey decided to break the hug, "Come on Needle, the challenge will start soon."

"B-But I don't want to go! Not again! W-What if something else happens?" Needle worried.

"Needle... the worst has already happened for you, nothing else will happen now" Firey reassured, "And nothing bad really happened... I promise..."

"But I don't want to go... I feel more comfortable by myself!" She explained.

"Needle, please come, everyone misses you."

"What will they say about my confession? O-Or me disappearing for two weeks? I-I'm anxious!" Needle quivered a bit, "How could they forgive me after that scare!?"

"Needle! We just miss you! Nobody thinks you're a bad person, trust me! Why would I search for you otherwise?" Firey attempted to reason, he was greeted with silence in return.

"...And if someone genuinely hates you for some strange reason... I'll burn 'em!" he exclaimed with a grin on his face. Needle let out a chuckle to Firey's comment, which lifted up the mood.

Firey chuckled alongside Needle and continued, "I'm sure Coiny wants to apologize to you, we're all deeply thankful of what you did for the Team weeks ago, come on Needle, I know you will get over it! I trust you can!"

"...T-thanks Firey" Needle smiled, "I... I really mean it"

"So, will you go?" Firey asked, just to be sure.

Needle thought about it for a second, "Yeah, you can go, I will come back later."

"Please, If you love me, don't go missing again" Firey begged her.

Needle blushed crimson red, "Y-Yeah I-I promise."

Firey decided to let Needle there, of course, hoping that she would maintain her promise.

Firey turned back, "Ok... I'll be seeing you, Needle" and walked away.

"Wait! Firey!" Needle exclaimed.

Firey turned around to hear what Needle had to say before leaving.

Needle smiled, "...You can call me Needy!"

-

"Contestants! It's time for Cake At Stake!"

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=W5q7Fs9ddzg

"Team Death PACT! You lost last challenge for being a BUNCH OF COWARDS!"

"Hey! At least I still have my dignity!" An indignant Pillow replied.

Four shrugged it off and continued, "We got a total of 0 votes!"

i w a n t t o c r y , I r e a l l y d o .

"Which is obviously not enough for a viewer voting, so, contestants, go in the voting booth in order and vote for someone to be eliminated! Nobody will know your vote, so don't worry about that stuff!"

-

"It's time to reveal the votes! We got the classic strawberry BFDI cake this time around" Four said as he pointed to the cake besides them, the ceremony had begun.

"Black Hole, Pillow and Pie? You're all safe with no votes!" Four distributed the prizes.

Pillow caught the cake, "Wow, nice!"

So did Pie, "Hm, I guess this is one of those days where I win, but as they say; You win some, you lose some, only the future knows what my destiny truly is-"

"Pfft, Pie, no need to be so reflective!" Pillow interrupted her line of thought.

"Pen is safe with one vote!" Four continued.

Pen caught the cake. "Wait, who voted for me?"

"I dunno" Four shrugged, "...Actually, I do know, I'm just not going to tell you! Liy and Remote are also safe with one vote, by the way"

"Interesting" Remote said as she caught her piece of cake.

"It's now down to Tree and Bottle!"

Tree sighed and Liy rolled her eyes, yet Bottle didn't really react.

Four began to end the ceremony, "And eliminated from Ask or Dare for a B.F.D.I is.....

.....Tree, with 2 votes... you're safe!" the host threw a slice his way.

Tree, now with a smile on his face, caught the final slice.

"And Bottle is eliminated with 3 votes!" Four concluded before pointing their index finger at Bottle. "Any last words, Bottle?"

Bottle, who still remained with an empty expression, turned around to face Pen.

"Pen, you're a fucking coward."

And Four sucked Bottle deep into the fourest.

Pen, just like the rest of the team, was caught off guard by the sudden snap, especially coming out of Bottle... He decided to not speak about it.

Four rose up and spoke out loud, "Contestants! It's time for the second challenge! Everyone come to the Cake at Stake place!"

-

As contestants settled in, Four noticed something strange about a particular team. They spoke out, "Losers, you're missing someone on your-"

Needle footsteps could be heard from the distance as she reached for her team, everyone remained silent.

Four smiled, "...Well, seems like you're all ready to go!" They said, stepping back to the center.

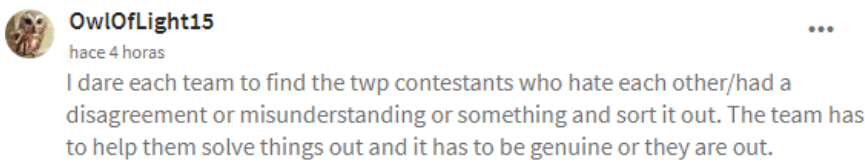
"We may have gotten 0 votes, but we got 1 dare! Which means that episode 2 was a big hit!"

Pen scratched his cap, "I... I wouldn't really call that a... big hit"

SCREECH

Four screeched full-force at Pen, "Well, Pen, it's still higher than I thought!"

"Anyways... Our very first dare comes from OwlOfLight15!"


OwlOfLight15
hace 4 horas
I dare each team to find the twp contestants who hate each other/had a disagreement or misunderstanding or something and sort it out. The team has to help them solve things out and it has to be genuine or they are out.

"The second challenge consists on finding two contestants that hate and/or have a disagreement on your team, help them out by solving the conflict and have each other apologize!

And the apology MUST be genuine!"

"That's actually a greEIGHT challenge!" Saw crossed her arms to continue, "Unlike last time..."

"DO YOU HAVE ANY PROBLEMS WITH MY CHALLENGES, SAW?" Four said angrily while raising their arm.

"O-Oh! No! Not at all!" Saw retreated.

"Hmmm..."

...

"Whatever, let's just start" Four teleported each team to a room of their own.

Go!

Remote started speaking, "Ok, Death PACT, we can't lose again, I think I know what the problem is on this team" said Remote as she pointed to Liy and Tree with both of her hands.

"What? I don't have any problems with Liy!" Tree said.

Remote insisted this was the problem, "Maybe you don't, but Liy does."

"...I mean, Tree, keep some things to yourself! It was like if you were forcing us to search a pair!" Liy suddenly spoke up, looks like Remote was on point.

"Liy, it wasn't my intention, I just reacted the way I knew... Four's game was sick, sure, but that is not my fault!"

Pillow interrupted Tree., "Tree, I still think you need to admit you were acting quite pushy"

"What? I'm not pushy!" Tree argued, "And Liy was being pushy too!"

-

"This... Is gonna be difficult" Ice Cube looked at the taller figure, "Do you think we can do it, Lollipop?"

"I honestly think it may be impossible, let's just give up" Lollipop shrugged.

Gaty intervened, "Let's not give up, if there's a way to fix this, let's try now!"

Lollipop started laughing, "W-what? Do you think you can fix THAT!?" she said before pointing at Book, arguing with Taco about how she was abandoning the team, as per usual.

Ice Cube sighed, but insisted, "I mean, we could try!"

Lollipop crossed her arms, "Yeah, we could... but it won't work, I'm just saying the truth here"

-

"I. Didn't. Do. Anything." Clock said, arguing with Eggy.

"You gotta admit you messed up, Clock!" Eggy insisted.

"Yes, and you gotta admit you got carried all the way to the 12th contest, and If you can't afford that-"

"FINE, FINE!" Eggy desisted, "We can think about this!"

Clock stepped closer to Eggy, making direct, eye contact, "Think about what? Think about how unforgiving you are while you sit and do nothing?"

"But Clock, I forgive you!" Eggy clarified.

...

"O-Oh..."

Silence quickly invaded the room The Losers were in.

Loser broke the silence while looking at both of them, walking towards the pair, he raised his thumb up and looked at clock, "Hey, Clock, don't you think this is the perfect moment to forgive Eggy too?"

After a few seconds passed and Clock looked around the room nervously, Clock decided to nod to Loser's question, "Ok, fine, it wasn't a big deal anyways... none of us were hurt in that challenge and it really wasn't anyone's fault, we can put- uhh... we can put that case to a rest, I guess."

Eggy frowned, "Yeah... Sorry for being so harsh about your mess up too, sometimes I can get too worked up and... y'know, my pride probably got the best of me" Eggy explained.

Clock smiled, "Well, I'm glad you recognize it"

"The Losers are safe!" Four suddenly announced.

"Wow! First team safe, Loser still got it!" Cake exclaimed, even though Eggy seemed somewhat annoyed by his words, the team cheered for it anyways.

7 left.

"8-ball, are you seriously still angry about GB?" asked Basketball.

"N-No" 8-Ball replied,

Four approached them, "That's not true! Remember to be honest!" they advised.

Golf Ball sighed, "Look, I'm sorry for calling Grassy useless, I thought we were past this problem!"

"Grassy just wants everyone to be friends!" Grassy himself spoke up, "8-Ball, I forgive Golf Ball! Would you forgive her too? Please?"

Grassy's little voice made 8-Ball think about it, "Yeah... I wasn't the greatest leader, I'm sorry, I shouldn't be angry about this anymore"

"No problem 8-Ball! I'm sure this team will prosper quite well!" Golf Ball smiled, overflowing the kind of confidence a leader should have.

"A Better Name Than That is safe!" Four announced.

Tennis Ball smiled, "That was rather simple! Thank you Grassy!"

Grassy smiled, "Grassy is always helpf-"

"Ok, we get it!" Golf Ball interrupted him.

6 left.

Cloudy stared at Leafy in a strange manner, as if he still didn't trust her.

Balloony noticed Cloudy's resentment, "Cloudy? What's wrong?" he asked him.

Cloudy turn around to face Balloony, even though his expression was filled with rage yet, he remained silent and turned back to Leafy.

"Is it for the jawbreaker challenge?" Balloony asked, "Y'know, that whole ordeal we had with Leafy..."

Leafy sighed, "Cloudy, it was not my intention to-"

"Of gourse it waz! You even had notez and gualifigations of every team member gwritten into a paper!" Cloudy spoke up.

"Wait, how did you know that?" Leafy asked

"Leafy, I SAW you! you're not ingvisible!"

Balloony interrupted, "Wait, Cloudy, We can think about this right? If people voted for Leafy to come back it must be because she changed, right? Have you seen her with those notes today?"

"I... I don't know Balloony, it greally made me feel like she doesn't cgonsider us as equals... After all, do you remember why you were picked for BEEP by gher?"

Leafy walked up to Cloudy, "Well, I'm sorry, maybe if you trust me I can show you that I'm capable of being a better teammate!" she promised, "I've, since then, realized I messed up! I swear!"

-

Pie spoke to both Tree and Liy with a neutral expression painted on her face, "I think we need to put this case to sleep already."

Tree and Liy both sighed.

"Fine" they both said.

Four didn't react, someone wasn't being honest.

Liy was the one to spoke up, "Fine, Tree! I wasn't a good leader... I'm sorry, I didn't found a way to win, maybe if I led the team correctly we wouldn't had lost Bottle" Liy lamented, "I tried, but if people won't talk about such personal topics then nothing will convince them! The only way to solve this right now if is I just say it. So yes, I'm sorry I... I wasn't able to win..."

Tree frowned, "Liy, It's fine, I think we can come to the agreement that this is all Four's fault... I forgive you, and please forgive me for that too."

"So good we could end this drama! Truce?" Liy asked.

Tree didn't respond.

Liy insisted, "Truce?"

"...No." he said.

Liy was shocked, "T-Tree! What? But I thought-"

"No truce, that's not necessary..."

Tree smiled.

"...We're already friends."

"Death P.A.C.T is safe!" Four announced.

"...That's cheesy, man" Liy reacted.

Tree chuckled before responding, "Everyone needs a bit of cheesiness in their life"

5 left.

"Pence pence, just talk to Bubble or we will be up for elimination!" Match insisted, but Pencil wasn't responding.

"Could you at least tell ME? What did you even talk about?"

"I... I don't wanna think about it." Pencil responded with a frown in her face, both her and Bubble had already talked prior to the challenge, it didn't end as well as Pencil had hoped.

As Match was trying to talk to Pencil, Fanny was trying to talk to Bubble, "Bubble, just talk to your friend, even if you don't solve it today, I want this situation to stop! I hate it!"

"F-Fanny, you doin't get it, Poincil it's not my friend, she is a manipulatoir! She used me, she used Match, she used Ruby, she used Book and Icy, she used Lightning! I CAN'T FORGIVE HER!" she insisted.

Fanny tried to speak out, but truth was that she really agreed with Bubble, she also felt like she shouldn't be speaking, Bubble had

known Pencil for about a decade up to that point, so she remained silent.

Match walked towards Fanny, "What are you doing? We are supposed to make her talk with Pencil!"

Fanny snapped at Match, "Bubble is going through something and you just want to win the challenge? Pencil and Bubble have already talked, there's nothing else to talk about!"

Match snapped back, "I've known Bubble for, like, way more than you! Stop telling me what to do! Do you think Bubble is only friends with YOU!?"

Bubble stopped the fight, "Guys! Stoip! The last thing I want is my friends foighting! I only care about Poincil now!" She said before turning to look at Fanny, "Fanny, Match knows what she's talking about too, so please stop thoinking Match is lying, I been with her for almost a decade, and I know she regrets it!"

Match grabbed Bubble by the shoulder, very calmly so, "Bubble... Does that mean that, like, you forgive me for what I did?"

"Yes, Yes, I forgoive yoy!" Bubble clarified.

Match made a big smile in relief. At least Bubble had understood, Match really wished the conflict to end, for things to be exactly as they used to be.

So, Match pulled her arm away, "Heh, well, like, there's still one problem to-"

"iance is safe!" Four announced.

Match looked confused, "Wait what? ...Oh, right"

4 left.

Leafy was talking to Cloudy, "I'm sorry for everything I did! I know what I've done wrong! I know I formed this team under the wrong pretensions but I can't show you if you don't give me a second chance!" she insisted

Cloudy rolled his eyes, Balloony also insisted, "Cloudy, I know our time with Leafy on BEEP back in the first few episodes wasn't... the most pleasant one... but please, we need to get over this, if Leafy is on our team, we may as well accept her apology rather than lose a member!"

"But Balloony, what if it gappenz again?" Cloudy questioned.

"We... we can get trough this!" Balloony assured, "If it happens again, she'll just go away again!"

Cloudy smiled before flying over to Leafy to accept her apology, even though still not fully convinced, he was still hoping for a good outcome.

"And BEEP is safe!" Four said, "Only three teams left!"

3 left.

"OH MY BAKERY, WILL YOU EVER MATURE!?" Donut had lost it while arguing with Gelatin.

"Pshh, calm down Donut, that's just who I am!" Gelatin shrugged.

Barf Bag intervened as the situation got uglier, "Ok, ok, calm down Donut, It's really not a big deal-"

"Don't you know how many times Gelatin just annoys the dough out of me!? IT'S DRIVING ME INSANE!" Donut argued.

Gelatin frowned, "Ok... maybe I am too obnoxiou-"

"YES YOU ARE!" Donut interrupted him.

A startled Gelatin responded, "J-Jeez Donut... You gotta admit you can get quite grumpy, too"

"DONUT, IT'S OK, JUST DON'T PAY ATTENTION TO GELATIN AND LET ICE CUBE CHEER UP YOUR DAY!!" Bracelety randomly intervened.

Donut seemed to be annoyed by it, "Bracelety, this isn't helping!"

-

"Well STAPY, maybe if you didn't cheat, you wouldn't have been eliminated!" Fries argued.

"Ugh, Fries, why are you always so grumpy?" Stapy shrugged, Fries seemed angered by the comment.

"That's because this conflict is all your own fault!" He explained, "And it's not like I care, you will be the only one who'll get hurt over all of this!"

"H- well, at least I'm not a coward or a murderer like you!" Stapy retaliated.

Fries seemed bewildered, "What did you just call me!?"

Puffball decided to intervene, "Ok, guys, stop arguing!"

Puffball flew closer to Fries and tried to whisper, "I know you may be right about this whole thing, but-"

"Puffball, I can hear you!" Stapy shouted, "You're in no right to say anything, you cheated as well"

"You made me do it!" Puffball defended herself, "Besides, I was just trying to help the team the way I COULD!"

Eraser, Bell, Foldy and Marker were all watching the argument from across the room.

"Well, those three are in a complex situation aren't they?" Eraser asked Bell.

Bell sighed, "...Yep"

-

"Ok, Book, this is getting out of hand!" Lollipop was almost yelling at Book.

"I'm sorry... But I'm not forgiving to Taco anytime soon!" Book

insisted

"Forgiving her? You should be APOLOGIZING!" Lollipop continued

"But Taco has abandoned us dozens of times!" Book said, each time she said so, the argument lost a bit more sense.

Lollipop, frustrated, grabbed Book by her cover and violently lifted her up, "Book, you know absolutely NOTHING about Taco, you keep forcing her into admitting to something you made up and you just won't stop!"

Book went from feeling anger to feeling fear, all due to Lollipop's threat and sudden strength, she remained silent.

Lollipop continued, "Why are you like this!? What makes you hate on Taco the way you do!? You're actually unstoppable, too stubborn... but WHY!?"

"HOLY SHEETS OF PAPER LOLLIPOP! LET ME DOWN!" Book spoke up.

"Don't you EXPECT that I'll let you down until you explain" Lollipop responded.

"W-Well, what? Do you have any PROOF Taco is not abandoning us, but helping us?" Book said.

Lollipop began to feel aggravated about everything Book was spouting out, "You DARE to put the burden of proof on me?" she asked before continuing, "Being in a Jawbreaker wasn't even her fault! When she dropped to Earth, she actually got the twinkle out of the Moon, and in challenge twelve she didn't even have any OPTION but to be morphed into another contestant!"

"L-L-Lo-lolli-p-pop-" Book began to stutter.

Lollipop chuckled, "Oh, what? You're running out of words, Book?"

"I-I-I-I c-can't b-bre-breathe-"

Lollipop opened her hand, dropping book to the floor with a

resounding thud as her expression remained unchanged.

As Book breathed air in, Taco turned around to face her.

She seemed irritated, "Ok Book, explain why you're so unforgiving and/or upset over absolutely nothing NOW because I'm tired of this situation"

-

"Ok, so, Donut, do you forgive Gelatin for being irritating?" The barf-filled contestant said.

"Yes, if he promises not to do it anymore, It will be fine."

"And Gelatin, do you promise to not be irritating anymore?" Barf Bag turned towards Gelatin.

"Well, I stopped making jokes, stopped using Bomby to win and stopped throwing forks..." Gelatin analysed, "So... I think I'm good to go... Donut?

Donut Rolled his eyes and sighed, "Yes, I forgive Gelatin yada yada yada, it wasn't the big deal and I overreacted yada yada yada the end" he said with barely any enthusiasm

Four, however, gave the team the win, "Team Ice Cube is safe!"

Spongy was surprised, "Wait, was that apology sincere?"

"Yup! Which means that It's down to Free Food and GABOP!"

2 left.

The argument between Stapy, Fries and Puffball was running for a long time now.

Foldy sighed and turned towards Eraser and Bell, "I will try to intervene and maybe all of this will get solved" before walking up to Stapy.

Stapy noticed, "Oh, F-Foldy-"

"Stop right there Stapy, you cheated in the game... and that's it" Foldy told him, knowing full well that she once was in Stapy's favor

"Wait, w... what?" replied Stapy, confused.

"Stapy, you know I love you, but in some situations you need the ability to become the bigger man and accept your mistakes, I'd know..." Foldy persuaded, "...So, please, just apologize to Fries"

"F-Foldy..." Stapy hesitated.

Foldy smiled, "Please?"

-

"C'mon Book, SPIT IT OUT!" Taco insisted

Book was nervous, she didn't utter a word.

Taco groaned with annoyance "Book, JUST SAY IT."

"I-It's because... U- Uh... uhhh..." Book found herself unable to explain it.

Soon enough though, she broke, "OK, FINE, I'M SORRY TACO, I SHOULDN'T HAVE DONE ANY OF THIS TO YOU! I JUST WANT IT TO END BUT I'M JUST FULL OF MYSELF, I- I DON'T KNOW WHY! PLEASE FORGIVE ME!" Book finally spoke up before covering her face.

Silence followed, which was promptly broken by Lollipop, "So, Taco?" she asked.

Taco took a time to process the apology, "...Sorry Book... I can't forgive you, it wouldn't be honest." Taco put her arm across Book, who about to break in tears.

Taco continued, "You treated me horribly and I just can't forgive a person like you this fast, even if I said that I forgive you, it wouldn't be genuine and we would still lose, so we can't fix this problem... Not yet anyways"

"I-I understand..." Book calmed down, "Just... Take your time, Taco."

-

"And Free Food is safe! Which means GABOP is up for elimination!"

"Well, Stapy" Fries spoke up, "I appreciate the fact that you accepted your mistake, I'll forgive you this time... but don't forget, I have my eye on you!" He threatened.

"OH NO! ICE CUBE IS UP FOR ELIMINATION!?" Bracelety worried, out of the team's room, she ran towards Four, "FOUR, PLEASE GIVE ICE CUBE IMMUNITY, SHE DESERVES IT! DIDN'T YOU SEE HOW WELL SHE PLAYED TODAY!?"

...

blink

So vote someone from GABOP you want gone in the comments!

-Book

-Dora

-Gaty

-Ice Cube

-Lollipop

-Saw

-Taco

-Teardrop

If we get less than 3 votes, it will be contestant voting. Voting ends on Tuesday.

THIS WAS SO HARD TO WRITE
(2021 edit: I can tell, there's so many grammar and redaction mistakes here!)
(2022 edit: One year later, many errors still, inrealdude- was slackin' back then)

Usually episodes of this book will take 1 week to write, but this challenge was so hard it took me 2 weeks (2021 edit: How innocent...), you know, people can't be fast forgivers, so the process was painful slow, but it's finally here! (2022 edit: God can this guy shut up?)

4200 words? God, that's a lot, biggest thing I have ever wrote (2021 edit: Heh, that's cute, reader, you're in for the long ride if you decided to read this book, but its uphill from here! Well, at least starting at episode 5...)

And if you're recommending dares, PLEASE VOTE TOO! THIS IS VIEWER VOTING!

VOTEVOTEVOTEVOTEVOTEVOTEVOTEVOTE!!! (2022 edit: Please don't actually vote, the voting is over, read the newest chapter and check if the voting window is still open)

06.15.2022 update: fixed errors, writing is better know, yada yada yada, you don't care, I know

Ok let's get right into the extra scene

Firey walked up to Needle, who was sitting on a cliff watching the sunset, "Hey, Needy!" he greeted her.

"O-Oh, Firey?" Needle turned around to look a the flamboyant flame.

Firey decided to sit next to Needle, "You... you remembered my nickname..." Needle spoke out as he sat down.

"Of course I did! I will never forget that" Firey explained, "Having like a secret pass to call you Needy? That's awesome! And... very special, of course..." Needle didn't respond, deciding to look back at the horizon.

Silence grew between the 2 as the sun set, coloring the sky with warm, fuzzy colors. And yet, with such a beautiful sunset happening in front of them, Firey and Needle felt somewhat distracted by each other.

And as the sun hid, Needle gained courage and held Firey's arm and what was probably unthinkable for both of them... happened. The two shared a kiss, not a single word was spoken.

Once the sun was completely hidden, Needle noticed and broke contact.

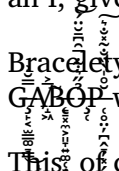
"O-oh, oh wow, uh... that was cool and all but I need to go." Needle said, quickly getting up and running away, to Firey's surprise... Though, this time, Firey decided not to question it and let Needle go.

Who would've thought.

-end-

Ep. 4 - The Meaning of Sound

"Today is a day for Ice Cube, gotta cheer for her! Cause today is the day she will be safe! Ice Cube, oh yeah! Ice Cube, oh yeah! Give me an I, give me a C, give me a Y, What does it say? It spells ICY!!"



Bracelety sang as she walked by the forest, it was a special day, GABOP was up for elimination for the first time in the show's history. This, of course, meant Ice Cube was at risk of being eliminated, so the enthusiastic little bracelet did what she could do best: cheer.

"And I'm gonna cheer for her! Cheer for her! Cheer for her foreve-" A familiar shout made Bracelety jump, interrupting her song, "THAT'S ICE CUBE!" she exclaimed.

Bracelety ran at an incredible, almost unbelievable speed towards the voice, as she began getting closer, Bracelety managed to spot three figures: A tall, purple head object, a rectangle green-looking object, and Ice Cube.

She also started hearing some voices, "I can't believe you guys just WON'T STOP FIGHTING!" Ice Cube snapped at the other 2 figures.

She continued her rant "Arguing! All the time! I've grown tired of you two! Even you, Book..." Ice Cube lamented, "I miss the Book I met back at BFDIA, Whatever happened to her?"

Ice Cube paused briefly and continued, "I... I don't really want to be your friend anymore... You bring me nothing but problems and you just talk about Taco... all the time"

The green figure, which resulted to be Book, was left speechless.

Ice Cube, in a state of confusion and distraught, ran away to a random direction with a clear frown painted across her face.

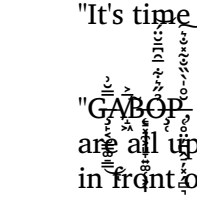
Bracelety stopped at her feet, she had never heard Ice Cube *so* angry before.

That braveness... personality... determination...

Is what inspired her.

-

"It's time for Cake at Stake!"



"GABOP, you couldn't come to an agreement the last episode, so you are all up for elimination!" Four explained to the contestants sitting in front of them.

"Today, we actually got 3 votes! WE DID IT! Four celebrated.

Gaty looked confused, "Uh, what exactly did we do?"

"Uh... I... will reveal the viewer votes!" Four changed topics, "Today we got a chocolate flavored cake for all of you chocolate fans out there!" Four showed off the cake on its plate, most of the team looked dumbfounded by it, all eagerly awaiting to eat a slice.

"Now onto the votes..." Four continued the ceremony.

"First vote... Dora"

"Second vote... Book"

"The next vote is for... Dora or Book, which means everyone else is safe!"

Gaty, Ice Cube, Lollipop, Saw, Taco and Teardrop caught their cakes as Bracelety began to celebrate Ice Cube's safety from outside.

Book looked visibly nervous as Dora remained still, as she always does.

"And the eliminated contestant is...

...Book, with 2 votes, you're *eliminated,* Dora is safe with 1 vote!"

Dora got the cake smashed on her face, as she can't move her limbs.

After the reveal, the elimination zone would've in complete silence if it wasn't for Bracelety. The elimination wasn't exactly shocking for the members yet it was still wild to see it happen.

Taco approached Book after a few seconds of silence, "Ok Book, can you tell me why did you hate me so much already?"

Book began to shake in fear.

"I... I- y....uh... I don't..." Book attempted to speak up, shivering.

Taco wouldn't break eye contact.

"I... I actually can't say it" Book desisted with anguish.

Taco sighed in annoyance and snapped her fingers to make Four know that Book was done with her last words. Four sucked Book inside the depths of the EXIT, eliminating her.

Everyone began to walk out of the Cake At Stake place, not saying a word.

As Ice cube was leaving, she was promptly stopped by Bracelety on her way to the plains, "ICE CUBE! YOU DID IT!" the fanatic cheered.

Ice cube didn't know how to react, "Uh... yeah... alright..." she attempted walking in the other direction but was stopped by Bracelety again.

"CONGRATS ICY!! I got a gift for you!" Said Bracelety, as she handed her latest note to Ice Cube.
Ice Cube reluctantly picked up the gift, not really paying attention, for she was focused on what just had happened, what was probably her closest friend was eliminated, kicked off through the back door.

Ice Cube was actually kind of devastated, her few friends were in other teams, in that thought storm, Ice Cube wished she had picked to join iance instead.

Bracelety noticed this, her face changed from one of excitement to

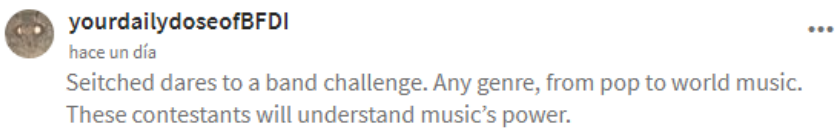
one of worry, "Icy, are you fine?"

Ice Cube groaned in annoyance, "Leave me alone for once, I don't have time for this!" she briefly said before walking away.

Bracelety, although taken off-guard by Ice Cube's words, decided to hear her wishes and stop following her, her mood would also take a significant dip.

.

"We got a dare! We got a dare!" Four exclaimed with excitement, "Our dare comes from yourdailydoseofBFDI!"


yourdailydoseofBFDI
hace un día
Seitched dares to a band challenge. Any genre, from pop to world music.
These contestants will understand music's power.

"I'm not absolutely sure... but I'm guessing the challenge is to make a song! You can make it whatever genre you want, as disgusting it may be!

You have two hours for your team to find harmony, afterwards, you must perform the song on the stage, where everyone will we watching!"

Woody started to groan a bit in fear upon hearing Four's words. Balloony noticed, "Is something wrong Woody? ... Are you scared of playing in the stage?" he asked.

Woody nodded to the question.

"Don't worry Woody, we can help you!" Balloony reassured him, Woody smiled.

Four continued, "I will be your only judge, good luck!"

Go!

Upon the snapping of Four's fingers, all of the teams were teleported

to their own rooms.

The rooms were decently sized, having small stage to play music in, stereos, a laptop with *FourStudio version 24.0.4.12.19* and probably the biggest arsenal of musical instruments the contestants could think of.

-

Match looked at the field of instruments, feeling intimidated, "That's, like, a lot of instruments, right?" Lightning nodded.

Snowball groaned in annoyance, "Making music is for WIMPS!"

"Snowball, there is absolutely nothing wrong with making music... Where would you ever get that from?" Pencil asked.

"Yes, it is! It's... um, stupid!" Snowball argued.

"You're stupid!" Pencil replied.

As minutes passed, Ruby looked through the sea of instruments when, in a stroke of inspiration, she came up with an idea.

Ruby turned to face the team, "Girls! What if we play..."

Match eyes widened, "You mean we should... play THAT?" she asked, Ruby nodded silently. All of the alliance's members began giggling and laughing.

Flower overheard the conversation and approached Ruby, "Ruby? What do you want to play?"

"Oh, you know..." Ruby grinned.

Flower suddenly understood and grabbed her head in disbelief, she knew she had to listen to *that song* for the following two hours.

-

Barf Bag analyzed the instruments and thought, "Hm... What about if we play some Jazz?"

Donut smiled, "Hey, that's a good idea! ...Gelatin?"

"I like jazz!" Gelatin confirmed, "We can go in with that"

Firey Jr. raised his hand "Oh, oh, I want to play the saxophone!"

Spongy wasn't so sure about this, "Ugh, classical music is really my thing, but... We can go with that."

Naily laughed at Spongy statement, "You like CLASSICAL? How boring! I like rock!"

Donut raised an eyebrow, "Uh, well, I think we are a majority, so... Bracelety?" Donut searched for confirmation.

Bracelety, distracted, took a bit to respond, "...Oh, are you talking to me?"

"Yes, will you play Jazz?" Donut asked her.

"Oh! I-I don't really care" She replied, looking uninterested.

"Then I'll count that as a yes! We're playing Jazz!" Donut exclaimed.

Barf Bag seemed a tad worried, "Donut, doesn't Bracelety look... Kind of down today?"

"Oh! I mean..." Donut looked at Bracelety; laying down, looking at the floor with a somewhat neutral expression which, by her standards, is a pretty low mood.

"I guess... yeah, Bracelety looks somewhat down" Donut analyzed, worrying for how she'd perform.

Firey Jr. walked up to Bracelety, "Bracelety, are you fine?" he asked.

"It's just that Ice Cube rejected my gift! I mean, I understand why, it's just that... you know..." she frowned.

Firey Jr stepped back and turned towards Donut, "Yeah... I'll give her three days before she's back to normal."

-

Teardrop scratched her watery head while looking at the arsenal of instruments, she turned back to face her team and shrugged.

Saw walked towards the arsenal of instruments and picked up a random electric guitar, "Whatever, let's just go with rock or something."

Taco nodded, "Yeah, we can do that... maybe"

"Surely we can be a bit more... extreme than that" Lollipop commented.

"What exactly do you mean by that?" Taco questioned her.

Lollipop chuckled, "Surely after what happened earlier today you probably feel like you could scream your worries away a bit, don't you?" she questioned Taco, "With the whole Book thing, being trapped in that jawbreaker, getting mistreated here in this team for so long!" she said condescendingly.

Taco raised an eyebrow, "M- Maybe, maybe not... What exactly are you suggesting though?"

-

"Do not worry, as I will teach all of you how to play instruments!" Loser exclaimed, the rest of the team cheered.

Loser continued, "Let's start, what do you guys want to play?"

Cake thought about that, and suggested, "What do YOU want to play, Loser?"

"Well... Not exactly a fan favorite genre, but I am a Loser after all!" he said.

Cake, curious, kept questioning, "Ooh! What is it?"

-

Balloony had a pair of drumsticks on his hands, "To the one, to the two, to the one, two, three!"

Beep began to play together, barely harmoniously. This went on for a while until Balloony stopped them, "OK, STOP! STOP! For blub's sake, we're terrible at this!" he told the team, this was their sixth attempt.

"What? Do you expect me to play an instrument correctly only using my feet?" Nickel asked.

Suddenly, Roboty began beeping, "-... .- .-.. .-.. --- --- -. -.--"

"Roboty!" Balloony smiled, "Do you have a suggestion?"

"-.-- . ..."

Balloony couldn't understand him, so he came up with an idea, "Umm... Let's keep it simple, Beep once for 'yes' Beep twice for 'no' and Beep thrice for 'ok'!"

Roboty beeped thrice.

Balloony smiled, "Seems like you get it! So, do you have a suggestion?"

Roboty digital mouth began to display a volume icon, he turned the dial to the maximum and an unheard of genre began to play, all of Beep got into a small, relaxing trance.

Roboty stopped playing the music and Cloudy approached him, "You zay we should play that?"

Roboty beeped once.

"Yez?" Cloudy asked, "What even is... that?"

-

"What should we play?" Tennis Ball asked.

"I dunno, I don't know much about music... Although I really should get into it" Golf Ball replied.

Basketball approached Golf Ball and Tennis Ball, "Ooh! Ooh! Can we

play disco? I love disco!"

Blocky also popped up, "Oh, I was thinking of rap, but Disco works as well!"

Golf Ball agreed "Yeah, sounds like a decent idea... I think Robot Flower and TV may help with the electronics!"

-

Stapy was alongside Marker, trying to figure out a beat.

Marker looked down at his electric piano, "So... I think I'll try a D D / Oct. Higher/ D A!"

"Hmm... I think we should try G# G F D F G instead..." Stapy suggested.

"No! My method is better!" Marker argued.

"Mine is better!"
"Mine is better!"
"Mine is better!"

Fries intervened the petty fight, "Ok, what is going on here!?"

"Marker wants to play a D D /Oct. Higher/ D A!" Stapy exclaimed

"Huh?" Fries picked up the electric piano and played the notes Marker had suggested.

He disliked it, "EW, you know what Stapy? You're right, we should do this" said Fries before walking away.

"I told you so!" Stapy bragged.

.

"Ehhhh... I don't know Eraser, I don't know how to rap..."

Eraser laughed and put his arm around Bell's body, "Come on Bell, you will be fine! I'll help you."

"Heh... Thanks Eraser" Bell said, "But... Could you like... I don't know, help me figure it out?"

"Ehhh... Sure" Eraser retrieved his arm, "So, how would you describe yourself in an aggressive way? We will build up from there"

-

Remote was holding an electric guitar on her hand, Death Pact had gone ahead with rock.

"Ok, Remote, let's see what you have" Liy said.

"Alright" Remote proceeded to play some riffs and sections, the team was surprised with her performance; she was a great player.

Remote stopped playing, "Uh, Pen, this song has lyrics, but I can't sing so ...could you?"

Pen was slightly flustered, "Uh, I-I'm not a great singer..."

"Pen, It's fine, It's just so we can begin testing out the waters, I'll just play one verse"

"Oh... um, I'll be fine" Pen decided to take the spot.

Remote smiled and handed Pen a note containing the lyrics, "You already know this song, don't you?" she asked.

Pen briefly read over some of the notes and recognized it, "...Yes, I do, But... how do you know?"

"I've got my ways" Remote said, "Anyways, here goes nothing" she played the intro of the song.

Pen had to act somewhat quickly, so he took a deep breath and began.

"...*If a boy had a chance, a chance with someone like you...*" Pen, who looked pretty stiff, took the pause in the song to loose himself a bit.

"...*Are youuu gonna breaak his heart?*

Let him cryy for the moon?

Are you hiidiing? Somewhere behind those eeeyes?

I just freeeeeeeze every time you seee through me and it's all over you! Electric blue...

On my kneeeees... Help, me, baby tell me what can I do?

...Electric blue..." Pen gained more confidence more and more with each word he sung, like a kid riding a bike without training wheels for the first time.

Remote suddenly stopped playing, "Well, that verse went well, I think we can play this one!"

A round of applause came from the rest of Death PACT, "Wow, that was pretty good!" Tree complimented, the rest of the team nodded in agreement.

Liy approached Remote, "When did you learn to play the guitar like that?" she questioned her.

"Hehe... It's one of my hobbies" Remote responded playfully, "And I think it's safe to say we have a lead singer, right?" she said, looking at Pen.

"Oh, absolutely!" Pillow agreed with excitement.

"Oh- Um, I guess I can... take the role!" Pen said, a bit reluctantly, yet a bit more confident as well.

"Yeah, Pen, you have a great voice!" Tree joined in the round of compliments.

"T-thanks Tree!" Pen responded.

"You're welcome Pen, we can absolutely work around this song"

Black Hole approached Tree, "Wait, what can I play?"

"Oh" Tree realized "Black Hole, you can... Umm... Let me consult my

problem-solving book real quick!"

-

Back to The Loser's room, everyone was dressing as middle west citizens

"I can't wear this cowboy hat, I will burn it."

Loser grabbed the hat.

"Oh, it's fine Firey, you don't need to wear it."

...

"I can't believe Loser likes country music" Cake chatted with Eggy.

"Yeah..." Eggy agreed, "That's strange"

"Hmm, well, I like country though, it's very underrated" Cake kept talking as he looked down at his banjo

"Cake, do you know how to play that thing?" Eggy asked.

"I'm not so sure..." Cake lamented.

"Oh, c'mon! Practice makes perfect, right?" Eggy egged him on.

Cake sighed and played a country-type of beat on his banjo.

"That sounds very good!" Eggy complimented him, "Considering you don't have arms, of course."

"Hey, thanks!" Cake smiled.

"Yeah... I have to play the Fiddle, I still need practice though" Eggy said, looking down at her fiddle.

"You'll be fine! ...But I-I'm a bit nervous to play this song... you know? In front of... pretty much everyone..."

"Well... If you end up sucking, I'll suck with you!" Eggy attempted to console her.

"...You chose the worst combination of words you could have possibly used" Cake told her, both ended up laughing.

Clock approached both of them, "Hey, not to alarm any of you... but we have 30 minutes left and we need to figure out how to play the full song" he gave both of them pieces of paper with sheet music written in them, "Get practicing!"

"Alright, mister know it all!" Eggy complained.

"What, do I have to bring Loser here to tell you to do it?" Clock asked rhetorically before leaving.

-

"Aw, seriously?"

Woody was holding a microphone, recording David's sounds.

"Roboty, are deez enough zamples?" Cloudy asked

Roboty answered with a single Beep.

"What a relief!" Balloony went in and disconnected the flash drive that was connected to Roboty before connecting it into a synthesizer.

"Ok, Woody, you can play that and... Yeah, we're done!" A group of celebrations took over the team in the form of triumphs and high-fives

Balloony interrupted the celebrations, "This... um... Roboty, how is this genre of music called?"

"...- .- .--. --- .-. .-- .- ...- ."

"Oh, okay, boopboopboopbeep boopbeep boopbeepbeepboop beepbeepbeep boopbeepboop boopbeepbeep boopbeep boopboopboopbeep boop is a very experimental genre anyways, so we don't need much practice... I think"

"-.-- --- ..- .----. .-. . / ... - ..- .--. .. -.."

"Contestants, 15 minutes left!" Four's voice could be heard across all the rooms, "You should be able to see a program in your computers that will help you design the stage you will play in, theme it as good as possible!"

Nickel approached the computer, "Okay, I got this!"

-

"Testing testing one two three... haha! My voice sounds funny and high pitched." Basketball was using a microphone, which was connected to Robot Flower.

"Basketball, stop playing around with the voice changer!" Robot Flower complained.

"But I need to practice, right?" Basketball argued before continuing to speak into the microphone.

.

"Update on the stage, Blocky?" Tennis Ball asked him.

"Um, yeah, It's pretty easy actually, just a disco ball, some lasers-"

"Grassy wants to play with the computer!" Grassy interrupted Blocky, trying to touch the keyboard.

"Hey!" Blocky stopped him, "Not now, Grassy!"

-

"Contestants, five minutes left!" Four's voice was, once again, heard across all of the rooms.

Saw and Teardrop were in charge of playing the electric guitars while Gaty was making the stage on the computer, Ice Cube trying to help her out with the design.

Taco was screaming at the top of her lungs, metal style, all of GABOP had black makeup on, bolt-shaped enamel was covering everyone's lower eyelids.

Lollipop looked at Taco after she had sung the last note, she raised an eyebrow, "Hmm, never knew you'd do that well with metal, y'know?"

Taco looked the other way and gripped her arm, "Heh, It's nothing... I guess it's just me letting the rage out"

Lollipop smiled and put her arm around Taco, who slightly blushed, "Well, today we're getting our rage out together then!" They chuckled together, Lollipop let go and looked at the clock, marking 4 minutes left.

-

Snowball seemed visibly frustrated as Ruby directed a mediocre performance, nobody in the team really had a voice for the vocals and the song choice didn't really help.

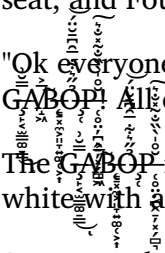
He sifted his eyes towards the left, noticing the computer, an empty stage on screen. He then looked at the clock, which was marking 1 minute left

"...psh, why should I do it?" Snowball said to himself, leaving the computer alone.

IT'S OVER!

All of the contestants were teleported to a theater. Everyone was on a seat, and Four was on the stage.

"Ok everyone, the teams will go in alphabetical order, first up is GABOP! All of you will be given the needed instruments."



The GABOP members stepped onto the stage, colored in black and white with a few lights and a smoke machine.

Saw started the show, hitting the plate three times before a burst of metal music was released to the audience, electric guitars, drums, plates, and of course, the performers; Taco and Lollipop.

Constantly switching from time to time, both of them screamed the lyrics out loud metal-style at the point of being almost inaudible, with the song getting more intense with every word that came out of

their mouths, the stage was getting covered in sparks.

And so, Taco ended the show on a high note with a final scream, the very scream that had impressed Lollipop on the rehearsals.

Indifferent, empty claps came from the crowd of nervous contestants, who could barely care for anything that wasn't themselves.

Four looked intrigued, "Well, that was... interesting, metal is not one of my favorites, however, I think it was well executed, I'll give it a 7/10 for Dora not participating"

"O-Oh! I... couldn't figure out how to make her participate..." Taco explained.

"You should've!" Four said, "Anyways, A Better Name Than That is next!"

The members of the team were teleported to the stage in exchange with GABOP

In the Disco themed stage, Golf Ball plugged in a microphone into Robot Flower. The lasers and lights turned on, filling the stage with fluorescent colors and lights.

Grassy turned on the synthesizer, and so, the performance started. All of the contestants got their electrical instruments as the shiny disco ball rotated above them, as Basketball started singing with a very distinctive filter.

Besides Grassy messing up sometimes everything had gone pretty smooth. The biggest problem was 8-Ball, for Golf Ball didn't assign him a job for his lack of limbs.

The lack of participation made 8-Ball feel a little useless, supposedly, Golf Ball knew what she was doing. 'Maybe...' he thought, 'Maybe, I just need to be in the lead again, maybe then she will prove her...

...who's truly useless'

.

The performance ended, with good reception from the other contestants, Four ended up giving the better namers an 8/10, "A Better Name Than That is safe!"

Beep was teleported to the stage, which was very abstract. It was all filled with ancient roman sculptures, lasers, smoke machines, purple checkerboard patterns and palms. Four looked weirded out by it.

Leafy stood next to the shivering Woody in an attempt to make him lose a little bit of his fear, turns out, he was the best mixer.

What the team played were the samples of the weirdest sounds, like Cloudy saying "eggs" David's "Aw seriously?" and more, all pitched, vocoded, sped or slowed down and looped in ways that sounded somewhat good.

Once the performance was over, the crowd didn't respond to it.

Four awkwardly began speaking, "That was... interesting... and very experimental... truly not of the taste of everyone, It's nearly impossible to rate this... thing..." Four thought about it for a bit, "...I guess I'll go with a 6/10, GABOP is safe!"

Next up was Death PACT, their stage was pretty, the classic electric symbol stood at the back of the stage made out of blue, shiny LEDs. The floor below them was a circle-shaped platform that slowly rotated the contestants around the center.

The performance started, the members picked up their instruments and Pen took the microphone. The team ended up playing the very same song Pen had tried out 'Electric blue'.

The intro was played and Pen began singing, looking way less nervous than in his first rehearsal; he had lost himself in the performance.

The performance was an absolute unit, Remote's guitar performance was even better than before.

Eraser was looking at the stage, almost not believing was he was seeing, Pen? A singer? Are you serious? Eraser felt weird, it was a feeling of... being proud? He himself wasn't sure.

As the song picked up, Pillow, to the surprise of the audience, began an incredible saxophone solo that picked up the pace of the song. Black Hole began making the contestants fly around the center by pulling them around the stage, creating a spectacular show.

As sparks few by the stage, Pen and Tree settled in the ground and began to sing as a duo for the second half of the song.

The performance ended, Death Pact received a standing ovation from the audience.

Four also had stood up, "That was absolutely AMAZING! I GIVE YOU GUYS A 10! DEATH PACT IS SAFE!" The audience celebrated and so did the artists, who started jumping around and hugging, despite the little time for practice, they had performed amazingly.

"Ok, gals, calm down" Four intervened, "Because Free Food is next!"

Free Food was immediately teleported to the stage, graffiti all over the walls, smoke machines, you name it. Marker took out his sampler piano and Foldy got ready to play the drum machine.

In normal tempo, six team members rapped about themselves or the team, including Stapy, Eraser, Fries, Puffball, Yellow Face and, to finish it off, Bell.

It was Bell's turn, she looked somewhat nervous as everyone looked at her.

"Bell!" Eraser whispered out her name. Bell turned towards Eraser.

"Remember! With courage, comes strength!" he encouraged, holding the microphone out for her.

Bell, now a bit more determined than before, sung the lyrics she had rehearsed, only then would the audience realize that the second half of the song was actually dedicated to someone else.

"For one member in the audience and you know who you are
I'm not tryna be no bad bitch, but you do make it hard!
You got me staring at that moon as if we were on a date
And then you stab me in the back, Do you think you're THAT great?"

Bell raised the heat, looking directly at Taco, sitting in the audience.

"Dumbass! Low class! masterclass traitor!
Do you think that I'll just give up and let you?
Be sneaky, be cheeky, be a screaky fuck?
Just leave me behind as if I were moonstruck?
NO!" Bell played her ring to indicate she was done, and Marker finished it off, with the infamous "D D /Oct. Higher/ D A" which disgusted everyone.

The rest of the teams clapped somewhat awkwardly. Taco was the only one that wasn't clapping, she looked down at the floor, filled with guilt.

"Hmm... you guys fell flat, y'know?" Four began talking, "Kind of mediocre, would've liked something a bit more risky, kind of like what Bell did"

Eraser smiled and slightly pushed Bell with his elbow, indicating she had done a good job.

"Hm..." Four thought about it "...I'm gonna have to remove a point for Marker horrible finale, I'll give you guys a 5 out of 10, Beep is safe!"

iance was next, the members got teleported to an empty stage.

"Mmmm, iance, where's your stage?" Four asked

Ruby looked at her surroundings, noticing there was no stage, "O-Oh! I- I guess we forgot..."

Four looked annoyed, "...Whatever, we can discuss this issue later, go on."

Flower started it out with the guitar bass, she looked both tired and relieved.

As the bass increased volume other instruments were added into the mix. Once the intro was done, Ruby picked up the microphone and began.

"Two trucks having sex

Two trucks having sex
My muscles, my muscles
Involuntarily flex."

Surprise and a slight disgust was precisely what Four was feeling upon hearing the first verse. With the audience equally as confused, Snowball covered his face with his hand in embarrassment, playing the instrument with his other hand.

"Two pickup trucks
Making love
Goiky made
Built Ford Tough!

Two beautiful
Murder machines!
Goikyan angels in the sky
Grown men cry!"

A small chorus came next, Snowball expression getting worse with every word Ruby spat out of her mouth and, after a few more verses, Snowball furiously threw his synthesizer to the ground.

"OK, I HAD ENOUGH OF THIS STUPID ACT! NO MORE!" He crossed his arms. The act was cut short.

Lightning looked at Snowball, "Snowball, What the ZAP are you doing!?"

Snowball anger intensified, "I'm not contributing anything more to this ridiculous act! It's stupid! You just proved me right! We picked the worst possible song and you all didn't even ask for a second opinion!"

Match snapped at Snowball, "Ok, Snowball, we're just, like, trying to have fun! It may not be fun for you, but refusing to do so doesn't make you cool, it makes you, like, a total coward!"

"WHO DID YOU CALL COWARD!?" Snowball also snapped.

"Well!" Match chuckled, "Excuse me if I dumbed down your masculinity, you jock!"

Four screeched to silence the feud, slamming their hand in the table. "Ok, ok, order! order! iance, you're disqualified for not completing the task!" Four announced.

"Making music should, at the very least... be FUN! Something that unites people together, it doesn't even have to be good, that was like the whole point of the challenge!"

Four made a brief pause, iance did not answer back.

"...Well" they continued, "Since you guys couldn't come to an agreement, you're disqualified, unless other team gets disqualified, you guys are up for elimination. Free Food is safe!"

Team Ice Cube was teleported to the scenery, which was neatly decorated with warm colors. The contestants stood in front of a gigantic Ice Cube stone statue.

"Mmm, why is there an Ice Cube statue on your stage?" Four questioned, "It kinda clashes with your theme..."

With most of the team expecting Bracelety to answer, nobody said a word. She was the one that put the statue on the program after all.

"So, Why is that statue there?" Four repeated their question.

Donut quickly turned his view back to four and grabbed the back of his head, "Oh, well, uhh... you know, uh, I- Us- We thought- uh... that would, uh, like, fit? Since our, uh, name is Team Ice Cube?" Donut struggled to find an answer, "Yes! Because we're team Ice Cube!"

"Hm, I guess that makes sense, go on" Four allowed the performance to begin.

The team proceeded to play a Jazz song, it was surprisingly decent with the usage of a piano, trumpet, saxophone, among others. Each one of those instruments being played by a different member.

The highlight of the show, though, was *Firey Jr.* with his surprising saxophone performance.

However, back at the audience, Golf Ball looked at Firey Jr.

strangely, something was not quite right with him, his flames looked weaker with every blow, arms quivering evermore. Golf Ball stood up and gave Four a glance, "Four, something is not-"

"Golf Ball, do not interrupt the play!" Said Four before extending their hand over to Golf Ball, mutilating her.

Tennis Ball glanced at Golf Ball in terror, mumbling was all that could come out of his mouth full knowing that he would too get mutilated if he said a single word.

Golf Ball suspicions were right, after just half a minute, Firey Jr. passed out and collapsed to the floor, interrupting the play abruptly. His teammates gathered around him in worry, the play had been ruined, just like iance's.

Tennis Ball stepped up, "GB knew what she was saying! Firey Jr is way too small to breathe air in and out so quickly!"

Naily looked up to Four, still in it's judging position, "Uh... F- Four, this is-"

"Naily, don't worry!" Four said, "Your play might have flopped, but it wasn't intentional so it doesn't really warrant disqualification" they explained, "I'm gonna give you guys a 2 out of 10. Team Ice Cube is safe!"

Fanny argued against the safety, "They didn't even get to play the full song! It was also interrupted, and it was nobody else's fault, just like us!"

Donut glanced at her, "Well, You guys failed as a team and one of them QUIT INTENTIONALLY!"

Four screeched, silencing the theater again, they announced The Losers were the next and last team up.

All of them got teleported to an old west themed stage. Cacti, shacks and stables decorated the ambiance. Everyone in the team was either wearing cowboy hats, boots, or both.

The Losers closed up the challenge on a high note. The banjos, fiddles

and mandolins began to play. Clock, who had the microphone for that round, sung decently, but it didn't quite make the instrument players justice.

In a brief instrumental break, the tempo got faster in an already fast-paced song. Clock threw the microphone to Coiny, who captured the style of country music a lot better than Clock did. The armless contestants struggled to pick up the pace, but at the end, they managed to play well.

Once the song had ended, the audience cheered loudly.

"Well, that was pretty good!" said Four, "There's not much to add to it, 9 out of 10, The Losers are safe, which means that iance is up for elimination!" said Four, ending the challenge before recovering everyone that had died.

"Wait, you can't, like, do this!" Match interrupted, "This is unfair! Snowball would never accept to play ANY song!"

"I would have!" Snowball complained, "You selfish prick!"

"I literally don't care! We don't deserve punishment for someone else's wrongdoings, right Four?" Match asked

Yet Four stood silent, and...

blink.

So vote someone from iance you want gone in the comments!

-Bubble

-Fanny

-Flower

-Lightning

-Match

-Pencil

-Ruby

-Snowball

If we get less than 3 votes, it will be contestant voting. Voting ends on Thursday 3rd of July.

Remember, you can write dares for us at any given moment! Please refer to episode 1b: "How to make dares" For more information on how to properly write one!

This is a summary of me writing this episode:

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=sd2Q6Fagemg

Yeah... writing the characters itself making and doing music was pretty hard. Also, I procrastinated a lot, lol.

Anyways, I want to thank you all! I can't believe we hit 3 votes in 3 episodes! It's amazing! Thank you guys, remember to vote this Book and add it to your writing lists so it reaches out more people, it would help a lot! I'm so grateful!

This book hit 5,5k words! That's a lot... well, it is my largest yet, it seems I had way more grammatical errors than I thought, hehe, oops... excuse my Spanish.

06.20.2022 update: That was hell to revise... but I did it, I can't tell if this episode sucks or not, but I did cringe a lot revisiting it that's for sure. Whatever, I fixed a lot of the stupid stuff, but I do not dare to re-read this anyways.

Word count: 5,6k

Anyways, here goes the extra scene!

Tennis Ball was sitting under a Tree, remembering what had happened just a few days prior.

...

"TB, honestly, I didn't expect you to think THAT highly of me..." Golf Ball admitted, "Or, at least, I didn't pick up on the clues"

Tennis Ball frowned, "I- I know GB, I probably should have kept my mouth shut-"

"Wh- no! You were very brave at that challenge! And I was an idiot, as usual..." Golf Ball lamented her behavior in the challenge.

"G-GB! You aren't an idiot, you are the smartest person I have ever met!" she insisted.

Golf Ball rolled her eyes, "They call me names, take my leadership spot... I just want the best for the team and I keep screwing up, committing the same mistakes over and over as if I didn't know what I'm doing!"

"...GB..."

Silence followed.

"...I'm so sorry Tennis Ball, I don't really want to hurt you, but I really do

like you in a platonic way, I wouldn't want to lose that" she explained.

Tennis Ball's expression remained unchanging, "Y-Yeah, I understand..."

...

-end-

Ep. 5 - Big Rigs!

"One, Two, Three, Four, who do we think is an annoying stupid bore? Snowball! Snowball!"

"Hey, Match!" Flower interrupted Bubble and Match, "I need to borrow Bubble for a second!"

Flower, probably against Bubble's will, pulled Bubble out there.

"Huh, Flower, what hoippened? I was ploying snowball cake with Match!" Bubble said.

"Bubble! Remember what happened on the first challenge?"

"Uhh, yoy?"

"I wanted to know what could I do for you!" Flower told her, "You know, since you saved me there!"

"Uhmm, I didn't think of anithoing yet" Bubble shrugged

"Bubble! I need to repay the favor, It was so nice of you! I SHOULD!"

"Flower, sometimes people make favors just to be noice! And you know... You've been really noice lately!"

"You... Really think so?" Flower questioned.

"Yoy, of course!"

"...Thank you so much, Bubble!" Flower smiled, "I'm so sorry for what I have done you in the past and-"

"Don't need to be sorry! Just toik it! Everyone deserves a second choince, roight?"

Flower sighed "Yeah... Right... Will you give Pencil a second chance too?"

Bubble was caught off-guard by the sudden question, "I mean... Poincil had a few choinces before..."

Match approached both of them, "So are you done or what?"

"...Yeah, thanks Match!" Flower gave her a thumbs up.

"Pshh, like, no need to be so thankful" said Match before walking off with Bubble to play 'Snowball Cake' their newest game.

Flower crossed her arms and looked away, she noticed Ruby and Pencil talking and giggling in the distance, both sitting at the Cake At Stake place.

Of course, Cake at Stake was about to happen, How could she forget? Flower walked towards them.

-

"Contestants, It's time for Cake at Stake!"

As she arrived, Flower felt a presence staring at her, she turned to her left and noticed Ruby was the one looking at her, "...Uhh, Ruby, why are you staring at me?"

"Uh- What!? Um, I mean, nothing! I dunno, Why not?" she argued, stumbling in her words.

Despite her confusion, Flower didn't question it any further and turned back to Four.

"Today, we got... 2 votes, episode 5 and we already went down in votes? Oh jeez...

...Anyways, you guys have to vote each other now! Go to the booth in order!"

...

"Ok, time for the results! Today the prize will be these awesome Rubber Wheels!"

"Rubber Wheels? Why would we need-"

"Pencil, Match, Bubble, Lightning, Fanny and Flower are all safe with 0 votes!" Four said, interrupting Flower. They all caught their wheels.

"C'mon Ruby, you, like, absolutely got this!" said Match.

"Match is right, Ruby is safe with only a single vote!" Four said.

"Yayyy!" Ruby cherished her safety.

"Snowball is eliminated with 7 votes! Any last words?"

Snowball pointed his finger at the rest of the team, "Ok, WHO VOTED FOR RUBY?" he asked angrily before Four moved him to the EXIT.

"...What?" Pencil said, confused by Snowball's last words.

"Pfft, why should we, like, care? SB is gone!" Match commented.

"Yeah, but I thought Snowball had voted for Ruby..." Pencil

"Maybe he was just bluffing, I dunno!" Match attempted to justify it, "Y'know how it is with him..."

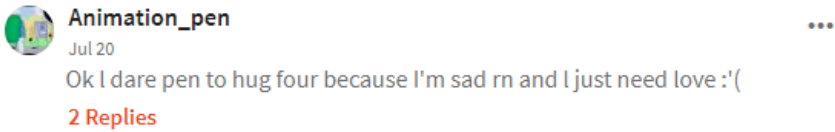
"Well, enough chit-chat" Four continued, "We have a challenge to play after all!" they exclaimed before snapping their fingers, teleporting the cast to the field.

"Ok, everyone!" Four said. "It's been a while, but it's time for the F O U R T H challenge"

"Which IS?"

Four looked at Eraser with a deadly stare. "...If you say that again, I swear I will commit undesirable acts" they threatened, Eraser, terrified, seemed to comply.

"Good! Now, the challenge was suggested by Animation_pen!



As I explained before, you can't do this type of dares...

So I have a surprise! You now can ask or dare a single contestant, Just like in any other ask or dare book! A few dares and/or questions will be picked per episode to be read in this section called I'd like to call 'Truly asked or dared!'

We will get through these as fast as possible, if the contestant either answers the question or completes the dare, they will win an audience token! Which will remove a quarter of your votes"

Truly asked or Dared

1

"Oh, that should be easy!" Pen exclaimed as he looked at the alien number, awkwardly extending his arms around Four, as he hugged the host, he was thrown off by Four's weird texture.

"Pen gets a token!" Four announced once the contestant had retrieved.

Pen received his toke, "Something about that didn't feel right..." he said, "...But I guess I have this now!"

"And... Yeah, that's pretty much it" Four shrugged, "Today challenge was suggested by a currently deleted comment!

There are 8 vans, each one for one team! There's a finish line 2763/2 miles from here. The last van to reach said finish line is up for elimination!" Four explained.

Each team got in their respective vans.

GO!

"Black Hole!" Tree called out for his teammate, "You can push us to the finish line right?"

"Well, yes, but it can potentially-"

"Ok go ahead!" Tree interrupted him.

"I... Fine" Black Hole used his attraction powers to pull the van to the finish line in mere seconds.

"WOWOWOWOW!" Four looked impressed, "Death Pact is Safe, just like that!"

Once they arrived to their destination team members violently opened the van's door and jumped to a nearby lake. They were on fire, literally.

"I tried to warn you..." Black Hole told Tree, who was too busy putting the flames off.

7 left

"Stapy, how about we get revenge?" said Foldy, which was on the co-pilot seat.

"Revenge on iance?" asked Stapy.

"Yeah! Let's steal one of their wheels!"

Stapy grinned, "Guys, We have a plan!" he turned towards his team, "Let's take one of iance's wheels so we can win the challenge!"

Fries crossed his arms, "That could word... But don't you think this may backfire-"

"Shut up Fries! Nothing will happen" Stapy shrugged it off.

"Let's go ahead, that team is full of insufferable people anyways" Eraser commented.

And so, the team decided to drive closer towards iance's van, instructing Bell to swing directly into one of iance's wheels

Turbulence was felt inside the van, "Oh my matchstick factory, like, what was that?" Match asked, viciously looking at her surroundings.

Lightning got a peek outside, noticing Bell violently swinging against one of the team's wheels, "Guys, I think we're under attack!"

"WE NEED TO GET OUT OF HERE RIGHT NOW!" Pencil screamed at the top of her lungs while furiously accelerating.

"They're getting away!" Yellow Face told the rest of the team.

Foldy looked behind her, "Do you guys have any more ideas on how to prick one of their wheels before they get ahead?"

Marker had an idea, he took the initiative and opened the van's door, proceeding to pick up pieces of dirt from the road below them to throw them directly at the wheels.

"Seriously Marker?" Stapy asked, "That's NOT going to work!"

Puffball's eyes were enlightened, "I know what to do!" He flew out of the van and got closer to the rival team, she then furiously bit one of the back wheels.

iance's van suddenly stopped, one of the back wheels was damaged.

"OH NOIO! OUR VAN HAS STOPPED!" Bubble worried.

Ruby looked around for solutions, and then, she remembered.

"Guys, we literally got rubber wheels as prizes for Cake at Stake, let's use them!" She pulled out her prize, "Pencil, get as far from Free Food as possible, Flower, defend our van, don't let the wheels be pricked!" she instructed after swiftly finishing the job.

-

"We did it!" Stapy celebrated, "We basically won the challenge already! There's no way they can get ahead of us now!"

Foldy looked at her window, "Uh... I don't think so, look, they're driving away right there!" She said, pointing at iance's van with her

foot, the van was back on track with Flower standing on top of it, acting as defense.

"Rats! Well, let's chase-"

"Stop it!" Fries interrupted, "You're just wasting our time, the other teams are way ahead of us!"

"Yeah! Plus, my teeth hurt!" Puffball complained.

Stapy and Foldy didn't answer, they ended up deciding to keep driving.

1 hour has passed

The challenge had cooled down, every van was going at around 65 miles per hour.

The Losers were currently in the lead with Loser as their driver, Cake was the co-pilot.

Firey yawned while looking at the sunset through the window, "I don't know why, but I didn't really think 1381 miles were going to be that long"

Coiny chuckled, "What did you expect from such a gigantic number?"

"Dunno, an hour? Maybe two?"

"Well, if we're lucky, this race will take up at least another day, so better get comfortable!"

Firey let out a sleepy sigh, "Well, at least I get to spend them with you!" Firey looked at Needle with a smile on his face, Needle blushed.

"Huh?" Coiny said, confused

Firey quickly regained his senses, "Oh- I uh... Well-"

"I and Firey are a couple" Needle said, interrupting Firey.

"Woah, what? Really?" Coiny asked.

Firey made some eye contact with Needle and turned back to Coiny with a slight smile, "Y-yeah... We talked it out after what happened a while ago."

Coiny looked pleasantly surprised. "W-wow Firey! I feel a bit proud of ya! ...Is that weird?"

"...I mean, I don't care" Firey shrugged it off, "What about you Coiny? Do you like anyone?"

"Wh- ...I would prefer it if you don't ask that out loud" said Coiny. "Especially because..." he lowered down his voice.

"...she's on this van."

2 hours have passed

Team Ice Cube was in 6th place, only Free Food and iance were doing worse than them. The van was being driven by Donut.

Naily took a peek at what Bracelety was doing, she was back to her normal mood. As usual, she was drawing Ice Cube over and over on her endless supply of sheet papers.

"...Hey, Bracelety" Naily called her attention.

Bracelety turned around to see Naily, "Huh?"

"You know... I always wondered why are you... so obsessed with Ice Cube, I mean, you got eliminated pretty early off before, so I'd like to ask it now before it happens again"

"...Why wouldn't you?" Bracelety asked.

Naily looked weirded out, "Well Bracelety, not everyone is obsessed about it like you are, Can you please explain?"

"A-Are you DISRESPECTING ICY!?" An angered Bracelety asked.

"Wow, don't get your silicone in a bunch-"

"W-Well, If you think she's bad enough for me to EXPLAIN... then...

STOP TALKING TO ME!" shouted Bracelety, crossing her arms.

"Wow, I was just asking a question, but apparently you have some problems... freak" Naily responded.

"Call me freak all you want, but I don't care about what anyone thinks about me!" Bracelety argued.

"Not even what Icy thinks of you?" Naily asked. Bracelety expression suddenly changed from one of anger to one of mild sadness, she stood in silence.

"...Bracelety?" Naily attempted to make her react.

Bracelety didn't respond, she opted to continue drawing Ice Cube instead.

"L-Look, I didn't mean to hurt you, it slipped off my mouth-"

"It's fine" Bracelety interrupted, "I probably do look insane anyways" Said Bracelety in a cold tone of voice.

"Hey, no! You didn't come here, Firey Jr. brought you here!" Naily attempted to reason with her, "We just gotta accept who you are and y' know... work as a team! Not fight! ...I just wish you just were a tad less obsessive, or at least... a bit more communicative"

"Yeah... me too" Bracelety said, smiling once again as she kept drawing Ice Cubes on her paper sheets. Naily didn't utter a word.

4 hours have passed

iance was fighting it out with Free Food for the last place. Flower was laying on the roof of the van, looking at the stars, alone.

"Hey, like, we can't let Flower in, she's like, our enemy!" Is what Match had said just three hours ago once iance got far enough from Free Food. Flower wished to come back inside, the team, however, didn't let her in.

Flower suddenly felt a presence by her side so she sat up and looked. Ruby opened the upper trapdoor of the van and got a peek, "Oh, hi

Flower!"

"R-Ruby? What are you doing here?" Flower asked

Ruby quickly sat on the roof, "Oh, you know..." She said while closing the gate, "Just wanted to make you some company, I'm sorry the alliance members didn't let you go in"

"Well, It's not your fault... is it?"

"Yeah I know" Ruby said, irritated, "But... it just makes me feel guilty, the leaders of our so-called alliance are full of themselves, even if they let me in, I won't go back until they let you in as well!" She crossed her arms "...But they insisted, so I just came out"

"Wow..." Flower looked surprised, "That's really nice of you..."

"Well, you are my friend after all!" Ruby uncrossed her arms. "I just wonder why most of the people I know hate you so much, they have been warning me about how much you suck ever since... I existed?"

Flower looked to her other side, "Well... you weren't around in BFDI..."

"...Did anything happen in BFDI or...?" Ruby questioned.

Flower sighed, "I was a terrible person back then, I got eliminated in EPISODE ONE! ...And I deserved it"

"It can't be that bad!" Ruby reassured her, "You know how viewers can get sometimes!"

"It was really... I killed several people and destroyed several recovery centers... no, not several, ALL OF THEM!" she grabbed her head, "It was all so petty, but I did it!"

Ruby looked shocked. "...It-"

"And... I tried to KILL BUBBLE! PERMANENTLY!" Realization struck her as the memory resurfaced, "HOW- HOW COULD I!? I'M A MONSTER, RUBY! THAT'S... why they hate me..." Flower covered her eyes in shame.

Ruby certainly wasn't pleased to know Flower's past, however, she understood she was trying to change and said change was clear. Even with the occasional rage, selfishness or egocentrism, Ruby could tell she's really trying.

"Flower..." Ruby leaned towards Flower for a hug, "Flower, you're a really special friend to me, I refuse to think you're a monster"

"B-but everyone else hates me! T-they will never forget what I did..." Flower lamented

"Everyone? Well... I don't hate you" Ruby consoled her, I already told you... I think you look beautiful, not just outside... but inside too!"

Flower smiled as well, broke the hug and wiped her watery eyes off, "Thanks, Ruby... Seriously"

Ruby smiled, she looked at Flower's face and noticed something, "...Are you blushing?"

"W-what?" Flower noticed herself and became even redder. Ruby couldn't contain her laughter, she laughed like a maniac.

"Heh... sorry, maybe we should play something to cool down a bit!" she suggested.

"Like what?"

"Hmmm... I want to teach you a game I play with my alliance!"

Flower accepted and leaned towards Ruby.

"Ok, basically, high five with your left hand and then with your right hand, with rhythm" Ruby explained.

Flower nodded and they started to do the sequence, getting faster with each move.

"Ok, now repeat with me! 1, 2, 3, 4, who is a stupid annoying bore? Snowball! Snowball!"

"Oh, I know this game!" Flower exclaimed, "Snowball Cake!"

"Exactly! Ready?"

And so, they both started singing at the compass of the claps.
"1, 2, 3, 4, who do we think is a stupid annoying bore? Snowball! Snowball! 5, 6, 7, 8, Who is the one we absolutely hate? Snowball! Snowball!"

6 hours have passed

A Better Name Than That was currently second place, the van was being driven by Robot Flower.

"According to my calculations, if we keep this velocity, we will get to the finish line in 13 hours, 35 minutes and 38 seconds!" Said Golf Ball with enthusiasm.

Blocky yawned, "GB I'm trying to sleep... Shut your mouth... "

"Sleep?" Golf Ball questioned, "Why should we sleep in the MIDDLE OF A CHALLENGE?"

"Don't be so stupid! I don't have to sleep, I can tell you if something happens!" said Robot Flower from the drivers seat, her stick hands not even steering the vehicle, but rather, her Bluetooth technology.

"And I can be- of- service- too!" TV played snippets of previous BFDI episodes to speak.

Blocky sighed, "Yeah, plus, It's the middle of the night, I bet everyone else is sleepy too, nobody would want to search for a feud right at this moment"

-

"We need to search a feud right at this moment!" Stapy said while pointing his finger up. "We need to have some sort of advantage, or we will lose!"

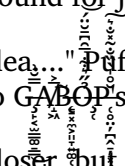
"I have a great idea!" Yellow Face pulled PocketSnowballs*TM* and threw them at the gasoline.

Eraser freaked out. "Yellow Face, What the hell are you doing!? You

know that Snow plus Gasoline equals Glue, Right?"

"Of course I do eraser!" Yellow Face reassured, "The plan It's to get a van to stuck in the ground for just enough time to make them lose!"

"Actually not a bad idea..." Puffball turned towards Stapy, "Accelerate and get to GABOP's Van!"

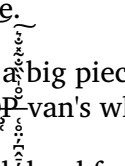


And so, the van got closer, but they couldn't get ahead of them. At that moment, Marker had a brilliant idea, he opened the back door and, once again, picked up a piece of dirt directly from the ground, all while the van was moving.

"Marker, that didn't work once, it's not gonna work twice" Stapy advised.

Marker decided to not respond with words, but with actions. He placed the piece of dirt on his hand below the exhaust pipe, which was now ejecting Glue.

Marker, now holding a big piece of dirt covered in Glue, threw it towards one of GABOP van's wheels, gluing them to the ground.



"What!?" Stapy looked dumbfounded, "Marker, you're a genius! There's no way we will be up for elimination now!"

-

Once she noticed the van suddenly stopping, Taco, the only person who was awake on the team, looked around with a confused expression, raising her left eyebrow.

"What the heck just happened?"

She stepped out of the driving seat and outside to discover that one of the wheels was now glued to the ground and that Free Food, iance and Team Ice Cube all managed to pass them.

Taco began to freak out. After a solid minute of walking around, inspecting for solutions and trying to pull the van off out the glue, someone else opened the Van's door.

Taco looked behind her to see who it was, turns out it was Lollipop, "What... happened? I- I heard a loud bump and it woke me up..." Lollipop said, still under the effects of sleep inertia, "Did you like... uhh... do something funny?"

"Lollipop!" Taco explained, "The wheel got stuck in GLUE and we're going to LOSE!"

"...I'm sorry, wha?" Lollipop attempted to follow the thread, still a bit sleepy.

"I said the wheel is STUCK IN GLUE!! WHEEL, GLUE, LOSE!" Taco shouted

"I... Ohh... But how?" Lollipop asked.

"I don't know, why do you ask me!?" Taco questioned.

"I dunno... you WERE the one driving, you're telling me you didn't see glue on the ground?"

"I was driving a speeding van AT NIGHT!" Taco said with frustration, "Just help me out!"

Lollipop got out and closely inspected the wheel, "...I can take care of this" she said before dramatically pulling out her *Fork Repellent* and spraying the glue off the van.

"It's multi-purpose!" Lollipop said with a smirk on her face.

"WHAT THE-" Taco stopped right at her tracks and started to enter the van, "Ok, I have no time to think, let's get right back in and keep driving, we lost a lot of time"

Lollipop took the driver's seat, "Oh, don't worry, I'll drive"

"Why?" Taco asked.

"I mean, you look pretty exhausted, you've been up this whole time, so just take a break Tacoy" she said as she started up the van.

Taco looked confused "...Why are you being so nice to me?"

"What do you mean with being nice to you?" Lollipop asked, confused, "Should I just let you drive? You need some sleep, girl"

Taco shrugged "I dunno, you always bother people, including me... sometimes..."

"And what gave you that impression!?" Lollipop responded as the van began to move forwards.

"I dunno! ...Barf Bag?"

Lollipop let out an exhausted sigh. "Bringing this up out of nowhere? Just go to sleep, I need to speed up or we're gonna lose"

Taco crossed her arms and stepped out of the front of the van.

7:30 hours have passed

Golf Ball furiously stomped her foot on the floor. "WAKE UP PEOPLE!!"

"mm... Grassy wants to keep sleeping-"

"NO TIME TO SLEEP! I've been working on this device that we can attach to the back of the van, it should transport us at around three hundred miles per hour! WE WILL GET TO THE GOAL IN 2 HOURS, 50 MINUTES AND 29-"

"Holy fluff, Golf Ball, Please calm down!" Tennis Ball interrupted in a weakened voice.

"BUT TENNIS BALL-"

"But Tennis Ball nothing!" he interrupted Golf Ball again, getting up from his seat, "Take a hint! This challenge is blowing your mind off!"

"Tennis Ball! Let me explain to you that I'm PREPARED for situations of long sleep deprivation! I've been training for years in my factory! And the arsenal of technology that has helped me to-"

"Why do you always do this GB? M-Maybe what you told me a few nights ago was right after all! You just can't let that part of you go

away, CAN YOU!?" The room quickly submerged in complete silence, most of the people confused as to what was happening, mostly about the so-called 'night' Tennis Ball mentioned.

Tennis Ball quickly regained his composure, "...I...I'm probably overreacting, you just have been up for way too much time, just go to sleep"

Golf Ball handed Tennis Ball the rocket, "T- There... Sorry for waking you up" and walked back to his seat.

Tennis Ball sighed before walking up to the back of the vehicle and inserting the rocket behind the van. He turned the device on, kicking the speed up just like Golf Ball had predicted.

10 hours have passed

"A Better Name Than That it's 100 miles away from the goal!" Four's voice was heard through all of the team's radios, Including BEEP's, which was having a decent run mostly due to the feuds unrelated to them. BEEP was currently at 2nd place behind The Losers, the van was being driven by Leafy.

Nickel woke up to the sunrise and yawned. "Good morning my yeeter tweezers." He said with a weak voice.

Leafy raised one of her eyebrows "Your what?"
"My yeeter tweezers!"
"Your Yelling Wilburs?"
"Yeeter Tweezers!"
"Yeet earth twisters?"
"Ughh, whatever."

"Waa!" Was everything that could come out of Woody's mouth as the sunshine aimed right at his face, he covered up himself with his blanket.

"Oh come on Woody! Wakey Wakey!" Leafy tried to cheer up the team.

"N-no!" Woody responded, clinging onto his blanket harder than before"

Balloony groaned, "Can you guys be quiet? I'm trying to sleep!"

"C'mon Balloony, the sun came out of the horizon! It's time!" Leafy replied in her happy-go-lucky tone of voice.

"It's still 5 AM! Nobody in their right mind would wake up at this hour!" Balloony argued.

"But you already did, right?"

"I am still tired!"

".. / - .... .. -. -.- / .. / .... .- ...- . / -. --- / ..- -. -.. . .-. ... - .- -. -.. .. -. --. / --- ..-. / .-- .... .- - / .-..-. - .. .-. . -.. .-..-. / -- . .- -. ... .-.-.-"

"Roboty! I don't wanna listen to that music right now!" Balloony shouted

".-- .... .- - / .- .-. . / -.-- --- ..- / - .- .-.. -.- .. -. --. / .- -... --- ..- - ..--.."

"Jeez, this tdeam iz a mez." Cloudy joined the conversation with his eyes still closed.

The van's radio began to play some static noise, "A Better Name Than That is Safe!" the voice of Four was heard.

-

The Better Namers stepped out of the van with sighs of relief.

"Hey, Tennis Ball-"

"Golf Ball... Honestly, take a bit of time for yourself, I need to get those hours of sleep you stole from me..." Tennis Ball coldly answered before walking away.

"B-But... I'm...

...sorry..."

It was too late, Tennis Ball couldn't hear GB's very low voice by the time she spelled out the last word.

6 left

"Oh great, another team is safe!" Balloony said, annoyed.

"Oh, pglease!" Cloudy wanted to boost up the morale, "Dere'z no way we're gonna luzz, we're in zecond pglace!"

"Actually, we're fourth" Nickel corrected him.

"IGT'Z THE SAME TZHING"

18 hours have passed

Flower and Ruby were still at the roof, both of them still asleep, leaning into each other.

Bubble opened the upper trapdoor of the van, "Uhh, I know yoy don't want to go back but-" Bubble shut the door back down when she saw them sleeping, although she couldn't help herself but let out a little "aww!" while looking.

Most of the team inside the van was looking at Bubble, "Bubble, What's happening up there?" Match asked

Bubble got back down, "You know, moybe it's not worth it to coill them now"

"Are you sure? Because thing are about to get-"

The radio interrupted as it cut to static, "The Losers are safe!" they announced through everyone's speakers.

"...wild" Match finished her sentence.

5 left

Ruby suddenly entered the van from the upper trapdoor, "What happened? I heard some noise"

Pencil joined the conversation from the driver's seat, "The thing that happened is that WE'RE LIKE IN THE FINAL TWENTY MINUTES OF THIS RACE! WAKE FLOWER UP SO YOU CAN BOTH DEFEND THIS

VAN LIKE THERE'S NO TOMORROW!!"

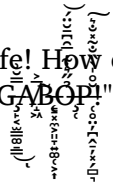
"...Pencil, stop being so bossy! I'm still gonna do it because it makes sense, but I and Flower-"

"WE CAN TALK ABOUT THIS LATER, JUST DO IT!" Pencil insisted.

Ruby, a tad aggravated, climbed back to the roof of the van and woke up Flower.

-

"Beep is Safe! How exciting! It's all up to Team Ice Cube, iance, Free Food, and GABOP!"

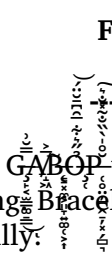


4 left

"Guys, we're almost at the end!" Said an enthusiastic Donut, pointing his finger at the finish line with all the other vans parked. The group cheerfully celebrated, they were a mere 1 mile away from victory.

Bracelety went to check the race status, she saw as following:

TEAM ICE CUBE: 1 MPH LEFT
IANCE: 2 MPH LEFT
FREE FOOD: 3 MPH LEFT
GABOP: 4 MPH LEFT



It seemed like GABOP was stuck in the last place, mere minutes before finishing. Bracelety would have barely a minute to execute her plan successfully.

-

"Team Ice Cube is safe!" Four could be heard across all radios.

3 left

Bracelety quickly left the Van. She started to run towards Free Food's van, "FOR ICE CUBE!!" she shouted as she stepped forth.

Barf Bag looked dazzled, "BRACELETY, WHAT ARE YOU DOING!?" she would receive no response.

-

As Stapy drove the team's van, he began to spot the small cyan figure running towards the van.

"...W-WHAT THE HECK IS THAT??? WHAT IS IT DOING IN THE ROAD??" Stapy panicked, quickly attempting to evade the figure, he turned the steering wheel to his side as hard as he could. The van was turning too hard.

"What's happening? I thought we had this in the bag!" Eraser said, confused.

Fries grabbed his head in distress, "There's no way this vehicle can support such a turn! We're going to fall!"

"There's someone in the middle of the road and I don't want to run them over!" Stapy Interrupted himself after a closer look at the figure, "...Wait, That's Ringy! ...Is she running towards us!?"

Eraser opened quickly opened the upper trapdoor to visit Bell, who was at the top of the vehicle, "Bell, do something! We're going to lose!"

"I got it!" Bell quickly swung back and forth, pushing Bracelety out of the way with a strong swing, launching her to the horizon.

"iance is safe! It's down to Free Food and GABOP!" said Four, in the middle of the chaos.

2 left

Stapy turned the steering wheel the other way to try to get to the finish line.

Foldy looked over to Stapy, "Stapy, we lost momentum, we're not gonna make it!"

-

"LOLLIPOP SPEED UP! WE MAY MAKE IT!" Taco shouted with excitement.

"Stop shouting at me around Taco! I'm trying!"

A loud ear-screeching scream could be heard from the back of the van, it was the anxious Saw.

"Stop screaming around, you bunch of children!" Lollipop said in a sarcastic, but anxious tone.

And, in an unexpected change of events, just around four thousand feet away from the goal, GABOP got past Free Food, which had lost momentum.

Stapy punched the steering wheel out of sheer anger. "RATS! THEY'RE AHEAD! NO! SOMEONE DO SOMETHING!"

Puffball smash opened the van's door, she begun to bump the opponent's vehicle.

"We're under attack!" Ice Cube said while looking through the window.

As GABOP lost momentum, Free Food gained it. They slowly got closer to the opposition near the finish line.

Teardrop opened the upper trapdoor and frenetically jumped towards Puffball, grabbing her by her fur, both fell to the floor.

"Ahh! Let me go!!" Puffball started to violently swing side to side to loosen the grasp of Teardrop and, quickly enough, got rid of her.

When she flew back, Saw did the exact same thing as Teardrop. Puffball, tired, couldn't loosen the grasp of Saw, so she remained behind.

Bell got up and started to attack instead, with his back and forth swinging being much more effective against GABOP.

"I'm scared!" Ice Cube exclaimed, missing the comfort Book could once give her.

"D-don't worry Ice Cube! Everything will be ok!" said Gaty, in an attempt to comfort her.

"It's not the same when you say it..." Ice Cube was brutally honest.

"Hey, I'm trying! At least be nice!"

The bumps got harder and harder, the team wasn't sure of what to do.

"Is Bell attacking us!?" Taco asked.

"You got... history with her, don't you, Tacoy?" Lollipop asked, driving as fast as she could.

"I do..." Taco mentioned.

"Then go out and distract her! Maybe we'll stop getting bumped and we can actually focus on momentum!" Lollipop suggested.

Taco took a deep breath, "...Fine" she reluctantly accepted before running up to the back of the vehicle and opening up the upper trapdoor. She stepped out into the roof.

Bell noticed the figure and stopped swinging, she looked up, "Oh! You... Great! Are you here to give me another headache, Taco?"

"No! Bell, listen-"

"I'm not listening to you!" Bell interrupted her, "I'm going to get my REVENGE! AND NOBODY CAN STOP..."

She swung back.

"MEEEEEEE-"

She kept screaming as she quickly swung towards Taco with the intent of knocking her off.
Taco evaded the first swing and turned back to see Bell swinging back towards her once again, Taco bent down to evade the second attack and heavily leaned to her right side to evade the third.

To an extent, GABOP's plan was working.

Bell swung back and forth, Taco was doing her best to prevent getting hit, however, her opponent.

Eventually, Bell had a hit on Taco, Taco extended her arm to reach the ledge of the van before she fell, she successfully grasped onto it and climbed back up.

"Bell! Huff... You don't have to do this!" Taco, almost out of breath, attempted to reason with her.

"Yes, I do! It's my turn to mess YOU up! If you did it, why shouldn't I!?" Bell quickly swung again, Taco jumped high enough to prevent collision, grabbing Bell's string in the process.

"Get out of my string!" Bell rang back and forth to loosen the grasp. Taco slipped off and fell to the roof of the van yet again, Free Food was barely still behind at a mere thousand feet from the finish line, but Taco didn't have any energy left.

"This is it Taco! This is the end of the line FOR YOU!!" Bell exclaimed in pure incommodity, "THIS IS HOW YOU MADE ME FEEL!" Bell swung once more and knocked Taco out of the van.

Bell hit her so hard that she flung all the way to Free Food's van, which was now head to head with GABOP at an insignificant 200 feet left to reach the finish line.

Taco was lucky enough to land directly into the van's window placed next to the driver's seat, breaking it. Bell's eyes widened, she could not glance away from the imminent loss.

Taco pushed Stapy out of the driver's seat when she passed through the window, Stapy, not knowing what was happening, firmly grasped the steering wheel, turning the van around to the maximum.

Lollipop took the opportunity and gave GABOP the lead, crossing the finish line as Free Food's van flopped to the ground due to the abrupt turn.

"What a battle! GABOP is safe! This means that Free Food is up for

elimination!" said Four with excitement, teleporting both teams out of their respective vehicles.

Taco was full of glass cuts, tomato sauce was leaking out of her body. She looked dazzled for she still had not processed what just happened.

Everyone around began to celebrate. Lollipop fist-bumped Taco, "Wow Taco, Bell sounded absolutely bonkers from the driver's seat, that fight must have been a legendary one, look at you, you're full of cuts! I even heard some glass-shattering sounds-"

"B-but I didn't win...?" Taco affirmed, confused.

"Huh? What do you mean?"

"Bell hit me at the end, I flew and hit something really hard, it really hurt..." Taco said as she massaged her cuts, "...D- Did we win?"

Gelatin approached Taco with a popcorn bag in hand, "Man it was amazing! You both just fighting it out and out of nowhere, Bell hit you! It was the end! But then you miraculously landed on the window of Free Food's van and broke it! Stapy just fell out of the driver's seat and man it was wild!" He said before he munched more popcorn from the already half-empty bag.

Lollipop looked confused, "Why are you eating popcorn!?"

Gelatin swallowed the popcorn, "Aww man, when I saw Bracelety run toward Free Food's van, I knew this was gonna get on Fiiire, and I was right, Bracelety was just running towards the fricking van and pfffffffffft!"

Ice Cube overheard the sentence and leaned to her side to see Gelatin, "...Bracelety did what?"

"Yeah bruh, it was absolute madness, like, Free Food could have easily run over her and kill her or somethin' but the van lost all of the momentum and then Bell just WOOOSH!! Sent her through the air, she disappeared over the horizon over there" Said Gelatin, pointing to the east as he ate another load of popcorn.

Donut grabbed Gelatin by his arm, "Heh, sorry if he's been acting a little weird, he chugged some alcohol on the way here."

"HE WHAT!?" Taco said in a surprised tone that broke to laughter.

"Yeah... I don't even know where he got it from, it's not recommended for objects to consume that stuff..." Said Donut as he dragged Gelatin out.

Foldy walked up to Four, "Ok, there is NO WAY that was fair, I mean, did you see Bracelety? She was already done! Taco broke our van! How were we supposed to win?"

...

"Four?"

...

blink

So vote someone from Free Food you want gone in the comments!

-Bell

-Eraser

-Foldy

-Fries

-Marker

-Puffball

-Stapy

-Yellow Face

If we get less than 3 votes, it will be contestant voting. Voting ends

on Thursday 3rd of July.

Remember, you can write dares for us at any given moment! Please refer to episode 1b: "How to make dares" For more information on how to properly write one! If your dare isn't proper, we will add it to our section Truly asked or dared.

HOLY SHIT I'M DONE!

I'M DONE! I DID IT! I DID IT!

I'm so, super sorry you had to wait this long, the wait is over, this 10th of October. (Hey that rhymes!)

RATING FOR THIS EPISODE:

-Hard to write
-Very Fun to write

Back from my break baby B)

Please vote I don't want another contestant vote, VOTE VOTE VOTE VOTEVOTE VOTEVOTE VOTEVOTE VOTEVOTE VOTEVOTE VOTEVOTE VOTEVOTE VOTEVOTE VOTEVOTE VOTEVOTE VOTEVOTE VOTE AND THANKS FOR WAITING!!!!

This chapter hit 6,1k words! That's a new record!

(2021 edit: Even I enjoyed reading this one! Now I know remembered why its one of my proudest creations, good job me! Fixed grammar and redaction mistakes)

06.23.22 edit: Didn't hold up as well as I expected it to... But still better than the previous four, especially the finale, Fixed stuff, you know the deal

ok time for extra scene

Taco was hanging out near the steakhouse, waiting for someone. She heard some ringing noises from behind, so she turned around.

It was Bell, "H-Heyy, Taco! I uh..." she attempted to put up a poker face.

Taco looked disappointed.

Bell broke the poker face with a sigh, "I- I'm sorry, I'm an idiot and a hypocrite, I shouldn't have done that... I didn't forgive you all those months ago, but I should have... W-We're friends after all! Or, were..." Bell frowned.

Taco didn't respond, but she softened up.

Bell continued after a brief pause, "Friends help and forgive each other! I'm a terrible friend! I'm sorry for not forgiving you and for the diss track and for smashing you against that window and when i put sugar instead of salt in the salt shaker on purpo-"

"Bell! Calm down!" said Taco. "I-It's ok, we're one to one now, Right?"

Bell chuckled a bit. "I guess you're right, but still, I'm so sorry... I'm just... tired of this drama I caused, this feud, I just wanna end this..."

"I-I'm also sorry Bell... I... F-friends?" Taco smiled.

Bell smiled, "Friends!" They both hugged, it lasted for a few seconds.

Taco broke the hug after a while, she looked at her side awkwardly and grabbed her shoulder.

"Uhhh, wanna get a meal later?" Taco asked.

"Sure! Sounds like fun!" said Bell, "Why not now?"

"Eh, I'm waiting for someone, it will take half an hour, give or take"

"Ok then... I'll come back in half an hour then! See ya!" said Bell before swinging away.

"Bye Bell!" Taco waved at her.

A while later, she heard some footsteps from behind.

Taco turned around.

"Oh... You're here."

-end-

Ep. 6 - Secret Tally

Somewhere in the grassy lands of Goiky, there's a place. A place hiding underground from everyone else's sight, and It's no secret laboratory.

Dora walked down a staircase in the depths of the underground, eventually reaching an old, rusty metal door. Dora knocked on the door with her football head.

"Password?" the voice from the other side of the door asked.

"AhEnSerio!?" Dora said.

The metal door was unlocked, opened to reveal... Yellow Face.

"Hello Dora!" Yellow Face welcomed her. Dora entered the place and Yellow Face shut the door.

A wood-made, tidy looking basement waited for them, a table with four plates of snacks: Bootleg Pringles, Island Dirt, screws and one plate with nothing on it.

Around the table there were four chairs, two empty and two in which Roboty and David were on. At the side, there was another table with a TV and three different video game consoles: The Fourstation, the "X" box, and the Liy Switch, the latter was notably missing a controller.

A big painting was hanged in the wall, a neat piece of art with "The Non-Object Club" written in yellow letters, on a smaller scale, "ElClubDeLosNo-Objetos", "- .... . / -. --- -. -....- --- -... .--- . -.-. - / -.-. .-.. ..- -..." and "Aw, Seriously" were written, with varying fonts and colors.

"We're glad you're back! Take a seat, Dora!" said Yellow Face with

enthusiasm.

While Yellow Face and Dora sat, Roboty spoke out, ".. / .... . .- .-. -.. / - .... .- - / -.-- --- ..- / .-- . .-. . / ..- ..-. ."

"Yeah, Bell messed up everything, she just yeeted Taco and broke the window!" Yellow Face responded.

"Aw, seriously!?"

"Yes, Seriously!" Yellow Fave told David, "I think I actually may be safe! I mean, why would the viewers vote for someone that isn't Bell?"

"Buenotueresunno-objetodespuesdetodoypuedestenervotossinrazónalguna" Dora argued.

"Yeah... you're right, but we're gonna show viewers we're worth it!"

".-- .... .- - / -.. --- / -.-- --- ..- / - .... .. -. -.- / - .... . / -.-. .... .- .-.. .-.. . -. --. . / .-- .. .-.. .-.. / -... . ..--.."

"I don't know Roboty, but hopefully the challenge will be beneficial for us"

Yellow Face seemed to understand everything his club friends were saying, it was a strange group for sure, but it was formed with a common objective in mind, making it far in the game against viewer's odds.

-

"Contestants, It's time for Cake at Stake!"

Four started the ceremony with an Ice Cream cake on their side. "Today we got **four** votes! That's the biggest ever! Ohh Yea!"

Foldy raised an eyebrow. "Wait, that's X's line! ...Wait a minute! Where-"

"Foldy is safe with 0 votes!" said Four, quickly interrupting Foldy as

they threw a piece of cake to her face.

"What the heck? Are you gonna answer? Where-"

Four quickly extended their hand and mutilated Foldy.

Stapy got furious, "Hey! How dare you mutilate my girlfriend Foldy!?"

"Stapy is also safe with no votes!" said four, as he mutilated Stapy to then splat a piece of cake on his dead body.

"Does anyone else have any more questions?" Four asked, everyone remained silent.

"Good, Now we can continue!"

...

Four stood there without saying a word.

Eraser spoke up, "Umm, Four? Who else is-"

Four threw a cake at Eraser and zapped him until he was dust, Free Food looked terrified.

"Also safe is Marker and Puffball!" Marker caught his cake, and Puffball straight up ate it.

"Bell, Fries and Yellow Face got at least 1 vote each! However, Yellow Face, with one vote, you're safe!"

"Yayy!!" triumphed Yellow Face, eating the cake.

The suspense was rising.

"Bell...

You're safe with 1 vote!"

Bell gasped, "Are you serious?"

"And Fries is eliminated with 2 votes!!" Four concluded the

elimination.

Fries looked surprised, but the surprise quickly turned into anger, "What!? I didn't do anything! It's not my fault we lost! Why did you eliminate me!?"

"Noo! Fries!" Puffball shouted, she turned around and flew towards the grasp of Fries' arms, turning into a hug.

"I- I will miss you! F-Fries!" Cried out the fluffy contestant.

Fries frowned, leaving a bit of his grumpiness behind, "Puffball I... I'm not very good with goodbyes" he said, followed by a small chuckle.

Puffball chuckled a bit, but the sadness came back quickly, "I don't... want to say goodbye!"

Fries could feel his eyes getting watery, but attempted to continue regardless, "This isn't a goodbye, this is a 'See you later' I... Whatever is on the other side... I'll get through it" he said, barely holding himself together.

Four looked at the best friends with a sorrow look on their face "W-Well, Surely by now you know what's on the other side, right?" they said as they begun to transport Fries into the EXIT, making Puffball fall to the ground.

Bell looked down at Puffball, "Wow... that was sad..." she partly whispered to herself.

"And Fries can REALLY be a sweet guy!" Stapy exclaimed, "Didn't know he had it on him!"

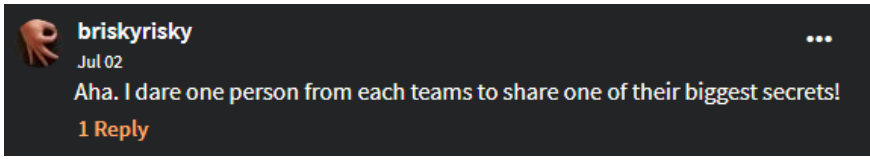
Puffball quickly regained her senses and started to float again, she looked at Bell, "Well, maybe if it wasn't for you he would still be here!"

"I..." Bell was left speechless.

"That's what I thought" Puffball said coldly, floating away.

-

"Today's dare was suggested by one of our biggest fans, biskyrisky!"



"Contestants! Do you remember these buzzers?" Four said, pointing at the same buzzers that were used in Episode 2.

Ruby's eyes widened, "Uh oh"

"Today's challenge is to reveal one of your biggest secrets, press on the buzzer and spit it out! Be honest or you're out, c'mon on teams, get behind the buzzers!"

The teams awkwardly got behind the buzzers.

GO!

Roboty was thinking about what happened earlier in the Non-Object club, this challenge was perfect for them.

Roboty inclined his heavy, metal body, making him fall in the big buzzer.

"- .... . .-. . .----. ... / .- / ... . -.-. .-. . - / -.-. .-.. ..- -... / ..-. --- .-. / -. --- -. -....- --- -... .--- . -.-. - ... / ..- -. -.. . .-. --. .-. --- ..- -. -.. --..-- / .-- . / .--. .-.. .- -. / --- -. / - .- -.- .. -. --. / - .... . / .--. .-. .. --.. . / .- -. -.. / .--. .-. --- ...- . / .-- . .----. .-. . / .-- --- .-. - .... / .. - -.-.--"

"Beep is Safe!"

7 left.

Nickel looked confused. "Umm, does somebody know what just happened?"

"I don't know, but we are safe!" Balloony responded with little care.

Golf Ball looked directly at Roboty, she had learned morse code

about 6 years ago, Golf Ball knew exactly what Roboty said, but she decided to keep it to herself, to see if more information would come up.

It did come up Just a few seconds after Roboty pressed the buzzer, Dora smashed her head the team buzzer.

"LascoordenadasdenuestroclubsecretosonCuarentaysiete°once ′veintinueve″norteCincuentaydos°Cincuenta′catorce″oeste"

"GABOP is safe!"

6 left.

"Ah-ha!" said Golf Ball with enthusiasm, out of the basic Spanish she knew, she managed to hear the numbers. Those were coordinates, something must be hiding in there.

-

Liy looked at her own team, "Ok, Death Pact, we need ideas, we can't fall behind again!"

"Oh, I have something to say!" said Black Hole.

Liy smiled, "Oh, that was faster than expected!"

Black Hole flew next to the Buzzer, "Umm, I can't really press this button, can someone else press it for me?" Pen nodded and extended his arm to pushed it.

Black Hole begun talking, "I'm actually... an extremely destructive person, I kinda... WAS born to destroy matter, so, for all this time, I've been going against that... 'programming' if you will, partly reason for why I joined this team in the first place, it's... been helping, yeah, I'm actually feeling quite good now"

Remote looked surprised, "...Wow" was everything she could express.

However, Four stood in silence as if they were still waiting for a

DEATH Pact member to tell a secret.

"Um... Four?" Black Hole asked, "I... Kinda did the thing"

"C'mon people, time is running out!" Four exclaimed.

Black Hole was confused, "What do you mean? I just did the challenge, did I miss something?"

"You may have revealed one of your secrets, but the one that should be revealing a secret is..." Four stopped to point at Pen, "The one that pressed the buzzer, Pen."

Pen, caught off guard, began to look anxious. After a few seconds of nervously looking around, he exclaimed with a scream; "WHAT KIND OF RULE IS THIS!??"

Four raised their arm down, "Hurry up! You have fifteen seconds left, Pen"

"Oh, come on Pen, you can do this!" Pillow encouraged him, "Or else we will be up for elimination again! We can't be the cowardly team twice and we can't lose you right now! You're an important asset!" Pillow exclaimed.

"Yeah, if there's another singing challenge, well, bet we will need you for that one." Said Tree with a way more calm voice than Pillow's

"We promise we won't bother you, I personally won't care at least" Pie exclaimed.

Pen doubted for a second, he still had an audience token to reduce his vote count...
'No! What are you planning? You will still lose your reputation to the audience! Once you run out of tokens, you're out!' he thought to himself.

And, of course, Pen did not forget that his teammates were also important, not only his reputation between them would be ruined, but the friendship too, not doing this would disappoint them all, a secret wouldn't affect anyone, Pen didn't want to disappoint anyone.

"Hgnn... OK! FINE! FINE! I DO HAVE A CRUSH!" Pen burst out in a sudden spike of braveness.

"And DEATH Pact is safe!"

5 left.

Pen let out a sigh of relief as the rest of the team looked at him.

"Well, I don't know about you guys, but I will keep my promise" Pie said.

-

Back to A Better Name Than That, Grassy looked nervous.

Basketball looked at Grassy, "Is something wrong, Grassy?"

"Uhh, It's just that I want to press the buzzer... But Grassy is too nervous!" Grassy said with an anxious tone.

"Really? What is it?" Basketball wondered what Grassy's secret may be.

"Ok, b-but promise that you won't hate me!" Grassy told her.

"What? There's no way I could hate you, Grassy!"

Grassy turned around to see the buzzer and stood up, he was terrified and he didn't try to hide it. He turned around to face Blocky, "Blocky, promise that you won't hate me either!"

Blocky looked at Grassy, he raised an eyebrow, "Huh? Why would I hate you Grassy?"

Grassy nervously turned around, facing directly at the buzzer, he walked to the buzzer and pressed it with both arms. Basketball and Blocky looked surprised, What could Grassy possibly reveal? The suspense was killing them.

Grassy slowly turned around and took a deep breath, "Basketball? Blocky?" Grassy said to confirm they were paying attention, the other

figures nodded.

"Remember episode one? When we were waiting for Four to come up a-and Grassy gave you p-p-peanut butter sandwiches?"

"Oh, yeah, I remember that! You made those, they were good!" Blocky said, answering to Grassy's question.

"W-well, that's the deal... I- I didn't make those sandwiches! I bought them from Yellow Face's telemarket!" Grassy shouted, revealing the underwhelming truth.

"A Better Name Than That is safe!"

4 left

Blocky and Basketball were left confused, they looked and each other and, in mere seconds, they both burst in laughter.

Grassy's face changed from an anxious and nervous one to one of confusion.
"Umm... Y-you don't hate Grassy?"

They both stopped laughing for a bit and Basketball answered, "Of course not, Come here, Grassy!"

Grassy smiled wildly and ran towards Basketball to hug her.
Basketball smiled

"I love you, mom!" Grassy suddenly said, Basketball was quickly left bewildered by the sentence as Blocky just broke in laughter again.

"H-he called me mom!" he whispered to Blocky.

"Oh, that's so great!" Blocky said while laughing, "And your expression is priceless too!"

-

"Coiny, It's time you spit it out!" said Needle to Coiny, in private.

"Huh? What do you mean?" the smaller figure asked.

"C'mon! I already made you a favor all the way back at the start of this mess, It's your time to save us."

Coiny looked nervous. "Hey, What? I-I don't have anything to say-"

"Are you sure? I'm pretty sure you would probably have something to say about a certain someone..." Needle interrupted.

"H-Huh?" Coiny questioned.

Needle changed her aggravation with a smirk. "Hmm, Yes... the one with the pointy metal head"

"Huh?"

"The very... dexterous one..." Needle insisted.

"HUH?"

"I would say she looks pretty... *red*"

Coiny stepped back, "H-HOW DO YOU KNOW THAT?" he looked anxious.

"Well, first of all, It's actually... how do I say this lightly? ...right, pretty fucking obvious"

"Oh..."

"And, secondly, Firey told me"

"WHAT?"

Needle crossed her arms, "So? Go on!"

"I- But I don't want to go!" Coiny told her, "Maybe It's too early-"

"Well, you pressed me on in that first challenge so now it's my turn, Right, Coiny?" Needle said, disappointed. Coiny didn't answer.

In the middle of the conversation, a loud buzzer could be heard.

Puffball was pushing the buzzer down with her fluffy head pushing as

hard as possible, she then lifted herself, "W-well... I didn't tell this before, but since Fries is gone now I guess I'll just say that... I- I kinda... like him? I never told him because I thought it may ruin our friendship..."

"Free Food is safe!" Four announced.

3 left.

Foldy approached her, "I... I am sorry for your loss so early in the game..."

Stapy also stepped forwards to see Puffball, "Yeah... I promise I will make up for it! Right, Bell?"

"R- Right!" Bell responded with a lot of guilt.

"Thanks, guys... I really appreciate it" Puffball said

-

Donut was looking at Free Food, which just gained their safety. He then turned around to face his team, "I, uh... It's not to alarm anyone, but we're about to lose."

Firey Jr. got angered, "Hush, this challenge sucks! It's the second time we're doing something embarassing, Why does the audience want to know so much about us!? C'mon people, respect our god damn privacy! We are not objects!"

"I mean, we kinda ARE objects..." Barf Bag told him.

"Y-You know what I meant, Barf Bag! We still have feelings! And... stuff..."

"Well we are in a reality show after all, so this is honestly what I expected when Four announced this show in the first place..." Barf Bag argued,

Bomby wiggled his arms, "Guys! It's not the time to talk about how trashy and distasteful this show is! We need to find a way to win before we lose one of us!"

Gelatin turned his head slightly to his left to look at Spongy, "Well, Spongy has been quiet recently..."

"Hey! That's quite disrespectful!" Spongy told him, "Besides, I have nothing to tell"

"Donut, anything to say?" Barf Bag suggested.

"Well, I guess I could say my favorite type of pizza is pineapple... But that's not a major, deep dark secret!"

"Junior?" Asked Bomby to his best friend, Firey Jr. simply shrugged.

Naily raised her eyebrow, "Umm, does anyone else has something to say? Like, at all?" she said, attempting to find a volunteer.

A few seconds after Naily spoke out, everyone in the team turned around to look at Bracelety, she was quietly writing signs for her idol, behind everyone else.

Bracelety felt the presence of her teammates looking at her, so she looked up at them for a few seconds before speaking, "Umm... Is anything wrong?"

-

"Stop using me as a tool to win all of your challenges and speak for yourself for once!" Said Flower while she was arguing with Pencil.

"Well, I'm sorry... Wait, no I'm not, that's the price you gotta pay for everything you DID TO US!"

"And what's the price YOU gotta pay for everything you did to Bubble and Ruby!?" Flower asked with indignation.

The rest of the team were quietly watching the events unfold, Ruby watched them with quite the unease knowing that she was about to lose yet again, she paid attention to the rest of the teams as they all succeeded one after the other.

Sure enough, a loud buzzer was heard from Team Ice Cube, Bracelety was pressing the buzzer with all her might, "W-well, I don't know if

any of you guys remember BFDI 21..."

Bracelety was struggling to say her secret, "Well... I... I...

I VOTED FOR ICE CUBE TO BE ELIMINATED! AND I HIGHLY REGRET IT!"

"Team Ice Cube is safe!" Four shouted, "It's all down to The Losers and iance!"

2 left

Many of the contestants present gasped, they just couldn't picture Bracelety doing such a thing. Bracelety nervously looked at the rest of the contestants, she fainted just a few seconds after the event, falling in the ground, unconscious.

Barf Bag looked down at Bracelety with a terrified expression. "Uhh, is she gonna be OK?"

"Nope!" Confirmed Four.

"Huh? What do you mean by Nope!?"

...

blink

"Wait, This is not the end of the episode yet! Don't do that!"

Whoops, instincts I guess, hehe.

Ruby looked at The Losers, which were intensively discussing about who should press the buzzer, Coiny seemed to be the most anxious out of everyone.

Ruby sighed, she knew what was about to come. She sat up and walked past iance to the buzzer, pressing it out of the blue. Pencil and Flower, which were arguing just a second ago, shut their mouths to hear what Ruby had to say.

Ruby started to speak, "Well, I kept this a secret from everyone else, but now I guess I'll just say it..." she paused to shyly grab her arm, "...Pencil told me Flower said she had a crush on me, or well... at LEAST she claimed she heard that, I dunno what her plan is..."

Both Flower and Pencil gasped.

"...And iance is safe! This means that The Losers are up for elimination!" Four ended the challenge.

Upon hearing Four, Needle slapped Coiny.

"Ow! What was that for!?" Coiny asked, massaging his cheek.

Needle crossed her arms and looked down at Coiny with an intimidating stare, letting him know he had messed up.

Coiny sighed, "I know..."

Needle sighed and uncrossed her arms, "Sorry, I needed to let it out, you treated me the same way"

"I-I am sorry!" Coiny apologized once again, "It's just that... You know how I feel, Right? I don't want to say anything yet"

"...It's okay, I get you" said Needle, "...But you still owe me one,

Alright?"

Cake leaned towards Loser, "Loser! I'm scared! Last time we were up for elimination you had to go!"

Loser didn't respond, he also looked worried

"...Loser?"

"...Cake, May I hug you?" Loser asked.

Cake blushed, "W-what?"

Loser hugged him to comfort himself, "I'm just as scared as you... I hope I don't have to go again, I'd lose my team... I'd be devastated..." Loser began to vent as Cake merely spelled out gibberish.

-

"I CAN'T BELIEVE YOU TOLD RUBY THAT!" Flower shouted at Pencil.

"I CAN'T BELIEVE RUBY TOLD EVERYONE I TOLD HER THAT!" Pencil answered.

"Holy smokes just SHUT UP! I hate you both!" Said Fanny, feeling as if she was being driven insane.

Lightning flew towards Ruby, "To clarify, Why did you say that? Isn't Pencil your ally or something?"

"Because I'm tired of Pencil, I quit this stupid alliance!" Ruby said, angered.

Lightning eyes widened, "WHAT?"

"Yes! That's right! I'm over with this alliance" Ruby responded, she glanced at pencil and kept talking, "I think YOU have done enough damage to me and my friends, I am not participating in any of your activities, or plans, Or anything ever again!"

Pencil, speechless, she didn't respond.

Ruby sighed and begun to walk away, "I'm not that stupid Ruby you met years ago... and you aren't the good person I met years ago either, are you?" she exclaimed as she walked away.

-

Barf Bag approached Four lifting Bracelety, which had passed away in the challenge, "Umm... Four? Can you do something about Bracelety? She's not really... waking up..."

...

blink

So vote someone from The Losers! you want gone in the comments!

-Cake

-Clock

-Coiny

-Eggy

-Firey

-Loser

-Needle

-Pin

If we get less than 3 votes, it will be contestant voting. Voting ends on Thursday 24th of October.

Remember, you can write dares for us at any given moment! Please refer to episode 1b: "How to make dares" For more information on how to properly write one! If your dare isn't proper, we will add it to our section Truly asked or dared.

I am speed.
-McQueen 2006

So yeah, finished this one pretty quick! Which is actually kind of amazing knowing that the last episode took 3 months to complete, but whatever...

Thank you all for the votes and support (We hit an all-time high! :O epic) and special thanks to BiskyRisky! Let's continue this book, shall we?

PS: 3,7k words? Not bad... It's not like I needed more, in fact, maybe It's too much? I dunno, you guys decide.

(2021 edit: Hi im here just fixing stuff and honestly I'm just hyped to read the latter episodes lmao, fixed grammar and redaction errors)

06.26.22 edit: You know sometimes I wonder if it gets irritating to see two edits in these author notes, but whatever!

OK final scene time

"47°11′29″N 52°50′14″W... a-ha! Here!" Golf Ball wandered around the grasslands to discover the "Non-Object club" Roboty had mentioned in the challenge, she was carrying a GPS device on her foot.

Once that she had reached her destination, Golf Ball looked down to see a mysterious, rusty metal trapdoor on the ground, which was covered in dirt. The trapdoor had no lock so Golf Ball opened it, it led to a giant staircase with seemingly no end.

Golf Ball got a bit intimidated, but she was curious enough to step down and investigate further, "Wow, this place is a little bit creepy..." she spoke to herself as she stepped down.

Distracted by ambiance, Golf Ball made a misstep while walking and fell down, she began to scream as she rolled downstairs until she was finally stopped by a metal door.

"Ow... What was that?" She said, stepping up to look at the big metal door in front of her.

A beep was heard coming from the Door and a robotic, automatized narrator started to talk, "An entity has been detected in the front door, please input the password via voice command, we also accept the password to be in Spanish or morse code"

Golf Ball raised her eyebrow, "What? A password?"

The door buzzed, "Incorrect; Voice has not been recognized, activating intruder protocol"

A trapdoor immediately opened right below Golf Ball's feet, she screamed as she fell through the deep tunnel, not knowing where's she'd end up at

Ans she fell further and further through the hole until, eventually, she hit the ground.

"--- .... -.-.-- / .-.. --- --- -.- -.-.-- / .- / -. . .-- / ...- .. .. - --- .-. -.-.-- / .-- . .-.. -.-. --- -- . / --. --- .-.. ..-. / -... .- .-.. .-.. .-.-.- .-.-.- .-.-.- / --- .-. / ... .

--- ..- .-.. -.. / .. / ... .- -.-- --..-- / .. -. - .-. ..- -.. . .-. .-.-.-"

-end-

Ep. 7 - Barriers and Pitfalls 2

Pencil was hanging out with Match in the shiny green plains of Goiky, both chatting about general stuff, mostly iance and the recent turmoils, even if they wanted to avoid the topic, it would always resurface.

"...Match?" Pencil asked.

"Yeah?"

"Have you seen Ruby recently?"

"No... She quit our alliance last challenge, Right?"

Pencil frowned, "I don't think you understand Match, There is no alliance left!"

Match shrugged, "I mean, like, you still have me, right?"

"An alliance between two is not an alliance!" Pencil argued.

Match put her arms down, "Why not?"

"...Ok maybe it is but... I don't know, It's not the same..."

Match didn't answer, soon enough both of them heard footsteps coming from the side, they both turned their heads around to see what's up.

Ruby was walking around to the main area, when she saw the girls, she smiled and waved.

"R-RUBY?" screamed Pencil to make sure she heard her.

"Hi!" Ruby greeted them.

"A-are you just gonna say hi!? After-"

"Look Pencil" Ruby interrupted her, "I have no reason to be angry about anything now, so yes, I'm going to say hi and go meet with Flower" she turned and started walking away again.

Worried, Pencil turned back to look at Match, both knew it was all crumbling down, "Match... What do I do now?"

Pencil received no response from match besides a subtle shrug. They didn't know how to manage the situation.

-

"Contestants! Are you ready for Cake at Stake?"

"Today we got SEVEN VOTES! That's the same amount of votes the first episode of BFDI got!"

"Uhh, Four? I see you keep getting excited about the vote count going up, but something is off, we used to get thousands of votes!"

Four stared directly at Coiny with a deadly. He was scared by Four's dominating presence.

After a while, a heart-shaped pink cake fell from the sky out of seemingly nowhere, landing right next to Four.

"Today we got this delicious cake, Tastes like love!"

"Why though?" said Cake.

"Because Needle is safe with no votes!"
Needle caught the cake.

"And Firey... I would say you're safe, but you're not... Imagine how perfect that would've been though!" Four said.

"What?" Firey said, followed by a confused expression.

"Instead, Coiny and Pin are safe with no votes!" they both caught their cakes.

"Cake is safe with no votes too!" A cake was thrown his way, but he refused to eat it.

"Ok, now we're good! Firey is safe with 1 vote!"

"Yeah!" both Firey and Needle said as Firey burnt the cake headed his way.

The tension was rising between the last three.

"Loser, Are you feeling alright?" Four asked.

Loser got scared, "P-Pretty Much?"

"Good, Because you're safe!" Four told him, Loser sighed in relief and caught the slice.

"Clock and Eggy are the last 2!"

"Y- You know what? I don't care, this show will only get better when you're gone!" Eggy exclaimed out of the blue.

"What? I thought you had forgiven me!" Clock frowned.

"You're still not my friend!" Eggy said, "S- Sorry, I get a bit worked up when I'm nervous"

"Yeah! I can tell!" Clock said, aggravated.

"And the result is...

Clock!"

Clock sighed in relief.

"You're eliminated with 4 votes!"

"What!?"

Eggy smirked and got cracked by the heart-shaped slice of cake.

"I... Guess I should've expected that" Clock frowned.

Loser stood up and got close to Clock, "Don't worry Clock, I know our time together has been cut short yet again, but I want to wish you the best of luck, and... I guess I just wanted to thank you for making me feel welcome!" Loser consoled him.

Clock smiled, "Thanks, Loser" he felt just a bit better.

Loser smiled back and stepped away, Four proceeded to transport Clock into the EXIT, eliminating him.

Now, with all the teams waiting for the next challenge, Four extended their hand to recover Eggy.

"Hey, that reminded me, nobody had really died lately!" Balloony exclaimed, "Well, besides Eggy just now..."

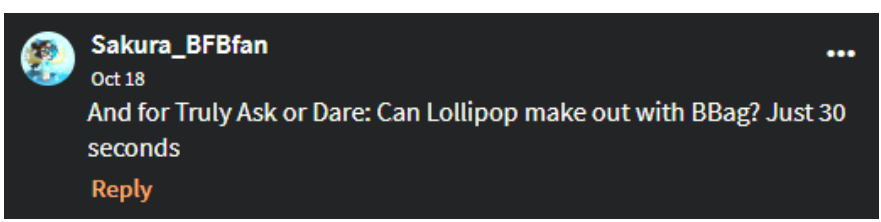
"Which means we're doing a great job!" Liy turned around to face her team, "Right, guys?" her team cheered in response.

"Sadly, you will all die now!" Four said.

"...Actually, not yet, because It's time for..."

Truly Asked or Dared

"We got a single dare today!"



"I would rather date a Bag of Trash for 2 hours" Said Lollipop while crossing her arms.

"I'm basically a bag of trash" answered Barf Bag in a provocative tone.

"What is THAT supposed to mean in this context?" Lollipop questioned, "You wanna date me?"

"W-what? N-no-"

Lollipop uncrossed her arms and rested her chin on her hand, "Weird to clarify that you are a Bag of trash then, Why you wanna date me, trash bag?" Barf Bag looked uncomfortable, Lollipop had totally thrown her off her comfort zone.

Taco watched the scene from afar, she couldn't help herself but feel slightly... Angered? 'What was happening? Was it because Lollipop is messing with one of my best friends? Or...' she thought to herself.

"Oh, What happened hun? Out of words?" Lollipop provoked her, "I'm not surprised, those molecules must've eaten all of your brain cells-"

Four raised their hand in the air,
"Time is up! You both get audience tokens!" they Interrupted.

"What!?" Lollipop asked, "We didn't even-"

"You were flirting the whole time, that's enough for me!" Four exclaimed.

"W-what? That wasn't-"

"Just take your damn token!" Four interrupted Lollipop and threw the tokens towards both contestants.

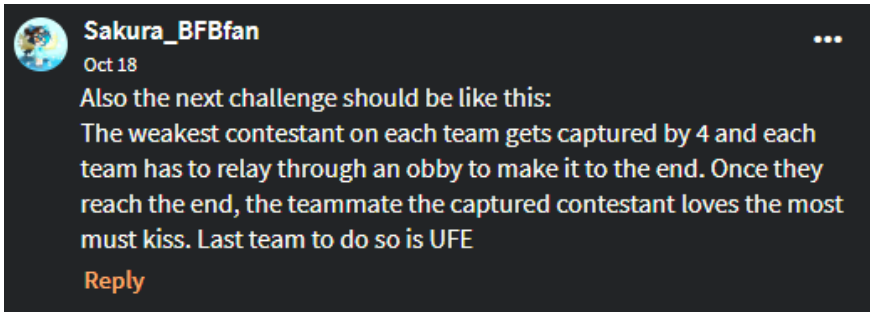
The audience token hit Lollipop in her eye, "Ow!"

Barf Bag caught it, "At least I got something out of this... Eugh"

"Well, That was extremely awkward!" said Four, "Time to do the challenge!"

-

"This challenge was suggested by... Sakura_BFBfan!"


Sakura_BFBfan
Oct 18
Also the next challenge should be like this:
The weakest contestant on each team gets captured by 4 and each team has to relay through an obby to make it to the end. Once they reach the end, the teammate the captured contestant loves the most must kiss. Last team to do so is UFE
Reply

(I changed it up a bit, y'know, for writer convenience)

"The challenge is to complete an obstacle course, at the end of the course will be one of your teammates waiting for you to arrive, pretty self-explanatory!

The obstacle course is a returning fan favorite!" said the algebraian, pointing at the old obstacle course used for BFDI 2, about a third of the contestants were surprised at the sight of it.

"Just a few changes! If you fall, you will die from this lava!" Four pointed downwards, "But you can start over when I recover you!"

"When you finish the obstacle course, you must find your teammate and leave, the teammate will be chosen if they can fly, which is NOT ALLOWED!" Four shouted, "And for the teams that don't have flyers, it will be selected randomly. I will now reveal who will be the teammate in distress!"

GABOP - Saw -> *Random choice*
ABNTT - Robot Flower -> *Can fly, technically*
Beep - Cloudy -> *Can fly*
Death P.A.C.T - Black Hole -> *Can fly*
Free Food - Puffball -> *Can fly*
iance - Lightning -> *Can fly*
Team Ice Cube - Bracelety -> *Is unconscious*
The Losers! - Loser -> *Random choice*

Everyone selected were teleported away, appearing at the end of the obstacle course out of thin air.

"Everyone not participating will be x'qzd!"

"Go!"

Every team began to run.

TB looked around as he ran, he noticed something with his team was off, "...Where is Golf Ball?"

"She was probably excused from the challenge, that doesn't matter, I can lead the team" Said 8-Ball as he rolled forwards.

Basketball turned around as he ran to notice that TV was left behind. Near TV was Roboty, David, and Dora, Dora seemed to be preparing something,
"Oh, We left TV behind! I actually forgot he had legs..."

"Don't worry, leave him behind" 8-Ball said.

"Wh-What? Why?" Basketball questioned.

"You see, TV will probably not be able to complete all of the course, only one of us needs to reach the end to win it after all"

Basketball frowned, "I guess that makes sense, but... I don't know, that sounds off to me, weren't you the one being left out just a few challenges ago?" Basketball asked. 8-Ball did nlt respond.

Firey and his girlfriend easily took the lead over everyone else, "Don't worry, we got this!" Needle shout to her teammates, which were behind. The two fast runners ran past the random tree planted at the middle of the obby for no apparent reason.

They got into the first obstacle; A small zigzag, solid wooden bridge, they both got past easily to be in the clear lead.

All the teams approached the bridge at once, contestants pushed and knocked out each other out of the bridge.

"Out of my way! We need our space!" Flower pushed random people off, including Woody, Lollipop, Foldy, Eggy, Basketball and more, letting iance get past the maze without losing a single member, even

Bubble survived the massacre.

Basketball was thrown off the edge, Grassy, sitting on top, panicked and jumped out to grab the ledge, Basketball fell into the lava and had to restart.

"B- Basketball?" Grassy looked down at the lava, he started to notice the many victims it was claiming, noticing 8-Ball, Tennis Ball and Blocky falling in too. Grassy climbed the ledge and reached the end of the obstacle, suddenly noticing he was the only one to survive in his team.

"G-Grassy is scared..." Grassy quietly whispered to himself, he then looked forwards to see Needle and Firey stepping on a big green button, shortly after the fact, a giant metal wall started to move up slowly but surely.

"Grassy needs to make it through!" he started the run towards the obstacle.

-

Liy, Remote, and Pillow we're putting all of their efforts into saving as many people as they could while Pen, Tree, and Pie were going for the win.

Remote was both exhausted and nervous, "I can't keep up! Too many people are falling into the lava! Black Hole is gonna be mad at me again!"

"What do you mean Black Hole is gonna be mad again?" Liy questioned.

The three were still pulling people up, "He's gonna say that I'm bad at saving lives again, that I should appreciate life more than I do and-"

P"Woah Woah Woah slow down there Remote" Liy interrupted, "How many times did Black Hole say that?" she said, intrigued.

"5? Maybe 7? Maybe 2763 times, I don't know!" Remote exclaimed.

"Don't you think he... exaggerates? Like a little bit?" Liy questioned

Remote.

"What do you mean?"

"You know, even though I formed this team, I kinda meant it to prevent intentional murder, and maybe unintentional, maybe accidental suicide, but Black Hole... I think he goes way over the top" Liy admitted, "I mean, after we're dead, we can recover, In fact, Four is recovering everyone that dies right now!" she said while pointing her index finger towards Four, who remained still, recovering people.

"Maybe... He's obsessed with preventing death?" Pillow made up a seemingly ridiculous theory at the go.

Liy chuckled a bit, "How can someone be obsessed with preventing death? Don't be ridiculous, Pillow"

"No, I'm serious? Didn't you hear his secret last episode? What if preventing death and making others prevent death is the way he goes against his natural programming?" Pillow concluded her thesis.

Liy and Remote thought about the thesis and for a good while. It made sense.

-

About half the people managed to jump over the slowly rising metal wall, Lollipop was the last one to get over it, jumping high enough to grab the ledge and climb it. The rest of the people were left stuck in the first phase.

The voice of Four is heard through a speaker, *"The metal wall has fully closed, let's check team stats!"*

GABOP: *5/6* left (Dora left behind)
A Better Name Than That: *1/6* left (Grassy is still in)
Beep: *3/7* left (Leafy, Rocky, and Woody are still in)
Death P.A.C.T: *3/6* left (Liy, Remote, and Pillow left behind)
Free Food: *4/6* left (Stapy and Foldy left behind)
iance: *6/6* left (Everyone is still in!)
The Losers: *5/6* left (Eggy left behind)
Team Ice Cube!: *6/7* left (Spongy left behind)

"I'M THE LAST ONE IN MY TEAM!?" Grassy shouted, shock and fear intensified.

"Well Woody, how about we run for the win?" Leafy said while holding Rocky in her arms.
"Ywweahh!!" Woody responded in excitement.

Dora, now fully charged, attempted to pass through the metal wall, however, she hit her face against, not being strong enough to break it.

-

Flower and Ruby were running together towards the next obstacle.

Ruby kept looking at the bouldering wall next to them, "Wow, this course is insane, is this really from BFDI 2? I have never seen it before."

"Me neither!" Flower answered, they both glanced at each other, quickly bursting into laughter.

Match was running next to Pencil, a good distance away from Ruby and her best friend.

"You know... Ruby has been, like, really into Flower as of late..." Match noted.

"Well, yeah, What did you expect?" Pencil answered

"I guess I just didn't see it coming, like, I expected everything would become awkward and weird between both after such a confession, like, remember Needle? When she disappeared for who knows how long?"

"Well, Ruby already knew Flower liked her since... about three challenges ago"

"Do you think Ruby likes her?" Match asked.

Pencil laughed, "What? No way! Who would like Flower?"

"I dunno! ...Blocky?" Match suggested.

Pencil laughed even harder, "Blocky doesn't like her! He just likes to beat Bubble up!"

Match let out a chuckle "I guess you're right, but... times change, maybe Ruby IS attracted to Flower now, like, everything is changing so quickly nowadays, like our alliance-"

"Don't talk about that" Pencil Interrupted her.

Match noticed the slip up, "I... I didn't mean to..."

Pencil didn't answer, they both kept running in awkward silence up until they reached the bouldering wall.

-

"Needy! I got you!" Firey extended his arm.

Needle grasp Firey's hand, he pulled her out of the bouldering wall, they climbed it before anyone else.

"Wow, that took way less than the last time I did it!"

"Well, maybe you got a little *needy* in your first try" Firey jokingly said.

Needle chuckled and joyfully slapped Firey, he started to laugh too.

"C'mon Needy, we need to go!" Firey said, they started running towards the next obstacle.

-

As everyone climbed the wall, Leafy stepped in, "Coming through!" The happy-go-lucky contestant said.

"Want some food, Rocky?" She asked her little friend, who still was being held by Leafy.

"Mhm!!" Rocky mumbled, Leafy gave Rocky a delicious donut, or should I say... Donut.

Rocky ate Donut in a matter of seconds, which made Rocky throw up acid at the bouldering wall, making a hole in it.

Barf Bag turned around she noticed Donut disappeared, "...He probably made it up" she shrugged it off and got back to climbing.

"This is great! Everything I need to do now is get through!" Leafy let Rocky on the ground and jumped in the hole with no second thoughts, she was quickly disintegrated by Rocky's extremely toxic acid.

Woody frowned upon seeing the scene, noticing he and Rocky were the only people left. Woody looked at his only teammate, "I wwneewd tto gwooo uuUp!" He spelled out with a big frown, he barely could get past the wall by himself, it would be impossible to lift Rocky up.

Rocky, besides understanding this, smiled, "I trust you!" He suddenly said in his high pitched voice.

Woody gasped, he did not remember that Rocky was able to talk, he smiled before immediately beginning to climb the big, intimidating wall.

-

Bubble was struggling, "Uhhh! Cloimbing this wall is very hoird!"

"I hate Climbing!" Fanny said, still on the floor.

"But don't you hate hating climbing?" Ruby answered.

"I hate running gags!"

Flower slipped up at one of the boulders, but she quickly reacted by grasping into another one, she began to struggle, "Ah! Ruby! Help me up!"

"I got you!" Ruby stretched her arm in order to pull Flower up, Flower grasp and didn't let go, they both got up.

"Goys, I think I'm almoist there!" Bubble reassured before a round

compartment opened up in the bouldering wall, a punching glove glued to a spring came out of the hole, popping Bubble.

"Well, there goes Bubble..." Match said before yet another compartment opened up, punching Match out of the obstacle course, she fell into the lava as well.

Pencil got up and looked down, "What we will do with Fanny?"

"I hate winning!"

"Well... I guess that solves it!"

-

Firey and Needle were ahead, they took the drop ride and stepped in a second green button which activating a new metal wall, this time slowly dragging down, the contestants would need to jump over the hole without falling or getting hit by it. Firey and Needle jumped with ease, running into the next obstacle.

Down the drop ride came Ruby, Flower, and Pencil, "This obstacle course is insane! Last time I did this, it took us 40 minutes to get to the end, now you need to go as fast as possible or you won't make it!" The latter commented.

Ruby jumped, Flower shortly after her, then came Pencil hitting the top of the descending metal wall with her head, falling in the lava below.

"And there goes Pencil... Oh well!" Ruby and Flower kept running forwards.

Down the drop ride, a bunch of teams came at once. Coiny and Pin were first to jump, Pen and Tree tried yet both of them fell down after hitting the metal wall.

Next up was GABOP. Teardrop, who had already cleared the course, was running alongside Lollipop and Ice Cube, who had received help from Teardrop in order to get up the wall.

Teardrop successfully jumped as well as Ice Cube, but Lollipop hit her

head against the giant metal wall and was eliminated.

Next up was Marker, Eraser, and Bell. Marker and Eraser made it to the platform, but Bell had a problem, "Guys! My string doesn't allow me to get past this wall!"

"Just go around it, I mean, you won't fall in the lava, right?" Eraser suggested.

"Oh, I guess you're right!" Bell started to float around the obstacle, when...

"THAT'S NOT ALLOWED!" Four's distant voice was heard. A zap came out of the sky and cut Bell's string, she fell down.

Both Eraser and Marker looked down, petrified, they awkwardly continued to run.

Barf Bag, Gelatin, and Firey Jr. all jumped successfully and continued to the final phase, behind them was Woody, tired, yet still was fighting for the win, perhaps to show that he wasn't the same as he was before.

The wall was almost closed, but, at last, the last contestant came in the drop ride, recognizable at the sight, shiny, green, tiny, wavy head, Grassy immediately jumped out and began to run towards the descending metal wall to take a shot and jump.

The hole was almost as slim as it could get, only some small contestants like Rocky or Firey Jr. could pass through.

"Grassy thinks that jump looks s-scary..." He narrated his own experience, but he didn't want to disappoint his team that sadly fell in the first section. He wanted to prove that he could be of respect.

Grassy, to maximize the chances of success, jumped towards the hole in a cannonball position, and then...

He passed.

The wall shut off completely.

"The second wall was closed! Let's check the teams!"

GABOP: *2/6* left (Teardrop and Ice Cube still in)
A Better Name Than That: *1/6* left (Grassy is still in)
Beep: *1/7* left (Woody is still in)
Death P.A.C.T: *1/6* left (Pie is still in)
Free Food: *2/6* left (Marker and Eraser are still in)
iance: *2/6* left (Ruby and Flower are still in)
The Losers: *4/6* left (Cake left behind)
Team Ice Cube!: *3/7* left (Donut, Naily, and Bomby left behind)

"Grassy needs to be fast!" He quickly sped up.

-

"Icy Boys! We can totally make this!" Gelatin said, excited.

Firey Jr. Looked over at Gelatin, "Actually... Y-Yeah! We can do this!"

Barf Bag looked at Firey Jr. "Yeah, and you're doing a great job too! It was kind of insane to see someone that tiny get over that vertical wall"

"Were you underestimating me?"

"I... I guess? I mean, you weren't much of an asset to us before..."

"Wow! That's so rude!" Junior exclaimed, "Even If I change you guys will still think I'm weak?"

"Lil' Firey! No! I-I mean, you fainted by playing the saxophone-"

"Well, It's not my fault I'm this tiny! I barely survived that stupid wall too!" Firey Jr. argued, he was starting to hyperventilate.

"...Do you want me to lift you up?" Barf Bag asked.

"...Yeah" Firey Jr. desisted.

Barf Bag chuckled, "Ok, but don't get comfy, I don't want to get any burns." She then extended her hands, Firey Jr. got up.

Very far ahead, Firey and Needle got to the chair lift, Needle sat on one of the chairs while Firey grasped the ledge of the seat in order to not burn it.

Behind them were Teardrop and Ice Cube, "Those two sure make a great team dynamic huh?" Ice Cube commented, Teardrop nodded to Ice Cube's statement.

Firey and Needle got past the last obstacle which was somewhat similar to the first one with ease and got to the very final part of the obstacle course.

"FIND A NEEDLE IN A HAYSTACK AND SHOW IT TO THE SCANNER TO CONTINUE" The exact same sign was still there, all covered in dust and in poor conditions. Eight haystacks were nearby alongside a metal door with a scanner.

They both laughed and walked directly to the metal door, Needle started to scan herself.

At the waiting room, Bracelety was finally starting to wake up from a long coma caused by shock, barely opening her eyes, she spotted a metal door emitting some beeping sounds. Two figures came out; Firey and Needle.

They both stepped in, "Easy peasy lemon squeezy!" Firey said, raising his arms in the air.

7 left

Needle smiled big time, "Loser!"

"Oh, Needle! Firey! Congratulations, that was a real show of skill right there! You swiped through the challenge!" Loser complimented them.

"Ohh, those compliments aren't necessary!" Firey said, "We... just did our thing!"

Then, The Losers were teleported to the mainlands.

Bracelety was slowly gaining her consciousness back, although she

wasn't sure where she was, she felt like she knew what was happening, as if the challenge rules were somehow transferred to her mind.

Just a while later, Ice Cube got into the Haystack section, she was alone since Teardrop sadly tripped on the very last obstacle. Bracelety rubbed her eyes to make sure it wasn't a dream, then smiled widely.

Ice Cube read the sign in front of her, reminiscing about how she never got to read it. '...Well, It's fine, I had my revenge on her revenge a long time ago' she thought before continuing forwards.

Ice Cube began to get the hay out of one of the piles as Bracelety started cheering for her. Ice Cube felt somewhat inspired, she remained focused on the objective.

Shortly after, Barf Bag, Firey Jr. and Gelatin entered the last section to meet with the scenario.

Gelatin crossed his arms upon seeing the scene, "Of course..."

"Uh, well, Who cares? Let's just find the needle" Firey Jr. jumped out of Barf Bag's hands and burned the hay, slowly but surely, Firey Jr. found the needle, "Got it!"

"Good job, scan it!" Barf Bag instructed.

Firey Jr. ran towards the finish line and scanned the object, a green light turned on and the team got in to save Bracelety, declaring safety.

6 left

Bracelety frowned, "Do I have to go? I don't want to!"

Firey Jr. sighed in annoyance, "Yes, Bracelety"

Before teleportation, Bracelety turned around to cheer one more time, "ICY! I KNOW YOU CAN DO IT! REMEMBER MY WORDS, I BELIEVE IN YOU!!!" Afterwards, all of Team Ice Cube was teleported to the grasslands.

Shortly afterwards, Ice Cube managed to find the needle, she scanned it and opened up the metal door, declaring safety.

5 left

"Hey! Ice Cube! You did it! And quite fast too!" Saw congratulated.

"Thanks, Saw!" Ice Cube responded, "I don't know, I guess I felt... energized, or something"

"That's greEIGHT to hear!" Saw told her, looking quite frustrated, "Ugh! I haAEIGHT when I do that!"

-

Flower and Ruby, the last iance members that were still standing, took the ride up to the haystack challenge.

Now that all of their teammates had perished on the way there, the pair were alone. Uncertainty filled the air as both nervously looked at different directions. The ride dragged on and on, it all felt like an eternity, Flower was shivering.

There was nothing to lose. Flower grabbed her crush's hand and faced her, "R-Ruby..." she spoke up.

Ruby looked back at her, her anxiety washed off just a little bit, she smiled, "I'm all ears"

"I... I know you are already aware of this and everything, but... I think it's way more special to tell you by myself and... honestly, It's something I have should've done sooner..." she said.

Ruby was getting a bit more excited than what she'd like to admit, "...S- So...?" she asked.

"I... I like you, Ruby" Flower said, "This feeling I have when I'm near you... When you talk to me, or when you say I'm beautiful, or when we were up there in the van with me to make me company... I..."

Ruby smiled, her eyes got watery, she leaned forwards to hug Flower.

"Flower, I think I've never been so happy to hear something entire life!" An excited Ruby exclaimed, about to tear up. Flower was too in the verge of tears.

Reaching its destiny, the ride pushed them both out, right behind them was Pie, which stepped out of her chair to get to the haystack section.

"Ah, they're getting ahead of us!" Flower quickly got up.

"Yeah, we win and THEN we date!" Ruby responded jokingly, but also in a somewhat flirty way.

Flower blushed crimson red and laughed it off, they both got to the haystack section.

Just a bit after them, Marker and Eraser stepped out of the seats and ran towards the haystacks.

"Leave it all to me, Eraser! I'm an expert on this stuff!" Marker said as soon as they got to one of the piles, Marker dived right in and, in a matter of 10 seconds, he came out with a needle.

Eraser was surprised "Wow! How did you do that so fast?"

"Years of training dirt-digging will do wonders!" Marker answered, passing the needle to Eraser, he scanned it and both of them stepped in. Free Food declared safety.

4 left

Grassy was the last one to take the chair lift, he took it as soon as Woody got to the last section.

He was terrified, for he was scared of heights, yet he wanted to take the risk to make his team proud. His limbs quivered as he firmly grasp the seat.

When the chairs were closer to reaching its destiny, Grassy took a leap of faith in order to proceed. Once he had successfully jumped in land, he quickly moved through the buffed zigzag section and got to the final part.

The next team to find the needle would be iance; As Flower and Ruby vigorously taking pieces of hay off the pile, Ruby managed to find the Needle that would drag them to their victory, she showed it to the scanner and stepped in, declaring safety.

3 left.

After a good while, Pie managed to find a needle with just a few pieces of hay left to check on her pile. She walked up to the scanner and did what she needed to do, declaring safety.

2 left.

"So... Black Hole, today was a pretty sad day for Death Pact" Pie broke the news.

"Yeah, I figured out."

-

Woody and Grassy were struggling to find the last Needle, the pressure and expectations put on both of them were beyond reasonable, both of them in a quest for respect. Whoever lost this challenge would probably have keep fighting for their objectives.

"Woody! I tgrust in you! You ghan do this!" Cloudy cheered his teammate on from behind the metal door.

"I trust Grassy more than you trust Woody!" Robot Flower said.

At last, sweeping through the last pieces of hay left, Grassy saw the light at the end of the tunnel; he felt a pointy sensation on his hand.

"Ow!" He jumped back before realizing he had a needle stuck on his hand, he smiled and started to run toward the metal door, which was separating him from certain victory.

Woody, seeing how Grassy was about to win, made a last resort move and jumped towards him, knocking him down by the door in the process. They started to tussle for the needle.

"Gwiivv me tttghhhatt nneeeddleh!!"

"No! This is Grassy's needle!!!"

The scene looked as if two small children were fighting each other for candy. With both of them on the floor, Woody attempted to grasp the needle away from their opponent's hand and, once he was successful, Grassy would do the exact same thing, they would go back and forth for a few minutes.

Due to Woody's slightly taller height and heavier weight, he managed to grab the needle out of Grassy's hand for the last time, he then raised it into the air so Grassy wouldn't be able to reach it. Grassy tried his best to stop Woody by shaking one of his legs to try to make him fall down instead.

Woody reached out for the scanner by extending his arm out, with barely any balance, he left the scanner to do the job.

However, just as the scan of the needle was about to finish, Grassy managed to make Woody fall flat to the ground, canceling the needle scan. Grassy then stepped in Woody's back and pulled the needle from the grasp of his hand.

As Grassy scanned the needle, despite Woody's best efforts, the wavy contestant managed to complete the scan and jump past the metal door, securing safety.

Four popped in the scene out of thin air, "Grassy has saved Robot Flower, which means that they are safe. BEEP BEEP is up for elimination!" Four teleported both BEEP and A Better Name Than That back to the grasslands, then, he recovered everyone that had died.

Grassy fell flat on the floor, in front of his teammates.

"Wow! Grassy! You did it! I can't believe it! I'm so proud of you!" Basketball said, smiling widely.

Grassy, still facing to the floor, yawned, "Grassy is tired, G- Grassy wants some photosynthesis..."

Basketball laughed, "That's fine, sleep well"

Blocky pushed Basketball with his elbow, "I wish Golf Ball was here to see what Grassy just did, right?" he whispered to her.

Basketball got angered, "Who needs that bossy ball around anyways!? I don't care about what she has to say!"

Blocky smiled, "Hah, You're right!"

-

Woody got up with his arms when a small chip fell out of his body, he screamed just as loud as he used to in the past.

Leafy and Balloony both got close to him in order to comfort him, "Don't worry Woody! You tried your best! You did better than all of us, you won't get eliminated! Last time I was in this team I got eliminated, so I-It's probably going to happen again! Don't worry!" Leafy desperately tried to lift Woody's mood.

Woody's scream toned down until it was completely gone, he sat down and sighed, a big frown was painted on his face.

Nickel got closer to him, "Woody! My boyonocerous! Don't be down like that! We are proud of you! I say we all go to get something at Gelatin's steakhouse and have some celebration dinner!"

"I agree!" Balloony said, "Although it wouldn't really be... celebration dinner..."

"Yez! Tghat would be quite good! But I say gwe leave the wunhgelpful tgrash beghind..." Cloudy said, looking directly at David.

"Aw, Seriously?"

"Hey! Don't be that harsh!" Balloony told Cloudy.

-

Donut got closer to Four, "Uhh, Four, don't you have to do that meta blink thingy to end the episode?"

"Correct!" Four said, "...Should I do it now?" they asked.

Donut shrugged, "I mean... sure, I dunno!"

"Alrighty then!"

...

blink

So vote someone from BEEP you want gone in the comments!

-Balloony

-Cloudy

-David

-Leafy

-Nickel

-Roboty

-Rocky

-Woody

If we get less than 3 votes, it will be contestant voting. Voting ends on Monday 11th of November.

Remember, you can write dares for us at any given moment! Please refer to episode 1b: "How to make dares" For more information on how to properly write one! If your dare isn't proper, we will add it to our section Truly asked or dared.

Hahaha that was fun

I swear I was going to mention something here, but I forgot... Oh

well, If I forgot, then it shouldn't be important, yeah.

Anyways, I didn't know who to put up for elimination, so I actually used a wheel to decide, it picked Woody as the loser, I'm sorry lol.

WORD COUNT: 5,6k

THANKS FOR 1K VIEWS!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

(2021 edit: Pshh, so far the book's been good, but if i remember correctly episode eight and forwards will blow yer socks off since there was a one year hiatus in-between, where I improved a lot at writing in general, hell I'm hyped to revisit the chapter myself! So if the quality randomly increases, that's why. Fixed grammar mistakes and redaction errors)

06.27.22 edit: Fixed more, y'know the deal

Oki, It's time for extra scene time epic!!

Everyone in BEEP was at one of the Steakhouse's tables, waiting for a waiter to come to give them the menu.

Surprisingly for them, Teardrop was the waitress, she came up to their table and looked for someone to hand the menu to.

Upon seeing her, Woody blushed and hid behind Leafy's, who was next to him.

"Ohh, what's wrong Woody? Are you shy?" Leafy asked, Woody shyly nodded in response.

"Why is Teardrop even working here?" Nickel asked Gelatin, who was cooking somewhat close to their table.

"Well, Teardrop is paying me for yesterday's food by working today" Gelatin said, a bit annoyed, "Which, I mean... okay, next time pay for your food though"

Teardrop handed Leafy a few food menus and, as she left to get ABNTT's order, she looked over at Woody and winked at him, purely because she thought it was fun to mess with him.

"Ooooh, she winked at you!" Nickel told Woody once Teardrop left. Woody looked shocked, only a few lines of gibberish could come out of his mouth.

"I feel pretty bad for Woody, y'know?" Balloony said, "I mean... With everything he's gone through... you don't deserve it, buddy!"

Woody smiled, "T- Tthhankks!" he said.

Leafy open the food menu, "Hm... What do you guys think we should get?" she asked the team, which began to discuss their order.

-end-

Ep. 8 - Part-Time Hosting

It was yet another sunny day at Goiky, Cloudy was working on his favorite hobby; Collecting. He flew near the ground, looking for items to add.

He spotted something on the ground, "Ooh! Wghat is this? A letter with a red stamp! Tghat stamp kinda looks like it has a cross drawn on it... but It's off-center! Deezgusting! Not my pgroudest item in my collection." He picked the letter with his mouth and threw it into the mess.

Spotting something else, Cloudy approached the item, "Wow! Tghat'z a very big rock!"

Rocky turned his head around to look at Cloudy.

"Oh! It's juzt you Rocky! Hgow have you been lately?" Cloudy asked. Rocky frowned and sighed in response.

Surprised to see Rocky sad, Cloudy frowned as well, it was a rare occurrence, "You're sad? Wghat happened?"

Rocky pointed at Woody with his foot, which was at sight, he seemed to be all by himself over there.

"Is it bgecauz' we lozt last time?" Cloudy asked, Rocky shook his head.

"...Maybe bgecauz' Woody had to do that all by hgimzelf, do you feel sad for him?"

Rocky, slightly surprised by Cloudy's quick realization, nodded.

Cloudy thought about it for a few seconds, "...Hey, wghat if we go collegt something nice for Woody so he feels better?" Cloudy

suggested.

Rocky smiled, "mmhm!" he said as he got up from the ground.

"Ogkay then! Let's go!" Both began the hunt to find something nice for Woody, but said hunt would end soon enough. Cloudy stopped in his tracks when he saw an oddly-shaped blue sphere on the ground, it looked out of place.

"Wghat is this?" Cloudy asked himself shortly before the sphere began to shake, float and slowly deform Its own shape. Both Cloudy and Rocky got scared, backing away as the events unfolded.

The shape grew bigger and weirder, it didn't look like a sphere anymore, it looked like the host, Four. Their eyes and mouth popped out. "It is time for the cake and the stake!"

"Tghat cgreeped me out!" Cloudy exclaimed. Four ignored the comment and teleported all of BEEP together for Cake At Stake.

"Oh no! Last time I was here I got eliminated!" Leafy ruminated.

"Aw, Seriously?"

Four cleared their throat, "Anyways, our 'cake' for today is pickled egg salad toasts, the recipe was given by one of our followers!"

"Uhh... I don't really like those" Balloony complained.

"Well, guess what Balloony? Your opinion doesn't matter! Only the viewers' opinion do... In fact, better watch your mouth or they may decide your fate!" Four threatened, Balloony, intimidated, stopped talking.

"Let's start, shall we? We got EXACTLY 10 votes! That is NOT 10 to the 4, but It's good enough!"

"...Leafy, you can stop worrying, you're safe with no votes!" Four announced before throwing the prize her way.

Leafy failed to catch the steaming pickled egg salad toast, landing on

her face instead. She began to scream in pain, leaving the elimination meeting immediately.

"Also safe is the last challenge's MVP, Woody!" Four announced and threw Woody the prize, he avoided it by jumping to his side.

"Cloudy has no votes either!" Four said, Cloudy caught the toast with his mouth and ate it.

"All of you got at least one vote, but, with one vote, Balloony, Nickel, Rocky, you are all safe!" Four announced.

Balloony caught the toast, he thought it looked disgusting, "Hey Leafy, you got your toast splatted in your face, want mine?" He offered as he saw Leafy coming back to the meeting.

"Wow! Thank you Balloony!" Leafy said as she walked back in, still trying to clean the eggs from her face.

"It's all down to David and Roboty, Again! Will fate be different this time around? The answer... Is...

...yes! Roboty is safe with 2 votes!" Four announced. The hot toast landed on Roboty's face.

"And David is eliminated with 5 votes!" Four closed the ceremony.

"Aw, Seriously?"

"Yeah... Making you say any other last words would be a waste of time, so let's just get to the point!" Four said, taking David to the EXIT.

"So, how does it feel to be safe?" Nickel asked Leafy, attempting to strike up a conversation.

"You said that as if I never was safe before..." Leafy responded, still munching her toast.

"Oh, that's right, you were in the first season... Hey, wait a minute..." Nickel raised his eyebrow, "...Where were you in BFDIA? I... don't think I remember seeing you around..." Nickel noted.

"Oh, well... In Yoyleland" Leafy said.

"Hmm... People told me bad stuff about you back in the day" Nickel started to recall, "Yes... Bubble, Ice Cube and Pin all used to trash talk, and I've been told that you stole Firey's prize last season too..."

Leafy didn't know how to respond.

Nickel kept questioning, "...Where is that island!? It's been gone for a while! Did you really take it? Are you even using it?"

"In my defense, I didn't steal it, I... erm, technically bought it" Leafy said as Nickel continued to pressure her.

"You still know what you did was selfish, Right?" Nickel said

"You don't have to say that as if I didn't hear it A MILLION TIMES BEFORE!" Leafy broke, "Plus, you want to know what's ACTUALLY selfish Nickel? NOT SHARING THE PRIZE WITH YOUR FRIEND FOR SOMETHING THAT WASN'T YOUR FAULT TO THEN DROP THEM FROM A DANG HANG GLIDER AND PRETEND TO FORGET THEM!"

"Woah there, calm down!" Nickel was taken aback, "A- Are you ok?"

"Do you think I'm okay Nickel? I try my best and people just end up remembering me for the bad stuff instead!" Leafy vented, "Why won't they forgive me? Why? Why? WHY!? I don't even have that island anymore!"

"Hmm..." Nickel thought about it for a bit, "Maybe... You're trying too hard? I dunno"

"...Wha?" Leafy asked, she didn't comprehend the advice.

"You're trying too hard, you know your niceness can get irritating sometimes, Right?" Nickel said "It can sound fake in contrast with what you do too, like, Sometimes you even brag about being nice! Do you think that's creating healthy friendships?" Nickel tried to reason with her.

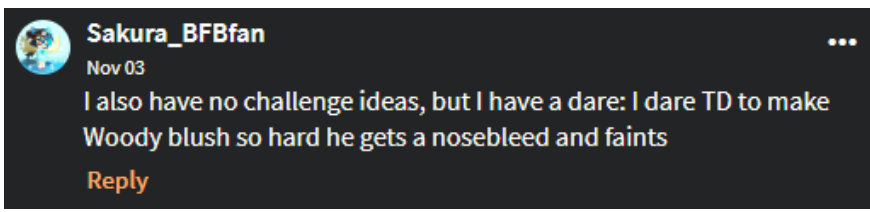
Leafy questioned the advice for a bit, It didn't make any sense to her, 'Do people not like niceness? Why not?' She grabbed her head as she

tried to process it.

Looking back up, Leafy noticed she had been teleported alongside the rest of the contestants. Four was in the center

"Before the challenge..." Four spoke up, "It's time to play our favorite segment!"

Truly Asked or Dared


Sakura_BFBfan
Nov 03
I also have no challenge ideas, but I have a dare: I dare TD to make Woody blush so hard he gets a nosebleed and faints
Reply

"Objects aren't capable of nosebleeds, they don't have... noses... but we can settle at a faint!"

Teardrop facepalmed as she heard Four say the dare out loud, however, once she realized it was probably gonna be a piece of cake, she accepted the challenge and started to walk towards Woody, who looked nervous.

Teardrop began by holding Woody's hand and leaning towards him, she put up her best smirk to quickly take over the situation.

Woody, flustered, quivered at the spot, he felt as is he was running out of breath. As Teardrop looked directly at him, he began to look at different directions, eventually locking eyes with his team as if he were asking for help.

Nickel noticed, "... Just... Just take 'er out!" He hissed at him, "Take 'er out! As if nobody was watching!"

Woody felt a confidence boost, he wasn't giving a token just like that, his quest for respect had not ended yet, after all.

Filled with adrenaline, Woody took the next step and held Teardrop's other hand, smirking back. Teardrop was surprised, but she held her ground as much as she could.

"Oh my..." Lollipop exclaimed as she watched the two perform the dare, "TD may actually lose this"

Overhearing Lollipop's words only made Teardrop more nervous, she suddenly felt the weight of all the eyes looking at her, her own anxious thoughts took over her as Woody's confidence only went up.

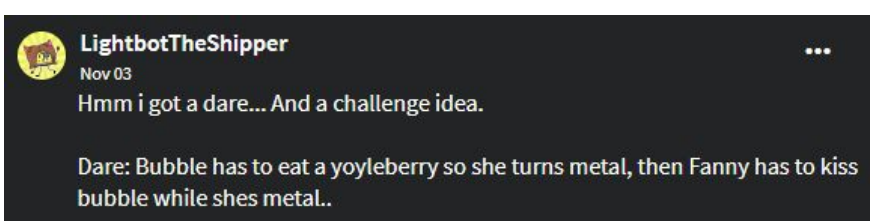
Woody noticed Teardrop's smirk wasn't holding up so strongly anymore, she was starting to look somewhat nervous and perhaps even flustered, which boosted his adrenaline. Woody took the leap of faith and chose to lean in, giving Teardrop a peck on the cheek.

Teardrop was immediately taken off her game, now she was the one quivering. She freed the grasp of Woody's hand and put her palm on her watery cheek. Looking around the area, they couldn't help but notice everyone that was watching, anxiety completely overtook her.

Nervous, embarrassed and flustered, Teardrop began to feel dizzy at the spot, she fainted shortly after. The public gasped.

"Wow, the turns have tabled!" Four chuckled a bit, "You know what? The token is yours, Woody!" Woody caught the token mid-air, for him, It meant more than a simple token, he would probably never use it. He walked back to his teammates

"Nice going Woody!" Nickel told him, Woody smiled, he felt really good, he had addressed some unresolved feelings of his.


LightbotTheShipper
Nov 03
Hmm i got a dare... And a challenge idea.
Dare: Bubble has to eat a yoyleberry so she turns metal, then Fanny has to kiss bubble while shes metal..

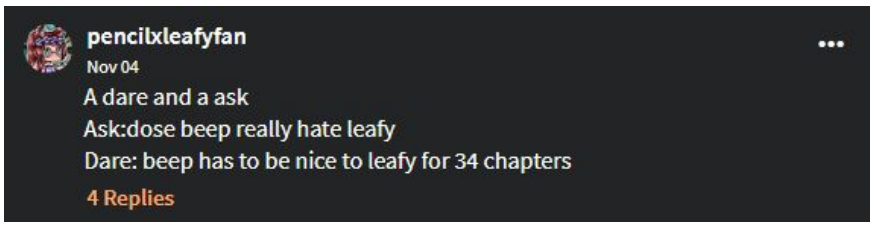
Four kept the note for themselves, "Alright!" Said Four, "Bubble? First, eat a yoyle berry!"

"...But where can I get a yoyle berry from? They're so far away!" Bubble said back

"That's part of the dare! You have 2 seconds left to consume the fruit!"

"Wait! That's not enough-"

"Time up!" Four interrupted, "You fail, next dare!"


pencilxleafyfan
Nov 04
A dare and a ask
Ask:dose beep really hate leafy
Dare: beep has to be nice to leafy for 34 chapters
4 Replies

"So, Do you guys hate Leafy?" Four asked the team.

Balloony scratched his rubber head, "Uhh, not really..."

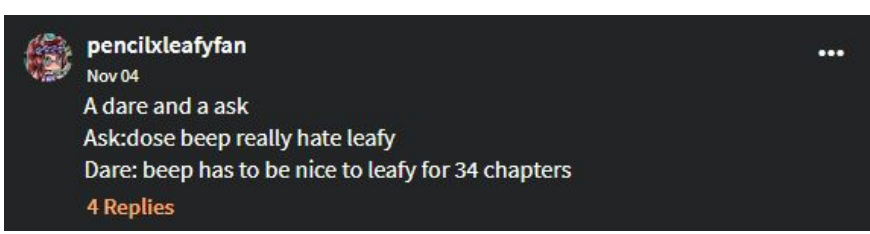
Four didn't say a word.

"... So are you gonna give me the token or...?" Balloony said again, getting a bit impatient.

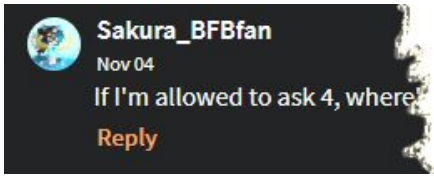
"That was too easy! I won't give you a token for such a simplistic question!"

"Then why did you ask?" Balloony asked, angered.

"I dunno! Not your problem!" Four responded, "Now, we're gonna show two invalid dares!"


pencilxleafyfan
Nov 04
A dare and a ask
Ask:dose beep really hate leafy
Dare: beep has to be nice to leafy for 34 chapters
4 Replies

"This dare cannot be completed, having a 34 episode span to do a dare? That's insane! Dares must be completed in a short span of an episode! Exceptions may apply, but generally, don't do these!"



"Seems like this dare got ripped apart! How inconvenient, still, don't ask or dare me! I'm the host, therefore, my embarassing secrets are NOT UP FOR SALE! Any other dares or questions targeting me will be ignored from now on"

"With that done, we conclude this section! Let's get right into the..." Four suddenly stopped in their tracks.

"...Um, Four?" Asked Bomby on his high-pitched voice after a few second of silence.

No response.

"...Hey! Host!" Tennis Ball shouted.

"...I need to take care of something" Four announced, "Donut, you did a good job last time, you host!" and just like that, Four disappeared.

Donut looked around him, confused, "...Huh?"

Everyone turned around to look at Donut. Donut got mad, "What? What are you all looking at!? They didn't warn me about this! I don't have ideas left, I got too tired from last time! Someone else do it!" he shouted.

"Well..." Naily intervened, "If you were picked by Four to do it, then you should be the one to pick someone else, not us!"

"Huh, I guess that makes sense" Donut admitted, "But who else could do it? WHO CAN HOST THIS SHOW!?" He shouted, his voice echoing through the green landscape.

Firey's eyes suddenly started to shine, letting out a big gasp he responded, "LET IT BE ME! LET IT BE ME!"

"Okay sure, you got this." Said an unenthusiastic Donut.

"Oh! Oh! I've always wanted to host a show! I've been waiting for so long! This is so exciting!" Firey exclaimed as he frenetically hopped in place, "What do I do... What do I do... I don't have the dares, Four didn't gave us any dares!"

"If you can't come up with anything, I'll help you brainstorm!" Loser said, intending to help.

"Don't worry Loser!" Firey pushed him away, "You don't know anything! I got this! I know!" Firey, with tons of enthusiasm, ran towards a basket and stood on top of it, "ATTENTION EVERYBODY! WE HAVE A CHALLENGE!"

"Ugh, this one is even worse than the speaker version." Mumbled Coiny.

Firey groaned, "I can hear you, you know?"

"YES." He responded.

"Pshh, whatever, the next challenge is gonna be dodgeball!" Firey shouted at the cast.

"Teams will be put in a tournament bracket, the losing team will get to go into the next round, we continue like this until we have the ultimate losing team! And just for the sake of it, I'll be participating as well" Firey explained as he took out a piece of paper to draw tournament brackets on, randomly putting teams against each other. He then turned the paper around for everyone to see.

QUARTER-FINALS:

BEEP **v.s.** iance

A Better Name Than That **v.s.** Free Food

The Losers! **v.s.** Team Ice Cube!

GABOP **v.s.** Death Pact

"...Umm, Firey? We... we can't see anything from here" 8-Ball complained.

"Uh, whatever, I'll just shout who's up next, if your team's name is called, Please go to that conveniently placed dodgeball field right next to me!"

BEEP v.s. iance

Balloony looked around at his team and got worried, "Oh no! We have so many armless contestants!"

"We'll be fine Balloony, just concentrate!" Leafy said, trying to calm him down for the game as both teams walked towards the court.

Firey began to speak, "Remember, if you get hit by a ball, you're out. If your opponent catches a ball you threw at them, you're also out"

GO!

Flower ran as fast as possible towards the set of dodgeballs, immediately grabbing two. She threw one towards Roboty and another towards Rocky. While Roboty wouldn't escape his demise, Rocky fought back by disintegrating the ball with projectile vomit.

"I got one of them!" Said Flower as she kept grabbing dodgeballs for herself up until she had an arsenal. In response, Woody threw a ball towards her head, quickly pushing her back and scattering all of the balls she managed to pick up across her team's side. Woody picked up one of those dodgeballs to eliminate Fanny.

"One down for Beep and two for iance!" Firey reminded.

"We need to put these balls to use!" Pencil said, grabbing one and throwing it towards Woody, who managed to catch it.

"Oh come on!" Pencil said, walking out of the court.

"I'll avenge you!" Match grabbed another one and threw it towards the same objective, this time succeeding.

Ruby also threw one, knocking Nickel out. Lightning's ball hit Cloudy and Bubble's ball was dodged by Leafy.

"Four down on Beep, Three down on iance!" Firey reminded, again.

"We're going down in numbers! Quick Leafy, give me some!" Said Balloony. Leafy passed him a dodgeball, now each of the members had one.

Leafy's throw was caught by Ruby while Balloony managed to hit Bubble, killing her in the process.

"Nice, like, catch Ruby! Now give me that!"Match said, attempting to be friendly.

"What? Do you think I can't throw this successfully?" Ruby responded.

"Huh? Like, no, I just want to-" Match was cut of by a speeding ball hitting her body, courtesy of Balloony.

Ruby quickly glanced at Balloony, "Hey! Don't do that" she said before throwing a projectile towards Balloon that managed to kick him out of the game.

With another ball, Ruby would throw one towards Rocky, he managed to catch it by eating it whole, taking Ruby out.

"It's down to Rocky and Lightning!"

Lightning took a glance at the innocent-looking Rocky and frowned, "How is he gonna hit me? All the balls are over his side!" In response, Rocky ate a dodgeball right next to him and proceeded to vomit it out, hitting and taking Lightning out of the game.

"What an exciting match! But it looks like BEEP is safe and iance is going onto the next round in this loser bracket!" Firey said as he applauded the winning team.

"How dare you underestimate my rocky friend? He's capable of much more than what you think! Be nicer!" Leafy said, with a bit of resentment.

"To clarify, it wasn't my intention to underestimate your friend, calm down! At least you don't have to play more of this game..." Lightning responded, flying away with the rest of his team.

ABNTT v.s. Free Food

GO!

Bell's swift swing knocked the dodgeballs towards the opposite side at a high speed, they knocked 8-ball, TV, Robot Flower and Tennis Ball out.

"Hit the armless!" Eraser shouted at his team, picking up more dodgeballs to pass them all. Blocky managed to steal two of them, hitting Eraser in the back as he passed the dodgeballs to his team. Blocky also hit Bell, who cannot catch it.

Marker weakly threw the dodgeball towards Grassy, which had to do nothing in order for his soft body to get a hold of it. Stapy also attempted to hit Basketball, plan that quickly backfired since, due to her bounciness, it sent the dodgeball back straight into his face, eliminating them both.

Blocky snatched his last dodgeball to hit a distracted Puffball, leaving two people left on Free Food.

"Wow, you guys are useless" Said a disappointed Eraser.

"Blocky, look! Grassy got balls!" Said Grassy, while showing the dodgeball he caught to Blocky.

Blocky couldn't help but laugh.

"A-Are you making fun of me?" The tiny object responded with a frown on his face.

"N-no! Uhm, It's something else, don't worry about it" Blocky answered back attempting to not make him worried, he took Grassy's dodgeball to hit Yellow Face.

"Huh? How am I supposed to win now?" asked an aggravated Foldy. "I can't use my feet, can I?"

Firey shrugged, "Uhh, well, if you don't have arms I guess you can use them!"

"Bruh, well in that case..." The pentagon-shaped contestant kicked a dodgeball on her side of the field, hitting Blocky right on his face.

"Don't do that to Blocky!" Grassy said, infuriated, he grabbed the very

same dodgeball and hit her back with a rather weak yet precise shot that Foldy wasn't able to catch or dodge.

"Grassy saves his team again and Free Food goes onto the next round!" Firey said.

"Darn it! Next time, I won't pass my dodgeballs to any of you!" Said Eraser, this time with his arms closed.

"Yeah Grassy! You did a good job again!" Tennis Ball congratulated him.

8-Ball nodded, "Yes, I wish that stupid ball would be here to see this... I wonder where she is" he commented.

Tennis Ball sighed, "I don't know... But I miss her..."

The Losers! v.s. Team Ice Cube!

"Team Ice Cube has one more member, so they get to choose who to take out before we start!" Firey told the teams.

"Sorry Spongy... You're an easy target" Barf Bag said to her friend.

"Augh... I guess it's fine, but next challenge put a bit more trust on me!" He answered, not hesitating to walk away.

Firey walked in to participate in his own challenge.

GO!

Needle and Bracelety managed to be the fastest, they both grabbed the same dodgeball from the center.

"Hey! Gimme that, Needy!" Bracelety said.

Needle immediately stopped holding onto the ball in order to slap her, but Bracelety took advantage of it by knocking her off with the dodgeball.

"Don't call me Needy!" Needle quickly got up and slapped her anyways.

Gelatin and Firey also managed to get dodgeballs for their own team, with Firey quickly using up one of them to hit Bracelety in an act of payback.

Gelatin passed Barf Bag and Naily a ball, Naily decided to kick towards Firey, however, he managed to catch it.

Barf Bag also attempted to hit Firey, who dodged once again only for Gelatin to finally take him out of the game.

"Ough... Well, back to hosting! Two out on each team!" Firey said as he walked out of the playing zone. With all the balls on The Losers' disposal, Loser decided to carry his team to victory by picking them up and throwing them at high speeds, one by one.

First it hit Barf Bag, then Bomby, then Firey Jr... the fourth one was coming for Gelatin.

"Uhm, shield!" Gelatin said, quickly grabbing Donut to shield himself from Loser, the dodgeball, however, passed through his hole, hitting Gelatin anyways.

"Nice move, Gelatin!" Donut said in a sarcastic tone.

"CHARGE!" Cake screamed, kicking his dodgeball towards Donut, who managed to catch it.

"So four left in The Losers and only one in Team Ice Cube!" Said Firey, excited with the idea of leaving the loser bracket.

"Thinking about it twice, it would have been better to host this myself..." Donut said, regretting his choice to remain a contestant.

"C'mon Donut! Show Loser who rules!" Naily shouted from outside the field.

Donut, terrified, started to deflect attacks from the opposing team with the dodgeball we was holding, managing to survive the charge.

Now, with no balls on the other side, Donut decided to throw one towards the fragile Eggy, a plan that backfired when Loser saved her by catching it right before the collision.

"YES! I wi- uh, I mean, The Losers win and Team Ice Cube goes onto the next round!" Firey said with tons of excitement.

Donut facepalmed after the anti-climatic ending to the match.

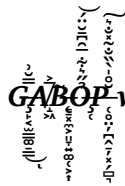
"Donut?" Spongy said from outside the field, "Can you come over here?"

"Huh?" Donut said looking at his side, walking towards Spongy.

"Whoever loses the next match will go against us, and look who's up next!" Spongy continued, pointing at the paper with the tournament bracket Firey drew.

Donut, confused, decided to look, it took him a few seconds to realize.

"...Uh oh"



GABOP v.s. Death PACT

Go!

Black Hole quickly pulled all of the dodgeballs out of the center of the field, with every ball now orbiting around him, he threw all of them one by one at high speeds, hitting everyone on the opposing team.

Lollipop was knocked off, "Wha- That can't be fair!" She said while on the floor, grabbing her head.

"I meannnn it's your fault for not getting a black hole in YOUR team! Or a shiny loser!" Firey fired back, "Death PACT is safe!"

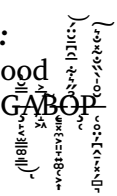
"Eugh, this is rigged! I'd like to contact my lawyeEIGHT!" Saw screamed out while on the floor.

"Nicely done Black Hole! No deaths needed!" Tree told him.

SEMIFINALS:

iance **v.s.** Free Food

Team Ice Cube! v.s. GABOP



"Holy! Now THOSE are some spicy encounters!" Blocky said, "Pen! Come watch these with me! I brought some popcorn!"

"Of course I will! I wouldn't wanna miss Eraser kicking that insufferable alliance's butt!" Pen exclaimed as he sat next to him.

"Yeah Needy!" Firey said out loud so Needle could hear him across the field. "You wouldn't want to miss whatever mess Bracelety will become today!"

Needle ran towards him, "That sounds like fun!" she said, sitting next to him.

"...Wait, Did you just call her Needy!?" Blocky asked.

Needle quickly got back up and slapped Blocky, who was sitting not too far away from her, "Don't call me Needy!" she told him.

"Yeah, she lets me call her that" Firey explained.

"Wow, you're lucky you don't have to deal with her slaps all the time..." Blocky commented.

iance v.s. Free Food

"Flower! Look what I got!" Said Ruby, taking out a bubble blower and bringing her friend back to life.

"Woah! Nicely done sweetheart! We'll never lose Bubble now!" Flower said.

"Pshh... You know, you don't have to call me that in front of everyone!" Ruby answered back, attempting to hide how flustered she looked. Thankfully for her, she's already red by nature.

Now, with a bigger audience, Firey began the round.

GO!

With iance in search of revenge and Free Food wanting to finish the job, both teams charged towards the dodgeballs.

Fanny decided to slide-kick one of the balls in the center, managing to hit Bell early off before any damage could be done.

Eraser quickly picked up and threw two of them, hitting Fanny and Lightning, who forgot to fly.

"Both teams lose important members right off the start!" Firey commented over the match.

Foldy reached the center and kicked another dodgeball, yet, Flower managed to catch it.

"No! Not Flower getting ME!" Foldy raged right before a speeding curve-ball passed by, this time hitting Flower out. It was Stapy, who was ready for another throw, this time throwing it directly at Ruby, who managed to catch it.

Ruby, in a fit of rage, sent the ball straight into the other side, hitting Puffball while she wasn't paying attention. She also sent one towards Yellow Face, also hitting him out.

"So 4 people left on iance and 2 left on Free Food!" Firey reminded everyone.

Ruby sent another speeding ball towards Marker, he was paying attention to the throw and managed to catch it.

"You all have costed our team a valuable player, maybe if you remained stuck right there with your van, Fries would STILL BE AROUND!" Marker raged, sending a speedy towards Bubble, popping her.

"Oh my matchstick factory!" Match exclaimed, knowing she and Pencil were the last ones standing

"And this one goes out for Fries as well!" Eraser said as he gritted his teeth, throwing another speedy towards Pencil.

"PENCIL WATCH OUT!" Match pushed her out of the way, with the speeding ball knocking her out instead.

"Match! No!" Pencil cried out once she realized, kneeling down next

to Match, who was now laying on the floor.

"Oww, Pencil! I know it must be hard to continue like this but you gotta, like, go on without me! You must win!"

"No! I can't you let you down here!" Pencil refused.

"But, like, you gotta do it! For the team! For the alliance!"

"Umm, girls? Hurry up! We ran out of dodgeballs here!" Eraser interrupted the absurdity.

"Jeez Eraser, I'm having a moment over here! Shut up!" Pencil picked up a dodgeball, "Here, you can have this one, just don't bother me for a few seconds" Pencil continued, passing the ball to Eraser, who caught it with one arm.

Firey looked confused "Uhh... Well, Free Food is safe and iance goes on to the finale...?"

"I can't believe you did that! I hate all of you!" Fanny raged at her teammates.

"Yeah, I want my money back!" Pen commented.

Firey looked to his side, "Uhh, Pen? You didn't pay to be here!"

"I've lost time, that's worth something!"

Team Ice Cube v.s. GABOP

"We're so screwed..." Naily lamented.

"...Wait!" Barf Bag looked at Firey, "In this round, we will be excluding Bracelety from playing and we'll bring back Spongy!"

"H-Huh? No way in firey hell you're doing that! You're sticking with your decision, it's my rules!" Firey crossed his arms, truth is that he just made that rule up.

"You don't think I'll play well Barfy?" Bracelety approached her with a slight frown.

"What? No! It's just that-"

"You're absolutely crazy for someone in the rival team that doesn't talk to you, Which will bring a nearly full-arm team into the finale!" Gelatin interrupted with honest brutality.

Bracelety's frown intensified, she remained silent and walked back to her mark, Barf Bag and Gelatin simply exchanged eye contact before they both moved to their marks as well.

GO!

Gelatin picked up some dodgeballs from the center and decided to hold onto them and walk back, Lollipop did as well.

Gelatin passed a ball to Donut, Bomby and Firey jr. While Lollipop passed one to Taco, Saw and the recently woken back up Teardrop.

"OPEN FIRE!" Both Gelatin and Lollipop shouted at the same time. Both teams started charging at each other, random dodgeballs were flying all over the air, one hit Gaty, another one hit Firey Jr, then Naily, then Saw, then Teardrop, then Donut.

"Four left on each team!" Firey shouted.

Gelatin's speeding ball was managed to be caught by Taco.

"Nice catch, Tacoy!" Lollipop told her, Taco suddenly felt butterflies on her stomach, she smiled at her. Barf Bag took the opportunity and hit Taco while she was distracted.

"Wow! How dare you do that to Taco huh?" Lollipop got mad, "C'mon, wanna try me instead?"

Barf Bag, getting angrier by the second, picked up and threw yet another dodgeball, this time aiming for Lollipop.

Lollipop caught it, "Thanks for the dodgeball pal! I understand if your limitations are pushing you back from presenting a real cha-" Lollipop got cut off by a speeding ball, this one thrown by Bomby.

"YOU NOW OWE ME TWO! TWO BANANAS! UNDERSTOOD!?"

"...I can't believe this." Lollipop said, walking off the field with Taco right by her.

"Two left for each team!" Firey reminded.

Bracelety sneakily got a dodgeball and made her first throw of the round towards the statue that Dora was, hitting her.

As Bomby watched Dora's elimination, he would also get knocked out by a rather weak throw sent by Ice Cube.

"...Oh no" Firey Jr. realized, "No! No! This can't be happening!" he lamented as he watched the match play out. Bracelety, wondering what was going on, turned her head to the right to be met by her worst nightmare.

"Oh this IS happening son! Only one left per team!" Firey announced.

The audience watching went nuts, the members that were taken out from each team watched from the bleachers at the edge of their seats, both of the remaining players couldn't help but stare at each other.

Ice Cube, now sweating bullets, took a few seconds to let the situation sink in, she had never seen Bracelety this paralyzed, it didn't matter, she had an opportunity. She stepped back in order to get a dodge ball and kicked it towards Bracelety.

Despite looking like she was paralyzed, Bracelety dodge the shot, her team sighed in relief.

A lot of thoughts were rushing through Bracelety's mind as she started avoiding several dodgeballs sent by Ice Cube with ease. She refused to catch any of them in the same way she refused to lose, a constant battle between her loyalty to her team and to her idol.

This stalemate went on until every dodgeball was on Bracelety's side of the field, she proceeded to pick one up and hold it with indecision.

"I... can't do it! Help!" Bracelety shouted, hoping for something to happen.

Gelatin started looking around for his team, "...Guys! I have a plan!

Give me a sheet of paper and a marker!" he demanded.

Few seconds later, Gelatin started walking towards Ice Cube without entering the field, piece of paper in hand, "Ice Cube!" Gelatin called her attention, "Can you read what's written on this piece of paper out loud?" He asked, showing the paper to her.

Ice Cube, a bit distracted by the match, looked at the paper and read it without second thought, "I... really hate Ice Cube... Huh?"

Bracelety snapped, "HUH!? You hate Icy? Well screw you! She's AWESOME!" she said, throwing the ball towards Ice Cube with as much power as possible, knocking her out.

Bracelety quickly noticed what she had done, "...Huh? NO! WAIT!"

"Wow! Looks like we have a loser! GABOP is going to the finale and Team Ice Cube is safe!" Firey announced.

"Hah! It actually worked! Nice one Gelatin!" Donut celebrated.

"No! That wasn't intentional! I swear!" Bracelety cried out, walking up to her idol.

Ice Cube rolled her eyes, she had to say something, "...Good job, you beat me, YOU won" Ice Cube spoke out, trying to send her a message, "...Now go enjoy that safety with your team, you deserve it" she continued before walking away towards the rest of her team. Bracelety just stood there, her feelings of regret were now replaced with confusion.

"Sick throws, Bracelet-o!" Naily approached her teammate.

"Yeah! I should've put more trust in you, sorry for that... Hope you can forgive me!" Barf Bag also approached her.

"I uhh... cool." Bracelety answer back, still not paying attention.

Gelatin poked Barf Bag from behind and greeted her by crossing his arms.

"Uhm... Look, I have to encourage Bracelety to do more stuff like this,

I know you got the win" she whispered.

Gelatin uncrossed his arms and sighed "...Fine!"

Grand Finale

iance v.s. GABOP

Ice Cube walked back to her team, she looked tired.

"Well, it looks like we have two teammates that just can't stop getting beaten by their love interests!" Lollipop said in a mocking tone, Teardrop jumped up and slapped her in the face, she didn't want to hear any of that.

"Ow!" Lollipop rubbed her cheek, "Perhaps stop getting mad at me and be competent in this final!" She said.

"This is it people!" Firey began talking, "Whoever loses is up for elimination!"

GO!

The grand finale had started, the audience seats were now full, Bracelety got the noise started by cheering for her idol, everyone decided to play along by cheering for their favorite team.

Lollipop got to the center and picked up two dodgeballs, with one in each hand, she threw them against Fanny and Bubble.

Unexpectedly, Bubble caught it, "I'm tired of you gois popping mei, Ruby is roining out of bubble blower!"

"I go you, Lolli!" Taco picked up a dodgeball and threw it, this time successfully popping Bubble.

"This time I will be unstoppable!" Lightning, not forgetting to fly, picked up a ball and went back up, flying around his side of the field. Gaty, distracted by Lightning's questionable move, was hit by Ruby. Ruby immediately threw another one, which Saw managed to dodge.

"Two down in each team people!" Firey exclaimed.

"I'm thirsty for some revenge!" An enthusiastic Ice Cube said, kicking the ball full speed against Pencil, who barely managed to avoid.

"Uhhh, heyy! Icy! We friends right?" Pencil attempted to reason with her. Ice Cube grunted and kicked another dodgeball, Pencil was forced to dodge it once again.

"Grr! If that's how it's gonna be! ...Lightning, get them!"

Lightning aimed and threw his ball towards Ice Cube, yet, Teardrop punched it out of the way before it hit Icy, eliminating herself instead. Teardrop got back up and looked back at Ice Cube to give her a thumbs as she left the field.

"Wow there flying nuisance! You mess with Teardrop, you mess with meEIGHT!" Saw screamed out, aiming a few amount at the flying contestant, he dodged them all.

All of the dodgeballs were now in the possession of iance, Ruby used the opportunity to get Dora out.

Match attempted another shot towards Saw, yet, she caught it. In response, Pencil threw a dodgeball full-force against Saw, now getting her out.

"Four on iance, two on GABOP!"

Taco went full-force against Flower, managing to hit her leg and knocking her out. Shortly after, Taco managed to catch Ruby's throw, proceeding to aim with that very same ball right at lightning, which slipped through his hands as he attempted to catch it.

"Icy! Stop screwing us up!" Pencil said, now full of rage as the last object standing, she began to throw every single dodgeball on her side.

Yet, a full of determination Ice Cube managed to dodge one, then two, then three all up until the weakest throw which she managed to kick back, successfully hitting Pencil and, furthermore, eliminating them both.

"Well, Pencil and Ice Cube just got each other out! However, Taco is

still standing, so GABOP wins the finale!"

"Yes! Eat that, alliance!" Taco said, rising her fist up in the air. Her whole team, Bracelety and a few Free Food members invaded the field to celebrate as a defeated Pencil stood in the middle of the mayhem.

Match decided to walk up to Pencil, "Hey, it's okay, you survived the most out of the entire team twice, come on, let's, like, get out of here" she consoled her, grabbing her hand and dragging Pencil out of the field.

"And so, iance is up for elimination!" Firey exclaimed.

He thought for a few seconds, "Uhm... I have no idea how to get audience votes!"

"Well..." Donut spoke up, "When I had Four's powers, the information just kinda popped up in my head, so... you're out of luck"

Firey quickly came up with a solution "Well, in that case, iance better show up to Cake at Stake to vote for someone in the voting booth!"

"By voting booth, do you mean the bathroom stall!?" Fanny said, still mad at losing.

"Well... Yeah... But hey, you try to host a show! It's harder than it looks!" Firey answered.

"I hate hosting!"

"Okay! Then shut up and show up!"

"You try shut me up!" Fanny responded, putting up a smirk.

Firey laughed at Fanny, "You know I can just blink and end this chapter right at this-" *blink*

So DON'T vote someone from iance you want gone in the comments!

Seriously, it's a waste of time, I don't know where to get the votes from

-Do

-Not

-Vote

-I don't

-know

-how to

-count the

-votes

Voting ends never, because there is no vote! And by the way, you can write dares for us at any given moment! Please refer to episode 1b: "How to make dares" For more information on how to properly write one! If your dare isn't proper, we will add it to our section Truly asked or dared.

But i don't know how to get the dares, so just kinda dump them there if Four comes back, I guess.

WoaHH i am here...

Hey! I'm back! And wow, this episode took more than one year to make, that's longer than the BFB 13 hiatus! Which is so painfully ironic considering my book starts right there...
Well, it didn't exactly take over 1 year, in fact, I wrote all of this in 4 days! I just didn't touch this thing for the entirety of 2020.
That's right, everything from the beginning to right before Four disappears was written on December 2019 while everything else from that point on was written on January 2021! How insane! Like, really think about it, this chapter alone is connecting present day me with

my past self... How deep... I think. *(2022 edit: not anymore cuz I revised most of it but still pretty cool to think about right)*

It's actually hard to believe I'm writing the author notes. It's been a tough year for me, but I finally logged back into Wattpad, I read a few bfdi fanfics until I decided to read mine again, at the end I was like "Wow, I wish this had more episodes" then I realized "Wait, I AM THE ONE TO DECIDE THAT! I WROTE THIS DAMN THING!" So I got back into work and, as an excuse to not use a dare, i removed four from the show for now, there's a good reason for this.

I'd like to blame my creative block on the dare I was working with, it really didn't help that it was a singing challenge, I already had trouble with the music one, so it was impossible for me to do it!

So, for the sake of this book, I will skip dares that I consider wayy to difficult to write or are causing me trouble, if i don't like the final product, i'll discard it!
I'll also restart with the dares, so please re-publish any dares you made!

With that being said, thanks for reading and I'm looking forwards to continue this story, thanks for reading, remember to vote, add me to reading lists, you know the deal :D (Also, WOW, 6,5k words? I'm insane)

06.28.22 edit: Hi it's me from the future, I have fully revised chapter 8, grammar mistakes fixed, yada yada yada, bye

Now, onto the extra scene...

Teardrop was quietly laying on the grass, looking up to the starry night above her. Thoughts about what happened earlier today with Woody rushed through her head up until she started hearing footsteps.

"Bad day, hm?" It was Ice Cube's voice, she sat next to her, waiting for a response, all Teardrop could do was nod to her question.

"Just wanted to let you know that there's nothing wrong with what happened to you today, I wouldn't like to go through that either..." Ice Cube told her.

Teardrop looked at her to pay more attention.

"...I'm sure my team would hate me if I didn't win that challenge" she added, "But don't worry, I still won't let anyone mock you for something so dumb, I know how it feels!"

Teardrop smiled and fluttered her arms.

Ice Cube smiled back, "...Heh, I know what you mean, and by the way... No need to thank me"

And so, they both remained silent for the rest of the night, away from their team.

-end-

Ep. 9 - Safety First

Darkness.

Darkness was all the the dimpled contestant could see, she had been locked in a tiny room ever since she tried to break in, something was covering her mouth.

Fortunately for her, Golf Ball had been on the TLC on the past, it all unintentionally served as training for this experience, except this time it was almost always completely dark and way smaller with no one around to make her company. Only sometimes could she hear mumbling or see any light beyond that rusty door.

It didn't matter how many times she would scream, the people beyond the door didn't seem to care about the muffled sounds locked in that room. At one point, she simply sat down to hear their conversations just to pass the time.

She had no idea as to how or why she was there, her last memory was about going down some type of staircase located at some coordinates Dora once bluffed out for a challenge, then, she just woke up in this very place.

She grasped onto memories to keep herself sane through whatever situation she was currently in, truth is that she never knew if it would ever end, feeling like she has been trapped for months, perhaps even a year, her perception of time had been warped, she was smart enough to recognize this and to not let it get to her head.

But at last, one day, as she remembered of her saddest yet most recent memories, she heard the sound of a door opening. Nothing unusual yet, although she did note no footsteps could be heard.

Soon enough, more sounds would join in, the next one seemed as if stuff was getting knocked over, it was followed by a familiar scream.

"Don't you move anywhere Yellow Menace!" A familiar voice exclaimed, it was Lightning.

"How did you get in here? Please don't zap me!" Another voice said back, it was Yellow Face, this was a scenario she hadn't ever heard before.

Footsteps entered the scene, "Well well well... Look what we have here!" Firey, the current host said.

Yellow Face was scared, "Why are you here too!? Where did you all come from!?"

"Well, with the help of a certain someone, we found some of Golf Ball's notes in her laboratory, who has been missing for weeks!" Firey responded.

More footsteps were heard, "It just so happens that they had coordinates on it, we soon found out your charade, Yellow Face!" Another familiar voice chimed in, it was Tennis Ball.

As soon as she recognized his voice, Golf Ball began to scream as loud as she could. Tennis Ball began to hear muffled screams coming from a backdoor in the subterranean shelter.

"GOLF BALL!" He cried out, going directly to the door, only to find out that it was locked.

"You better spit out where that key is before i zap you!" Lightning firmly grasped Yellow Face.

"No! Please don't hurt me! We have a strict protocol against unwanted visitors!" Yellow Face cried out.

"Where the hell are we anyways?" Firey said, looking around the room up until a sign caught his attention.

"The... The non-object club?" He read the sign out loud, confused.

Immediately, more muffled screams could be heard from the locked door, Golf Ball had remembered what happened after her last memory, she stepped into a trapdoor and fell unconscious, but not

before hearing a familiar beeping sound... It was Roboty, they all trapped her in there.

Tennis Ball endlessly kicked the door in an effort to defeat the lock, but it was soon clear that it wouldn't be possible without a key.

"Last chance, Yellow Face!" said Firey, "If you don't tell us where that key is, you're eliminated from BFB!" he threatened.

"Okay! Okay! It's on the shelf, inside that box over there! Please stop grabbing my fragile yellowy body!" Yellow Face begged.

Lightning loosened his grip and flew over to pick up the key on top of the shelf, he flew down to unlock and, finally, open the backdoor.

Lightning and Tennis Ball were greeted by Golf Ball, she had a piece of tape covering her mouth. She looked at Tennis Ball and started to shiver violently.

"How could you do that to someone!?" Lightning turned around to look at Yellow Face dead in the eyes.

"She attempted to break into our secret club! She knew too much! We had scheduled to knock her outside tomorrow morning!" Yellow Face answered in a mad tone.

"That's so inhumane of you!" Firey joined the argument.

"And how do you think the viewers treat US?" The oddball responded.

As the argument continued, Tennis Ball stepped into the small room and took the tape out of her mouth with a clean swipe.

"OWW! OW! THAT HURT!" Golf Ball screamed out.

"Golf Ball! Are you okay!?" Tennis ball cried out.

Golf Ball didn't respond, still processing what was happening.

"...Golf Ball'" Tennis Ball worried, "You're... shaking a lot"

"...I- Uh, I haven't been able to talk in so long..." she expressed, still in shock.

Upon looking up at Tennis Ball, she noticed something, "...Is that... a tear rolling down your face?" Golf Ball asked him.

"YES! Yes it is! I missed you! I almost thought I would never see you again!" Tennis Ball answered.

"A- And how did you find me?" Golf Ball asked, still not managing to smile.

"I had the opportunity to ask Firey for help, he's not a heartless host, Four would just tell me you weren't dead and refused to help me find you" he explained, "We got into your laboratory and found some notes you left in there, he also asked a strong contestant such as Lightning to help us out ...I'm so glad you're safe!"

Golf Ball, finally leaving shock, began to form tears too, "... I- No one has ever cared about me... t- that much!" she said, "I-I thought you hated me since... that whole ordeal-"

"No! No I don't!" Tennis Ball interrupted, "We have been friends for so long, I'm not going to be mad at you forever, I don't know if other people would, but I wouldn't! I'll always care about you!"

"...R- Really?" Golf Ball stuttered.

"Yes! Don't even doubt about it!" Tennis Ball exclaimed. Golf Ball processed it all for a few seconds and took a few deep breaths to calm down, Tennis Ball patiently waited for her.

"... Huff... Okay... I think I'm starting to feel a little better" Golf Ball informed.

"...I'm so glad to hear that" Tennis Ball told her.

Golf Ball formed a soft smile, "...If I was able to hug you, I would!" she said, referring to her lack of arms.

Tennis Ball smiled back "U- Um, I could say the same..." He soon felt like he was heating up, so he stopped in his tracks, "Eh, come on, let's

get out of here" he suggested, Golf Ball nodded and quickly left the small room, Tennis Ball followed.

As they left, they noticed no one was in the other room anymore, most likely because Cake at Stake was about to begin, therefore, both Firey and Lightning had to leave. Yellow Face was also missing.

The Non-Object club sign was now thrown in the floor, partly ripped apart. They decided to not question it and opened the main door to step out of the shelter.

"I remember this... I fell down here..." Golf Ball said as she looked up the staircase, she was met with no response. Both of them began to walk up towards the surface.

"...You know? Cuddling is the closest thing we have to a hug..." Tennis Ball thought out loud.

"...What?" Golf Ball asked, not paying attention.

Tennis Ball noticed his goof and quickly corrected, "N- Nothing, I'm just thinking to myself, let's just keep going"

-

https://youtu.be/W5q7Fs9ddzg

"Welcome iance to your second cake at stake!" Firey greeted the contestants.

Lightning raised his hand, "Umm, actually, this is our fourth time here!"

Firey groaned, "Second time, fourth time, Same thing! The important part is that you will, for the second time, vote a fourth contestant off in the next few seconds on the second restroom stall over there!"

"Okay... Whot's the proiz?" Bubble asked the host.

"I... Um..." Firey hadn't planned the prize, "I... I don't know, imagine it! Now go vote, one by one!"

Every contestant got up to go vote in the bathroom stall, they were all back in position soon enough.

Lightning raised an eyebrow, "Umm, why did we have to write our vote on toilet pape-"

"TIME TO READ THOSE VOTES!" Firey interrupted him, pulling out 7 pieces of cut up toilet paper, each piece with a name written on it.

Firey read the first paper of the stack.

"...Pencil"

"What?" Pencil asked.

Firey threw the piece of paper he read away and read another one.

"...Pencil!"

"WHAT!? JUST TELL ME!" Pencil snapped.

Firey threw that piece away, "That's two votes for Pencil."

"Wait, you're reading them one by one?" Ruby said, "That's not how Four did it!"

"It helps build up suspense!" Firey explained before he resumed the reading.

"...Match"

Match's eyes widened as Firey read another paper.

"...Flower"

"Gah!" Flower exclaimed, "I bet that's Pencil's vote!"

"Flower" Firey said again.

"Umm, that must be Match's vote!"

"Flower!"

"NO! Stop reading those votes! I bet they're fabricated! I demand a recount!" Flower exclaimed, terrified.

"Okay, I'll recount, 1 vote for Match... 2 votes for Pencil... 3 votes for Flower!" The host read out the pieces of toilet paper in the floor, "It's all down to the last vote!" he continued, holding the last piece of written toilet paper in his hand.

"Uh, that clearly says Pencil on it" Fanny said, looking at the paper Firey was raising on the air, it was transparent enough to read through it.

"DANG IT!" Firey threw the piece to the ground, "THE SPEAKER BOX WAS RIGHT! I'M NOT WORTHY!"

"H-Hold on! That means it's a tie! What will happen now?" Ruby asked, nervous.

"A game of RPS... But it is all ruined! I messed up the vote count!" As Firey kept lamenting his poor hosting skills, Pencil and Flower walked up to each other, unsure of what could happen.

Firey stopped whining and got right back up to end the Cake At Stake session, "Well, perhaps this finale can make up for it, so... Go!" Firey told the rivals.

"Rock..."

"Papers..."

"SCISSORS!"

"I gotta say, I'm a bit surprised, but Flower... you're eliminated!" Firey announced as soon as Flower's paper lost against Pencil's Scissors

Almost immediately, Ruby lost control of her temper, she ran out of

her seat and tackled Lightning by jumping onto him, "WHY!? WHAT HAVE YOU DONE, LIGHTNING!? WHY WOULD YOU DO THAT TO ME!?"

"I umm-" Lightning reacted, not showing a sliver of confusion.

Ruby grew madder and more impatient, "ANSWER MY QUESTION YOU LITTLE RASCAL!" Lightning shifted his eyes slightly to the right to look at Pencil, who was giving him a deathly stare.

"Uh, I don't know what you're talking about!" Lightning answered.

"Yeah Ruby! Oh my gardener, Chill out!" Flower attempted to intervene.

"I am NOT CHILLING OUT! BECAUSE I KNOW THIS BITCH IS LYING TO ME!" Ruby started to violently shake him around.

In defense, Lightning shocked Ruby with a considerable amount of power.

She fell unconscious.

"RUBY!" Flower stepped in, holding the now unconscious Ruby with her arms.

Firey stepped in, "Uhh, I know you must be going through something, but... You gotta go Flower, that's game"

Flower looked at Firey, "What!? I can't go now! What will I do about Ruby!?" she looked mad, "I can't go until we have a PROPER goodbye!"

"Look! I'm not heartless, but if I waited for you to say your goodbyes, we would most likely take forever, Look at her!" Firey responded as he pointed at Ruby, "How much time do you think she will take until she's back up? Plus, I don't have a way to recover anyone!" he continued.

Flower, now tearing up, turned towards Lightning, "W-WHY WOULD YOU DO THAT TO MY RUBY!?" An distressed Flower asked, in search of answers.

"She was attacking me for no reason! She was going insane!" Lightning defended himself, "D- Didn't you JUST see what she did!?"

"I don't believe that for a second! She wouldn't do that for no reason!" Flower gritted her teeth.

Firey interrupted the argument and grabbed Flower by her arm, "Please, stop holding onto Ruby!"

"N- NO! Never!" she refused, firmly grasping the unconscious.

Firey sighed, "Alright, I didn't want to do this, but... Pencil! Help me out" he called her name.

Pencil, with a big grin on her face, grabbed Ruby and dragged her away as Firey was dragging Flower in the other direction.

"N-NO! RUBY!" Flower cried out as she started to loosen her grip.

"Give up Flower! You're out! This game is just as unfair to you as it is unfair to ME!" Pencil told her, finally getting Ruby out of Flower's grasp. At that moment, Firey took out a map and held it firmly.

"N-NO! I WILL GET MY REVENGE ON YOU PENCIL! I SWEAR!" Flower cried out for the last time.

"Blue Skidoo, you can too!" Firey exclaimed, teleporting both him and Flower to Yoyleland.
After a few seconds, Firey came right back from the map and teared it up, the rest of the team looked perplexed.

Pencil slowly turned her head around, now facing the rest of the team, she spoke up once again, "And as for all of you! If you all consider me your enemy now, then that's what I shall be!" she crossed her arms.

Bubble was still surprised, "Y-Yoy teleported her to YOYLELAND? WITH NOIO WAY BACK?"

"L- Look! I couldn't do whatever Four does, so that was my closest option!" Firey explained himself, "Ugh, we don't have time for this! We need to jump right into the cha-"

"NO! LOOK AT WHAT YOU HOAV DONE FIREY! I AM NOIO MOVING ANYWHEORE!"

Firey sighed with regret, but quickly recomposed himself, "Sorry for the break up, but this was entirely your team's fault, YOUR votes, YOUR fights, YOUR team! Figure why your team is in such a sorry state, and then maybe you will stop having problems with ME!" He screamed back at her.

Bubble looked shocked at the sudden scolding, but he wasn't wrong.

"...Uhm, excuse me, that was quite unprofessional of me bubs" He said, more calmly this time. He was met with no reply. Awkwardness quickly engulfed the ambiance, everyone nervously looked at each other.

Firey moved forwards and took out his megaphone and decided to start the challenge, "Attention contestants of BFB! Come to the bathrooms area for the next challenge prompt!" Firey said through his extremely loud megaphone.

"Ow! My ears are ringing!" Fanny complained.

-

Tennis Ball decided to give Golf Ball some company after she regained her freedom, so, they both sat by the grasslands, mostly to catch up.

"...Hey, TB!" The smaller one said, looking directly into his eyes.

TB glanced back at her, "Hm? What?"

"Uhh, there's something that I need to tell you..." Golf Ball said.

Tennis Ball felt a little flustered, "U-Uhm... What is it?"

"...Why and how is Firey the host? Where did Four go?"

"Oh! U-Uh..." Tennis Ball's expression changed dramatically "...Four just said they had something to do and gave Donut hosting privileges, and Donut passed them onto Firey because he wanted to be the host"

he responded, "He's been doing pretty well, I think I'm starting to like his style a lot more to be honest with you..." he explained.

"I mean, I guess that's to be expected when your show's host isn't a literal alien!" Golf Ball chuckled.

Tennis Ball chuckled as well, "Yeah... I guess so..."

"... By the way..." Golf Ball raised an eyebrow, "Why did you look like you were thrown off by my question for a moment?"

Tennis Ball looked nervous again, "W-Well, It's nothing, don't worry about it"

His friend laughed, "Ahaah, What? Did you think I was gonna ask you on a date?" she flirted, it surprised Tennis Ball, he had never seen her act like that.

"W-Well, I- I mean, Y-You, I-" Tennis Ball stuttered, breaking eye contact. Golf Ball giggled.

Tennis Ball calmed down a bit, "Y- You know," he looked back at her, "You sure know how to make someone flustered!" he attempted to flirt back.

"Pfft, well, Thanks for the compliment!" she responded, "I wonder if you enjoy it thoug-"

"Guys!" A flying contestant interrupted them, it was Lightning, "I know you haven't seen each other for weeks and have a lot of flirting to catch up on, but Firey just announced a challenge, so get going!"

"H- Hey!" Golf Ball grumbled, "How inconsiderate!"

"Don't worry, I know a few trees you can both sit on after the challenge's over, now get your butts up and go!" he told both of them before flying away.

"F- Fine!" Golf Ball shouted at him, this time a bit flustered. Both her and Tennis Ball got up and followed Lightning.

-

Stapy and Foldy had finally reached the area, they were the last to do so.

"..Fifty two, Fifty three, Fifty four, Fifty five! Yup! That's everyone!" Firey said before using his megaphone once more.

"**Attention everyone, I am adding safety tokens to this game!**

You can use them before an elimination and you will be safe! You can also save someone else from elimination using these!" Firey told the contestants through his megaphone.

"There's also Exit tokens, which you can use before the votes are cast in order to be safe, and one single super safety token hidden somewhere which you can use AFTER the votes are read... So be aware! However, they're quite hard to find"

"That's cool and all, but like, what's the challenge?" Match said, rising her voice in order to be heard.

"We're having a challenge themed around it! In the bushes and rocks nearby there are seven hidden immunity tokens for your team to pick up, deliver them to me for your team to gain immunity, whoever's token-less by the end of the challenge will be up for elimination!" Firey answered, "So...

GO!

The teams got to work.

"C'mon buddy! Do your thing!" Balloony picked Rocky up and aimed at a bush, Rocky proceeded to vomit at it, disintegrating its leaves.

"Uhh, Balloogny? Dgon't you tghink we use Rocky a glot?" Cloudy approached him.

"W-Wha? Use? Rocky is completely fine with helping out the team!" Balloony glanced at him, "Right, Rocky?" He asked.

"Mmhmm!" The small rock confirmed with a big smile on his face.

"That's right buddy! Now let's get searching!" Balloony smiled,

walking away with Rocky in his hands, he started to shoot at other bushes.

Tree was looking from afar, "Wow, look at what Balloony and Rocky are doing! Bushes are living beings too! And as far as I know, bushes can't recover like we do!"

"Uhh, aren't you going too far?" Pen asked him.

"Are you trying to go against our objective, Pen?" Pie asked his teammate, "Let him do his thing!" she continued as Tree walked up to BEEP.

"Balloony!" Tree shouted, putting himself in front of the bush Rocky was about to vomit on, "You can't keep doing this! Don't destroy nature like that! Treat the bushes with respect, like this" he gently put his hand inside the bush up until he could feel the immunity token with his palm, taking it out.

"See? Simple" Tree said, throwing the token to his team as Balloony watched, "Now, stop submerging these bushes in acid or-" Tree was interrupted by Rocky, which covered him in acid completely unprompted, slowly killing him.

"Rocky! What are you doing with our friend!?" Balloony scolded the little one.

"And what are you doing with our teammate!?" Liy approached Balloony with her team right by her side.

Balloony looked threatened, "No! Look! It wasn't-"

"Death Pact is safe!" Firey interrupted him with his megaphone in hand, Pie had handed him the token Tree found.

"And by the way... I can't recover people, so... Until Four's back... Yeah..." Firey reminded.

"Ugh! Emergency reunion, team!" Liy shouted, the whole team followed.

"Look everyone, forget about the bushes for now, object lives are at

risk now more than ever and we cannot let anybody get hurt, so let's save some lives!" She told her team, everyone agreed and quickly split up.

7 left

"Hey! We could use Firey Jr. to burn the bushes up!" Barf Bag suggested.

"Excellent idea my friend!" Firey Jr said before jumping right into a bush. A few seconds passed and the team noticed not much was happening.

"...Ehm, I'm a bit of a slow burner" he said while inside the bush.

"Gah! Forget this!" Gelatin said, putting his hand inside the bush to reach for Firey Jr.

"Ow!" he took it right back out, "Dude, that burns!"

"Yeah no shit!" Junior said as he came out of the bushes, "We might have to look for this the traditional way..."

-

"Grassy got a token!" Grassy said coming out of a bush, token in hand.

"Pass!" Basketball said next to Firey a few feet away from him.

Grassy threw the token as far as he could. Overshooting a little, Basketball chased the token and caught it with her feet before it fell to the ground, "Touchdown!" She said after the feat.

"Wrong sport!" Firey said, right next to her, "But you're safe!" he continued, picking up the token before announcing it on his megaphone.

6 left

"Nice throw Grassy boy!" Blocky told him, a high-five ensured. "And nice catch Double B!"

"Huh... Never seen Grassy do that!" Golf Ball said, impressed.

"Yeah! That's the third challenge in a row he makes us win!" 8-Ball told her in a condescending tone.

Golf Ball couldn't help but gasp, "Third!? Grassy?"

"Yup! Let's go back to the grasslands, I'll tell you all about it!" Tennis Ball offered in a friendly manner, Golf Ball accepted and the two walked away.

-

Rocky covered another bush in acid, finally revealing a token inside.

"Looks like little one's powers have finally paid off!" Balloony said, patting his friend before picking up the token and bringing it back to Firey.

"Epic! BEEP is safe!"

5 left

"Ah! I think I found something!" Pencil said before taking out her hand out of the bush, but she stopped in her tracks, the token wasn't yellow like the other ones that were found, it was green, and had the initials ST instead of IT.

"Did you find it?" Match asked her from afar.

"N-No! False alarm!" Pencil responded, saving the token for herself, her friend raised an eyebrow.

"I think I did find something though!" Fanny told the team, "But i can't take it out! My legs are too short! I hate them!"

"I'iol hoilp you out!" Bubble ran towards the bush and started to reach for the immunity.

Stapy was watching from afar, powered by his never-ending grudge, he got a metal staple out of himself and threw it towards Bubble. However, out of nowhere, Pillow would block the attack mid-air with

her own body.

"Huh? Pillow! What are you doing!?" Stapy questioned.

"I am saving lives! Team protocol! What are YOU doing?" Pillow asked as she stood back up.

"Well, uhm.. You know, none of your business!" He answered, getting madder.

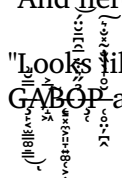
"But it is MY business!" Another voice chimed in, it was Puffball, "You always have to pick up fight with other teams and I've had enough of it!" she got mad at her teammate.

"Guys, stop fighting, I think I got one!" Marker said from a bit farther away, picking up a token next to a rock.

At that same time, Bubble took out the token out of the bush, "Here you go Fanny!" she exclaimed as she handed the token over, both Marker and Fanny started to run towards the host.

"Here's our token!" Marker got there first, showing Firey his findings.

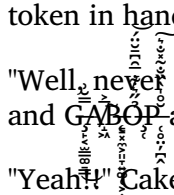
"And here's mine!" Fanny arrived right after him.



"Looks like Free Food and iance are safe! Only Team Ice Cube, GABOP and The Losers are left!" Firey spoke through the megaphone.

3 left

"Oh, not my team, we are done as well!" Loser approached Firey, token in hand.



"Well, never mind then! I'm safe, which means that Team Ice Cube and GABOP are at the bottom again!"

"Yeah!!" Cake cheered, "Good job Loser!"

2 left

"I can't find anyEIIGHTthing!" A frustrated Saw said, with Gaty searching in the same bush as her.

"Nopuedoagarrarobjetosdelsueloayudenmeporfavor" Dora exclaimed in perfect Spanish.

Taco was searching in another bush, "Gah! These bushes are so prickly! I don't like the feel of 'em!"

"C'mon Taco! Don't be such a baby!" Lollipop glanced at her while searching through her own bush.

-

"Gah! Not this again!" Donut said while vigorously looking through a bush.

"Don't sweat it, Donut!" Gelatin tried to calm him down, "At least this isn't like the dodgeball challenge, Bracelety can't possibly throw this one out of the window!"

Bracelety glanced at her while her arms were inside her bush, "W-What? What are you implying?"

"You know exactly what I'm talking about fan girl, and I'm just telling you, if you somehow make us lose, we'll be voting you out next!" he responded, attempting to pressure her into finding the token.

Bracelety shivered at the thought, but then, she felt something touch her hand that wasn't a leaf, she gasped.

Bracelety picked up the object, it was it, yellow, IT initials, it was the Immunity Token.

"...Gelatin, why are you like this to me and Icy?" she turned around to face him, keeping her hand closed to hide the token.

"Huh, I dunno, maybe captain obvious can help us find out" he said rolling his eyes while moving to search in another bush.

"I... Am I even your friend anymore?" Bracelety frowned.

Gelatin looked a bit more awkward, yet didn't answer.

"I get it, you care more about your team than me, I get your

sentiment, but you could at least treat me better!" she got angry at him.

Still no response.

"You made Bomby explode in the swing challenge and got me eliminated! You trapped me in that classroom for over a year, you threw MY icy sings on that dumpster! And now that I'm back in, you take every chance you have to treat ME as if I was DISPOSABLE!" Bracelety ranted, "Well, guess what, I'm tired of it!" Bracelety raised her tone with every word she spoke out.

"Uhm, Bracelety?" Donut approached her, "Calm down a bit, we need to find this token, just... don't mind him" he tried to reason with her.

Bracelety sighed, "You're right, excuse me... Also, I have a hunch that you should look over there" Bracelety said in a way more calm tone, pointing at a bush a bit further away.

"Alright! Let's speed it up!" Donut ran towards the bush Bracelety suggested, she then turned herself around to face Gelatin, which was behind her.

"And Gelatin..."

Gelatin, regretful, refused to make eye contact, "...Yeah?"

"...I don't care about you either." Bracelety said before turning around, "ICE CUBEE!" she started to run towards her, far away, raising her arm, immunity token in hand.

"hUH?" Gelatin quickly sat up and started to chase her, "TEAM! SHE'S GONNA THROW! DON'T LET HER DO THAT!" his team followed, but Bracelety was too fast.

"ICE CUBE!! ICE CUBE!!" She inched closer, finally grabbing her attention. Ice Cube, who was calmly looking through a bush, glanced at her.

"ICE CUBE! TOKEN! TAKE IT!" The silicone fan girl screamed her lungs out.

"Huh?" Ice Cube asked, confused.

"She can't get away with this!" Bomby said, "Jelly! Prepare for boost! Everyone else in the team run away!" Bomby told everyone before grabbing Junior by his arms and lighting himself up. His team screamed and ran away.

"Jelly! Safe distance! Tackle and grab her token! Ready?" Bomby continued his plan.

"But what about you!?" Gelatin said, a tad worried.

"I'll be fine! Four will be back and I'll come back!" Bomby reassured.

"Are you sure you want to do this!?" Gelatin reassured.

"One loses its fear once it happens so many times!" Bomby exclaimed, "I'm ready!"

"Hold on there!" A new voice chimed in, specifically text-to-speech, remote was running with a bucket of water in her hands, ready to extinguish the fire.
"Don't worry Bomby! Death PACT shall save your life!" she continued.

As soon as she heard this, Naily turned right back to the other side in order to stop Remote and continue the plan, running as fast as possible, she tackled Remote, spilling her bucket of water, "All clear! Good luck boys!" Naily told the runners.

"Okay! We can continue! Good luck!" Bomby said before the explosion, pushing Gelatin all the way to Bracelety, tackling her in the process.

"AH! GET AWAY FROM ME!" Bracelety screamed, "ICY! QUICK! GRAB THE TOKEN!"

"No! You give me that token!" Gelatin, on top of Bracelety, tried to grab her by the arms, Bracelety dodged him all she could.

"Ice Cube! What are you doing!? Get that token!" Lollipop told her from afar.

"B- But it seems so wrong! She's gonna sacrifice herself!" Ice Cube answered, worried.

"Good! You're safe and she's out, win-win, right?"

"Wh-Wha??" Icy questioned, even more confused and worried than before. "...Fine! But only because you're gonna vote me out!" she got up and slid towards Bracelety, who was fighting with Gelatin.

"YEAH! ICY! TAKE IT! YOU CAN DO IT!" Bracelety felt stronger and stronger as Ice Cube approached her, managing to keep the token in her hand, extending it so Ice cube could reach it.

And just like that...

Snatch

"I'm sorryyy!" Ice Cube said as she slid towards Firey, holding the token with her feet.

"You get back here!" Gelatin pushed Bracelety to the side to chase Ice Cube, however, he wouldn't be able to reach her before Bracelety tackled him. Now, unable to move and with all of his team far away, he could do nothing but watch Ice Cube slide to victory, handing Firey the token.

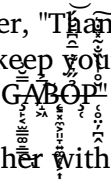
"You know..." Firey began to speak at his megaphone as he picked up the token, "For a treasure hunt challenge, it sure turned out to be exciting, GAMBOL IS. SAFE!!" He raised his free arm on the air, "As for Team Ice Cube... I'll see you in Cake At Stake!"

Gelatin pushed Bracelety out, "You get out of me! That was so useless! You're just gonna go next time!"

Bracelety got mad once again, "It's not like you want me around, Gelatin! I'll risk my stay if that means Icy is safe for another night!" she argued.

"Whatever dude! You're such a follower! I hope you rot in Yoyleland before Fries teaches you a fucking lesson back in that classroom!" Gelatin lost it before walking away angrily towards his team, leaving Bracelety behind.

"Hey..." Lollipop approached her, "Thank you for the generous donation, Bracy, I promise I'll keep your little Icy safe and sound as long as she's on a team named GABOP"



Bracelety turned back to greet her with a smile, "Ah! At least someone understands me!" she hugged her, "It's almost like being in your team!"

"Eugh, no need for hugs, though..."

-

Ruby was starting to wake up, slowly opening her eyes, she found herself to be laying against the fence.

"...F-Firey?" she asked, recognizing the figure.

"Huh? Ruby?" he turned to the right, "You're waking up?"

"My head hurts... W-Where's Flower?" she got up, nervous.

"U- Uhm..." Firey fiddled around as Ruby's expression grew sadder.

"...Look, I'm sorry-" Firey was interrupted when Ruby started to run away towards the forest.

"N- No! Not again!" Firey looked at Ruby with regret, starting to doubt his hosting abilities, he sat down in the spot, looking at the ground.

"Firey?" A voiced approached him, it was Needle, "Are... Are you okay?"

Firey sighed, "Being a host is so hard! I feel so guilty just by eliminating somebody!" he looked over at his partner.

"Well, I think you're a great host Firey! I'd take you over that Four or that speaker box any day!" Needle tried to comfort him.

"Y- You mean it?" Firey started to tear up, holding it back to not burn himself.

"Yeah! Plus, It's not your fault, Is it?"

Firey sighed again, "I did make Flower go to Yoyleland... I broke that couple up before they could say goodbye!"

Needle frowned slightly, "...Perhaps you can do something about it? Redeem yourself?" She suggested.

"...Perhaps I can" Firey thought out loud as he glanced at the forest.

"Plus, I'm sure our date at the steakhouse will cheer you up!" Needle smiled.

"...Actually, I might have to do something else this afternoon, you know?" Firey said, not looking away.

"Oh... I got you, don't worry, I'll get you something for when you come back" Needle said back.

Firey smiled, "Thanks sweetheart" he said, getting himself back up, "But for now, the show must go on!" he got back up.

"How?" Needle raised an eyebrow.

"Like this!"

blink

So DON'T vote someone from Team Ice Cube you want gone in the comments! Seriously, it's a waste of time, I don't know where to get the votes from

-Do

-Not

-Vote

-I don't

-know

-how to

-count the

-votes

Voting ends never, because there is no vote! And by the way, you can write dares for us at any given moment! Please refer to episode 1b: "How to make dares" For more information on how to properly write one! If your dare isn't proper, we will add it to our section Truly asked or dared.

But i don't know how to get the dares, so just kinda dump them there if Four comes back, I guess.

HI
DID YOU THINK I WAS DEAD
CUZ ME NOT DEAD
ME VERY ALIVE IN FACT
I HAD VACATIONS IN SAO PAULO AND RIO DE JANEIRO FOR LIKE 3 WEEKS
IT WAS COOL
I THINK

vote and comment pls i want to boost this story back up!! Also sorry if I focus a lot on Bracelety, but can you blame me? Don't worry though, ill focus on other teams next time, like the losers, they just don't get enough love dude!

So yeah, this episode, didn't expect it to turn it that way, but ig everythink i write must be over 6000 (Specifically 6049 this time) words long, I wish I was that good with school essays... Sigh.

Anyways, this episode spiced things up a lot! So much drama! And it will only get spicier, so stay tuned!!

ALSO I HATE TYPING ON MOBILE

29.06.22: Hi it's me from the future, did you miss me? I fixed th stuff or whatever lol I didn't have to actually rewrite much okk

Onto the extra scene.

It was midnight.

Firey was looking through the woods, the expedition brought back memories from all those months ago. This time, however, he was looking for Ruby. He wanted to redeem himself and he had a surprise up his sleeve to do so. Luckily, this time, it only took one day to find her.

Ruby was laying by a tree and a bunch of leaves, she looked regretful, she couldn't say goodbye to Flower and knew it was her fault to some extent.

"...Ruby?" Firey approached her from a nearby tree.

"AH!" She got scared, "F-Firey?"

"Yes, It's-"

"L- Look Firey" Ruby interrupted, "I just want some time for myself, I'll come back to the contest tomorrow, I need to recompose-"

"Nonono! I have to make things right Ruby! ...I got something for you!" Firey said, taking out a Yoyleland map.

"Huh? A map?" Ruby sounded confused, "I don't know why I would want this but-"

"It's Yoyleland!" Firey interrupted, "Trust me you'll love this surprise! Now, hear me out..."

"O- Okay..." Ruby decided to listen out.

"Hold this map" Firey said, handing her the map.

Ruby looked even more confused, but she held onto the map, "...And?"

"Now, repeat what I say...

...Blue Skidoo, we can too!"

Ruby raised an eyebrow, kinda scared of what this would be, a trap perhaps? It's worth a shot...

"B-Blue Skidoo, we can too...?"

And just like that, Ruby went inside the map, teleporting to Yoyleland.

Firey smiled widely, knowing what he had done, he folded the map and took it with him in case Ruby came back and walked back to the grasslands. His job was done.

-

It was a rainy night. A strange occurrence.

Flower sat by a bush filled with yoyleberries and a radio, which was turned off. She was calm and enjoying the sound of the relaxing ambiance, maybe even waiting for Four to come back, she knew it was only the first day out of many, but then... something that she never expected would happen... well, happened.

A beam of light struck the land, once gone, a Goikyan map was left levitating in the very spot the beam dissipated at. Flower looked scared, but she wouldn't be scared for long.

Ruby came out of the map and landed on the floor, Flower gasped.

Ruby stood up, "W- where-"

"RUBY!" Flower interrupted her.

"W-Wha? Flower?" she glanced around the area until she saw her, her eyes widened.

"FLOWER!" Ruby started running towards her, tears forming in her eyes. Flower greeted her with the warmest of hugs and Ruby gifted her with a passionate kiss.

Flower blushed crimson red, "I thought I wouldn't see you in months!" Flower said after breaking the kiss, tears in her eyes as well.

"M-Me too! I- I can't believe it!" Ruby said, bewildered, "I don't want to go back to that stupid contest with all those damned people! I'd rather stay with you! I love you!" Ruby looked at Flower's eyes.

"I-I love you too, Ruby!" Flower held her hands, "C'mon now, we have so much to talk about!"

-end-

Ep. 10 - Return to the EXIT

Barf Bag, Donut, Firey Jr. and Spongy were all playing a friendly game of Fouropoly in the grasslands.

Barf Bag rolled the dice, "9... Pass go... And I'll buy some houses since I have extra"

"Hopefully you can bankrupt Firey Jr. soon, Cake at Stake will start soon!" Spongy said, both him and Donut were out of the game by that point.

"Hey! I can still turn this around!" Junior assured.

"That reminds me, have you seen where the rest of the team is?" Barf Bag asked away.

"Well, I haven't seen Bracelety, Gelatin is on the steakhouse, and Naily is around... somewhere" Spongy answered, "I heard she misses Bomby... Apparently, she feels really guilty about letting him explode last challenge" Spongy answered.

"She did stop Remote from saving Bomby so..." Donut chimed in.

"Well, I'm sure Bomby wanted to do it, plus, Four will be back soon, right?" Barf Bag asked, a bit nervous.

"Have you SEEN how much it took for him to come back for BFB 13? It will take so long!"

Barf Bag sighed, "Well, you don't have to put it like that... So hopeless..."

"Everyone shut up! This kid needs a new pair of tokens!" Firey Jr. exclaimed before rolling the die, he got an 11.

"Ooooh!" Barf Bag said, "That's Yoyle City! Three houses, pay up!"

"WHA- Can we please trade?" Junior pleaded.

"Nope!" she answered with a smirk on her face.

"Pleaseee! Almost all of my propriety is under mortgage!"

"Yep!"

"GAH! WELL, FUCK YOU!" Firey Jr. screamed out, he proceeded to flip the board, making a mess.

"...Well, at least we'll make it to the elimination in time!" Spongy attempted to calm him down.

"Bruh! Who cares? We already agreed to vote on someone anyways! Nothing exciting!" Junior crossed his arms, still salty.

"Yeah... Wonder where she is..." Spongy wondered.

"Probably fantasizing about Ice Cube or some shit like that!" Junior raged, "I don't care! Fuck this shitty board game!"

"Looks like someone's salty!" Barf Bag laughed.

"Uh... I'm going to pick this stuff up" Donut said, referring to the board and pieces Firey Jr threw to the ground, "After that, we should probably get going"

-

Bracelety was sitting by the grasslands, alone, writing a letter. Her happy-go-lucky smile completely gone by now... before someone approached her, that is.

"Hey! Bracelet-o!" It was Pencil, "You really had some moves that last challenge!"

Bracelety quickly hid her letter, "H-huh?"

Pencil laughed, "Yeah! Yeah! I like your evilness!"

"E-Evilness? I just wanna help my idol out!"

"Hm, whatever, but have you considered that if we combine forces we would probably be the most powerful alliance in BFDI'S HISTORY!?"

Bracelety looked confused, "Wha? And why would I want that? Why would it matter?"

"Just think about it! You, I, Match, we'll be so powerful! The new alliance! New Freesmart... Freevil!" Pencil proposed with a big grin on her face.

"...Huh? Did the antagonism get to your head or what?" Bracelety was weirded out, "Pencil? What happened to you? I knew you were a bit of a baddie in the EXIT, but you're just acting all devilish! What's going on?"

Pencil sighed, "Fineee, tell you what, forget about the evil thing, if we help each other out, we'll all help Icy out! Together! Yeah! Ice Cube fan club!" Pencil proposed again, putting up a fake smile.

Bracelety gasped, "Fan club... Growing... B-But wait!" her expression changed, "You HATE Icy! Why should I trust YOU?" She pointed her finger at Pencil.

Pencil was thrown off, Bracelety wasn't as dumb as she thought, "Wh-How do you know- I mean, What makes you think that!?"

"Icy HATES you!" she argued.

"Well, true... But I've changed, I think Icy's cool now! She's so cool!" Pencil said, internally cringing at herself, but it was for her safety.

"And why should I trust YOU?" Bracelety wouldn't budge.

"Hmm..." Pencil sighed, "Okay, maybe there's a way..."

"How?" Bracelety was curious

Pencil simply laughed.

"Attention members of Team Ice Cube!" Firey's voice was heard from afar, using a megaphone as usual, "Cake at stake is starting, so get

going!"

Bracelety expression quickly changed to one of sadness, "Right... It's my time... I better get going..."

As Bracelety walked away, Pencil decided to interrupt, "Hey, hold on for just a second now... We can work this out..."

Bracelety turned around to hear her.

"Yeah, that's what I thought" Pencil smiled, "Now, hear me out..."

-

https://youtu.be/W5q7Fs9ddzg

"Contestants! Everyone step into the voting stalls over there and write your vote in the real paper with that real pen!"

"What are you talking about?" Spongy asked, confused.

Firey sighed, "Just go into the bathroom and write your vote in the toilet paper with the pencil in the sink..." he repeated, embarrassed.

"Hah! That's more like it!" Junior mocked him.

"Shut it junior! I'm your host now! I have double the authority over you! Now everyone go vote!"

And so, everyone went in the stall and wrote their vote, the tensions were high. Firey came out of the bathroom with 8 pieces of paper in hand, "Alright! Let's read the-"

"WAAAIT!!" A voice chimed in.

It was Ice Cube.

She was sliding down the grass up until she reached the elimination area.

"Bracelety!" she shouted, stopping in her tracks.

Bracelety gasped, "ICE CUBEE! YOU CAME HERE TO VISIT!?" she

asked, smiling widely.

"Y-Yeah..." Icy continued, "Sorry for ignoring you a lot and whatnot, it just that you weird me out sometimes... But its been fun knowing you!" a slight smile formed, "I figured since you watched my ceremony, I would watch yours too and... You know, say goodbye before you go, do stuff right this time..." her smile faded away a bit.

Gelatin almost looked regretful as he heard Ice Cube speak, but he truly thought he chose the right person to be eliminated.

Firey glanced at Ice Cube, "Wow Icy! You really know your way around the votes!" Firey said, "I- Uhm, sorry, did i spoil it again? N-Nah! It was just, uhm, ugh... Dang it..."

"W-Wait... You wish ME to stay!?" Bracelety asked her idol, surprised.

Ice Cube found it difficult to speak to her, "W-Well, yeah... but since-"

"OH MY GRIP! THAT'S SO NICE OF YOU ICY!!! YOU'RE TRULY THE BEST!!" Bracelety's smile got bigger, somehow.

"T-Thanks, and since-"

"You don't have to worry about me, Icy!" Bracelety interrupted her yet again.

Ice Cube looked confused, she was just trying to be nice, "Wha? Why not?"

"Because...

...I'm safe!" she answered.

"Wait, What?" Gelatin's expression quickly changed from one of regret to one of fear, he and everyone else glanced at Bracelety.

Bracelety continued, "Firey..."

Suddenly, everyone else in the team looked terrified.

"I would like to use..." Bracelety continued to build suspense as she

took out a token. It was green, shiny and the initials "ST" were engraved on it.

Everyone gasped.

"...MY SAFETY TOKEN!"

"What!? Where did you find that?" Donut asked, petrified.

"Pe- B-Bush? Rock... Uhh... Yeah! Bush!" Bracelety stuttered in her words.

"Pass the token and you're safe!" Firey told her, Bracelety threw the token over at him, the host caught it mid-air, officially declaring Bracelety safe for another day.

"All of Bracelety's votes will not count... unless someone else wants to play a token, I'll read the votes out!" Firey said with excitement, his tokens were being put to use.

However, he was met with deadly silence.

"...Alright then, let's begin!" Firey said before starting to read out the toilet paper pieces.

"Bomby's absent, so the vote is nullified!" Firey said while throwing a blank piece of toilet paper.

"...Bracelety... doesn't count"

"...Bracelety"

"...Bracelety...Bracelety..."

"...Bracelety!"

"..."

"...Bracelety... Nothing counts!" Only one piece of paper remained.

"And the person eliminated from BFB with a sole vote..."

"Is..."

...

"...Gelatin."

"OH, MY, COLLAGEN, FIREY!" Gelatin raged, "I AM GETTING ROBBED HERE! SOMEONE CALL THE POLICE!"

Gelatin noticed Bracelety's silence, "...AND AS FOR YOU!" he turned to face her, "Y-You know? I and the whole team had a gift we prepared for you!" He said, taking out a wrapped gift box, "It was going to be a way to apologize to you! We put SO much effort into this! You would've loved it!"

"...Gelatin, I-"

"But guess what!?" Gelatin interrupted Bracelety, "I'LL take it! Because I think that my departure is already a better gift than this one... you monster!" He cried out as he walked up to Firey, Bracelety was left speechless.

Gelatin turned around to face his team.

"Team... Friends?" He said, tearing up.

Barf Bag stood up and went to give Gelatin a goodbye hug.

"I'll miss you bud..." she told him, tearing up as well.

"Yeah" Donut stood up as well to give him a hug, "We might have had our differences, but I'll miss you a ton."

"D- Donut!" Gelatin called his name, "Take care of my steakhouse while I'm gone!"

"Can I be the co-manager?" Spongy asked him from his seat.

"S- Sure thing Spongy!" Gelatin smiled while still sobbing.

Firey Jr. chimed in, "And can I be the co-co-manager?"

"Sure thing junior..."

"I won't let you down, comrade Gelly!" Junior saluted.

"And Naily..." Gelatin said, "Tell Bomby ill miss him when he's back!"

"Of course my friend, in fact, I propose we all have a drink at the steakhouse when we're back together!" Naily suggested, everyone agreed... except Bracelety, of course, who decided to quietly leave the scene alongside Ice Cube, both going on opposite directions.

"Are you done with the goodbyes, Gelatin?" Firey asked, who had been waiting patiently for Gelatin to say goodbye.

"Yeah, take me out of here" Gelatin said his final words and extended his arms, Firey held one of his hands, as well as his map.

"Alright... Blue-Skidoo, we can-"

"HEY!"

A voice from far away could be heard.

Gelatin looked around, "W-What was that?"

"WHAT ARE YOU DOING WITH MY SHOWWW" A blue figure started to descend from the skies at high speeds.

"People! Watch out!" Barf Bag screamed out, everyone ran away from the area to watch the event from a safe distance.

Four landed in the stalls, destroying them in the process, "WHY ARE YOU HOSTING MY SHOW!?" Four raised from the ruins he had created.

"Four! You're back! Recover-" Naily got interrupted by an insufferable screech.

"Shut it Naily! And as for you... Who made YOU the host of MY show?" Four turned around, pointing towards Firey.

Firey was shaking, "W-W-W-W-W-Well... Donut didn't want to host! So h-here I am! He gave me permission! R-R-Right?"

"Vouch" Donut confirmed.

"Donut!" Four raised their tone, "When I said you host the show, I meant YOU host the show!"

"W-Well, I waaaas... tired of having host duty! It wasn't going to end well!" Donut nervously tried to defend himself.

Four screeched at Donut to then turn around to face Firey, "And as for YOU!"

"No! D-Don't screech me!" Firey said, terrified.

"Don't worry, I won't!" Four snapped their fingers, eliminating half of- I mean, paralyzing Firey in the spot.

"AH! I CAN'T MOVE!" Firey screamed as Four raised their hand on the air, sparks coming out.

"Ah! They gon' ZAP!" Gelatin looked terrified.

Firey looked even more worried, "WHAT'S A ZAP!?"

Four began levitating, "What's all this mess? Reading the votes like that? Safety Tokens!?" They continued to rant as their hand sparked brisker.

"HUH? WHAT? NAH! I JUST MEANT THE BEST FOR THE SHOW!" Firey attempted to defend himself.

"IS THAT SO!?" Four didn't budge, "BECAUSE YOU DID...

Their hand turned into a *shiny* thumbs up.

"...A real nice job!" They smiled.

"H-Huh?" Firey was able to move his limbs around again, his expression quickly changed to one of confusion.

Four flew over to Firey, "Since you did such a great job, I'll keep your tokens in the game and I'll give ya this token to show my gratitude!" they told him, handing Firey a Gratitude Token.

"Wait a minute" Donut chimed in, "Last time you did that there was

a-"

"No need to spoil it Donut!" Four interrupted him.

"Well" Firey continued to speak, "If that's what's happening, then it's been nice being a host... But I would like to give this token to iance!"

Four turned back at Firey, confused, "And that is because...?"

"Because... I think Ruby quit, either way, they've been losing the most members, I kinda feel bad for Bubble over there, so... Yeah, I trust my team will do fine"

"Huh? How?" Four questioned him.

"Ehh, long story short, Flower got eliminated and I sent her to Yoyleland, but I umm... offered Ruby to stay with her in Yoyleland while the contest was paused... But she's still isn't back!" Firey answered, showing Four his map.

"Well, If that's what they decide..." Four thought about it, "Hmm... I'll have a chat with her!" Four said before disappearing right before his eyes.

"So umm..." Gelatin wondered to himself, "What... about me?"

-

Ruby and Flower were still in that very hill with both of them now made out of Yoyle metal, they were sitting next to each other playing their new favorite game: Pencil Cake.

"You ready, Flower?" Ruby asked.
"Yeah! Let's go!"

Then both of them started to sing at the same time;
"One! Two! Three! Four-"

"WHO CALLED?" Four suddenly appeared in front of both of them, scaring them both.

"GAH!" Both of them screamed.

"Four! What are you doing here?" Ruby asked them.

"Well, I'm back! So I'm here to bring Flower to the EXIT! We're having a rejoin later today!" Four told them both.

"Rejoin!?" Flower asked in disbelief.

"Yep! And I have a proposal for you Ruby, you can either quit right now and go with Flower to who-knows-where or you can stay in BFB and keep competing! And no, you can't quit later on!" Four proposed.

"Well..." Ruby doubted for a few seconds, "I did hear from Pencil that it was a boring eternal math class or something like that... I don't wanna be trapped there!"

"B- But I don't want to lose you!" Flower grabbed her head.

"Flower! Hear me out!" She attempted to convince her, "We either stay forever in that class of boredom where we can't even make out OR we take our chances and have you rejoin the game!" she had a plan

"B- But what if I fail!" Flower continued to be worried.

Ruby paused for a second, "... Well... You were going to be eliminated anyways... and at least we could have a proper goodbye this time, I promise we'll be together when I win that BFDI!" Ruby seemed confident, "Besides, Why WOULDN'T they vote you back in?"

"A-Alright... If that's what you want, then I trust you!" Flower finally agreed.

"Now..." Ruby changed her expression, "Perhaps for the last time, goodbye Flower..."

"G- Goodbye, Ruby!" Flower said in a bittersweet tone, she inched closer to her face for a final kiss... before Four intervened by picking Flower up.

"You're going in!" Four brought Flower into EXIT, to the dismay of Ruby.

"And as for you..." Four picked Ruby up as well before flying back to the grasslands at the speed of sound, once there, she dropped Ruby on the floor.

"Ruby isn't quitting BFB!" Four announced to Firey and Team Ice Cube, who were all still near the now ruined bathrooms.

"Well that's surprising..." Firey said, looking at the now dizzy Ruby.

"And now..." Four lowered their voice, slowly turning themselves to face Gelatin.

Gelatin was scared.
"Um- Uh, Well! You know? We could talk about-
AAAAAAAAAAAaaaaa...

pop

"W- Where am I!?"

Gelatin looked around his surroundings, he was inside a strange, blue-ish box with a forest in the faraway distance and ominous door in the other side. Flower was walking towards it.

"HEY FLOWER!" Gelatin shouted, calling her attention.

Flower turned around once she recognized his voice, "G- Gelatin!? You're out?" She shouted back, Gelatin began to run towards her in order to catch up.

"Yeah! Why do you look surprised?" He said while approaching

Flower.

"Well, I dunno... it's just strange, you're not the type of person to get eliminated so early... or at all!" Flower answered.

"Well, I bet if the viewers voted you wouldn't be out, as well as me... Imagine a finale against me though!" He suggested, both of them laughed it off.

"Are you going towards the door over there?" Gelatin continued.

"Well, I mean, What else can I do in here anyways? Plus, the other eliminated gals must be in there, Right?"

Her suspicions weren't wrong.

-

Behind the door was a really big classroom labelled E.X.I.T, which, of course, stood for "Eternal Xalgebra Iclass Twithfour"

Book stood up from her seat and placed her assignment on Four's desk.

"Book?" Snowball asked, "You're done with your paper thingy?"

"Yup!" She answered his doubts as she sat back down.

"Can I copy it? I swear it won't be exactly the same this time!" He asked.

"Yes SB, you already know I let you do that!" Book accepted.

Snowball stood up and picked up Book's assignment, he brought it to his table and started to copy down the answers.

"SB! That's like, the tenth time you've done that! Maybe even more!" Fries said, still with half of his test unfinished.

"Yeah, you should start paying more attention instead of copying your fellow classmate!" Clock commented as he walked up to Four's desk to place his finished assignment alongside the others.

"Aw, Seriously?" David interjected.

"C'mon guys!" Bottle, who already finished her assignment, joined the conversation, "You know the deal with Four, right? It's not like we're getting anything out of this class that will help us out in the future!"

"Exactly Bottle!" Snowball smiled, "Thanks for not being such a party pooper! Now, I have work to do, so shut up Fries!" he scolded him while copying Book's answers into the spreadsheet.

"Okay, but like, I already offered to help you out on your algebra skills SB! It's good to raise your intellect to complement your strength!" Book proposed, again.

"I TOLD YOU I DON'T CARE!" He got mad at Book, "I already had enough with the whole 'Your Name' question! I don't want to know anything else!"

The discussion paused once the exitors heard a creak on the entrance door, at last, new people... well, two people.

"Huh?" Flower looked around the classroom, "Where am I!?" She asked the eliminated people.

"Are you asking me or..." Gelatin asked as he stepped into the classroom.

"Gelatin?" Fries looked surprised.

"Huh? Hi Fries!" He waved at him.

"How did you get eliminated!? I swear if you start eating my fries again!" He looked annoying, he thought he'd have a break from Gelatin for a bit longer.

Gelatin groaned, "I don't even want to talk about THAT DUMB ELIMINATION! ...Maybe a little fry will help?"

"I said DON'T EAT MY FRIES!"

"Guys?" Flower chimed in, "You know I exist, Right?" trying to find some attention.

"Yeah! Hello there Flower! Welcome!" Bottle waved at her.

"Wow, thanks Bottle!"

"I know!" Snowball said from the seat behind her, "Bottle is so cool with all of us!" he said as he wrote on his spreadsheet.

"Really?" Flower asked.

"Yeah, for real, Flower!" Snowball suddenly changed his expression as soon as she spoke out her name, turning his head around to face her, "...Flower!?"

"Hi SB!" Flower waved at him.

"NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOoooooooooooooo-

Snowball was interrupted by an insufferable screech, everyone recognized it. Flower and Gelatin quickly took a seat upon seeing the host in the classroom.

"Snowball! Stop being so dramatic! And why do you have two assignments on your table?" Four said from behind their desk.

"For uh... Double the points?"

"Hmmmmmmmmm..... Okay! Anyways..." Four continued with their plans, "Attention everybody! One of you will be rejoining the battle for a BFDI!" They announced to the class.

"Aw, seriously?" David reacted.

"So, everyone step up in order of elimination and tell the audience why they should vote for you to rejoin!"

< >

Bottle walked up to Four's desk,
"You should vote me... I left too early! I deserve more time in the show! Plus, I have unfinished business to solve..."

Book walked up to Four's desk,

"Hey, I know you all voted me out... But I wanna make things right! I changed and I wanna be friends with Icy again! I miss her!"

Snowball walked up to Four's desk,
"Look everybody, I might have messed up, but BFB needs a strong contestant like me! Plus, I didn't vote Ruby out that time! I voted myself! I swear!"

Fries walked up to Four's desk,
"I did NOT deserve to be here in the first place! Bell did! I'm mad at all of you! The only way you could possibly redeem yourself is by, of course... voting me back in again! I miss a few people back at home..."

Clock walked up to Four's desk,
"H-Hey, I don't really know why you voted me out.... but maybe let me back in? Please? I miss my friends... and Loser, which IS my friend, by the way..."

David walked up to Four's desk,
"...No!" he ran away back to his seat.

Flower walked up to Four's desk,
"You GOTTA vote me back in or I might not see Ruby for a long time! You did see the deal we had, right? RIGHT? PENCIL DESERVES TO BE ELIMINATED TOO, ONLY WE CAN STOP THAT!!"

Gelatin walked up to Four's desk,
"Well, I'd like to propose that BRACELETY deserves to go instead! I GOT ROBBED! IT WAS A CLEAR 7-1 WIN! I BRAZIL'D THAT FANGIRL! I DESERVE TO COME BACK!"

"And those are all of the eliminated contestants speeches! Stay tuned to see how the voting will work!"

< >

After sucking Gelatin into the EXIT, Four remained idle for a few minutes. The contestants waited for them to come back.

Once they did, they recovered Tree and Bomby and proceeded to snap their fingers, teleporting all of the contestants to the grasslands.

"ATTENTION EVERYBODY! WE WILL BE HAVING A REJOIN NEXT EPISODE! NO CONTEST TODAY, ALL OF YOU SHALL VOTE SOMEONE OUT! THAT'S RIGHT, ALL 56 OF YOU WILL VOTE SOMEONE OUT FOR THE NEXT EPISODE! SOMEONE REJOINS, AND SOMEONE GETS OUT!" Four announced as everyone started garbling.

"AH! I'M SCARED!" Cake inched closer to Eggy.

"And why are you telling ME?" Eggy looked at him.

"Because... I'm scared!"

Eggy sighed, "Don't worry, I don't think it's going to be you..."

"So yeah! No competition for today, people! One by one, contestants shall start to cast their vote in... about 15 minutes from now, so start coordinating your votes!" Four announced, and so, the strategizing began.

-

Ice Cube shyly walked up to Bracelety, Lollipop was behind her.

Lollipop spoke out "Uhm... I know you and Icy are gonna be in a difficult place after all that scandal you had with your team so... wanna vote with us?"

"W-WITH ICY? TEAM?" Bracelety questioned with excitement.

Lollipop grunted, "Whatever makes you sleep at night, I guess..."

"YEAH!" Bracelety celebrated, "WHO DO I VOTE FOR!?"

"All of GABOP is going to vote Pencil!" Ice Cube said with a delightfully devilish grin on her face, looking for revenge.

"W- WHAT?" Bracelety was conflicted.

"Yeah, Ice Cube suggested it, I and rest of the team agreed on that

pretty quickly, she's just so dislikeable It's actually kind of impressive..." Lollipop admitted, "Plussss I did say I would help Icy out and I don't wanna lose any team players either...." She explained herself.

As Bracelety reflected, Pencil appeared in the scene and quickly dragged Bracelety away. Lollipop looked over at them, suspecting what they might be doing, however, she trusted that her Icy loyalty would be enough to not change her vote.

Pencil wasn't able to hear the conversation Bracelety had with Lollipop, she just dragged Bracelety away to have a meeting with her, Match and Lightning.

"Soo, to clarify, us four are voting for Ruby?" Lightning asked.

"Yeah, yeah! But it's clear I'm not gonna survive this, I have too many enemies, so... one of you four, find me a safety token!" Pencil told the so-called 'New Alliance' everyone agreed and called off the meeting there, walking away.

But Bracelety wasn't convinced... her loyalty was too strong, she thought about telling Ice Cube what was going to happen... 'But Pencil saved me in the elimination against Gelatin! She's trustworthy! It's not like Ice Cube is at risk... or is she!?' she thought, she had to take a decision, and quick.

-

"Foodies!" Foldy called the meeting, "I think we all know who's going home, right?"
Everyone did, the war against iance was never over, they were voting Pencil home.

"But wait... Where's Yellow Face?" Eraser wondered.

-

"Dora! Roboty!" Yellow Face called the meeting with his nearly extinct club, "We need to stick together, we voting Firey, right?"
"Correcto"
"-.-. --- .-. .-. . -.-. -"

-

"Losers!" Coiny called the meeting, "I think we... uh... need to agree on someone for all of us to vote on so we can have power over the elimination!"

"I'll personally vote whoever Loser votes!" Cake chimed in, hoping everyone else would agree... and they all did.

"Huh, well... I don't want to vote anyone out, but if I had to choose someone... I think Fanny" Loser told the team, reminding himself about the time she made everyone turn against him.

Needle called the meeting right there, "Alright, I guess that's who we're voting for!"

-

"Ruby!" Bubble found her, still on the floor, "We should voite for Poincil!"

Ruby shrugged, "Eh, I'm personally voting for Lightning, He lied to me!"

"Huh? How?" Bubble wondered.

"Before elimination... he told me Flower was going to vote for Match, I uh... I didn't think about it too much, but... It got her out!" Ruby said with resentment, "And I DESPISE him for that..." She gritted her teeth.

"Woio! I didn't know Loightning was so evil! I'm voiting hoim then!" Bubble changed her mind.

"And I'll join you to that party! I hate Lightning!" Fanny approached them both.

"Guess we agreeing on that!" Ruby got up, ready to cast her vote.

"Maybe we should convince more people!" Fanny suggested.

"Hmm... we shall!" Ruby and the temporal alliance went to search

other teams to convince.

-

"Sooo... Who are we voting?" Pillow told her team.

"I say we vote for Naily, she's the reason Bomby's life was lost last challenge!" Remote chimed in with her robotic voice.

"Full agree! We're voting Naily!" Liy called off the meeting once everyone agreed.

-

"YOU MEAN GELATIN'S OUT LIKE THAT!? AFTER WHAT I'VE DONE!?" Bomby couldn't believe it.

"Yeah!" Naily continued, "Which is why we should vote for-"

"Hey!" Naily was interrupted by Ruby and her teammates, "Team Icy! Wanna vote with us?"

"Uhm, sorry, but we already decided on someone, and we're not changing our opinions" Barf Bag walked up to them, declining Ruby's offer.

"Dang it! Guys! Move it!" Ruby pointed towards another team.

"Why THAT team?" Bubble asked.

"Because it's the closest team to us, stop thinking about it, go!" Ruby ran towards them, her team followed.

-

"TV! Calculate who's most likely to go out!" Golf Ball commanded the mechanical mind.

As TV was calculating, Ruby came in and covered his screen, blocking the results, "Hey GB! Wanna vote with me, bubs and Fanny?"

"Wha- Hey! Get out of the screen!" Golf Ball attempted to look around

her, but she couldn't quite manage to see the results.

"Wait, GB, think about it" 8-Ball rolled up to her, "It might be smart to vote with the crowd, we'll have higher chances of keeping our players" he reasoned with her.

"I don't care 8-Ball!" Golf Ball refused, "I wanna see the results TV gave to me!"

Tennis Ball walked up to Golf Ball, "We might want to vote with the crowd GB!"

"Yeah! You're right TB!" Golf Ball agreed with him, she then turned to face ruby, "Ruby! Who are you guys voting for?" 8-ball let out a disappointed sigh.

"We're voting Lightning 'cause he lied to me!" Ruby said, punching her own hand with her fist.

"Alright team! You heard her!" Golf Ball told them all, "We are voting Lightning out!"

-

"So, umm... Who do we vote for?" Balloony asked his team.

"P-P-Peeeenciiil!" Woody suggested.

"Huh? Why Pencil? She's so nice!" Leafy tried to defend her.

Nickel disagreed, "What are you talking about? She's like, the opposite!" his team agreed with him, even Rocky.

"Wha? Well, whatever, I guess I'll vote on my own then! I'll judge on my own personal perception of niceness!" Leafy crossed her arms.

"Y- You aren't voting any of us... Right?" Nickel raised an eyebrow.

"No! Don't worry!" Leafy calmed the team down, "There's someone that has beaten all of you by far..."

-

"EVERYONE'S SET?" Four asked, "GO VOTE IN THE BOOTH, MAKE A LINE!" Upon hearing the hosts' instruction, everyone formed a line and, one by one, casted their votes.

"Okay..." Leafy said leaving the booth, she was the last to vote, "Now what? Do we just... Wait around?" She asked Four.

Four did not answer her.

"...Four?" she asked again.

...

blink

EVERYBODY! Vote someone to rejoin Ask for Dare for a BFDI by commenting it below!

-Bottle

-Book

-Snowball

-Fries

-Clock

-David

-Flower

-Gelatin

This time, EVERY VOTE COUNTS! Your sole vote could decide the fate of the contest! So don't doubt it! COMMENT YOUR VOTE!
Voting ends on March 12!

Remember, you can write dares (challenges) for us at any given moment! Please refer to episode 1b: "How to make dares" For more

information on how to properly write one! If your dare isn't proper, we will add it to our section Truly asked or dared and contestants shall do them anyways!

Word count: 5,6k

Hello! It's me! Inreal!

I wish for this book to pick up steam again, the last episodes were fun to write, but since Four's back, I should start worrying about boosting my story to get a bigger audience and more dares n' votes!

So I'd appreciate if you commented, voted this chapter and perhaps share it? Been in wattpad for so long and I still have no idea on how it works over here... Heh

Either way, I hope you're not too scared by the implementation of tokens, believe me after episode 11 they're not gonna be as common, plus, I'd say they add some spice to the competition, wouldn't you agree?

And I should start to short up the elimination and openings, because they're starting to take a big chunk od the story, I mean, there's no challenge this episode yet I managed to write 5515 words! There's just so much I want to develop with the story and characters, but I know there's a long path ahead, I must take it easy!

Also, I swear I've been planning Flower & Gelatin's elimination before BFB even merged, I swear It's simply a coincidence.

06.30.22 edit: Yes, another entire episode revised in a single day, go me, woo

Wish me luck guys, and of course, enjoy your extra scene...

It was late in the night, and for sleep hours, the eliminated contestants put up their sleeping bags outside of the classroom to get their sleep before class next morning.

Gelatin, one of the newcomers, couldn't fall asleep.

He got out of their green sleeping bag manufactured by Four themselves and stood up, all very slowly and stealthy in order to not wake up anyone.

Gelatin spotted the door that leads to the EXIT and walked up to it, he grabbed the knob and slowly opened it, the creak sound it was making was insufferable, but fortunately for him, everyone remained asleep.

Gelatin stepped into the classroom and quietly shut the door, he glanced at the class, now covered in artificial night light from the artificial windows, splendid view.

Gelatin approached Four's desk and there it was, right below it, a periwinkle box with a cyan ribbon, the gift Gelatin brought to the EXIT, of course, it wasn't meant for him.

He just wanted to take a look at it yet he found it very hard to do so. He couldn't even look at the little card glued into the box with the custom message, he just couldn't, he felt betrayed, 'But Bracelety doesn't necessarily owe me anything... Should I have really taken it with me?' He thought to himself, 'Or at the very least, maybe not get *that* mad at her, I guess she was trying to defend herself after all...'

Gelatin stood back up, leaving the gift below the desk, right where it used to be.

But as he approached the door he realized he would probably have difficulties falling asleep, so he decided to look at Four's stuff while they were gone, just out of pure curiosity.

Due to his small height, he grabbed onto the desk and climbed up, he spotted a framed picture on the desk... yet the photo inside was blank, Gelatin took the blank picture out to inspect, soon, he realized the photo was just reversed.

In the other side of the photo was a picture of Four and X together, sitting next to a seesaw with both of them doing peace signs, it looked like an old photo, perhaps a decade old. Gelatin found it mildly interesting, but it didn't seem like something too special, he put it back into the frame, reversed, just so Four wouldn't notice.

Below the clipboard, Gelatin spotted a yellow colored paper and took it out to inspect it as well, little scribbles of Four were drawn all over it, some of the drawings showed both Four and X together, and in some cases, you could spot small hearts floating around the doodles.

'Wow... Hearts? Didn't know Four felt any type of emotions... or had any heart in there' Gelatin thought to himself, then, he turned the Yellow paper backwards.

"What the frick?" Gelatin whispered to himself when he saw the words "Don't let it happen" written in the back of the paper.

What could any of this possibly mean?

Creeped out, Gelatin left the yellow slip back to where it belonged and walked back out of the classroom. Maybe he'd fall asleep now.

-end-

Ep. 11 - The Dare-athon

Cake was walking around in the grasslands, looking for someone to talk to until she saw Eggy in the distance, he approached her.

"Hey Eggy!" Cake attempted to strike up a conversation.

"Hi Cake! What's up?" she responded.

"Ermm, well, I don't really talk to many people, and maybe I'd like to be more friendly!" he smiled.

Eggy smiled back, "Well, That's nice to know! We don't talk much either way so I guess it'd be nice, plus, I'm not doing anything right now... Just chilling, ya know?"

"Oh I do!" Cake sat next to her, "Usually I'd hang out with Pie, but we haven't talked much lately..."

"And why is that?" Eggy asked, curious.

Cake held a neutral expression, "Well, I don't really know, but if I had to guess it's because we're not in the same team, Pie has been hanging out a lot more with Death Pact and... Yeah..."

Eggy gasped for a second, "That reminds me, remember what Four said yesterday?"

"Oh right!" Cake got a bit worried, "The voting thing! That's about to happen, Right?"

"Yeah, maybe in like a few minutes... Do not worry though! I don't think we're gonna be out! There's no way that more than seven people voted against us, Right?" Eggy attempted to calm him down.

"Well, you're not wrong, but it still gives me a bit of anxiety!" Cake sat closer to Eggy, trying to find a bit of comfort.

"Oh, don't worry about it, I get you! Really!" Eggy continued to comfort her teammate, "I used to be just like that, probably because people didn't know about me, and I didn't know them..."

"Do you think people know me?" Cake asked, still anxious.

"Well... If they did, I'm sure you wouldn't have bad opinions!" Eggy told him.

Cake let out a sigh of relief, "Ah... That's so nice of you, Thank you Eggy!" Cake finally calmed down.

Eggy smiled back, "No problem! Just chat with me if you need anything else!"

Suddenly, both of them were teleported alongside the rest of the contestants, forming a circle around Four.

"Hey! Everybody!" Four exclaimed, "Ready for the biggest Cake at Stake ceremony yet?"

Everyone screamed. No one was ready.

"Well, the ceremony will be private, I will name the eight contestants that got at least one vote and I'll teleport them to the place, no one gets to watch!" Four continued.

"The contestants in alphabetical order are...."

"BRACELETY!"
The fangirl didn't react, almost as if she was expecting it.

"FANNY!"
She looked surprised, "Wha-? I hate you!" She raged.

"FIREY!"
"HUH? Who voted me?" He couldn't believe it.

"GOLF BALL!"
"What?" Golf Ball sighed, "I bet is the alliance, or something like that!"

"ICE CUBE!"
"...Oh" She shrugged it off.
"WHAT? ICY!?" Bracelety did react, though.

"LIGHTNING!"
Lightning raised an eyebrow, curious, yet not surprised.

"NAILY!"
Naily's jaw dropped, "Huhh? Howw!?"

"AND PENCIL!"
She reacted with a slight smile.

"All of you eight are coming with me!" Four announced before snapping their fingers, bringing all eight of them to the ceremony.

-

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=W5q7Fs9ddzg

"W-Where are we?" Match looked at her surroundings, it was a brand new Cake at Stake place, there was a pouf per contestant that matched everyone's team color, all positioned behind a big seat in which Four was sitting on.

Four was holding a plate with seven slices of Silver Cake... which just tasted like normal strawberry.

"Welcome contestants to the new Cake at Stake place! Are the poufs comfy?" Four asked, they looked excited.

"Wow, actually really nice!" Naily got too comfy on her pouf, "Kinda glad I got voted on then!"

"You're so lucky..." Firey looked over at Naily with a disappointed expression, his pouf was burning into a crisp.

"That sounds like a you problem!" Naily responded to his disappointment.

"Oh yeah! I should've probably made a fire-proof pouf... Oh well!" Four shrugged it off and continued, "Listen up! If you're here, that

means at least one of the other fifty-five contestants have voted for you to get eliminated! So really think about what you have done to get in this position!" They crossed their arms.

"Wha?" Ice Cube questioned.

"Well, I don't know why I would be here anyways!" Fanny attempted to defend herself, "People should know by know that I hate everything and anything equally and should understand my point of view on LIFE!" she got mad at the host.

"I think I'm good with everyone..." Firey questioned, "...Well, except maybe one, now that I think about it."

"Strange Firey... Really strange..." Four told him.

"What do you mean?" He raised an eyebrow.

"Trust me, It'll explain itself soon... Let's start, shall we?" And so, Four commenced the ceremony.

"WAIT!"

It was none other than Pencil.

"FOUR! I'D LIKE TO PLAY MY SAFETY TOKEN!" Everyone gasped, except for Lightning and Bracelety, of course. Pencil threw the token towards Four.

The token hit Four's face, "...Wow, almost forgot about those, good thing you remembered them... I- I guess you're safe...?" Four looked weirded out.

"You need to tell me how many votes I got, RIGHT NOW!" She demanded.

"Erm... You got a total of **Seventeen** votes... Which was the most out of everyone else!" Four said, surprised, "This has happened twice in a row!" They threw a slice of silver cake over at Pencil, which she caught.

"Wait, WHAT? She's just safe? Just like that?" Ice Cube got angry, her

thirst for revenge was only fueled.

"Golf Ball!" The host called out her name while ignoring Ice Cube, "You're first safe with a single vote!" They threw a slice of Silver Cake to GB, which splashed her face.

"Ice Cube?" Four continued, "You're safe with one vote as well!" They threw another slice at her, she caught it. Bracelety celebrated it as Ice Cube was still too distracted by Pencil's safety move.

"Moving on... Firey?" they said his name.

"Oh, Thank you-"

"You're safe with three votes!" Four interrupted him before throwing a slice.

"Wait, T- Three?" Firey said as he burnt the cake, looking surprised.

"Joining Firey to the safety party is... Fanny! Six votes only!" They threw the fifth slice.

"I hate you!" She exclaimed as the cake hit her fan, crumbling it into pieces.

"And so, we have reached the final three..." Four looked over at the remaining contestants.

"Wha?" Naily questioned it, "What have I done to deserve this?" She really didn't understand why, she expected maybe a vote or two, but more than six? She was starting to question if everyone was going after her.

Fortunately for her, that wasn't the case, "Don't sweat it Naily, because with just one vote more than Fanny, you also live another day!" Four calmed her down as she caught the slice of Silver goodness, a sigh of relief continued.

The remaining two, Bracelety and Lightning, looked distressed, and that's when it finally clicked.

"Wait... Ruby..." Bracelety glanced around the elimination area, she

was nowhere to be found. She started hyperventilating, she knew what happened.

Meanwhile, Lightning questioned his high position, "How did I get so many votes!? I mean, I'm not surprised I'm here but... more than seven votes?" something had gone terribly wrong.

"Pencil... You lied to me!" Bracelety got mad.

"Well, Ruby isn't here, so you broke your promise too... You voted me, didn't you?" Pencil smirked.

"Wha?" Ice Cube questioned the argument, "Ruby? What promise?"

Pencil laughed, "You really think I'm gonna team up with you, Ringy?" She kept talking to her, "You're just a follower, and followers... someone finish the sentence?"

"And followers never win!" Naily joined in.

"Exactly!" Pencil continued, "That's TEN votes against you! Your whole team and us! But you really think I would come to this elimination without a token? You must be crazy!" She laughed, again.

"...Hold on a second!" Golf Ball interrupted her, "Ten votes, you say?"

Pencil looked at Golf Ball, "Yeah... What about it?"

"That doesn't add up at all! 17 Nullified votes... 56-17, that's 39! And then $10+7+6+3+1+1$... that's 28! 39-28 is ELEVEN!"

Pencil raised an eyebrow, "What are you even talking about!? What? You tryna look smart by saying a bunch of numbers or something?" she didn't understand.

"No, dummy, there's 56 contestants total, which means 56 votes were casted, if to that number we remove all the votes so far plus the 10 for Bracelety that you mentioned, that means there's 11 votes left..."

"You know... Golf Ball's not wrong!" Four finally began speaking again.

"Wait, WHAT!?" Lightning said, anxious.

"Because with ten votes, Bracelety...

...You are...

...

...

...SAFE!" Four threw the last slice of Silver Cake, she caught it with a wide smile on her face.

"Wait, What!?" Pencil said in disbelief.

"Basic maths, Pencil!" Golf Ball laughed, "I can't believe I live in the same world as these people!"

"You think I'm THAT stupid to vote you, Pencil?" Bracelety joined in, "You told ME your plan! I KNEW about that token!" she raged.

She calmed down just a little, "But still... thanks for that token you gave me last elimination anyways! Helped me out a ton against Gelatin!" She laughed.

"Wait, Pencil did WHAT?" Naily questioned, she was really lost.

"I'm more lost than you!" Ice Cube told her.

"Which means that, Lightning, with ELEVEN votes, you're out!" Four threw the plate the cake was in like a Frisbee, hitting him in the face.

"O-Ow!" Lightning exclaimed, followed by a sigh, "Well... I guess I deserved it..."

"...Pencil?" he looked over at her with a blank expression.

"W-What? Ehm... How is it goinggg...?" Pencil responded.

"I spent nights searching that token for you! You said your plan would work!" he got angrier with every word he spoke out, "Maybe Bubble was right! I shouldn't listen to maniacs!" Lightning flew over to her and gave her an electric shock before Four sent her straight to

the EXIT.

"Okay everybody! I'll announce who's rejoining in a sec, Make sure to tell everyone I'll be there shortly" Four announced before snapping their fingers, teleporting all of them back to the grasslands immediately.

-

The bell rang as fake sunshine hit the classroom though the window, the eliminated contestants got up, today was rejoin day, someone would leave the EXIT.

Everyone took a few seconds to get up, a few yawns here and there, Flower was first to the door once she took her sleeping mask off. She couldn't get good sleep, she just was too anxious.

As she opened the door, she found out David was already there, he slept in the classroom chair, no one really knew why and no one really cared either. She also spotted the words "Rejoin Day!" written in chalk on the board, probably by Four, the faces of the eliminated contestants were drawn right below it.

A few minutes later, everyone was already seated. Four popped up behind their desk, interrupting any conversations that were taking place.

"Hello EXITors!" they extended their arm, locking the EXIT door with a key to prevent Lightning from entering, "I bet you all know what day it is today! Today is REJOIN DAY!" The modified Cake at Stake intro played on the class' standard definition TV.

Four placed a photo cake on the floor, it was the reward, "In this very special day the audience finally got to vote again after I left for an episode or two, so they got to decide, four of them decided who should come back to the battle!"

"So we got four votes?" Fries questioned.

"Erm... yup, which is way less than last time... Uh, anyways, I'll name everyone that didn't get a single vote!"

Right after, a knock from the door could be heard.

"Just wait for a moment out there!" Four shouted at the door.

"Aw, Seriously?" David said his catchphrase.

"Oh, by the way... David? You got nothing!" Four said as they drew a cross over David's face in the chalkboard.

"Aw, Serious-"

"SHUT IT! YOU'RE ANNOYING!" Four took a deep breath, "Phew... Okay... Clock?"

Clock gulped.

"Sorry to say this, but you didn't get any votes either!" Four crossed out their doodle on the chalkboard as he let out a disappointed sigh.

"Fries? You've been awfully quiet..." The host said.

Fries sighed, "Just say I'm out already!"

"Okay! You're out!" Four crossed him out, "Which leave us with five contestants, Book, Bottle, Flower, Gelatin and Snowball! We got four votes, so someone else is guaranteed out!"

The top 5 looked nervous... except Bottle, who was just smiling.

"Surprisingly, Flower-"

"NO!" Flower lamented, "T- This can't be happening!"

"Ruby took the gamble, she pays the price!" Four shrugged, crossing her out in the chalkboard, she immediately teared up.

"Flower!" Bottle attempted to comfort her, "You'll be okay! I- I'll give you company!"

"T- Thanks Bottle, but, I can't believe the voters couldn't even CONSIDER IT!" She went from sad to mad, really quick.

"Guess your couple took too much of that spotlight!" Four was sassy,

Flower didn't like any of it, but decided to remain silent anyways.

"Anyways, the last one without any votes is..."

Everyone looked nervous once again... except Bottle, who looked more worried about Flower.

"...Nobody!" Four raised their hands in the air "It's a four-way tie!" they announced to everyone's surprise.

"Snowball got VOTES!?" Fries said, surprised.

"Wait, How are we going to settle this!?" Gelatin looked concerned.

"We shall revote... except this time, everyone that isn't a part of the tie will vote someone BACK IN!" Four smiled, "But before we do that...

...Bottle? Your voter was Delsinrhoney! No specific reason attached, though..." Four told her.

"Pff! Well, I knew someone would be wise enough to do that!" Bottle said in a snarky way.

"Book? Your voter was MochaWrites, which also didn't tell us a reason, however, they did write it in ALL CAPS!"

"All caps is a sign of excitement, so I bet they were sure about my vote!" Book smiled.

"Gelatin? TheSuperEan300 said 'Gelatin's my man, I'm voting him' in his vote!"

"Hell yea dude!!" Gelatin celebrated, "I mean, I don't know who he is, but I can still tell why he has that 'Super' on his name! Maybe change it up, something like 'TheSuperCoolEan300' sounds way-"

"And Snowball!" Four interrupted, "I can't believe it either, but Pearasol attached 'I know like, most of the cast hates him but give him a chance!' on his vote for you!"

"Well, he's not wrong, but at least someone can see how BFB was

made for ME to win!" Snowball celebrated.

"Anyways..." Four started phase two of the ceremony, "Everyone pick up a paper and write down the name of the contestant you're voting for! I'll come to your table to pick it up. As for the tied players, please stand up next to my desk!"

Bottle, Book, Gelatin and Snowball stood up and walked over to Four's desk, directly facing Four, this time, Bottle *did* look nervous.

Everyone else took their notebooks out and ripped a page off, quickly writing down a name, Four extended their arms and picked up all of the votes without moving out of their desk.

Four sorted the votes out, "Alright... Time to read the votes!" They picked up a piece of notebook paper and turned it around for the class to see, It reads 'Aw, Seriously?'

"First vote... 'Aw, Seriously?' which is not a contestant, so it's... invalidated!" Four announced with angry undertones.

"Aw, Seriously?" David said, it almost sounded like he was mocking the host.

Four sighed, picking up another vote, "ACTUAL first vote..."

They turned it around.

"Bottle!"

"Tee-hee! Thanks Flower!" Bottle smiled, washing a bit of the nerves away.

"Wha? How did you know that was mine!?" She was taken off-guard.

"I mean, it was kind of a guess, but i guess I was right!"

"Next vote..." Four turned the paper around.

"Gelatin!"

"Yes!" He celebrated.

"Don't celebrate too early!" Fries spoke up, "It was so you can stop eating my god damn Fries!"

"And the last vote goes to..."

...

...

...

"BOTTLE!" Four turned the last piece of notebook paper around, revealing Bottle's name, she smiled.

"Well, I expected that..." A disappointed Snowball walked back to his desk.

"I thought I had a chance!" Book frowned, also walking back to her chair.

"Nooo!" Gelatin fell to his knees, "Clock! Why would you!?" He despaired.

"Sorry Gelatin!" Clock apologized, "You seem cool! It's just that Bottle's been here the longest out of everyone and I know her more... Sorry! It was hard to choose!"

"Awhh!" A bummed out Gelatin walked back to his seat.

"Clock! Flower!" Bottle turned around, "Thanks for the opportunity! Sorry I won't be able to talk with you guys anymore, hopefully you'll carry on my positive vibes!" She put up a warm smile.

"No problem Bottle, you deserve it!" Flower waved at her, "Tell Ruby to keep going for me!"

"Don't worry, I will!" Bottle turned back to see Four.

"So, Four..."

"Yeah, You can pick up the cake and I'll bring you right back into action!" They pointed at the Photo Cake.

"You know... I thought you'd congratulate me!" Bottle responded.

"I don't say that to contestants." They said, coldly.

"Ohh, c'mon! " Bottle asked, "Put your dumb hosting rules away for a sec for your bud!"

Four looked confused, "Bud? Um... Oh, OH! Right!" they facepalmed, "Congrats... Em, Bud!"

Bottle raised an eyebrow, "That sounded fake... Whatever, I'll take it, I know you're probably focused on hosting the next challenge!" Bottle picked up the photo cake.

"Yeah, sure..." Four responded while unlocking the door, Lightning opened it and looked at the class.

"YOU!" Flower screamed, she sounded mad.

"Hey! I'm already out! Don't get angry... Ok? Karma already came my way!" He tried to chill her out, Ruby had told Flower everything while they were in Yoyleland.

"I DON'T CARE! YOU GOT ME OUT!" Flower grew madder.

While that exchange was happening, the gigantic Four hand took a grip of Bottle and her photo cake, taking them out of the EXIT and, subsequently, the fourest.

Bottle has rejoined.

-

People were chatting in the grasslands, everyone looked excited, not only because Four has returned, but because someone was going to rejoin the show in no time, everyone was ecstatic, the anticipation was unbearable.

Eventually, Four popped up, "ATTENTION EVERYBODY!" And so, everyone listened closely.

"Someone is rejoining the battle for a BFDI and they'll be going to

iance thanks to Firey's really generous donation!" Four announced, building up anticipation, "And that object is..."

Four snapped their fingers, immediately spawning Bottle right next to them.

Everyone gasped, out of all the possible outcomes, this was probably one of the least expected, probably because not many people knew Bottle that well.

In fact, some people were thrown off, the team that eliminated her, for example... especially Pen.

Other people, like Puffball and Ruby, were simply disappointed it wasn't someone else.

Although she expected it, Bottle was disappointed by the lack of fanfare from her return, she walked up to iance, her new team, to Ruby's dismay.

Bottle noticed her, "Ruby? Why are you looking at me like that?" she raised an eyebrow.

Ruby sighed, "Don't worry about it, it's not about you, I just wish someone else... You know."

"I know exactly what you mean!" Bottle calmed her down, "By the way, me and Flower became friends in the time she was in the EXIT for, she wanted me to tell you something!" she smiled.

"R-Really?" Ruby looked up to her.

"She told me to say something like... That you shouldn't give up! To keep going for her!" Bottle remembered.

Ruby smiled, it was a bittersweet feeling, "...Thanks Bottle!"

"Tee-hee! You gotta do what you gotta do!"

"Okay everybody, form a circle around me! And by the way, even though this challenge will be a team challenge, you don't necessarily have to sit next to your team!" Four announced to all the contestants.

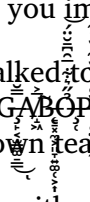
Everyone took a seat, some contestants decided to not sit with their team, like Bracelety with Team Ice Cube, Pencil & Match with iance, Leafy with BEEP... But otherwise, most teams sat together.

"ICE CUBE!" Bracelety ran towards her idol, "CAN I SIT NEXT TO YOU!?"

Ice Cube sighed, "...Sure... Just, don't... do anything weird"

Bracelety celebrated "YAY!! ...Wait, what are you implying?"

"Can we join you guys?" Ruby and Bubble walked together, Ice Cube nodded, they both sat on the right side with GABOP sitting nearby, none of those three wanted to be with their own teams.



"Since It's been a while, I decided to come up with a challenge myself before I start taking dares from the comment section!" Everyone started to groan.

Four looked annoyed, "WHY ARE YOU ALL COMPLAINING?" Four looked for answers.

"You know your challenges are ruthless and no one likes them!" Tree complained.

"Too bad for you, buster!" Four crossed their arms before they started to float above the circle, they snapped their fingers to spawn a gigantic bottle.

"I thought It'd be fitting if for this challenge, we played some Ask or Dare, or should i say, Truth or Dare!" Four said while on the sky.

"This is how it's gonna work, on each round, I'll spin the giant bottle to pick someone and ask if they want to choose truth or dare. After they made their decision, I'll spin the bottle around until it points at a player from another team, which will have to ask or dare the other contestant depending on what they chose first.
You can't give them a near-impossible or impossible question/dare! If the player does the dare correctly or answers the question truthfully, their team gets a point!
However, if the player refuses to do it or doesn't say the truth, the team will lose a point! If your team gets 3 points, they will be safe

and will be able to leave the challenge!

So, who's ready to play?" Four flew down and spun the gigantic bottle just seconds after explaining the rules

"This is going to be a looong challenge" Liy lamented, their team always performed badly on these kind of challenges.

"And... just to make things interesting...

TOKENS WILL BE DISABLED NEXT ELIMINATION!"

Tensions rose as the enormous bottle spun around to decide who was going to be the first victim of the immense challenge, it ended up pointing towards Lollipop.

"Great" Lollipop laughed, "Chances so slim yet I get to go first? Really?"

"So, Lollipop, Truth or Dare?" Four asked them, floating next to her.

"Hmm... I'll go with truth, why not"

Four flew over to the bottle once again to spin it, it pointed towards Pin.

"Okay Pin!" Four spoke to her, "It's your turn to ask Lollipop, if they answer truthfully, they get a point. If they don't, they lose one!"

"Ah, I see how it works now!" Pin exclaimed, "Lollipop? You haven't be the nicest to a certain someone, May I ask why?" she asked away.

"May I ask who, Though?" Lollipop said to buy herself some time, she knew what Pin was talking about.

"You know, Barf Bag!" Pin pointed towards her, sitting a handful of spots away.

"Isn't it obvious hun'? She rejected my honest attempt to help her with her barf problems, She deserves to be mocked! Perhaps if she were willing to listen she would be fine!" she ranted.

"I don't detect lies here, That's a point for GABOP!" Four announced.

Barf Bag groaned, "FOR THE LAST TIME, IT ISN'T A PROBLEM-"

"Whatever makes you sleep at night..." Lollipop interrupted her before laughing it off.

Four spun the bottle again, it pointed towards Pie, "So, Truth or Dare?"

"I'll go with truth because I feel like that's the way I was meant-"

"Okay!" Four interrupted her, spinning the bottle again, this time pointing towards Eggy.

"Oh! I do have a question!" She turned towards Pie, "I'd like to know why you don't hang out with Cake anymore?"

"Well, random chance led me to this team and I kinda like the people here, but I would hang out with him if he asked me though..." Pie shrugged.

Cake sighed, "She's right..."

"Point for Death Pact!" Four announced before spinning the bottle again, it pointed towards Puffball.

"I feel like a dare would fit me best!" She said on her vocoded voice, Four spun the bottle again, it pointed at Needle this time.

"Hmm..." Needle thought about it for a second, "I dare you to... call me Needy!" she said while rubbing her hands furiously.

"Uh... Is that smoke coming out of your... palms?" Puffball looked closely.

"So...?" Needle put up a grin.

Puffball looked nervous, "W-Well, actually, you're right, That probably isn't a problem!
...N-Needy-"

"DON'T CALL ME NEEDY!" Needle ran up to her at an incredible speed, Puffball couldn't avoid the slap, she was slapped right onto the ground.

"O-Ow! That burnt!" Her vocoded voice cracked.

"But you still did it, so that's point for Free Food!" Four announced.

"Well, that plan didn't work out now, Did it?" Eggy complained to Needle as she ran back to her seat in the circle.

Needle raised an eyebrow, "...What plan?"

Four spun the bottle once again, pointing at Match.

"Hm... Truth!" Match said, Four didn't even had to ask the question anymore, they simply spun it again until it pointed at someone, it was Naily.

"That's fortunate, because I actually have many questions... Spill out that alliance stuff! I was super confused on the last Cake At Stake! And that pencil stuff, the tokens... What's going on!?" She interrogated Match.

"Hmm... Sorry, but that's, like, confidential, and I probably shouldn't tell you!" Match crossed their arms, accepting the point loss.

"I guess that's minus one point for iance, leaving them at -1 points! And yes, you can land on negatives!" Four told the team, everyone looked at Match with confused expressions, especially her team.

Four simply spun the bottle again, this time, Tennis Ball was chosen, "Uhh, I dunno... Dare?"

The host gave it another spin, Lollipop was chosen to dare the clumsy one.

"Lolli!" Taco, which was sitting next to Lollipop, spoke to her, "You should dare them something so bad they HAVE lose a point!"

"I agree, but I don't really know any... 'weaknesses' from Tennis Ball" She turned around to face Taco.

"I think I know something..." Taco whispered her suggestion to Lollipop.

"Wow, that's vile... I like it" Lollipop turned around to look at Tennis Ball and raised her voice, "Hey TB! Wouldn't you mind walking over to 8-Ball and giving em a good ol' smooch?" she smirked.

"W- Wha?" Tennis Ball reacted, Lollipop had used the information she gained on the very first challenge against him, she knew he wouldn't be willing to do it.

"I'd rather lose the point!" Tennis Ball refused.

"C'mon TB! I won't even care! It's not like we're dating!" Golf Ball tried to get the point by talking it out, she was sitting next to him.

"I'd rather lose the point too" 8-Ball said in his monotone voice, "I'm not really the... 'Homo' type"

"What does that mean?" Grassy asked, oblivious to what was happening.

"I guess that's minus for A Better Name Than That!" Four shrugged before they gave the big bottle a spin, which pointed at Bracelety.

"Truth!" she screamed out as the Bottle spun again, Pencil was the asker this time.

Pencil crossed her arms, "Who helped you get Lightning out!?" she said, mad.

Bracelety crossed her arms as well, "I have no idea where the other votes came from, I just thought it'd be the better choice out of him and Match!"

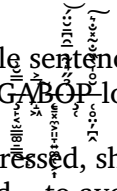
"She's speaking the truth! Point for Team Ice Cube!" Four confirmed, Pencil couldn't believe it.

"See what I'm talking about?" Naily muttered to her team sitting around her.

"Yeah, How is Bracelety related to this at all?" Donut asked Naily.

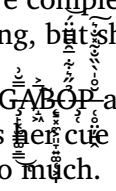
"I got some info on it... I'll explain it eventually! Just remind me!" Naily said before the challenge continued.

The bottle pointed at Saw, which asked for a dare, and then at Firey Jr.



"Hm, say a whole sentence without screaming the word eight!" Junior hoped to make GABOP lose a point.

Saw looked distressed, she knew it wasn't gonna be easy, "W-Well! I just umm... need... to avoid... words that go like... the number after seven! And boom! Dare comple- I mean, correct...ly done!" she had some difficulty speaking, but she managed to pull through.



"That's two points for GABOP already! Good job!" Four gave Saw a thumbs up, which was her cue to start screaming eight a few times, the temptation was too much.

The bottle was spinning as Saw screamed the number, pointing at Bell.

"Oh, hmm... Dare!" Bell said as Four gave the bottle another spin, which pointed at Taco.

"Hmm..." Taco wondered, "Maybe we're friendly enough that you'll let me climb up your Bell?" Taco dared her.

"What? No! No way I'm letting you do that!" Bell got mad.

"So that's minus for Free Food!" Four said excited.

"Heh, knew you'd lose a point... But we still cool... Right?" Taco wanted to make sure she didn't break up the friendship.

"That's 2 to 1 Taco... But sure..." Bell didn't want to have any more grudges.

"Don't sweat it Taco! You're doing fantastic!" Saw stopped screaming to tell her.

"Yeah, you made two teams lose points, You're killing it!" Lollipop also praised her.

Taco smiled, "W- Well, When you put it like that..."

The host gave the Bottle a new spin, stopping its tracks at Pin, which wanted to go with truth.
The bottle decided Foldy would be the asker.

"Hmm, I'm genuinely curious about this one" Foldy started, "Is Coiny, like, your boyfriend, or something?"

"Wha- No! What makes you think that?" Pin looked mad... perhaps even flustered, hard to tell.

"I dunno, you both hang out... too much..." Foldy raised an eyebrow.

"And I think your boyfriend bangs you too much, but I won't say that on public!" Pin crossed her arms, a good portion of the contestants in the circle laughed.

"Hey!" Stapy joined in, "How dare you? You don't want a team war against MY team, Do you?"

"Hey calm down people! We're just getting started!" Four interrupted it all, "But anyways, point for The Losers!" they announced as they spin the bottle once more, which pointed towards Pencil.

"I don't want to spill anything so... Dare!" Pencil told the host, which spun the bottle again just for it to point at Ice Cube.

"I dare Pencil to jump off a cliff!" Ice Cube said in her vengeful tone.

"Well, we are a point down, and i ABSOLUTELY don't want to get eliminated... Four, teleport me to a cliff!" Pencil asked.

"You got it!" Four snapped their fingers, instantly teleporting her to a really far away cliff.

Seconds after silence and a few awkward looks, Four spoke out again, "Ooh... That must've hurt!" they said as they extended their arm to recover Pencil.

"Point for iance! They're back up to a fat zero!" Four laughed at them before spinning the Bottle once more, it landed on Leafy.

"Uhmm... I'm honest! I'll go with truth!" Leafy said in a surprisingly happy tone, however, it would quickly fade away as the bottle pointed towards Firey.

"So, Firey, What's your question?" The host asked him, he looked awkward.

"Uhm... Uh..." Firey crossed his arms awhile avoiding eye contact with everyone, "Do you... Umm... Know where my ISLAND is?" he said, this time, looking directly at her.

"Firey! Get over it!" Leafy got mad as well, "Do you think I know!? I would've told you by now! Is this really the first thing you decide to tell me after all these YEARS!?" She cried out.

"Okay, Chill! Point for the Beepers!" Four attempted to calm her down before spinning the big glass again, everyone was giving both contestants the weirdest of looks, especially those unaware of what was going on between them.

The bottle pointed towards Teardrop.

"Uhmm... Uh... Nod for Truth, Wave for Dare?" Four attempted to communicate, Teardrop waved at them, so the bottle was spun again, it pointed towards Needle.

"Aha! I dare you to say hello!" Needle pointed at her, she thought it was a pretty clever way to make them lose points.

"Needle! Remember the rules! Don't dare impossible stuff!" They reminded Needle, but she looked confused.

"What do you mean impossible? It's just talking!" Needle didn't understand.

"Teardrop is a mute, she doesn't refuse to speak because she wants to, it's because she can't!" Four said back, Teardrop smiled widely upon hearing the host say this, she fluttered her arms around, someone understood her.

"Oh! Uh, I'm sorry Teardrop!" Needle attempted to apologize, Teardrop frowned, she had been having a difficult time in public

since the whole Woody stuff happened.

Needle sighed, "I get it, you wish for people to understand you... You seem to be having it pretty bad lately so... maybe... I dare you to accept my hug?" she proposed.

Teardrop smiled, she took the opportunity and run up to Needle to hug her.

"Aw! Wholesome point for GABOP! That's 3 points, they're safe!"

Everyone in the team and Bracelety celebrated as they walked away, Bracelety waved goodbye at her idol before turning around, back to the competition it is.

7 left

"I, however, need some spicy points, so let's keep spinning!" Four said as they gave the slightly smaller bottle a spin, the circle of contestants inched closer to it.

The bottle spun until it pointed towards Stapy.

"Hmm, I think dare fits me best!" He said, Four gave a thumbs up and spun the Bottle again, this time choosing Bomby.

"How about I dare you to go EAT SOME DIRT!" Bomby looked weirdly mad.

"Did Bomby just challenge you to an eat-the-dirt contest?" Marker said, sitting nearby.

"NO WAY I'M EATING DIRT! I JUST DARED HIM!" Bomby responded in his high-pitch voice.

"Do not worry! I'll participate in your place!" Marker offered, "I am a three-times dirt-eater world champion!" His fascination with dirt seemed to go above and beyond.

Stapy took a piece off dirt off the ground and started munching it in an attempt to gain his team a point, he felt disgusted, as if at any moment he would spit it out.

"The secret is to avoid touching the dirt with your tongue!" Marker coached Stapy through the fine sport, Stapy listened to him and simply swallowed the now mud-like piece of dirt.

"Eugh! That was horrible I really could go for some water!" Stapy said while sticking his tongue out.

"That's point for Free Food!" Four spun the bottle once again, landing on Coiny, he decided to go for truth, then it pointed towards Nickel.

"Hmm," Nickel thought for a second, "So embarrassing questions mean possibility to lose a point... So higher chances of winning..." He raised his voice, "Hey Coiny! Do you happen to have any crushes!?" Nickel asked with a smirk.

If Coiny looked concerned before then now he was just getting extremely nervous, yet he knew he couldn't mess this one up.

He looked at his side, Needle, sitting a pair of spots away from Coiny, crossed her arms, hoping for the favor to be finally returned.

Coiny sighed, "Yeah! W-What about it!?" he said as he crossed his arms, surprisingly firm with his words.

"Oooooohhh- oh, wait, they just got a point... Dang it!" Nickel sat back down.

"That is correct! The Losers get another point!" Four announced before he started another round, Basketball was picked, which asked for truth, and then Pillow was chosen.

Pillow took out her trusty notepad, "What's one of your biggest fears?" she took the opportunity to continue a study of hers.

"B-Biggest fears? Umm, well..." Basketball gulped at her thought, "Hoops... Are terrifying!"

"Point for A Better Name Than That, they're back at zero!" Four announced while Pillow took notes down.

"Pillow! You can't just give free points like that!" Liy told her, with plans to win the challenge.

"It's for research purposes, if you really want to, you can use it for your own advantage later, but I'm just telling you... That would be unethical!" Pillow argued as the bottle pointed towards Liy this time.

"Well, whatever, I'll win us more points! I'll go for a dare!" Liy exclaimed as the bottle pointed towards Stapy.

"Liy!" He looked directly at her eyes.

"Stapy!" Liy looked back.

"I dare you to beat me in a fight! Bring it on!" Stapy started hopping towards Liy.

Liy quickly got up, "If you wanna settle like this, then sure!" she put her guard up while running towards Stapy.

"Woah, Wait! What's going on?" Pen looked beyond confused

Liy swiftly kicked the opponent on his face and knocked him off. Due to Stapy having no legs, he wasn't able to get up, resulting in an instant knock-out.

"That was the lamest fight I've ever witnessed! That's two points for Death PACT!" Four announced.

"This isn't over yet, Liy!" Stapy looked at her as Marker helped him up.

"It never is for you!" Liy said as she walked away.

Once everyone was back in position, the bottle spun again, landing on Stapy, again.

"Wow, that's so rigged, but I'll take dare!"

The bottle spun again, pointing towards Roboty.

Stapy frowned, "Uhmm..."

".... . .-.. .--. / -- ."

"Roboty just dared you to help him... Whatever that means!" Four

shrugged.

"Uhh..." Stapy was unsure of what to do, "...Sure? How can I... Help you?"

".... . .-.. .--. / -- . / . ... -.-. .- .--. . / ..-. .- .-. --..-- / ..-. .- .-. / .- .-- .- -.--"

"Um... I can do that... Next year!..." Stapy remained confused.

"You know what, Just take your point, this isn't going to work" Four conceded Free Food their second point, once again, Golf Ball couldn't help but notice what Roboty said.

The bottle pointed towards Pencil.

"Sure! Why the hell not! I'll go with dare!" she raged as she was picked again, this time the bottle pointed towards Barf Bag.

"So..." Barf Bag started, "I've noticed you've been really mean towards someone for no apparent reason! Hate when that happens..."

"What? Who?" Pencil raised an eyebrow.

"Spongy! Go hug him as an apology! That's my dare!" Barf Bag crossed their arms, Pencil looked disgusted, she didn't like the idea at all.

"You gotta take as many opportunities as you can or we might get out... no, we WILL get out!" Match advised her.

Pencil knew she was right, but that didn't change the fact that she hated that dare.

She got up, walked towards Spongy and took a deep breath before giving him a quick hug, she walked away as quickly as possible, holding her breath the whole time.

"That... Wasn't really good..." Spongy said, disappointed.

"Don't worry Spongy! You know she's a moron..." Barf Bag comforted him, "I'll give you a hug, c'mon!" she hugged him, Spongy appreciated the support.

"Well, it might have been terrible, but iance has one point now!" Four gave the bottle a new spin, picking Grassy and Black Hole. Grassy wen't with truth.

"What's your opinion on protecting life?" Black Hole asked on his monotone voice.

"Grassy thinks we should protect nature more than ourselves, as they cannot recover!" He shared his opinion.

"You know, They got that death prevention spirit!" Tree smiled, telling the team.

Liy, on the other hand, got a tad bit angry, "You guys just gave out another easy point! C'mon!"

"A Better Name Than that now has one point, they're starting to recover!" Four said as the bottle spun... Again.

Bomby was chosen, "DARE!" He said.

The bottle picked Stapy, apparently, it loved picking Stapy.

"Well well well... I dare you to eat- No... I dare you to EXPLODE!" Stapy challenged him.

"OKAY!" Once again, Bomby picked Junior up to light himself on fire, then, he ran away as fast as he could.

"Life in danger!" Remote exclaimed as he pursued Bomby, but it was to no avail, Bomby exploded in the distance.

"Why is it that Remote is so obsessed with saving lives? Not like it mattered!" Firey Jr. questioned as she saw the explosion.

"Well, duh! Remember the team she's on!" Barf Bag explained.

"That's two points for Team Ice Cube! Another team close to the win!" Four said as they recovered Bomby.

Next time, the bottle picked Puffball, this could mean the win, so she picked dare.

And Grassy was picked next.

"Yes! Grassy wants to see the world!" He exclaimed with his cheerful voice.

"Uhm, well, that's not really a dare..." the vocoded voice spoke out.

"I dare you to give Grassy a ride through the world!" Grassy asked, "Pretty Please?"

"Uhm... Sure!" Puffball smiled, "Step up!" Grassy was delighted, she jumped on top of Puffball, taking a grip on her fur. Puffball grew bigger in size.

"Hold on tight!" Puffball started to fly away with Grassy, exiting the scene.

"Strange, but... I guess the rest of Free Food can fly away too, because they are safe!" Four announced.

6 left

"Wow, We actually win safety without much trouble? That's unheard of..." Eraser said while he walked away with the team.

With the circle of contestants getting smaller, so did the Bottle, which spun again, landing on Leafy.
"Uhh, Can I go with truth again?" Leafy asked, she really didn't like doing the dares.

"Sure!" Four answered as they spun the bottle once more, it pointed towards Pen.

"Okay, soo..." Pen thought about it, "Please, VERY calmly explain what's up with you and Firey" he said, in search of answers.

Leafy sighed, "...Well, it started when he saved me with the hang glider all the way back in BFDI 25, all those years ago, and I know you were there, Pen!" she crossed her arms.

"But then, something happened... Firey started to lose control and we crashed down, the horde of contestants started to chase after me...

but I managed to escape.

Yet... after that... he never acknowledged my existence again, as if I were a stranger! Well, until today, at least..." Leafy finished speaking.

"And that's two points for BEEP!" Four announced, "We're approaching the end of this challenge!" they said as they gave the big bottle a spin, landing at Golf Ball.

"The Better Namers have a chance at the comeback! So what is it gonna be, Truth or Dare?" Four asked.

"Eh... Dare!" Golf Ball told them, the host spun the bottle once more, it pointed towards Coiny.

"What!? No! Not him!" GB complained to no avail.

"Hah!" Coiny smiled, "You have no escape now! Golf Ball! I dare you to kiss Tennis Ball!" she pointed towards him.

Golf Ball sighed, "I knew you were going to say that, So predictable! How about you sort out your OWN romantic problems first!"

"Ouch!" Needle whispered to herself, must've hit close home for Coiny.

Tennis Ball happened to be sitting right next to Golf Ball in the challenge, he remained silent through the situation, he really didn't know what to do. However, he didn't have to do anything at all since, shortly after, Golf Ball leaned in and kissed him on the cheek.

"And that's two points for A Better Name Than That!" Four announced as Tennis Ball was blushing crimson red, covering his face with his legs as best he could.

"Wait, That wasn't what I meant!" Coiny was confused.

"You didn't specify WHERE, dummy!" Golf Ball responded, she had outsmarted him.

Four spun the bottle again, it pointed at Coiny, again.

"What is wrong with this bottle!?" Coiny got a tad angry, but he calmed down when he realized it could be the winning point for his team.
"Fine... I'll go with dare."

And the bottle spun once again and, surprisingly, it pointed at Golf Ball, Coiny facepalmed knowing what was about to happen.

"Wow! Now that's what I call instant karma!" Golf Ball exclaimed, "How about we switch roles and you give Pin a kiss... on the lips!"

"Wha- And why are you dragging ME into your drama!?" Pin sounded surprised hearing her name.

Coiny sighed, he was running low on options, "Pin, I don't think you understand why any of this is happening..."

"Huh?" Pin turned towards Coiny, they happened to be sitting next to each other as well.

"The questions we've been getting this WHOLE challenge!" Coiny clarified to her and, in just a few seconds, she realized what was happening.

"W-Wait... You mean... Your crush..." Pin said while pointing at herself, she had figured it out.

"L-Look, Pin, this is not the way I want to do this, not in front of all these people as if it were everybody's business, this is not the way I want to... confess!" Coiny started shivering slightly, Pin simply nodded at what he said.

"...Point is..." Coiny calmed himself down and continued, "...I'd like to talk to you... in private, somewhere else"

Pin's bright red coloring covered her blush, she found it all hard to believe, yet... somewhat not surprising at the same time.

"...S- So..." Coiny attempted to not lose his composure, "...Co-captain?"

After a few seconds, Pin regained her composure and answered

Coiny's question.

"How... How about we go somewhere else now?" she leaned in to give Coiny a quick kiss on his lips, he blushed crimson red.

"Well, I guess that's game for The Losers! With three points, you're safe!" Four announced, sighs of relief could be heard.

5 left.

"I guess that's or cue to leave then..." Coiny held Pin's hand with a warm smile painted on his face, they both got up and left the contestant circle, walking directly to the forest.

"God dang, finally!" Needle exclaimed as she and the rest of the team walked away in the opposite direction.

"Well... That didn't work!" Golf Ball frowned.

"Kinda worked for me..." Tennis Ball whispered to himself.

Golf Ball glanced at him, "What did you say?"

"Eh... I said 'What a shame for us!'" he lied.

"Yeah, We need to get a point quick!" Golf Ball said while the bottle was spinning in the center of the circle, picking Fanny.

"I hate dares!" she said.

Four looked confused for a moment, "Uhh... I'll take that as a truth!" They spun the bottle again, landing on Donut this time.

"Okay! So I actually have a question for you!" Donut said, "Why is it that you... hate absolutely everything?" he looked genuinely intrigued.

"My perspective on life and value is way different than everybody else's, you see, neglect was what raised me, It made me realize that everybody is worthless trash! In their own special ways, sure, But worthless at the end of the day!" Fanny explained, surprisingly without much trouble.

"What... does that mean, exactly?" Donut asked, "Everyone's worthless trash? I don't... think so?"

"Think about it in the bigger picture, don't you have days when you feel like the universe hates you?" Fanny asked.

"Eh... Yeah..." Donut admitted.

"Everyone has those days, the universe hates everyone equally, doesn't matter how much value we put on individuals ourselves!" Fanny explained, "You get it now?"

"And that's two points for iance! Only one away!" Four announced before spinning the bottle.

"You know... I wasn't actually... Expecting you to answer that at all." Donut said.

"Too bad!" Fanny didn't plan to lose.

The bottle ended up landing on Pillow.

"Hmm, I think a dare might be interesting" she said, the next spin pointed at Blocky.

"Yes!" Blocky exclaimed, "Finally, I'll teach you all how to play this challenge PROPERLY!" he exclaimed.

"Pillow, I dare you to kill someone, Literally anyone!" he challenged, he knew what was doing.

"No! Wait! She can't do that!" Liy crossed her arms.

"I have promised my team complete loyalty and commitment to our objective, therefore, I refuse to do this dare!" Pillow crossed her arms as well.

"Preventing first, challenges second, good job, Pillow." Black Hole said from behind.

"Sadly for you all, that leaves your team with one point, You are all in serious danger!" Four spun the bottle again, pointing at Liy.

"Yes! We still have a chance team!" Liy celebrated, "Now, everyone, if you get picked, Always pick truth or they'll play the same trick on us!" she commanded her team.

Four gave the bottle yet another spin, landing on Bubble.

"Alright, so... You picked truth, Roight?"

"Right." Liy responded to Bubble's question.

"And that's point for Death PACT! They're back at two points!" Four announced to the dismay of iance.

"WHAT!? SHE DIDN'T EVEN ASK!" Ruby complained to the host.

"Uhh, you should get a new pair of eardrums, She asked Liy if she picked truth!" Four shrugged.

"Are you serious!? That was obviously not the question she was going for! This is, like, Unbelievable!" Match complained as well as the bottle spun around again, all of the teams were tied at two points, the challenge was about to end.

The bottle picked Bracelety, who picked to do a dare.

The bottle then picked Liy.

"Ok..." Liy thought about a dare, needless to say, it wasn't too difficult; "I dare you to say something bad about Ice Cube!" She thought well, so well in fact all of Team Ice Cube gasped.

"Uhhhhh..." Donut watched the situation hopelessly.

"This should classify as a near-impossible question!" Naily argued to see if Four would ban the question.

"...Nah!" Four said, letting the situation play out.

"EHH..." Bracelety tried really hard, "ICE CUBE IS... AWESOME! No... ICY IS AMAZING!"

"You know, she's really struggling... Icy isn't even here!" Naily

commented as she watched Bracelety struggle to find something bad to say about Ice Cube.

"I BET ICY WOULD STRUGGLE IF SHE HAD THIS QUESTION!" She screamed back at Naily from across the circle.

"Hey! That one kinda sounded like a bad thing!" Barf Bag pointed out.

"Actually, if you really think about it, that one was probably the nicest one so far!" Liy smiled.

Bracelety continued to struggle, "ERM.. UHH... S- SHE'S REALLY BAD AT BEING... BAD!" she exclaimed.

"Oh my oxygen, think about it!" Firey Jr tried to help Bracelety out, "What's something you're better at than Ice Cube?"

Bracelety thought about it for a few seconds, "I MEAN... SHE DID LOSE AT THAT DODGEBALL GAME AGAINST ME!"

"Okay! Now word that differently!"

"ICY IS... WORSE AT DODGEBALL THAN ME?" She managed to say, almost by accident. Liy frowned, she almost had it.

"Let's be honest, That's probably the best insult you can come up with, but it IS good enough, so Team Ice Cube is safe!" Four announced.

"SHE'S REALLY GOOD FOR SOMEONE WITHOUT ARMS THOUGH!!" She went right back into complementing her.

Sighs of relief could be heard across the team, Barf Bag high-five'd Junior, who basically made them go past that round.

4 left

As Team Ice Cube left, the circle closed in and the bottle got even smaller.

"Let's spin!" Four said, the now smaller bottle pointed at Roboty.

"- .-. ..- - ...."

"Roboty has picked truth!" Four told everybody as the Bottle spun around again, picking Blocky as the asker.

"Uhhhhhhh..." Blocky was struggling to find a good question to make them lose points.

"Blocky!" Golf Ball came to help, "I can understand the code Roboty speaks in! Think about something revealing, maybe something that will make the connections with his team worse and I'll be able to say it!" She helped out.

"Well... I don't know! Like... Who's your least favorite contestant in your team? I guess..." Blocky shrugged.

"That's actually not half ba-"

".-. --- -... --- - -.--" Roboty interrupted Golf Ball, which looked disappointed by the answer.

"And BEEP is safe!" Four announced, BEEP started to leave the contestant circle, thankfully, they seemed to be one of the least damaged teams by the challenge.

3 left

"Wait!" Blocky questioned, "What did he say!?"

"He... Just said his own name..." She said as the even smaller bottle spun around... which finally pointed towards Pen.

"Oh... T-Truth..." Pen complied to Liy's earlier instructions, despite he wishing to do a dare instead, killing someone would really not be a big deal, but he simply couldn't risk his reputation.

The bottle pointed towards... well...

"Tee-hee! That's funny!" Bottle said as she got picked, she was an iance member now and Pen looked scared.

"Oh, Right... Pen? I think I owe you an apology... I snapped, and I just

want to be friendly with everyone!" Bottle said in her cheerful voice.

"You... Mean it?" Pen asked.

"Of course, in fact, here's a little gift as an apology... Pen, are you currently in team Death PACT?" Bottle asked him.

"What? Uh, yeah, but how is that-"

"Death PACT is safe! It's all up to iance and A Better Name Than That, And they both have two points!" Four announced.

2 left

"Oh, wow! Thank you so much!" Pen said before he left alongside his team.

"No problem, Pen!" Bottle waved at him.

"WHAT THE HELL DO YOU THINK YOU'RE DOING!?" Pencil looked over at Bottle, she panicked.

"Just being friendly!" Bottle answered, "Pen is not the person that deserves something too hard! He's nice!" she smiled.

"I DO NOT CARE!" she knew she was in danger.

"Who's ready?" Four said as they spun the bottle, perhaps for the last time. The smallest bottle yet pointed towards Match, part of iance.

"So, if iance scores, they're safe! If they don't... Let's be honest, they're probably up for elimination!" Four said.

Match took a deep breath, "Dare" she said, hoping to keep her secrets.

Four spun the bottle again... Robot Flower would be the one to give out the dare.

"Hold on there! We gotta think about something good!" Golf Ball suggested, the team started to throw out ideas between themselves.

Pencil, who was sitting next to Match, approached her, "Match, I don't think we'll be able to survive another elimination, tokens won't

be a thing on this one!"

"I know... Four said they can't dare anything impossible or near-impossible, so... I'll try my best!" Match was ready.

"You'll try your best, you say..." Golf Ball glanced at them from the other side of the circle for a good while.

She looked back at Tennis Ball, "I think I have an idea..." she proceeded to whisper the dare.

"Wow hold on, You sure about that?" Tennis Ball backed away at first.

"Think about everything they've done to us! They deserve it! We must stop them or at least they must weaken their connection now, or else... NO WAY WE'RE GETTING PAST THEM ON THIS SHOW!" Golf Ball convinced her friend to pass over the dare.

Tennis Ball whispered the plan to Basketball, then Basketball to 8-Ball, then 8-Ball to Blocky and, finally, Blocky whispered it to Robot Flower.

"Huh?" The mechanical mind said, confused.

"Look, I dunno, Just do it!" Blocky couldn't explain.

"Okay... Match!" Robot Flower started.

"I dare you to...

...

...to Cheese Pepper on the trip with tanks!...?"

Match's expression changed from one of nervousness to one of confusion, "...What?"

"Yeah! What!? That's not what I said AT ALL!" Golf Ball got mad.

"Must've been a 'Broken telephone' kinda deal" Tennis Ball attempted to explain, "Someone must have misheard the dare while we were

whispering, If not many people!"

"Well, that dare doesn't really make sense so... tell another one or lose a point!" The host advised the team.

"Gah! Screw this!" Golf Ball got up and whispered the dare directly to Robot Flower.

"Ohh, That makes much more sense!" Robot Flower said as she finished listening, Golf Ball sat back down.

"NOW! Match!" Robot Flower continued, "I dare you to...

...

...

...Kiss Pencil on the lips with tounge!"
All of iance gasped.

"Excuse me, WHAT!?" Match was in disbelief.

Pencil felt like she was going to faint, but she regained her posture a bit, "H-Hey! Match and I have been BFFS for years now and there is NO WAY I am losing that status due to a dumb truth or dare game!"

Golf Ball laughed, "I sure know something that will separate you... YOUR ELIMINATION!" She laughed out loud at her own joke.

"Yeah, I don't know if this was a good idea... But how could I ever reject some retribution!" Tennis Ball chimed in.

"Well, you probably shouldn't be talking, love birds!" Match crossed her arms, she was furious.

"F-Four! This can't be right!" Pencil protested.

"I mean, not really near-impossible now, Is it?" Four claimed, the duo started to avoid eye contact as they blushed a strong tone of red, everyone else watched.

"You might or might not run out of time!" Four pressured after a solid

ten seconds of silence.

Match sighed as she put her hand on Pencil's shoulder, they looked at each other.

Match started speaking, "Y-Y-Y'know, this won't be so bad, like, it's like, a mistletoe kinda kiss, Y-yeah! Just, like imagine there's a mistletoe above us right now! Just some dumb christmas thing we'll never talk about!" she attempted to calm her down, truth is they were both just getting worse.

"Y-Yeah! Mistletoe! H-hah!" Pencil was flustered, she knew it was going to happen.

Match took a deep breath and closed her eyes.

"...For the record, this, like, never happened, okay?" She said before she leaned in and kissed Pencil, with tongue, as requested by the opposite team.

A good portion of the contestants looked away in disgust by this point, they weren't really planning this far ahead, the ones that did stare at the duo were able to tell they were getting... a little too carried away.

"...Uhh, Are you both done or...?" Four chimed in after the kiss went on for several seconds.

Both of them opened their eyes wide-open, noticing what they were doing, they quickly took a step back away from each other.

Blocky couldn't stop laughing, "I can't believe you both did that!" he said, "And you went at it too! It could've been wayyyy shorter than-"

"Speak for yourself! You're the one without the immunity!" Pencil interrupted, "T- Those lips tasted great! ...I- Like, They tasted like victory! That kind of great! Not the... Ugh!"

"I'm starting to think that dare was a bad idea, they might have been hoping for that to happen!" Robot Flower suggested.

"And you better start hoping I don't beat you to death!" Match got

furiously flustered.

"I... I guess that's game then! A Better Name Than That is up for elimination!" Four announced, snapping their fingers.

Snap

Audience, Readers! Vote someone from A Better Name Than That you want gone in the comments!

-8-Ball

-Basketball

-Blocky

-Golf Ball

-Grassy

-Tennis Ball

-TV

-Robot Flower

If we get less than 3 votes, it will be contestant voting. Voting ends on **Friday 26th of March**

Remember, you can write dares for us at any given moment! Please refer to episode 1b: "How to make dares" For more information on how to properly write one! If your dare isn't proper, we will add it to our section Truly asked or dared.

Gosh, that was way too much fun for my own good.

Did I really just write ***10687 WORDS!?*** THERE IS NO GOD DAMN

WAY! THAT TIME JUST FLEW BY! Too much fun writing dude.

This might be the longest episode I'll do for a while, it didn't only beat Part-Time Hosting's word record, I SMASHED IT! I thought I was gonna hit a word limit at some point!

I hope I'm making up for the year-long hiatus I had on 2020 with this long ass reads, I was actually thinking about releasing the episode in part 11a and 11b! But that wouldn't be fun now, Wouldn't it?

So yeah, if you're somehow reading this bit, please comment "Eggs Benedict" or I will immediately assume everyone just leaves mid-way to read later and never come back.

Anyways, school are starting in where I live, so episodes might slow down or be trimmed down, not too excited for that...

Sigh, whatcha gonna do about it?

06.30.22 edit: Who cares if I have to study for an exam lol I finished revising two chapters in a single day! Eat it, spanish teacher!!

Now, EXTRA SCENE TIME!

It was late in the afternoon, the sun was already nowhere to be seen.

"And this one goes out to Gelatin... Cheers!" Barf Bag said in a bittersweet tone as she and her team drank their cups of wine.

"You know, This was a good idea!" Donut told Naily, the entire team except for Bracelety went to the now renamed "Team Ice Cube's Steakhouse" to have a drink for Gelatin, just as Naily proposed last

elimination, they were indoors.

"Thanks Donut! Sadly, no one makes those medium rare steaks as well as that guy did..." she lamented.

"Look, I tried, Okay? It's hard to cook when you're as small as me!" Junior protested.

"Hey! It's fine!" Barf Bag tried to not light up an argument, "The important part is that we share a nice time together and you know... It's for Gelatin, Alright?" she smiled.

"That reminds me... What's up with all that Pencil stuff, Naily?" Donut asked.

"Well... From what I understood, apparently, Pencil convinced Bracelety to form an alliance with her by giving her a safety token before the our elimination!" she explained.

"Wait what!?" Donut and the entire team looked surprised.

"Yeah, she used it to get Gelatin eliminated and, in today's elimination, Pencil tried to back-stab Bracelety because she knew we were going to vote for her... But it didn't work, Lightning got one vote more than her!" she continued.

"Wow... Perhaps we thought wrong about Bracelety..." Barf Bag proposed.

Donut disagreed, "Well, she still threw the challenge, Right?"

"Yeah, but like, she wasn't planning to use a token, wasn't she?" Barf Bag responded.

Firey Jr also disagreed, "Well, I still cannot stand her, and we can't exactly vote Pencil out, so... You know"

"It's not like I can't stand her! It's just... she's on the wrong team, she doesn't belong here." Barf Bag retaliated.

"In the team with the strongest bonds in the whole game? Of course she doesn't! And she is never going to form stronger bonds as long as

that Ice Cube is still on the game!" Junior crossed his arms, Barf Bag sighed and didn't respond any further.

"So, Pencil is our enemy now?" Spongy asked.

"She messed with our team, We'll mess with her!" Naily said.

While the team chatted in the steakhouse, outdoors, on the right side, Pencil and Match were leaning against the wall, sitting next to each other, chatting.

"...I don't know what's the matter with Four and their little stupid romance games! Or whatever..." Match was continuing the conversation, crossing her arms.

Pencil laughed, "I know, Right? What's their problem? Can't come up with challenges now... And when they do, they suck so much!"

"I know! Today's challenge was, like, the first one... But, like, three times worse!" Match said.

Pencil didn't answer back, reminding herself of what happened.

Match noticed her blush, "D- Don't think about that now!" she tried to not bring up the topic.

"Agh! Sorry! I- It's just that..." Pencil paused for a second, "...Why would they ask us to do such thing, That's cruel!"

"Maybe..." Match thought about it, "...Maybe they were being mean back?"

Pencil raised an eyebrow "What... What do you mean?"

"Think about it, look at what you're doing lately, Reflect on that for a second! Or are you oblivious?" Match got a tad mad, "First it was Flower, then Gelatin, now it's Lightning, you're causing all of it!"

Pencil didn't respond.

"I know we're, like, partners in crime... But I don't think I can keep up with your plans anymore! I don't want to lose my friends, like, I don't

want everyone to hate my guts!" she crossed her arms.

"B-But, You don't want to lose me... Right?" Pencil asked.

Match sighed, "...Something tells me that I've already lost you..." she frowned

"...H-Huh?" Pencil also frowned.

Match stood up, "I already lost the Pencil I loved..." she said before turning the other way around.

"Today... I didn't kiss Pencil, I kissed you... And I don't know who you are." she told her as she walked away, leaving the dumbfounded Pencil behind.

-end-

Ep. 12 - Brain & Brawn

It was quite the cloudy day in the grasslands, a very unusual sighting. Usually, the sun would shine on the cast, but it looks like that wasn't the case today.

Basketball and Blocky were playing soccer, specifically, a penalty shootout competition. There were no spectators, no prize, it was just to kill some time. Blocky had invited her to the shootout, even though she wasn't the most fond of the sport, she gave it a try.

Basketball kicked the ball towards the goal with precision, yet Blocky managed to save it with his edge.

"Dang it!" Basketball exclaimed.

"Yes! That's still 2-0 up for me!" Blocky celebrated.

"Yeah, uh, again!" Basketball looked a bit exasperated, "Maybe for like the fifth time in a row!" she said, referring to the other match ups they played.

Blocky laughed, "Well, I gotta give you credit, you don't have arms to catch anything..."

"Exactly! It's unfair!" Basketball said as she switched sides with Blocky.

"Then what are we supposed to play!? Football? Handball? Basketball? You can't even play those!"

"Hmph!" Basketball said at the goalie's position, getting ready to block a shot.

"That's what I thought!" Blocky said, a bit distracted, he shoot the ball from the penalty spot and failed, hitting the left post of the goal, the

ball started rolling to the opposite side.

"The comeback! It's real!" Basketball joked around, they both laughed it up as Blocky went to pick up the ball. As he approached it, Blocky noticed a figure flying towards them, as it got closer, Blocky actually noticed it was two people.

"Hi Blocky!" Grassy said in his usual cheerful tone, "Can I join you guys?"

Basketball approached them, "Wow, Grassy! What are you doing?" she asked, noticing Grassy was sitting on top of Puffball, who was lifting him off to the ground.

"Well, y'know," Puffball started, "I took Grassy on a tour through the world for the dare, he's such a cute kid! How can you NOT grow fond of him?" she said, smiling.

"Yeah!" Grassy smiled, "Puffy took Grassy to places! Like the Goiky Canal, The Snowy Snow, The Gigantic Oven, Davidland, Yoyle City, Mount Goiky-"

"Wowowow, did you just say Davidland? That place is dangerous!" Basketball interrupted Grassy, looking a bit worried.

"It was alright!" Puffball said, "We just took a peek at it! Grassy held a good grip of me the entire ride!" she calmed Basketball down.

"Wait, did Grassy just call you Puffy? I thought you hated that!" Blocky questioned.

"It's nice when he says it, not you!" she argued back.

"Well, It's good to know you both are becoming friends!" Basketball said, she really really happy to see Grassy this happy.

"That reminds me, Cake at Stake is today right?" Puffball asked, "No way I'm letting another friend get eliminated! Have any of you figured out anything you can do?"

"Well, we can't use tokens, and It's not like I have any with me" Basketball answered.

"Actually, if there's not enough votes, I think we'll go directly to contestant voting, so, maybe, we should come up with someone to vote for, All three of us!" Blocky suggested.

"Hm, My vote is on Golf Ball!" Basketball said almost instantly, Blocky put up a smirk, agreeing silently.

"Grassy doesn't want to vote Golf Ball!" The small figure frowned, Everyone else looked shocked.

"What? Why would you not vote Golf Ball?" Blocky looked curious.

"She deserves a second chance!" Grassy crossed his arms, "Plus, She's been really nice to Grassy lately!" Everyone looked shocked again.

"Nice? GB?" Blocky asked once again.

"Yeah! One time Grassy really wanted a Bubbly Pop from the vending machine, and Golf Ball bought it for Grassy!" he put up a wide smile, everyone else giggled a bit.

"Well, You heard him! Vote someone else!" Puffball exclaimed with firmness.

"What? But I want to vote that Bossy Bi- ...Bot! Bossy Bibot!" Blocky protested.

"If Grassy ends up out because you decide to not cooperate I'll make sure you regret it!" Puffball threatened them both, "Stapy is quite the troublemaker, so I wouldn't mess around!" she continued.

They had to take a decision.

-

https://youtu.be/W5q7Fs9ddzg

"CONTESTANTS!" Four exclaimed, "Missed me?" they were met with silence.
"...I said, MISSED ME!?" they repeated, a bit angrier, this time, the contestants in danger started to say yes, probably to avoid a screech, but that didn't matter to Four.

"Anyways, Today's cake will be a- huh?" Four looked over at the plate, it was empty, only crumbs remained.

"WHO STOLE THE CAKE!?" Four rambled, "Gah! Bastards! Whatever! I guess you get crumbs of cake today! Don't blame me!" They announced as they looked towards the disappointed crowd.

"Anyways... We got no votes, for the first time since episode two... hmph..." Four grunted, "So... You know the deal, voting booth, write on paper, leave it there, I'll read" Four told the contestants as they lined up to vote, perfect, looks like the trio would execute their plan after all.

-

"Okay!" Four said as the contestants walked back to their spots, "Here we go! If you get a crumb, you're safe!" They kept going as they held eight pieces of paper.

"Blocky, you tried your best in this challenge and threw smart dares throught, enjoy your safety!" Four threw a crumb of cake towards Blocky, who smirked as it hit his face.

"Basketball! You gave your team a point with a moderately revealing question! So you're safe as well!" Basketball smiled as a crumb hit her face as well, looking over at Blocky.

"Robot Flower! Despite technically giving the team the loss, It really wasn't your fault wasn't it? You're safe, zero votes for you!" They threw a crumb of cake at her robotic head.

"Grassy? You didn't particularly do any good for your team this challenge, But you've saved them before, so you probably deserve the 0 vote mark as well!" Four threw a crumb his way, which he actually caught and ate, Basketball and Blocky looked relieved.

"Tennis Ball, despite your arguably coward attitude, I guess people here enjoy your presence... Because you got no votes as well!" Four announced, he also looked relieved.

"That leaves us with 8-Ball, Golf Ball and TV, all with at least one vote each! Now, It's finally time to read the votes I have right here!"

Four announced, Tennis Ball started to worry again.

The host started to say the votes out loud, one by one.

"8-Ball!"

"Golf Ball!"

"TV!"

One vote for each.

"Golf Ball!"

"8-Ball!"

The rivals currently tied in votes looked at each other. It looks like their past hadn't been completely settled yet.

"Golf Ball! That's three votes GB, Two votes 8-Ball, 1 vote TV!" Tennis Ball felt his heart ache as there were two more votes to go.

"...TV..." Four said as they threw another piece of paper, now there was only one remaining.

"And the last vote...

...

...TV! It's a tie!" Four threw a crumb over at 8-Ball, "Looks like we're having a tiebreaker!" They announced, Tennis Ball sighed in relief, but it wasn't over yet.

"NO! It can't end this way!" Golf Ball exclaimed, TV simply displayed a thumbs down on his screen.

"So, everyone that isn't part of the tie must cast their vote, this time, with your own voice, out loud! No anonymity!" Four explained, "We'll go in alphabetical order, so, 8-Ball, you go first!"

"Golf Ball!" 8-Ball slightly broke out of his monotone voice as he casted his vote, it was one vote for GB already.

"Basketball, you're up next!" Four asked.

It was a tricky situation, Grassy wasn't in danger anymore, she wasn't exactly fond of Golf Ball, hell, Almost nobody in the game was, she could take the opportunity right there.

But she glanced over at her teammates, noticing Grassy staring at her, maybe attempting to remind her what he wished for earlier.

Basketball sighed, "...Sorry TV..." It was tied once again.

"Huh? Basketball?" 8-ball looked confused, "I-I thought-" he wasn't expecting that, he thought Golf Ball was going to lose the tiebreaker for sure.

Basketball, in an attempt to not disappoint one of her friends, ended up disappointing another one, it was an impossible choice. Four interrupted any train of thought going through anyone's head by asking Blocky to vote, who looked a bit dumbfounded. He was planning to vote Golf Ball right away, but now, he wasn't so sure.

"Eh....." Blocky thought about it, definitely influenced by his friend's decision, "...Screw it, TV it is" It was 2-1, 8-Ball looked even more confused than before.

Grassy smiled. He really hadn't told them, but the vending machine situation wasn't the only reason he wanted Golf Ball to stay, he really wasn't sure *why* he wanted him to stay though, it was difficult to describe.

"Grassy?" Four asked for his vote.

Grassy stood there and contemplated the situation, since it was a given that Tennis Ball wouldn't vote for his best friend, it was basically the vote to decide it all. Once again, he thought about why exactly he wanted Golf Ball to stay in the game.

As he kept thinking to himself, the other contestants grew impatient, "Uh..." Basketball grunted, a bit nervously.

Grassy couldn't come up with a real reason, but, alas, he trusted his gut, "Grassy votes for TV!" He said. Tennis Ball, knowing his friend

wasn't going anywhere, sighed in relief. Golf Ball looked shocked, she didn't feel like she deserved it, but she was 3-1 up and it was almost game.

"It's gonna be difficult for TV! So... Robot Flower? Vote?" Four announced.

"Even though chances are slim, I gotta stick with my fellow mechanical mind, I'm voting Golf Ball!" Robot Flower extended the ceremony.

"Tennis Ball, cast the final vote, if you vote Golf Ball, TV is out of the game, if you vote for TV, there will be another tiebreaker"

Golf Ball sighed in relief, "Wow, I really thought I was out, I can't believe I survived that!"

"Actually..." Tennis Ball replied.

"...I'm voting Golf Ball!" he said outloud.

"WHAT!?" Golf Ball was shocked once again, this time, almost as if a stake went right through her heart.

"I'm kidding!" Tennis Ball laughed, "I vote TV!"

"I- UM- UH- DON'T SCARE ME LIKE THAT EVER AGAIN!!" Golf Ball raged as her friend laughed.

"What a prank! But you know who's not laughing?" The host began to speak, "Probably TV! You're out by 4 votes to 2!" Four made their final announcement as they threw the last crumb of cake at the dizzy Golf Ball.

TV displayed a '>:(' emoticon on his screen, "I swear- you all- have- no idea- of- what- you're doing!" he played cut up BFDI clips that formed the sentence before he got sucked into the EXIT. No one was particularly happy about TV's elimination, no one thought he was a necessarily bad contestant to hang out with, but sadly for him, other stronger bonds stayed true to their word enough to get him out first, he had been outnumbered.

"Oh, I feel bad now!" Basketball frowned.

"Grassy! Why didn't you vote me!?" Golf Ball asked, curious.

"Remember when you got Grassy a Bubbly Pop?" Grassy smiled back at Golf Ball.

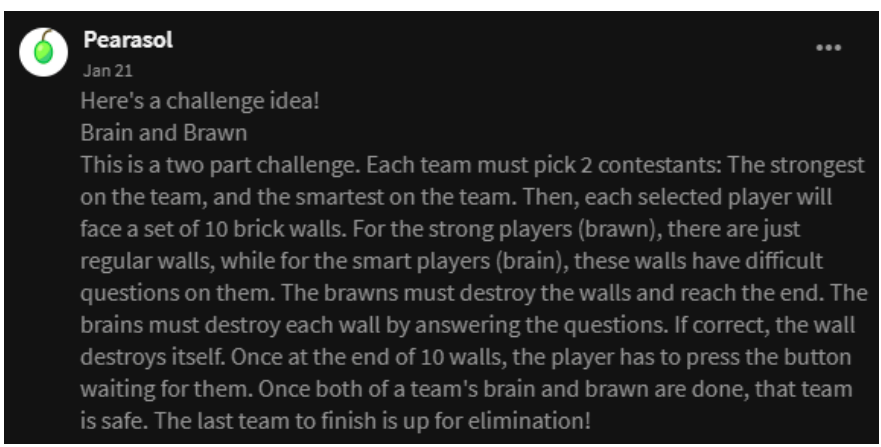
Golf Ball looked even more confused, "W-Wha? That wasn't even my money!"

"Can confirm..." Tennis Ball commented, rolling his eyes.

"Gah! That was so useless then!" Blocky crossed his arms, he couldn't believe he missed such an opportunity, yet, Grassy stood firm with his decision.

"Maybe you won't regret your decision if i tell you about today's challenge!" Four told them all as they snapped their fingers, instantly teleporting all contestants to one place.

"We're back with the dares! This one comes from Pearasol!"


Pearasol
Jan 21
Here's a challenge idea!
Brain and Brawn
This is a two part challenge. Each team must pick 2 contestants: The strongest on the team, and the smartest on the team. Then, each selected player will face a set of 10 brick walls. For the strong players (brawn), there are just regular walls, while for the smart players (brain), these walls have difficult questions on them. The brawns must destroy the walls and reach the end. The brains must destroy each wall by answering the questions. If correct, the wall destroys itself. Once at the end of 10 walls, the player has to press the button waiting for them. Once both of a team's brain and brawn are done, that team is safe. The last team to finish is up for elimination!

"A few tweaks later... Here's the final version of this challenge.

Each team has to pick one 'Brain' and one 'Brawn' for their team, then all the teams will go all at the same time through the challenge, two sets of TEN walls per team!

The brain will be able to destroy the walls and proceed by answering questions while the brawn will have to use brute force! The team that takes the most time to destroy all the walls and step in the winning zone will be up for elimination!

And by the way, the walls get harder the further you go!" Four explained the rules, the teams gathered together to pick their members.

-

"This should be straight-forward!" Golf Ball told her teammates, "I should go as the Brain and Robot Flower should go as the Brawn!"

"I'd be up to the challenge!" Robot Flower agreed.

"Actually..." 8-ball protested her decision, "I would like to be Brawn!"

The smaller figure raised an eyebrow, "What? How could you possibly-"

"And who are you to tell me otherwise?" 8-ball insisted, "Team leader? Most people here would probably prefer me!"

"8-ball! I thought we had settled this!" Golf Ball responded as she gritted her teeth.

"Until you don't start to see me as a valuable member, Then nothing's settled!" 8-ball opposed, "I challenge you, whoever gets through the walls first is the team leader!"

As the rest of the team watched the two argue, Tennis Ball looked especially worried, "Umm... Aren't you both taking this too far-"

"Fine! I'll accept if that means we move through faster!" Golf Ball accepted the challenge, Tennis Ball sighed in disappointment.

-

"Hmm, I think we should send out Black Hole as brawn, he could easily go through the walls!" Pillow proposed.

"Sure, I'll do it" Black Hole responded.

"Smart idea!" Tree joined in, "Would you mind going as brain, Pillow?" he wondered.

"Not at all!" Pillow smiled, taking out a notepad and a pencil, getting ready for whatever the challenge had to offer.

"I guess that settles it then, Good luck to you two!" An enthusiast Liy said.

-

iance was more separated than ever, the team was completely fractured, they didn't even meet up to decide who would go. Pencil was completely alone now, Match was alone as well.

Bubble and Ruby's friendship, however, didn't crack under the pressure, they were together, unsure of what to do.

"I can't believe this!" Ruby crossed her arms, "Snowball, Lightning and Flower could've all been easy brawns!"

"Yoy! And... I'm not very smort oither... or strong" Bubble lamented, the duo was running out of ideas until someone stepped in.

"Hmm, well, since I'm back, might as well try and help!" Bottle said, which heard their conversation.

"But how?" Ruby questioned.

Bottle shrugged, "Well, I don't think I'm fit for either role either, but maybe I can bring the team together to decide!" she answered, she had not gotten herself in a feud with anyone there so far, "Bubble? Have you tried talking to Fanny?"

"Oh, I really have not! I should ask hoir!" Bubble got up and walked towards Fanny, which was a bit far away.

"In the meantime...." Bottle continued, "I think I could ask Pencil or Match to be brawn if you don't want to!" she offered Ruby.

"Well, I really don't want to... So thank you!" Ruby didn't turn down the offer, giving her a thumbs up.

Bottle walked towards Match first, which was the closest out of the two, "Hey Match!" Bottle spoke out, "Do you think you could be the brawn for our team?"

"..." Match took a bit to respond, she was a tad distracted looking at the other teams, their teamwork caught her attention.

"...Match?" Bottle asked again, a bit more worried.

"..H-Huh? Couldn't you get someone more fit for the job? Like Lightning or something?" she said as she kept looking over at other teams.

"...Lightning got out last time..." Bottle sounded even more worried.

Match finally turned to face Bottle, she looked exasperated, "Okay... I'll do it" she desisted, Bottle gave a thumbs up and walked back to Ruby, now sitting next to Fanny.

"So?" Ruby asked.

"Match's brawn, what about Fanny?" Bottle looked at Bubble.

"She's gonna be broain!" Bubble smiled while looking over at Fanny, who didn't look too pleased.

-

"Well, We need to leave Bracelety out of this one!" Junior exclaimed while looking at his teammates, Bracelety had re-incorporated back into the circle.

"Yeah, not just because the Gelatin stuff, but I don't think you'd be fit for either role, I think I should be the Brain!" Donut explained calmly.

Bracelety sighed, but nodded at his statement, she decided to walk away from the team.

"Wait, You promised that you would include me on the next

challenge!" Spongy protested, looking to be a protagonist.

"Well..." Barf Bag questioned if he was capable, "You're not really a strong contestant, I don't think you could be brawn..."

"Then let me be brain! I'm really good at trivia!" Spongy attempted to convince the team.

Donut stepped up, "You know what? Sure! I mean, we excluded you from the dodgeball game... It's only fair" he gave up his position.

"Then I wanna be brawn!" Naily was filled with enthusiasm, "We will make a great team! I'll stab those walls until they crumble!"

"I guess that settles it then, Good luck to you two!" Barf Bag ended the meet up.

-

Everyone in The Losers knew who should they pick for the challenge, so they grouped around him.

"Wow, Calm down there! This is a challenge for two!" Loser exclaimed, "I think I'll be the brawn, but we gotta pick someone else!"

"Pick me! Pick me!" Cake jumped in his place, wanting to give Loser company.

"Eh.." Eggy stepped in, "I think I'd be a better fit on this role, Loser!" she tried to take the opportunity, the rest of the team stepped back, leaving Eggy and Cake to fight for the role.

"Well, I think I should go!" Cake argued, looking at Eggy.

Eggy looked back at him, "I'm sorry, but I'd also like to win the challenge, I'm confident I'll do well!"

"Didn't you say you wanted to win the BFDI by doing nothing? Then let me GO!" Cake attacked.

"Don't you dare bring that up, Cake! I don't agree with that anymore!" Eggy looked mad, "I think Loser should pick instead!" Loser froze in

place, he didn't want to do this.

"NO!" Cake protested, "I'm not letting Loser do that! I know he doesn't want to!" he let out a sigh, "You can go, Eggy. I'll just watch you guys... Sorry..."

Eggy looked confused, but Loser looked grateful, "Thank you, Cake! You are a really good teammate!" he said, Cake felt proud as he stepped away.

Eggy regained her senses, "Uh... Sure, I'll take it... I guess..." she said, not expecting Cake to give the position up like that.

-

"Ok foodies, Let's pick!" Stapy told the team.

"Oh! Oh! I want to be brawn!" Marker raised his hand, nobody was quite convinced though.

Puffball decided to voice the worries, "Don't you think Bell should go? She seems... More tough, Y-Y'know?"

"Just trust me!" Marker pleaded, "I promise I have a plan! I'll do so great!" once again, no one looked convinced, except for one person.

"Oh!" Yellow Face said, "I think I know what you're going for!" Marker eyes widened.

"You're so smart Yellow Facey!" Marker said with excitement, "You should absolutely be the brain!"

"I can't BELIEVE we're sending out these two to do the challenge!" Eraser crossed his arms, "There's no way!"

"I mean, if they're so confident... Why not?" Stapy shrugged, Eraser walked off, not convinced at all.

-

"Well, Let's get thinking!" Nickel proposed to the team.

"Well, I know who can go through some walls in no time!" Balloony said, looking over at Rocky, "Right lil' guy?" he smiled, Rocky vomited on his face.

"I think I should go as brain! I've scored well on a test all the way back in BFDI thre-"

"Okay, okay!" Nickel interrupted Leafy, "Rocky and Leafy then!"

"Ehh, I gkinda wganted to be ze brain..." Cloudy lamented, but Leafy stood firm on his position.

"Don't sweat it!" Leafy told him, "I got this!"

-

GABOP was struggling to choose their teammates, Gaty convinced everyone to use Dora as the brawn to charge through the set of walls, however, they had a hard time picking a brain, there was a bit of back and forth between two of the teammates.

That was until someone joined in.

"I THINK ICE CUBE SHOULD GO!" Bracelety ran up to the team, suddenly joining the argument.

"AH!" Gaty got a bit scared, "...Bracelety!?" she wondered what Bracelety was doing there.

"Long story..." Lollipop started, "Since she helped Ice Cube so much, her own team started to disown her... So I and Icy teamed up with her and... she's kinda like the eighth member now" she explained to the team, Bracelety was infamous for being an Ice Cube super-fan for a while now, so the rest of the team knew about her in advance.

"YAY!!" Bracelety celebrated, "I'M TEAMING WITH MY IDOL!"

"Okay, I get it, But... An alliance? With this... her!?" Gaty questioned.

"Don't worry!" Lollipop attempted to calm down a displeased team, "She will be an important asset, she's ACTUALLY willing to throw just for this team, Trust me!"

"Uhh..." Ice Cube started to speak,"I don't think I can be brain, though... I'm not confident" she explained, referring to Bracelety's suggestion.

"YOU TOTALLY SHOULD THOUGH!" Bracelety insisted.

"Ice Cube is not as incredible as you think, freak-o!" Lollipop jumped in.

"Hey! That wasn't nice at all!" Gaty continued to argue with Lollipop to try gain a spot in the challenge.

"Hey! I'm teaming with her, not living her facade!" Lollipop crossed her arms.

"Okay!" Taco chimed in, "We're running out of time, so uh... just... let Ice Cube pick someone! How about that?" everyone except for Ice Cube nodded to her suggestion, trying to end the situation quickly.

"Uh..." Ice Cube was thrown off a bit, but she thought quickly, "How about... Gaty?"

"Yes! Thank you! Finally!" Gaty looked relieved.

Lollipop kept her arms closed, "Not the wisest decision..." she protested.

"...Revenge!" Ice Cube put up a grin.

Lollipop raised an eyebrow, "Revenge? Revenge for what!?"

"Remember what you told me before the final dodgeball match all that time ago?" Ice Cube said, Teardrop nodded to her statement in agreement.

The tallest figure got a tad angrier, "I cannot believe you're still salty about one dumb joke that doesn't even matter anymore! You know I'm smarter!"

"WHAT JOKE?" Bracelety asked.

"...Nothing, forget about it" Lollipop responded, uncrossing her arms.

-

"All teams done?" Four asked as everyone nodded, they proceeded to snap their fingers, making the grass below them die.

"STEP OFF THE DEAD GRASS!" Four instructed, everyone ran away from the large brown spot in the ground as it slowly sank, creating a gigantic hole.

Inside that hole, eight sets of twenty brick walls emerged from the ground, each set matching a team's color. Brains had to get through the walls from south to north and Brawns had to go from north to south, eventually, when two members of the same team finished destroying the walls, they would meet up on the middle 'winning zone', declaring safety.

In the brawn's side, each wall looked like it was made out of brick, but in reality, they were all different materials, with only the last wall being made out of real brick.

In the brain's side, all of the walls were made out of real brick with each one having a piece of paper taped onto it, each paper had a different question of increasing difficulty.

Overall, it was a big arena.

With another snap of their fingers, all the chosen contestants were teleported to their respective starting positions, the brains in the south side and the brawns in the north side, everyone with ten walls in front of them.

Surrounding the arena were the rest of the contestants, ready to watch the challenge play out.

"GO!" Four raised their fist up in the air.

Contestants immediately began working in both sides, either destroying or solving the questions put in front of them.

Golf Ball looked at her wall, the piece of paper read out '37 + 50'

She laughed, "87!" the brick wall suddenly crumbled down by itself,

letting Golf Ball pass to the next stage as the rest of the brains watched.

The next wall reads '32 + 50/2' she giggled again, "What is this? Primary school? It's 57!" she exclaimed, proceeding further.

'3/3 + 29 + 8*216-100/2' The next wall reads, "1708!" She exclaimed after just a few seconds, proceeding into the fourth wall.

'Solve for X: 3x + 64 + 4(2x + 5) = 0' The fourth one said, "Hm..." She took a bit more time, "It's -10!" Golf Ball solved the problem anyways, and quite easily, proceeding through the walls faster than anyone else.

On the brawn side, the first wall was made out of glass, which allowed nearly everyone to get through really quick.

Black Hole, however, had a trick up his non-existent sleeve, and a pretty obvious one at that; he quite literally just flew to the finish line, sucking in all of the walls in his way, making himself the first one to complete the challenge.

The second set of walls were made out of foam, contestants simply ripped it apart until they were able to proceed, armless contestants bit chunks until they were able to pass.

Besides Black Hole, the race for first place seemed to be pretty tied up, with Loser on the lead after getting past the third wall made out of hollow, easily breakable wood.

Dora, however, hadn't gone through a single wall yet, she just got ready to charge against all of them at once. Gaty had picked her knowing she would do that, however, it raised a bit of suspicion in the team.

"Hmm..." Lollipop raised an eyebrow as she looked down with the rest of the team, "Why did we let Gaty pick Dora again?"

"Remember what happened in the BFB EleveEIGHTn challenge?" Saw asked, trying to make Lollipop remember about the time Dora charged through the stairs to win the team immunity.

"What? BFB Eight or Eleven? Speak clearly!" Lollipop said.

"I said BFB EleveEIGHTTNn!" Saw struggled to speak, Lollipop laughed.

"Stop messing around with Saw!" Taco intervened, yet Lollipop just kept laughing.

The brawns went through more hollow materials with each wall being increasingly more difficult, Marker and Match struggling the most out of everyone else.

Rocky started to vomit acid at the walls to pass through more easily, eventually getting him to the end before the rest. Naily also started to stab the walls with her body to destroy them easily and 8-Ball tackled the walls by rolling up to them, he was determined to finish the task quickly to reach the end before his rival.

His rival, of course, was Golf Ball, who was already on the seventh wall and close to completion, 'Find the length of side AB' was the transcript of the paper, with an image of an isosceles triangle attached to it, Golf Ball was starting to slow down as the questions got increasingly harder to complete, 'No way someone else is getting through this!' she thought to herself, but she couldn't help but notice all the other walls for the other teams were completely different questions, even some that weren't related to the math she was going through. Besides all of this, Golf Ball focused on maintaining her lead as the rest of the contestants struggled.

Leafy was in the fourth wall, she was also getting math questions, however, she found them really difficult to solve without a sheet of paper and a pencil to write notes down,she was too scared to ask Four for one too.

Besides Golf Ball, Yellow Face and Pillow leaded the brains, both of them at wall number six, Pillow getting Astronomy and Biology questions while Yellow Face was getting Geography and Marketing, the contestants didn't know, but Four had personalized the questions to every contestant's skill set, just to make things more interesting.

"I can't believe Yellow Face is doing so good!" Eraser said while

sitting down next to his team.

"You really don't trust someone who can get you to buy a piece of gum for 7 quintillion dollars?" Foldy asked rhetorically.

Bell, however, was still not too faithful, "I think I would be doing better than Marker if I was there, though..." she lamented, but she hoped he still had some sort of secret weapon to get through the challenge, because he was currently last place... besides Dora, that is.

Back to the brains, Spongy, Gaty and Eggy were all doing decently good, positioning themselves between the fifth and third wall, Spongy got trivia questions, which was perfect for him.

Fanny, however, wasn't doing so well, she sat in last place at wall number two.

'How long in kilometers is the Goiky canal?' the paper reads, she knew the answer in miles, but not in kilometers. Fanny threw around random numbers hoping to hit the correct answer eventually, after all, there were no consequences for being wrong.

Eventually, though, she managed to solve it and move on, but she had to hurry up.

Back to the brawns, Loser was already at the last wall, made out of real bricks. He was pulling out every punch and kick he knew to crack up the wall until, eventually, he destroyed it, walking into the middle of the arena as his team chanted his name. Now he only had to wait for Eggy to finish as well.

Also close to completion was Naily, currently on wall number eight, stabbing the foundation so it could fall down, her strategy was working pretty well.

Someone that wasn't having so much luck, however, was 8-ball, whose energy started to run out as his tackling didn't seem to work on sturdier walls, he was starting to get tired at wall number six.

But with even less luck, Match and Marker were both at the fourth wall, punching endlessly with little to no results, it seems like it was a lost cause for iance since, at this point, as Fanny wasn't doing well

on the other side either.

The team looked concerned, their only hope was for Marker to somehow do worse.

That hope would soon run into the ground, Marker stopped punching and took a step back, "I think it's time for my plan!" he said as he started to dig down the dirt below him at an ungodly speed, he proceeded to skip every wall put up by Four until he emerged out of the ground in the middle of the arena.

Both him and the team looked up at Four, concerned to know if this was even allowed.

"...Y'know what, screw it, I'll allow it!" The host said.

"Wow! I shouldn't have doubted Marker" Puffball said as she looked down at the arena.

Upon hearing Four's words, 8-Ball and Match immediately started digging, 8-Ball used his large tongue to dig up big chunks of the ground, even though he didn't have a fraction of the speed Marker did, it was still more efficient than the other strategy.

Match, however, didn't have much luck, she only had her hands to dig and she was going at the same speed than before, if not slower. Once she realized, she tried something else, jumping up to see if she could go up the wall instead.

"Look, Taco!" Lollipop pointed at Match, "She's jumping over a wall! Reminds me of you!"

"That's NOT FUNNY!" Taco didn't enjoy the joke.

As this happened, Golf Ball was currently at the ninth wall, the math equation she had to solve barely even included numbers at this point, it was a big, long monstrosity. She wrote down notes in the dirt below her to help herself get through this one.

As she neared completion she heard a wall behind her get destroyed, it was Death PACT's set. Pillow walked into the ninth question, looking very focused.

This threw off Golf Ball a bit, even though she was going at an excellent pace, somehow, Pillow managed to pick it up. Where the questions really that unfair? Or did Pillow simply know a lot?

Still behind all of them was Fanny, currently at the fourth wall.

'Which team lost in AoDFB 6: Secret Tally?' the paper read.

"I hate trivia!" she complained to herself up until she got an idea. Fanny simply said every team name until she landed on the correct answer.

"Uhh, BEEP! A Better Name Than That! Eh, The Losers!" The wall crumbled, Fanny was relieved she got through one of them fairly easily.

'Which team placed second to last on BFB 11?'

"I know that one! Death PACT!" Fanny positioned herself at the sixth wall, now sharing last place with Eggy, she had a chance.

Back in the ninth wall, Golf Ball finally got the answer to the equation in the paper.

"Hold on... Are you kidding me? The answer is... 4!" The wall before her got destroyed, she managed to get to the tenth wall first, but she had to hurry up.

She read the question on the last paper.

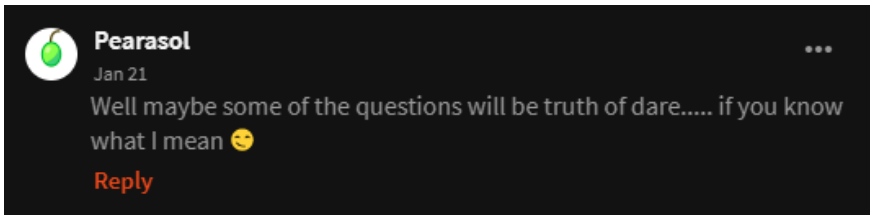
'Did you compete against 8-Ball to prove you're worthy of leadership? Or is there another reason?' was written on the last paper taped on the wall.

"What kind of question is this!?" she looked at Four, expecting another equation.

Four laughed, "Surprise! The last question on the Brain's side is an Ask or Dare question!"

"That has nothing to do with intellect! This is ridiculous!" she argued.

"Hey! Don't blame me!" Four said, "This was actually a suggestion from Pearasol!"



"Hmph! How could they betray the basis of their own challenge!" Golf Ball protested again, but it was no use.

Back to the Brawns, Naily stabbed through the last brick wall, aiming for its foundation; the cement gluing the bricks together.

Her plan worked, she managed to knock down enough bricks to force her way through the wall, landing in the middle area, now she only had to wait for Spongy.

8-Ball had no idea how well he was doing, he did not know he was going under the eighth wall, he decided to not dig up to see if he made it yet as he thought that would be a waste of time, he just kept digging until he thought he had finished.

Match, however, wasn't having that much luck, after minutes of jumping she plummeted to the floor in defeat, laying against the wall as she looked at the sky, dead last... Except for Dora, that is.

All of iance was looking at her.

"Did she really just give up!?" Ruby said, "Well, If she wants to lose then so be it!" she crossed her arms and walked away, still resented by Flower's elimination.

"Ruby!" Bubble looked behind her, "Match isn't that bad! I swoear!" following her, Bottle also followed.

Match couldn't help but hear the gossip coming from outside, she glanced at her team looking down at her, she couldn't hear what they were saying, the only thing she noticed was that Ruby, Bubble and

Bottle all walked away, she felt terrible.

The only person that stood there was Pencil, sitting a bit far away from the other three, looking over at Match until she suddenly walked away as well.

Match felt fury build up inside herself, she sat up and started to punch and kick the wall before her as hard as possible until she finally broke it, she immediately went onto the next one and kept it going, everything she could think about was Pencil, her 'BFF' had given up on her, things had changed, Hadn't they? Match took advantage of her rage and adrenaline to try win the challenge.

Truth was Pencil just left to search for tokens, she though Match had given up, and since they weren't allied anymore, she had no time to waste.

-

Golf Ball was still at the tenth wall.

"What is Golf Ball doing!?" Basketball said, worried, "That isn't a math question, Is it?"

"This is what I saved you for!?" Blocky screamed at her, Golf Ball didn't look back.

"Grassy thinks you still made the correct decision!" Grassy told Blocky.

"What do you mean Grassy?" Blocky got angrier, "Who cares about a stupid vending machine? What was I thinking!?"

"Well, That's not the only reason Grassy wanted to save GB..." he admitted, Blocky and Basketball glanced at her, confused.

"What!?" They both asked.

Grassy looked over at Golf Ball, "Grassy has... A feeling that Golf Ball shouldn't get out yet... But Grassy finds it... hard to explain!"

The response gave them more questions than answers.

"Well, I'm grateful you thought that!" Tennis Ball joined the conversation to thank Grassy.

Grassy eyes widened as he looked back at Tennis Ball.

"...What?" Tennis Ball was weirded out.

"...Grassy knows now!" he said as he put up a smile, "I wouldn't want to make you sad! You and Golf Ball are like Peanut Butter and Jelly! Inseparable!" he explained in a very innocent tone.

Tennis Ball looked thrown off by the answer, "W-What?" he asked, flustered.

Blocky laughed, "Wow, even Grassy picks that up!"

As the conversation went on, Golf Ball noticed the team was distracted and took the opportunity to take down the wall.

"Uh, Fine! I tricked 8-Ball to challenge me to make him more confident!" The wall got a crack, but it wasn't strong enough to tear itself apart.

"Why isn't it working!?" she screamed at Four, catching her team's attention.

"It won't work if you only say half truths!" Four responded.

"Gah!" Golf Ball said, "I was also trying to impress my team! Okay!?" she shouted at the wall, which formed a bigger crack.

"...I-I was trying to impress one of them!" Golf Ball continued, the crack got even bigger.

"Fine!" Golf Ball got mad, "You want me to use my brain? I'll use it alright!" She went head first against the wall, completely knocking it down.

As soon as Golf Ball stepped into the middle, a tongue emerged from the ground right in front of her. 8-Ball, who heard Golf Ball scream nearby from below the ground, started to dig up as quickly as possible, emerging from the ground in front of her, when he got

there, he coughed up dirt.

"Hey! You were cheating!" Golf Ball protested, looking at her rival.

"Hey! Rules are rules! I was working smarter, not harder!" he argued back.

"But you were in the brawn's side! You WERE supposed to work harder!"

"Hey! You cheated too! I heard you knock down the wall!"

"That last question wasn't even a test of my intellect!" she kept arguing, "Plus, if you think I cheated, I just got through one wall 'Cheating' how many walls did YOU skip?"

8-Ball sighed in defeat, "Look" he returned to sounding monotonous, "I don't want to lead the team, I just... wish you picked me more for your plans and all that stuff" he frowned, Golf Ball kept listening.

"And... I just want to contribute to the team more! I wanted to prove that! But clearly... I haven't... You're smarter..." he lamented.

"Well, clearly, I'm very smart, Because my plan worked!" Golf Ball put up a smirk.

"What... What do you mean?" 8-Ball asked.

"And A Better Name Than That is first safe! How sweet!" Four announced, looking down at Golf Ball and 8-Ball.

7 left

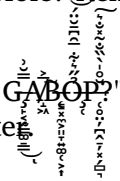
"Wow..." 8-Ball said as he looked at Four, "Wait, You planned this?"

"I knew you were going to challenge me if I dismissed you again! Clearly, it got the best of you, even though Robot Flower would've done it quicker, I thought it would be a priority to build up your character and confidence!" she explained, 8-Ball looked dumbfounded.

-

Pillow finally got to the tenth wall, it reads 'Which contestant still in the game hates you the most out of everyone else?'

"What?" she questioned, "I don't know... Pen? Black Hole? Remote? Anyone on Death PACT?" the wall didn't crack.



"Anyone on Free Food? Team Ice Cube? The Losers? GAVBOP?" The wall got a crack as soon as Pillow mentioned the latter.

"...Lollipop? I was hungry once..." nothing.

"...Teardrop?" Pillow guessed again, the wall finally tore apart, allowing her to step into the middle. Even though she was a bit weirded out by the answer, she still did it anyways.

"And Death PACT is safe!" Four announced.

"Wow, You did pretty good" Black Hole told her.

"Thanks for the compliment! You also did it really fast! Well, for obvious reasons... But still!" She complimented back.

6 left

Right after Pillow declared safety, Yellow Face managed to get to the tenth wall thanks to his knowledge on marketing.

'What were you planning to do to Golf Ball?' The piece of paper reads.

Yellow Face sighed, "She tried to infiltrate to our now defunct secret non-object group!

We were planning to use one of my products to remove her memory of ever entering to our lair.

But... There's a major flaw... That machine deletes up to a month worth of memories, so we had to wait to release her!" he explained, the wall tore itself apart. He stepped into the middle to meet Marker.

"Free Food is safe!" Four announced.

5 left

Next up was Spongy, who managed to get to the final wall a few minutes after Yellow Face thanks to his extensive trivia knowledge.

Spongy read the paper taped to the last wall out loud, "Do you feel left out by your team often?" Spongy reads, his team noticed as they watched closely.

"...Sometimes, for example, in that impostor challenge... But I know they didn't mean it, They're my friends! Plus, Bracelety is left out more often than me!" he said with pride, tearing the wall apart and stepping into the middle.

"And Team Ice Cube is also safe! Four teams left!" Four announced.

4 left

"Aw! You really think that?" Naily said as he saw Spongy step in.

"Of Course!" he replied, "I've never felt more welcome in a team! People were always used to exclude me from everything they do, like Woah Bunch... Or the Squishy Cherries... You guys are different! You all let me do this challenge! You invited me to a drink!" Spongy smiled, "Thank you, really!"

"Well, whatever those 'Squishy Cherries' or 'Woah Bunch' guys were, They clearly can't see how awesome everyone on our team is!" Naily responded.

-

"What is taEIGHTking so long?" Saw said, her whole team looking down at Dora, still in her starting position.

"I knew this wasn't a good idea!" Lollipop crossed her arms, "I mean, Look at Gaty over there, Being a slowpoke! Does she have barf in her brain too?"

"Stop trash talking GaEEIGHTy!" Saw jumped over to Lollipop, "What is your problem Lollipop!? She's at the last wall! She's gonna maeEIGHk it!"

"Why so defensive?" Lollipop pushed Saw to the side, "And so aggressive..."

As the team argued, Gaty answered her last question, "I mean... Maybe she does, but you'd have to ask Bottle, she spent a lot of time with Book in the EXIT soo... She should know if she has actually changed or not, Maybe that way we could know if Book deserves her apology to be accepted!" Gaty answered her last question with a lot of detail, the wall cracked just enough so she could pass through.

"Wow, Dora is still not here?" Gaty asked herself, getting a bit worried.

Dora was falling behind, Match was punching the last brick wall with all her might, aiming for the same spot each time knowing she could probably fit through just one hole, but she was struggling.

That's when she heard something from a few spots next to her; the sound of several walls getting broken.

Dora had finally charged through her set, luckily for Match, the ninth wall managed to completely slow down her momentum, so she still had to destroy the last brick wall, just like her.

Dora began to tackle the wall with her head, so Match had to hurry up, not only was she fighting for herself, but she also didn't want Pencil out... Not yet, at least.

Maybe she would come back.

-

Leafy and Eggy both reached the last wall at the same time.

"Good Luck!" Leafy waved at Eggy, "You can go first!"

"Woah, Thanks Leafy!" Eggy took a look at the wall she had to destroy.

'Do you regret arguing with Cake earlier?' the paper reads, Eggy sighed, "I think I have a bit of a pride problem but... Yes, I do, he's pretty nice to me... he doesn't really... deserve it..." Eggy sighed.

The wall broke apart, however, one of the bricks hit her, cracking her open and killing her before she got to meet up with Loser, who was waiting on the other side.

"Oh no!" Loser said, he looked up at Four which was floating above everyone, "Four! Please recover her!"

"Sure!" Four said, extending their arm all the way up to the first wall, recovering her.

"You'll have to run up all the way back to the middle if you wish to declare safety!" Four laughed.

"Why!?" Eggy sounded exasperated, but with no time to waste, she started to run, a bit slow and careful just so she wouldn't trip in the bricks and crack herself open again.

Meanwhile, Leafy reads her question, 'Do you miss Firey?' short, yet striking.

Leafy sighed, "I... I do! I do miss being friends! But clearly he doesn't!" she cross her arms as she screams at the wall as if it were a therapist.

The wall breaks and Leafy steps forward, meeting Rocky.

"Rocky! You made it!" Leafy exclaimed.

"Bulleh!" Rocky vomited on her face in response.

"And BEEP is safe! It's all up to iance, The Losers, and GABOP!" Four says.

3 left

Fanny finally managed to get to the last wall after guessing most of her way through the whole quiz, she's exhausted.

'In AoDFB 11, Who kissed Match?' The paper reads.

"I hate gossip!" Fanny exclaims, "...Wait, I know this one! Pencil!" Fanny said, the wall broke itself.

"Wow! I did it! I feel alive!" She got in her knees as she stepped into the middle.

"Yoy! You got it Fanny!" Bubble cheered from above, who came back to watch without Ruby or Bottle by her side.

"This is going to be a nail-biter of an end!" Four said as they looked at the last three teams.

Match punched the wall as hard as possible, a hole was forming, her competition was close to being done as well; Dora was tackling a very cracked up brick wall and Eggy had almost reached the middle.

Finally, her last blow managed to completely form a hole in the brick wall.

At the same time, Eggy had reached the middle, declaring The Losers safe.

2 left

Match puts her arm through the hole, "A little help?" she asks Fanny as she extends her arm, Fanny immediately bites it and pushes her to the other side, managing to reach the end before Dora did.

"The Losers? Safe! iance? Also safe! Which leaves us with GABOP as the ultimate loser!" Four announces, to the dismay of the team.

Match got up almost instantly, not noticing the bite mark Fanny made or the pain that came with it since it had quickly faded away as euphoria and adrenaline filled her body, in her rush of thoughts, she hugged Fanny, "OMG! We totally, like, fucking did it!"

"DON'T HUG ME!" Fanny complained.

"Oh for the love of tortillas you gotta be kidding me!" Taco screamed out as she looked down at the arena.

"Dora better start packing her bags..." Lollipop said as she looked down at her.

"Which means..." Four continued, "Viewers..." They snapped their

fingers.

Snap

Audience, Readers! Vote someone from GABOP you want gone in the comments!

-Dora

-Gaty

-Ice Cube

-Lollipop

-Taco

-Teardrop

-Saw

If we get less than 3 votes, it will be contestant voting. Voting ends on **Tuesday 13th of April**

Remember, you can write dares for us at any given moment! Please refer to episode 1b: "How to make dares" For more information on how to properly write one! If your dare isn't proper, we will add it to our section Truly asked or dared.

Final word count: 8,5k

I swear I didn't even try to make the episode long, it just ended up like that.

That's how it be sometimes aye? I'm trying to focus in a lot of characters and maybe I should start focusing on not doing that, sometimes some teams won't get the spotlight, and that's alright as

long as I keep switching them!

I promise I'll make the next one shorter... Maybe a dare from the audience would help... *Wink*

Also, idk why but there was a problem with Wattpad giving out the notifications for chapter 11, i think its because i published it while on phone, ill make sure that doesn't happen, :P

04.06.22 edit: hi im from the future, ifixed stuff, goodbye

Okay, enjoy your dumb extra scene which I totally didn't love writing!

As evening began on the grasslands, something weird occurred.
For the first time in years, rain began to pour down on the contestants.

Some contestants loved it, others didn't, some others even sheltered.
It bothered Ice Cube just a bit as she watched the sunset alone, laying next to a bush.

However, her moments alone were about to be interrupted.

"ICY!" A very familiar voiced scared her, she turned around to see Bracelety, holding a periwinkle-colored umbrella over herself.

"W- Wha?" Ice Cube took a step back, "How did you know I was...

here?"

"HOW COULD I NOT?" She answered, she made a fair point.

Ice Cube took a step forwards and sat down again, turning to look at the sunset, "...What do you want?" she asked her adopted teammate, Ice Cube sounded a tad annoyed doing so, which worried Bracelety.

"Did... Did I interrupt something?" Bracelety toned her voice down.

"Yeah" Ice Cube answered.

"What is it?" Bracelety kept asking.

"I'm watching the sunset... I do it nearly every day"

"I know that! But do you... Just watch it alone? Is it like a tradition?" Bracelety was curious.

Ice Cube sighed, "Well... It is a tradition for me... Since I used to do it with Book" she smiled, "She loved watching sunsets, she always would invite me to watch one if she could, heh..."

Bracelety remained silent after hearing that as Ice Cube never looked back at her, she kept her eyes focused on the horizon. A million questions flew through the fangirl's head, but she decided to stop asking.

"...What brings you here?" Ice Cube broke the silence.

"Are... Are you sure you want me to continue?" Bracelety didn't want to ruin her moment.

Ice Cube insisted, "The rain kinda ruins the view anyways..." she said, still focused on the sun.

"Well..." Bracelety walked up to her idol, holding the umbrella over her, "I got you a gift!" she extended her arm and opened her hand, inside it was a red-colored token.

"...Wha?" Ice Cube asked, raising an eyebrow.

"It's an exit token!" Bracelety said, "I found it so, IT'S YOURS!" she said with a smile on her face, dropping it on the ground right next to Ice Cube.

"...Why can't you keep it?" Ice Cube said awkwardly.

"...Huh?" Bracelety looked confused.

"Your whole team tried to vote you out, you're clearly in more danger than I, keep it" Ice Cube kicked the token back to Bracelety, who was standing by her side.

"...You don't like my gift?" Bracelety frowned.

"Wha?" Ice Cube looked dazzled, "No! W- Why can't you be selfish?" she didn't understand her at all.

"Wh- What do you mean?" Bracelety questioned.

"Look at you!" Ice Cube locked eyes with her, "You're putting your umbrella over me even though you need it the most! You're giving me that token even though you need it the most! You've been losing on purpose just so I can win even though I'm fine! WHAT'S WRONG WITH YOU!?" she got mad.

Bracelety was distraught, she didn't respond, she just stood there, in a bit of a shock.

"...B- Bracelety?" Ice Cube got worried thinking she might have gone too far. Bracelety, tearing up a bit, still didn't respond.

After a few seconds, Ice Cube sighed and stood up, she took a grip of the umbrella with her left foot, leaning it towards Bracelety's side to cover her from the rain instead.

"We're allies now, Bracelety... We help each other." The now calm Ice Cube explained, "I'm sorry if I snapped, but... It would never be a team if I didn't help you..."

Bracelety's eyes shined as she heard Ice Cube speak to her, she was going through unexplainable feelings.

"C'mon, pick that token up, Finders keepers!" Ice Cube encouraged her. Bracelety picked the token up from the ground and kept it this time.

"...Icy?" Bracelety whispered.

"...Yeah?"

"...*I got a gift for you"* Bracelety told her

"...Wh... What is it?" Icy asked.

"It's...

...An umbrella..."

-end-

Ep. 13 - Don't Blink for Too Long

Weeks had passed, somehow, it was still raining, Lollipop had called three other people to meet her before the elimination ceremony, these being Bracelety, Ice Cube, and Taco. For some reason, Four had decided to schedule the elimination late in the night, like, 12am kind of night.

Taco rushed to the reunion, she hated the rain so she was hoping for it to be quick, luckily for her, Lollipop knew Taco disliked the rain, so she had shelter prepared.

"Oh, you're here..." Lollipop said when she saw Taco running towards her.

"Damn! Did I arrive before the others?" she asked as she attempted to cover herself from the rain with her hands, "My tortilla's getting wet! I can't afford to just stay here!"

"Oh, don't worry about that, I've got shelter!" Lollipop stepped aside to show Taco her small sized tent, "It'll be a bit crammed, though..."

"Awesome!" Taco jumped right inside the tent.

"ICE CUBE'S HERE!" Bracelety said, who was walking behind Ice Cube.

Lollipop turned around to face them both, "Hello there, please step right in!" she said as she entered the tent, sitting next to Taco, Ice Cube and Bracelety followed her in and sat next to each other.

As they sat down, Lollipop reached for the entrance zipper and closed it, "Well, hello everyone, welcome to our first alliance reunion"

"THIS IS SO EXCITING!!" Bracelety screamed at the top of her lungs.

"You don't have to scream!" Lollipop complained.

"Wait, hold on" Taco interrupted, "Am I allied with you guys?"

"Well, I thought we would need at least another member, would you WANT to join?" Lollipop asked.

"I mean... Why?" Taco questioned.

"We're trying to keep each other in the game, that's all"

"...Wait... Are you trying to say you need help in today's elimination?" Taco smirked.

"W- Well... That's one way to put it-"

"She totally does, heh!" Ice Cube interrupted Lollipop.

"Shh! Shush, Icy! But yes, I'm in quite the predicament, I'd like to see if I could coordinate any votes here to save myself since I'm certain I'm getting a good amount of votes next elimination" Lollipop explained, "Any ideas?"

"Well, I got this token!" Bracelety said, taking out her Exit Token.

"Interesting... And what would that do?" Lollipop was curious, she never had paid much attention to Firey's explanation.

"You can use it before the votes are written so people can't vote for you! They'd have to pick someone else!" Bracelety explained.

"That's only if we have a contestant voting, Right?" Taco asked her.

"Yes! And we are NOT using that!" Ice Cube protested, "That token is for Bracelety!"

"Well, Why act up like that? Bracelety isn't the one in danger... Plus, she offered it, It's not your token!" Lollipop crossed her arms.

"Bracelety IS in danger! You said it yourself, her team disowned her... And she doesn't know what she's doing offering that, I know because

she offered me it first!"

"CALM DOWN!" Bracelety told the team, "And don't worry! This is my second token!" her words were met with gasps.

"You... You had two tokens?" Ice Cube lowered her tone, a bit embarrassed.

"Well, not really, I found this one a few days after we watched that sunset!" she explained.

"You guys watched a sunset!?" Taco asked.

"See, Ice Cube?" Lollipop put up a smirk, "Trust your fellow ally more!"

"HEY! That's not how you should talk to Icy! Apologize now!" Bracelety told Lollipop.

"Or what?" Lollipop crossed her arms.

"Or... I won't give you my token!" Bracelety attempted to convince her.

"But she's underestimating you!"

"Does it look like I care!? Don't get offended for me!" Bracelety scolded her.

Lollipop sighed, "Fine... Ice Cube, I swear for as long as I'm on this planet that I will never ever treat you like that ever again...!" she tried to sound convincing.

"It's fine" Ice Cube responded, Bracelety smiled and gave Lollipop her Elimination Token.

"What if... The viewers get three votes in? We wouldn't be able to vote..." Taco asked.

"W- Wow, that hasn't happened in a while, kinda forgot... That would unfortunately make my token useless, so... I still have this audience token, but we would just have to pray nothing happens to us in that

scenario" Lollipop said, planting a seed of uncertainty in the alliance.

"Icy will be fine... Right?" Bracelety sounded very worried, her question was met with silence, voters were often unpredictable, so no one could answer for sure.

"...We should probably get going, the ceremony is about to begin" Lollipop broke the silence.

"Aw, It's gonna suck! My tortilla is gonna get soggy!" Taco lamented.

"You can borrow my umbrella!" Ice Cube said, taking out the periwinkle umbrella Bracelety had gifted her a few days ago.

"Wow! Thank you! I thought I was doomed for a sec..." Taco said.

"You brought the umbrella with you!?" Bracelety asked, smiling widely.

"Oh- I mean... It was a rainy day and uh... um... Lollipop can we go now?"

"Sure thing Icy!" Lollipop reached the zipper and opened it, letting everyone exit the tent, they all went to the Cake at Stake place.

-

https://youtu.be/W5q7Fs9ddzg

"Wow! Everyone's on time!" Four said proudly as contestants arrived at the elimination zone.

"I mean, It is a pretty comfy place!" Ice Cube said as she took a seat on her pouf, she had been up for elimination twice already.

"But you know what's not comfy? Your... Uhm... I can't come up with anything... WHATEVER!" Four got mad at themselves, "And Bracelety, What are you doing here? You're on another team!"

"I like to pretend I'm on this one!" Bracelety was sitting on the floor since there were only enough poufs for everyone in GABOP.

"Fine! But don't interrupt!" Four continued.

"I'd like to announce that we're not having a contestant vote!" Four said, "We got 5 votes, so let's get this over with, Shall we?"

"I'd like to play my audience token, then" Lollipop said, taking out a blue token.

"Wow, Remember these?" Four said as they picked it up, "A quarter of your votes will be subtracted, let's see if that's enough!" Four took some pieces of paper with the votes written on them.

"Before I start... Here's today's prize!" Four took a plate with six fortune cookies, "This time I made sure to write my own fortunes instead of taking them from the dumpster!" they said, starting the ceremony.

"Dora? You're safe with no votes despite your lackluster performance!" Four threw a fortune cookie over at her, she didn't open it.

"Ice Cube, with zero votes, you also live another day!" Four threw a fortune cookie over to her as Bracelety celebrated.

Ice Cube opened her cookie and read it out loud, "...You're the most amazing person I've ever met...?" she raised an eyebrow.

"Hold on! I didn't write that!" Four cracked open another cookie and read it to themselves, "I didn't write any of these! Who hijacked my cookies!?" They said, getting madder, they crushed and threw away the rest of the cookies.

"Wow, no need to be so violent..." Taco said.

"Yes need to be so violent! Someone's messing with me!" Four acted paranoiacally, "No more prizes for any of you!"

"Hey! But I love fortune cookies!" Gaty complained

"Too bad! They taste like cardboard anyways!" Four dismissed the complaints, "And, by the way, Taco and Teardrop also have no votes!" They announced.

"Gaty? Lollipop? Saw? You all got at least one vote! Let's get reading!" Four started to read the votes.

"Lollipop...

...Gaty...

...Saw..."

They all looked concerned.

"...Lollipop. That's two votes Lollipop, one vote Gaty, one vote Saw!"

Lollipop looked indifferent as the other two were at the edge of their poufs.

"And the last vote...

...

...

...Gaty" Four finished reading the votes.

"Wait! So that means..." Gaty said in distress.

"Yes, Gaty, Your game ends here!" Four said as Lollipop clenched her fists in celebration, but the other two didn't look satisfied.

"Wait! They're tied!" Saw attempted to protest.

"Remember this?" Four, in response, took out the Audience token Lollipop played minutes ago, "Yeah... That would leave her at 1½ votes, which is less than Gaty's 2!" Saw had forgotten about the play.

Gaty sighed in defeat, "Four's right, just let me go Saw, I saw it coming anyways"

"GaEIGHTty!" Saw cried out, "But I'll... I'll...!"

"I'll miss you too" Gaty responded Saw could finish her sentence, she then turned around to face Lollipop, "And... Lollipop? No hard feelings, by the way" she put up a bittersweet smile.

"Noted" Lollipop smiled back, "The viewers were just a tad misled"

"GATYY!!" Saw hugged Gaty, "You'll do well out there, Right!?"

Gaty closed her eyes and sighed, "Yes I will Saw... Yes I will..."

But the emotional moment would be cut short as lightning striked upon both of them due to their metal, knocking out both Saw and Gaty.

"AHH! THUNDERSTORM!!" Ice Cube screamed, knowing lightning often strikes water, both her and Teardrop began panicking.

"Contestants! Don't panic!" Four pleaded.

"Do we even have any lightning rods around here? We barely even get rain!" Lollipop asked them

Four silently shook their head to answer her question, "Erm... I'll figure it out!" Four first grabbed Gaty and threw her unconscious body to the EXIT.

They then took the metal plate the fortune cookies used to be on and rose it up to the skies by extending their arm by unnatural levels, "There! Now we have a Lightning rod!" They said.

"That is BARELY better!" Lollipop complained.

"Stop complaining! I'm trying my be-" Four was interrupted by another lightning strike, this time upon the plate they were holding up in the air, despite their expression, they seemed to be unaffected by it.

"There is NO WAY we're competing under this weather!" Taco said, still holding her umbrella.

"Luckily, you won't have to. This competition will be in closed doors! Now get going!" Four snapped their fingers, teleporting all contestants inside a cozy shelter.

All the good electrical conductors screamed as they got teleported, but quickly calmed down as they noticed where they were, safe from

the dangers of the thunderstorm.

The shelter was made of brick and had no windows, inside it were eight table benches, all color-coded for each team in which the contestants were sitting, every table came with a tablet on the middle, each one transmitting live video feed from another room.

In the wall opposing the entrance was a plasma screen hanging on the wall, it turned on.

"Hello everyone!" Four was in the TV transmission on a location they couldn't recognize... Or at least most of them couldn't, they greeted the contestants "Are you all ready for today's challenge?"

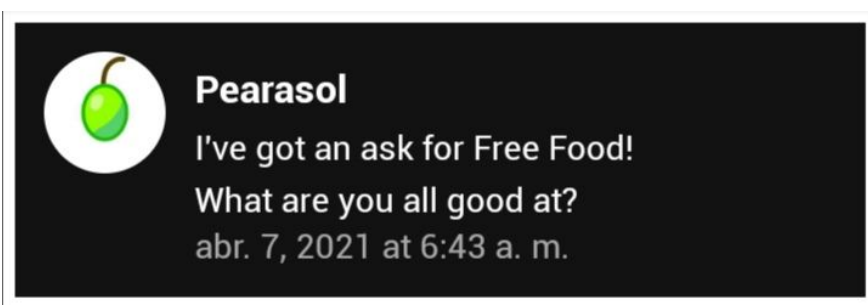
"Which IS?" Eraser asked.

"I was getting into that!" Four shouted, "Anyways, we actually have something else prepared before we jump into that... We're bringing back a fan-favorite!"

Truly asked or dared

"Definitely not a contestant favorite..." Pen commented.

"Shh! Shush! I can still screech behind this screen! Anyways, here's our first question!"



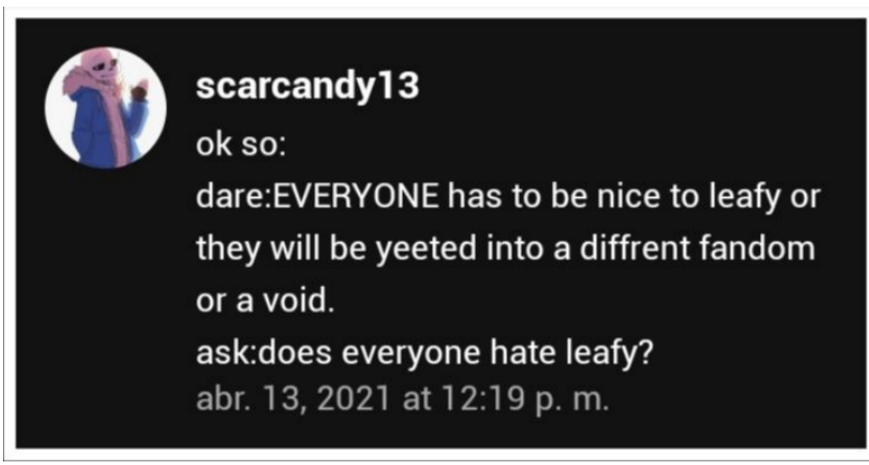
"That's... A very broad question..." Foldy lamented.

"Well, I'm good at digging!" Marker said.

"Weird flex but OK, grab your audience token!" Four threw a token at

the camera, obviously, it didn't go through.

"Oh... Right... I'll give you the token later"


scarcandy13
ok so:
dare:EVERYONE has to be nice to leafy or they will be yeeted into a diffrent fandom or a void.
ask:does everyone hate leafy?
abr. 13, 2021 at 12:19 p. m.

"mm... These questions suck, too easy! In fact I swear I've already read this once!" Four threw the paper away.

"It'd be nice if people were nice to me, though..." Leafy lamented.

"I'd rather start with the contest, which is about-" Four was interrupted by a voice off-screen.

"Hey Four! What are you recording? Are you a vlogger or something?"

Immediately after recognizing his voice, everyone in Team Ice Cube's table jumped.

"Gelatin!" Four looked to their side, "Why aren't you in class!?"

"Well, I finished my assignment-"

"I PUT IT UP TWO MINUTES AGO!" Four interrupted Gelatin, who was off-screen.

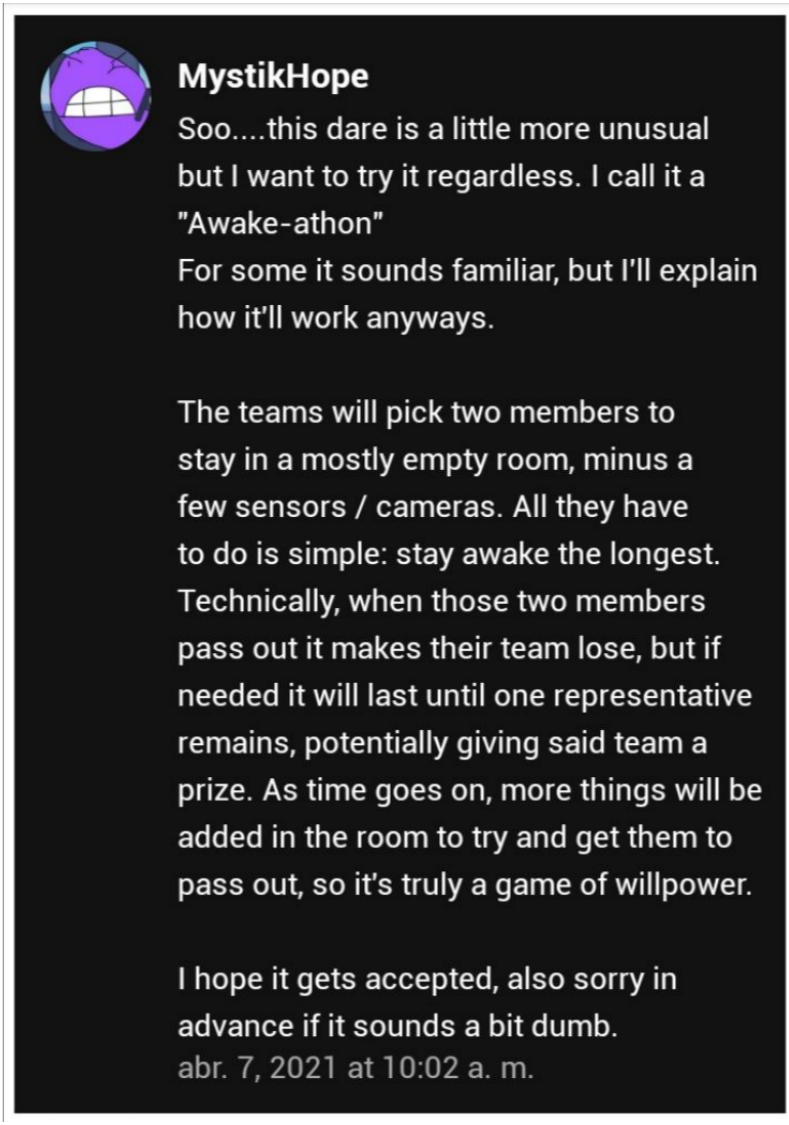
"Oh cmon! I'm just a fast guy, you know me! And you didn't answer my question!" Gelatin walked in, blocking Four on the camera, everyone watching the transmission gasped.

"GELATIN!" Barf Bag jumped off the table to wave at the TV's camera, "IS THAT YOU?"

"Of course It's me! ...Wait, Barf Bag?" Gelatin inched closer to the lens.

"GET BACK TO THE CLASSROOM!" Four pushed him aside with a powerful slap, sending him right back to the EXIT, Four extended their arm and closed the door off-screen.

"ANYWAYS!" Four was firm, "The CONTEST was suggested by our reader MystikHope!"


MystikHope
Soo....this dare is a little more unusual but I want to try it regardless. I call it a "Awake-athon"
For some it sounds familiar, but I'll explain how it'll work anyways.
The teams will pick two members to stay in a mostly empty room, minus a few sensors / cameras. All they have to do is simple: stay awake the longest. Technically, when those two members pass out it makes their team lose, but if needed it will last until one representative remains, potentially giving said team a prize. As time goes on, more things will be added in the room to try and get them to pass out, so it's truly a game of willpower.
I hope it gets accepted, also sorry in advance if it sounds a bit dumb.
abr. 7, 2021 at 10:02 a. m.

"If you look at the tablets on your team's bench, you'll see the live transmission of an empty room.

There are eight rooms, one for each team, the floor, walls and roof are made out of mattresses, they are completely soundproof, so you won't hear the thunderstorm outside"

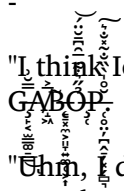
"But what's this room for?" Eraser asked.

"I'M GETTING INTO THAT!!" Four shouted at him, "Your team will have to pick two people to go in the room to compete in an awake-athon! Whichever pair falls asleep first will put their team up for elimination, now get deciding! And by the way, you can't pick contestants that aren't capable of sleeping!"

"Well, we can't pick Bracelety... Wait, where is she?" Firey Jr. asked, Bracelety wasn't sitting with them.

-

"I think Icy should go!!" Bracelety said, seating next to Ice Cube in GAGOP



"Uhm, I don't know, I get sleepy easily" Ice Cube responded, but Bracelety insisted.

"I DON'T CARE!! PROVE YOURSELF WRONG!"

Teardrop poked Bracelety in the shoulder to get her attention, once she turned around, Teardrop began to make furious hand gestures, finishing it off by crossing her arms.

"...So you agree?" Bracelety smiled.

Teardrop facepalmed, she made a more obvious gesture by aggressively pointing at herself.

"Wait, YOU want to go? You're just a watery copycat!"

"Calm down fangirl, she's got a point, if Ice Cube wants to stay in the shelter because she won't do good, then you can stay with her here!" Lollipop said, hoping to convince her to let Teardrop go.

Bracelety gasped, "YOU'RE RIGHT!" she exclaimed, Ice Cube seemed weirded out.

"Actually, she's wrong" Another voice chimed in, Donut walked to their tabled and picked up his teammate, "Bracelety is staying with us!"

"What? Staying in the team that disowns her?" Lollipop argued.

"She disowns herself! Now I gotta go!" Donut forcefully dragged Bracelety to the correct bench.

He sat her down, "Bracelety! You can't switch teams!"

"Why do you want me here anyways? It's not like you're going to pick me!" Bracelety complained.

"Actually... We will" Donut surprised her.

"Wait, WHAT?" Bracelety responded.

"And you're going with Junior, he came up with this idea!" Donut pointed at Firey Jr.

"That's right!" He said, "You gotta come back to team with US! Not them! So either you reintegrate or you go out! Either way, win-win for us!" Junior explained.

Bracelety turned around to look at Lollipop in the other side, who was in possession of her only exit token, Bracelety had lied about having two of those to not alarm her idol.

"Could I at least go to the other bench?" she turned back to face her team.

"No! Bracelety! You must get back into THIS team!" Barf Bag said, "I know you can do it! Maybe others don't trust you... But I do!" she continued, Bracelety gulped.

-

"It's my turn to go with Loser!" Cake said.

"Eh... I don't know, you seem like the guy that could get sleepy easily" Eggy said calmly, but Cake looked displeased.

"Oh, I'm sorry! Are you gonna take this away from me again!?"

"Calm down!" Loser said, "I won't be doing this challenge!" The team gasped.

"You won't save us, Loser!?" Cake looked the most surprised.

"A good evening nap is the secret to my good performance... In this case, it is my weakness" He explained.

"Who cares!?" Pin stood up, "We've learned how to be independent from Loser while he was gone, Right? Let's not back-pedal here, we can win without him, I'll prove it!" she clenched her fist.

"...May I make you company?" Coiny leaned towards her.

Pin smiled back, "Oh, c'mon, you know the answer to that question"

"That was inspiring... Good luck to you both!" Loser encouraged the couple.

-

"This is perfect! You have trained to not fall asleep easily, Right?" Tennis Ball asked his friend Golf Ball, she nodded.

"But I gotta figure out who shall make me company!" she looked around at her team, no one exactly looked like a prime candidate.

"Well, I don't 'Sleep' like other people, so I think I'm disqualified!" Robot Flower said.

"Hmm... How about you, 8-ball?" Golf Ball glanced at him, he gasped.

"Me?" He said, a bit in disbelief.

"You said you would like to be picked more often, Right?"

"Well... I'm not so sure about this one... I think you should pick someone you actually enjoy talking with instead" he suggested.

"Hm, You do make an excellent point!" Golf Ball smiled before turning to face someone else, "Tennis Ball! Would you want to participate?"

"Of course!" He smiled.

Blocky chuckled in the background, "I mean, who else would stand

Golf Ball for more than five minutes without falling asleep?"

"Oh, shut it!" Golf Ball raged, he laughed it off.

-

Awkwardness was present on the iance table, this time, they were all forced to sit together.

Eventually someone had to break the silence, "Gois!" Bubble said, "Let's at least pick someone first!"

"Well, I'm not deciding anything with her around!" Match slammed the table with one hand and pointed at Pencil with the other.

"What?" Bubble looked confused.

"Yeah! What!?" Pencil looked back at Match looking to defend herself, "You suddenly hate me now? Leave me alone!"

"Oh, like, I can tell you'd rather be alone you abandon... er!" Match crossed her arms.

"You literally plummeted into the floor! How was I supposed to know!?"

"And how was I supposed to know that you would turn out THIS WAY!"

Pencil and Match started arguing loudly to the point they started to overlap each other, catching everyone's attention.

Golf Ball noticed them argue and smirked from a few tables behind, "Hey! My plan from a few challenges ago worked! The odds are in our favor!"

"Weird to know they've been fighting like this after they did... You know..." Basketball said.

"What did they do?" Grassy asked as she sat on top of Basketball, for he was not present for that half of the dare-athon challenge.

"Umm... hug" she lied.

The argument continued, eventually Ruby pushed the rest of her team a safe distance from Pencil and Match.

"Okay, clearly, we have to pick ourselves" Ruby told the others.

"Fine! Are you two good at this?" Fanny asked Ruby and Bubble, sitting in the other side.

"Well, I moight pop by oiccident easily, and that will count as sleeping!" Bubble responded.

"And I get sleepy easily too... I think..." Ruby answered, they both slowly turned around to face Fanny.

Fanny sighed in annoyance, "Do I have to do EVERY CHALLENGE now!?"

"Yes!" Bottle chimed in.

"And you'll participate with me, you know that, Right?" Fanny turned to face Bottle.

"Yes!" She said again.

"I hate you!"

"Yes!"

-

"Looks like we got all the pairings!" Four announced on the plasma screen before displaying the participants, interrupting Pencil and Match.

GABOP: Taco & Teardrop
ABNTT: Golf Ball & Tennis Ball
Beep: Balloony & Cloudy
DPact: Pen & Pillow
Free Food: Eraser & Puffball
iance: Bottle & Fanny

Team Icy: Bracelety & Firey Jr.
The Losers: Coiny & Pin

"Bracelety got picked?" Lollipop was surprised, "Well, I guess that's a free trip to winner's lane-"

"DON'T THINK I'LL MAKE IT THAT EASY!" Junior interrupted her from the bench next to her.

"Anyways..." Four continued, "Things might get added to your rooms just to speed up the process... First pair asleep loses, Now go!" Four snapped their fingers, suddenly, the pairs picked for the challenge were instantly teleported to their respective rooms.

"Look at your tablets, teams!" Four said, each team looked at the center of their tables where the tablets were placed at, their teammates were now inside the formerly empty rooms, one room per team.

"There's a live feed of how your teammates are doing there... But you can't interact with them, it's just to look at how the team is doing... Or to stalk them, you choose!" Four shrugged before the plasma screen turned black, the contest had begun.

-

Golf Ball looked at her surroundings, she was in the cozy blue room she had seen on the tablet, the lighting was dim and inside there was a digital clock to point out which hour was it... And Tennis Ball, of course.

"So that's why the challenge was at midnight!" Tennis Ball said as he also looked at his surroundings, "And this room is pretty cozy-"

"Don't let the coziness distract you!!" Golf Ball screamed, "Stay awake!" the urge to fall asleep right there was immense, the floor felt like laying on clouds, it was nearly irresistible.

"Welcome to the room! I might add some obstacles we go on, but for now, just don't let both of you fall asleep!" The message was heard from a small speaker in the digital clock thrown on the room, transmitted to every team.

"Jokes on you! I sleep at 4am!" Pen reacted to the message, "How about you, Pillow?" he looked behind him, Pillow was on her knees looking down at the mattress.

"Oh my feathers... You're so perfect... Can I marry you?" she spoke while looking at the floor.

"Uh... You're okay?" Pen asked.

"This mattress... It's so... Perfect..."

Pen facepalmed "Why did we think getting a pillow to not sleep in a room made out of mattress was a GOOD IDEA!? YOU'RE LITERALLY A PILLOW!"

"I said I knew the science behind sleep, Not that I knew I'd be placed in here with this... beauty..." Pillow protested, she seemed to lose her train of thought when referring to the mattress floor below them.

"Well, Keep it together Pillow!"

-

The rest of the competitors inspected the rooms as the teams watched the transmission, Four made the mattress out of materials that were unknown to the objects, some contestants got a bit too comfortable before they could get scolded or waken up by their teammate, but it wasn't enough to knock out a team early on.

"So... What now?" Eggy broke the silence in the shelter, but no one really knew what to do now.

"I guess we just... Stay here..." Blocky shrugged from a few couple of tables away.

-

"Okay, Ringy!" Firey Jr called her mate's name, "Remember, Let's not screw this up!"

"No screwing up!" she replied as if Junior were his boss... Which to an extent, he was.

"Stop worrying about Ice Cube!"

"Stop worrying about Ice Cube!" she repeated, starting to do jumping jacks.

"Stop doing jumping jacks!"

"Stop jumping jacking!" Bracelety said as she stopped.

Firey Jr. laughed "I... don't think that's how you say it!"

"I'm trying my best!" she replied.

"Well, At least is good to know you're actually listening to me..." Firey jr. exclaimed

"Thanks!" Bracelety gave her a thumbs up, "...I wonder how Icy's team is doing..."

Junior frowned, "Hey! You said you wouldn't worry about it!"

"You said that I should repeat everything you say, Not obey!" Bracelety argued,

Junior facepalmed, "...This is gonna be a long night..."

-

"That floor looks so... comfortable!" Balloony said as he looked down alongside Cloudy.

"Good tzing tghat I'm able to avoid zhat..." Cloudy said, he glanced back at his teammate to notice he was standing upside down.

"..Wh-Wghat are you doing?" he asked.

"I read somewhere that standing upside down may prevent you from sleeping!" He answered as his elbows balanced him out.

"I tghink you should gimprove your rezerach methodz..."

-

"I hate this!" Fanny said as she inspected the floor by tapping it with her feet.

"This feels like a bed... but like, a cube!" Bottle also inspected the floor.

Fanny glanced at her and noticed something, "...What is that in your head?"

"This?" She pointed at the top of her head, "Teehee! That's my bottle cap! I got filled with rain water, It felt kinda funny!"

"If I fall asleep splash me with some water!" Fanny demanded, Bottle gave her a thumbs up.

-

Coiny and Pin inspected the dim orange room and looked at themselves.

"Hey... Would you look at that! We can spend some quality time!" Coiny exclaimed.

"Well... Not exactly..." Pin crossed her arms and glanced at the small camera hanging from the corner of the room, capturing them and sending the feed to the rest of the team.

"Right..." Coiny frowned.

Pin walked up to him looking to console him, "Hey! Don't be like that! It's fine! We have a point to prove to our teammates so let's do it!" she grabbed his hand, Coiny smiled again.

"Heh, I like your confidence!" his smile grew bigger.

"Ohh, you!" Pin received him with a friendly punch in the shoulder, they both chuckled it off.

Coiny glanced at the camera, "I just... Wonder if that camera has audio feed..."

-

"This livestream has no audio!" Loser exclaimed as he picked up the tablet.

"Try turning the volume up" Needle suggested, Loser dragged his hand to the volume buttons and pressed up, turns out Needle was right, the tablet was muted.

"Oh, It works now! Thanks Needle!" Loser said, Needle couldn't help but gasp when she witnessed the team's hero compliment her, everyone else on the team looked curious, so they all approached Loser and took a peek at the tablet.

Coiny and Pin were holding hands on camera as they complimented each other, it hasn't been long since those two had gotten together, whatever they did in that forest after the dare-athon still goes beyond anyone else's knowledge.

"Look at them! They're so cute together! I knew that would happen..." Needle said as she looked at the tablet.

"Gosh I wish that were me" Cake said as he also watched the transmission, everyone else turned to look at him, most raising eyebrows.

Cake looked confused, "...What are y'all looking at?"

-

"Thinking about it twice, I probably shouldn't have entered the contest with someone I can't really talk with..." Taco thought out loud as Teardrop looked at her, she formed a frown.

"No! I didn't mean it like that! Like, you're cool and everything, but... You know... I might get bored and... Fall asleep...?" Taco said a bit awkwardly.

Teardrop let out a completely silent sigh and sat down in the room, after a few seconds of awkward silence, she made some hand gestures for Taco to read, it was three different figures: A rock, A paper and a pair of scissors.

"...Sure" Taco accepted, they both began playing RPS to kill some

time.

-

"Finally, some away time from that stapler!" Eraser finished hearing the announcement coming from the speaker and laid down to relax, "Nice to have a challenge without him bossing me around to fight with another team, or something..."

"Eraser! What are you doing!?" Puffball, his teammate, scolded him "Don't fall asleep!"

"Chill! We both need to sleep to lose! Just relax! Or are you going to boss me around too?" Eraser challenged her as Puffball muttered words he wasn't able to hear.

As minutes passed, contestants chatted or played repetitive games to keep themselves distracted from the urge to take a nap.

As the one hour mark hit, most of the contestants in the shelter stopped paying attention to the tablets, they were just too boring, they all began too chat with their teams, with other teams and some even fell asleep.

The TV suddenly turned on, "Well, We hit the hour mark, I think I'll have to do something to speed this up" Four said before taking out a walkie-talkie.

They pressed a button on the device and started speaking, "You've all reached the one hour mark, in front of all of you, you should see two cups of apple tea, pick up one of them and drink it whole in less than 10 minutes or I'll see you next elimination!" Four spoke into the walkie-talkie, the message transmitted across all of the rooms with the speaker on the digital clocks, which were all marking '1:10 AM'

Immediately upon hearing the message, all teams began drinking down their apple tea, a drink that happens to cause sleepiness.

All teams except for one, of course, A Better Name Than That.

"Don't drink that! You might get sleepy!" Golf Ball told Tennis Ball before he could take a sip, "First cool it down and then chug it in the

9th minute, We must save time!"

Both her and Tennis Ball started to blow on their drinks, they've been doing pretty well, but Tennis Ball was getting way more sleepy as time went on, the pair was used to wake up at early hours in the morning.

-

"Okay Bracelety, picture this situation, you and Ice Cube are about to fall into this enormous pit with lava at the bottom, you can only save yourself or Ice Cube-"

"I'll save Ice Cube!" Bracelety interrupted Firey Jr, which was trying to lecture her about being more selfish, she was sipping down her apple tea.

"Let ME FINISH!!" He shut her off and continued the lesson, "Okay, let's look at the circumstances, Ice Cube has an intact recovery center, but there is no way you could get recovered, if you die in that lava, you're gone, FOREVER! Now, what would you do?"

"Save Icy!" Bracelety fluttered her arms around.

"W-Wha? Did you not hear correctly!? Ice Cube could recover, you can not, with this in mind-"

"I'd be known as a hero to my IDOL!!" Bracelety interrupted again.

Firey Jr. Stuttered for a bit, "W-Well, What about if, hypothetically, this whole pit thing was a trap made by Ice Cube in order to get rid of you?" Firey added complexity to the situation.

Yet Bracelety stood firm, "Then I'd make her wish come true!"

Junior's face dropped, "Dude... That's... Messed up... Are you insane?"

Bracelety couldn't hold it for much longer, her eyes began to slowly get filled with tears, her happy expression faded away.

"...W-Wha? You're gonna cry now?" Junior crossed his arms, he seemed annoyed, "It was your decision to be this dumb!"

"Yes!" Bracelety cried out, "You're making me cry! This is the way that I am!"

"You've been living a lie if you think Ice Cube remotely gives a FUCK about your morals, loyalty, or whatever!" Firey Jr. was determined to change Bracelety.

"You're just trying to change my ways like everybody else! No one can understand me and no one ever will! Accept how I am and move on!"

Of course, it wasn't as simple as that, both of their objectives contradicted each other and, with such a hurtful elimination such as Gelatin's behind them, Firey Jr. felt like he couldn't just accept her ways.

After the room went quiet, Bracelety sighed and walked to the other corner of the room and laid down, leaving Junior to stay awake on his own for the challenge.

"...No one can convince you, you say..." Firey Jr. whispered under his breath as she watched Bracelety fall asleep.

-

"And... I feel like I'm not in the team I should be in, I've not been talking to my oldest friends as much and... I dunno..." Pen rambled as he laid on the floor. Pillow, sitting on top of the digital clock, heard him ramble on as she sipped into her apple tea.

"Hmm, Do you happen to have any hobbies?" Pillow rested her chin in her hand.

"I..." Pen yawned, "I... Do, I've been into art for a while, but I'm kind of an amateur at it"

"Hm... Your soul is telling me that you aren't being completely honest." Pillow crossed her arms.

"Wha? No way!" Pen denied the claims.

"Pen, be honest, or else my diagnosis will be meaningless!"

Pen sighed, "Fine... I've been into writing as of lately"

Pillow gasped, "Really? Oh that's so cool!"

"I-It's embarassing though! I don't tell anyone about it! ...But in the time I used to spend hanging out with the guys in the past... I- I write my novel now"

"Do not worry about it, there's no need to rush any publications, It's completely fine if you keep it to yourself!" Pillow calmed him down.

"However... You still feel empty..." she continued, "Knowing that you have hobbies to fill up the space your friends left, PLUS the fact that you aren't completely deprived of social interaction leads me to another conclusion..."

"...What is it?" Pen questioned, still laying down.

"There's... Another kind of loneliness you're feeling... Right?"

Pen was about to deny the claim, but then he thought about it for a second.

After about a minute of silence, he spoke up, "You're really good at this stuff, You know?"

Pillow giggled a bit, "Well, thanks for the... compliment" they both start feeling a bit tired.

One thing Pillow liked to do was to give the person as much time as they needed to answer, therefore, she did not notice Pen began to doze off.

That was because her vision started to get blurry as well, dozing off as she waited for him to continue.

"DON'T FALL ASLEEP!!" Liy screamed at the tablet with the live video feed of the room.

"I don't think they can hear you, Liy" Remote commented with her robotic voice trying to calm her down.

Regardless, Liy's suspicions were right. Eventually, the team saw Pillow drop her nearly finished cup of apple tea to the ground, most likely the product of a micro sleep.

"... Wh.. oh, AW, CRUD!" Pillow regained her senses, "The tea!"

"...Wh- Wha?" Pen also woke up, "Wh- What happened?

As they watch, the rest of the team heard the TV in the shelter turn on.

Four appeared on the main screen, "Well, That took less than I thought, but Death Pact didn't finish their apple tea cups!" they announced, the entire team sighed in unison.

"So yeah, Death Pact better prepare for elimination soon-" Four got interrupted by someone.

Flower pushed Four to the side to take a glance at the camera lens and the small screen next to it, which had a live video feed of the shelter.

"What is this!?" Gelatin told me Barf Bag was in it!" Flower took a closer look to the camera as Ruby freaked out on the other side.

"FLOWER!!" Ruby waved at the TV trying to get her attention.

"I said STOP INTERRUPTING ME AND GO BACK TO THE EXIT!" Four pushed Flower off the camera, "As I was saying, Death PACT better prepare for elimination soon!" They snapped their fingers angrily, instantly teleporting everyone competing back to the shelter.

Both Pen and Pillow popped up in the air, falling down next to their team's bench.

"Well, that was a bit lame" Pie said.

"I knew I should've done it, but *someone* insisted to get Pen instead!" Liy crossed her arms.

"I needed to do my research! It was essential!" Pillow argued back, they both didn't feel as sleepy as before.

"I'll stand for these two!" Tree stepped in, "They have helped out our team in the past two challenges, Pen at the Dare-athon and Pillow in the Brain vs Brawn! We've had a ten episode long winning streak, Cut them some slack! And cut US some slack if we trusted them!"

"Are you implying you didn't trust me?" Liy argued back.

"Wha? Liy! C'mon!" Tree sounded disappointed, "Surely you won't accuse me of THAT"

After a bit of silence, Liy sighed and continued, "Okay... I think I went a bit too far there... I shouldn't assume the worst of you all, Forgive me"

Tree smiled, "It's alright Liy, after all, We're Death Pact! Saving lives first and winning challenges second! Remember?"

"Actually, no lives were in danger, so we didn't really lose for the noble cause of-"

"Don't ruin it" Tree interrupted her.

"Thanks for standing up for us Tree!" Pillow chimed in, "I think both me and Pen can thank you for your kindness today, right, Pen?" she punched Pen with her shoulder.

"Uh- R-Right! Thank you!" Pen was not prepared for that.

Tree chuckled, "No problem, guys"

"Alright, Cut the conversations people! You're gonna sleep in cabins until the rain stops!" Four announced, "Someone open that door in the other side!"

All contestants turned around to look at the door Four was talking about, or, more specifically, the double doors.

Firey got up and opened it, it led to a long, ominous hallway with four doors on each side making eight doors total, of course, each door led to a team's own room.

"Wow... Guys! Take a look at this!" Firey said while looking at the

hallway, everyone approached him.

"Yeah" Four continued, "There's four bunk beds in each one of these, they are fire-proof, water-proof, human-proof, Whatever! I'm gonna be busy correcting some exams so GOOD NIGHT!"

Snap

Audience, Readers! Vote someone from **Death PACT** you want gone in the comments!

-Black Hole

-Liy

-Pen

-Pie

-Pillow

-Remote

-Tree

If we get less than 3 votes, it will be contestant voting. Voting ends on **Sunday 2nd of May**

Remember, you can write dares for us at any moment! Please refer to episode 1b: "How to make dares" For more information on how to properly write one! If your dare isn't proper, we will add it to our section Truly asked or dared.

Final word count: 6,8k

I'm gonna be honest, Not very proud of this one!

I saw it started to drag on, So uh oh! Cut the challenge short!

Talking about the challenge, it gave me a mini-writers block, at first I read it all like "Yo this is a cool challenge!" And then I was like "Wait there aren't many ways to make this interesting..."

I also had no idea on who was going to lose, I just knew it couldn't be iance or Team Ice Cube, I had so many more interactions in mind but I just need to take care of my chapter length, seriously, How are they so long!? I swear the first time I hit 6k I was so proud of myself, Now? It's just the law.

So yes, I'm sorry this isn't exactly spectacular, but hopefully it's good enough, sorry I wasn't really able to "Flesh out" your challenge... Just had no idea of what I was doing.

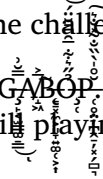
But alas, only way to defeat Writers Block here is to half-ass it or just restart with another dare, but I had already promised to make that dare, so lesson learned: Do not promise to make a dare until I write it, :P

(2021 edit: Looking back at this episode, it really isn't bad, it's quite good actually, it just falls short compared to episodes 8-12, I liked it! I've also noticed why chapters are getting longer, my language just got more, uh, sophisticated, I describe the scenes in way more detail than before, I also have more scenes in general, which means I've actually improved my timing, I just didn't know back then... Actually reading it, it's like half an hour, maybe a bit more, so It's just like a really long episode of BFB! Anyways... fixed grammar and redaction issues)

04.07.22 edit: It is I from the future again, I have fixed many typos, ok guy, bye

Ok, enough ranting, to end on a positive note, I enjoyed writing the intro, elimination, and the extra scene! And here's the extra scene:

It was late in the night, almost everyone was asleep in the bunk beds, there were rarely any exceptions, the beds' mattresses were almost as comfortable as the ones used in the challenge.



One of these cabins was home to GABOP, Taco and Teardrop, who decided to bunk together, were still playing RPS.

Except it wasn't quite the same, it was a modified version of the game, after all, there's so many rounds of RPS you can play in one hour, so they started to make up rules as they sat in that isolated room to the point they were playing a convoluted game that barely resembled the original, they've added so many different moves and mechanics that only they could understand what the hell they were playing, for the rest of the team, the game was nonsense.

"Ladies, Do you mind? Your arm-waving is making too much noise, Some people are trying to sleep!" Lollipop peeked at them both from her bed, she was at the top in a bunk with her closest ally, Ice Cube.

"Don't be such a party pooper!" Taco protested, Teardrop also crossed her arms.

Suddenly, the entire team heard a noise coming from another bed, they turned around to look at Saw, bunking with nobody.

Out of nowhere, the loudest sneeze they've ever heard came out of Saw's mouth, she had woken up from the thunder shock.

"Saw! You're okay!" Taco smiled.

But something they didn't notice is that Saw had released some fumes with that sneeze... 8-Ball's fumes.

No one could see them, without noticing, Teardrop had inhaled them.

She instantly noted the smell and covered her mouth.

"TD? What are you doing?" Lollipop noticed her.

After a few seconds of silence, Teardrop uncovered her mouth, and... she had a hiccup.

Everyone else chuckled as soon as they heard it, except for Dora and Saw.

"Wait! Hold on! Where am I?" Saw looked around, "Am I in heaven? In the hospital? Are you guys visiting? Is this the EXIT? This is a weird classroom... Why do I feel different?"

"You're fine, Saw, I'll explain later" Lollipop assured her, "But... What do you mean by different?"

"Like... I feel...

Great!" she answered.

Taco gasped "...Hold on, shouldn't have you said... Eight?"

Saw gasped right after hearing that, "You're right! O-M-G I'M CURED! I FEEL AMAZING!! I DON'T HAVE ANY DESIRE TO UTTER THAT DAMNED NUMBER!"

The team suddenly heard Teardrop get a hiccup again, and again a bit later, they've never seen something like this before.

"Did... Did I release my fumes somehow?" Saw suggested, TD nodded a yes.

"That's... Great! I'll never have to say or think about that number ever again!"

Teardrop nodded a no this time, now the fumes were in her. Is this the madness Saw was a victim of for the past years? Eight, Eight, Everything she could think about was the number eight! EIGHT! EIGHT! EIGHT-

-end-

Ep. 14a - Contest Interrupted

The thunderstorm has been going for days now, the situation went from unusual to borderline impossible and Golf Ball knew this.

So she brought her right hand man Tennis Ball down to her underground factory to investigate further, the pair was inspecting the skies, radiation, atmosphere behavior, and they wrote down as many notes as they could, but nothing of interest was found.

After a few hours, footsteps could be heard from the outside as Pillow entered the factory through the staircase.

"Hey, What are you both doing?" she asked.

Golf Ball turned around, "What? Pillow? How did you find us?"

"There's a gigantic trapdoor in the middle of the fluffing shelter floor that wasn't there before, was it supposed to be a secret?" Pillow asked.

"Hm... You do make a fair point" Golf Ball replied as she turned back to keep working on her analysis.

"So... How did you get this whole thing here anyways?" Pillow asked.

"Golf Ball has her methods" Tennis Ball backed her up, "Please don't interrupt her, she is really concentrated" Tennis Ball was waiting on some test results from a machine Pillow couldn't identify.

"What are you two doing anyways?" Pillow kept being curious.

"We're trying to find out the source of the unusual thunderstorm that's going on outside" TB replied.

"That? Oh! I have my own theories about it, I feel like there's something lurking in the skies above, really mad at all of us!

Whatever it is, they're out to wreck us all!"

"Don't be ridiculous Pillow!" Golf Ball got irritated, "You're quite infamous for baseless theories anyways so why should I trust you!?"

"Trust me on this one!" Pillow fluttered her arms around.

"Well, just by looking at your arm movement I can tell that you don't care, so might as well exit MY FACTORY!"

"Oh cmon! That's a cheap shot! Barf Bag already disproved my arm-fluttering theory a long time ago with her essay!" Pillow lamented, "And seriously! I feel an evil aura every time I look at the sky..."

"THERE ARE NO WINDOWS IN THE SHELTER!" Golf Ball got exasperated.

"Oh... Right... But you should check the sky anyways" she insisted.

"I'm not gonna go through with your plan! Stop insisting!"

"Golf Ball, she actually reminded me, Have we tried the heat seeker yet?" Tennis Ball chimed in.

"I've thought about it, but I've ultimately decided against it, again, there is no way a living thing is causing such chaos, therefore, no heat signals would be present in the sky" Golf Ball replied, "Plus, calibrating it is such a hassle!"

"Maybe we should try it, we know people that are probably capable of doing something like this, like Four! They're powerful!" Tennis Ball insisted.

"I don't know why Four would do something like that! ...Then again I also don't know why would Four make us compete against each other either... Or where are they from... Or any ulterior motives..." Golf ball thought out loud.

After a few seconds, she sighed in defeat "Fine! TB, take out the thermal camera and plug it in!"

"On it!" Tennis Ball started to look through a shelf, he took out a

tech-looking machine and plugged it into the power source that was also connected to a sturdy camera that was still pointing at the sky outside, this way, Golf Ball would be able to look at the thunderstorm from the safety of her own factory.

As the three attempted to calibrate the machine, even more footsteps were heard from the outside, Coiny and Pin were stepping into the factory.

"Uhh... Golf Ball? May I-"

"Shush up Coiny!" Golf Ball interrupted him, "We're trying to find out something!"

Coiny raised an eyebrow, "And that would be..."

"The source of the thunderstorm" Tennis Ball answered for her, "Don't attempt to speak with her, she's concentrated" Tennis Ball explained, the pair that stepped in were left puzzled.

"Well... That storm is kinda unusual..." Pin, standing behind Coiny, attempted to strike up a conversation.

"What brings you here anyways?" Tennis Ball asked them while configurating the machine with his friend.

"Well... Um... I feel like I might have to mention it in a more casual setting... You know what I mean?" Coiny stuttered a bit in his words, hoping for there to be no bad blood between him and them.

"Thanks for understanding! We're trying to see if we can find Four manipulating the weather in the sky with this heat seeker!" Tennis Ball continued.

Golf Ball seemed almost offended, "For the last time, It's not a heat seeker, it's a THERMAL CAMERA!"

"Uh... You will probably find nothing in there" Pin reassured.

"""And what makes you think that!?""" Golf Ball, Tennis Ball and Pillow said simultaneously.

"Because Four is quite literally on the shelter snacking on some sandwiches before hosting Cake at Stake" Pin pointed at the entrance of the factory.

-

"Mmmm!" Four grunted in pleasure as they munched on their PB&J sandwich, they were sitting on Free Food's bench inside the shelter, it was nearly empty since everyone else were in the rooms down the hallway, "You were right, These are pretty good!" they looked at their side.

"Well thank you Four!" Yellow Face said, "I did use high quality ingredients after all, limited time offer of 7.000.000.000 dollars! But I guessed I'd give you a free trial"

"I can see why Grassy bought these... Hold on, HOW MUCH MONEY!? No way Grassy can afford that!" Four looked worried for the small contestant.

"Don't worry! The prices were almost infinitely lower back then!" Yellow Face explained, "You know... The price of manufacturing of these is actually dirt cheap... Business!" He whispered with enthusiasm.

"Did someone say dirt?" Marker stepped in and shaked his patented dirt shaker, sparkling the rest of Four's lunch with... Well, dirt.

"Eugh..." Four cringed as they looked at their food.

"...So are you going to eat that?" Marker asked while pointing at Four's stack of sandwiches inside a basket.

"...No, All yours buddy" They responded, Marker thanked them, snatched the picnic basket and headed back to his room.

"Well, that's enough for me, I guess, time to move on with today's next activity!" they clapped twice, a walkie-talkie appeared out of thin air.

Four grabbed the device and started speaking, "Contestants! Assemble for Cake at Stake, Death Prevention edition!"

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=W5q7Fs9ddzg

The shelter was now a bit more full, all of Death Pact was present, Pillow was the last to arrive when she came out of the enormous trapdoor.

"Well well well, look who it is! My favorite team!" Four said, floating above their bench.

"Really?" Liy asked.

"No!" Four mocked her, "Now get ready because today we got 12 votes! And since you are the best at preventing death, I thought I'd give you these medals as a reward for this ceremony!"

"They're made out of chocolate! Delicious!" Four lowered their voice.

"Well, I can't really eat or feel the flavor of chocolate since I'm just an infinitely condensed-"

"Okay! We get it, Black Hole!" Four Interrupted.

"Four?" Pen chimed in, "May I use one of my Audience Tokens?" he took out his rusty token, he had gotten it ages ago.

"I didn't read the votes yet, so sure! One quarter of your votes will be subtracted" Four snatched their token.

"First, Liy the death prevention record holder is safe with no votes!" Four threw her a medal.

"I knew I'd eventually get recognized for my strengths!" Liy wore her fake chocolate medal as if she were proud of it.

"Wait, I read this wrong" Four re-read a paper they were holding, "You got one vote!"

"Oh... Then screw you!" Liy threw her medal away.

"Remote, You're also safe!" Four announced, she caught her medal, yet decided to not wear or eat it.

"Hmm... Tree, you almost got two votes, but your actions last episode managed to turn those voters around!" Four gave him a medal.

"Not a big fan of this processed chocolate though... I prefer raw cacao, it's nutritious too!" Tree said.

"The chocolate is high quality you know!? I spent valuable time finding the ingredients and no one ate them yet!" Four complained.

"I'll eat it! I love chocolate!" Pillow exclaimed.

"And WHO SAID YOU WERE SAFE!?" Four scolded her, she looked intimidated.

"...Anyways, you're safe with no votes!" Four threw her a medal.

"Umm... Thanks?" Pillow slowly munched it, she cringed.

"This... Doesn't feel like chocolate! This is aluminum foil!"

"That's because it's WRAPPED in aluminum foil that was painted gold, you dumb butt!" Four explained, "Anyways... It's all up to Black Hole, Pen, and Pie!"

Pie sighed, "You win some, you lose some, you tie some... Destiny has picked"

"Destiny has indeed picked!" Four exclaimed, "Or shall I say... Viewers have! Time to count!"

"Pen..."

"Black Hole..."

"Pie..."

"Black Hole..."

"Pen..."

"Pie..."

"...Pie..."

"And... Pie! Four votes Pie, two votes Black Hole and Pen!"

"...The last three votes will ALL be for the same contestant!"

Pen calmed down a bit, knowing that his audience token could save him, Pie and Black Hole didn't look nervous.

"...Uh, Bye Pie Hi Liy! Heh... Ow..." Four said, it was seven votes for Pie, two votes for Black Hole and 1½ votes for Pen. Four threw a medal towards Pen and towards Black Hole's Event horizon.

"Well, It's been real guys" Pie smiled despite the circumstances.

"Pie!" Liy approached her, "You're the reason Death PACT exists on the first place! How can they let you go like that?"

"Maybe I've worked behind the scenes for too long now, just like you did before the contest restarted, either way, It's reasonable" she shrugged it off.

"Wha...? You just... Shrug it off?" Liy looked confused.

"You can't let this game get in the way of your thoughts, you might go crazy" Pie seemed as calm as ever, she turned around and walked towards someone who happened to be present.

"...Cake?" Pie said.

"Pie..." Cake lamented, "I'll miss you"

"I'll miss you too, hopefully one day we will cross paths once again... But for now, take this" Pie gave him something he wasn't expecting.

Cake contemplated it, "A... A friendship bracelet? Pie!"

"Just like I promised all those years ago... Maybe a bit late, but better late than never, heh" she smiled.

Cake chuckled, "I'll... I'll make sure to wear this!" she said while still holding the rainbow-colored bracelet.

"I'll make sure too" Pie showed off her right arm, she already was

wearing a bracelet.

"Cool story sis, BYE!" Four interrupted the moment by sending Pie straight to the EXIT, Cake awkwardly backed away.

-

"Finally!" Golf Ball celebrated as they successfully calibrated their thermal camera, she started to observe the TV that was transmitting a view of the thunderstorm going on outside, the image now painted in dark blues, if they spotted any red, that would mean there would be a heat source on that spot, most likely belonging to a living being.

"Help me examine!" Golf Ball called out for her helper, Tennis Ball. They messed around with the zoom, display and enhancements settings to see if they could spot anything in the clouds.

"Enhance 8x in coordinates 158, 78!" Golf Ball instructed her helper, the camera zoomed into those coordinates, jackpot.

"I see something!" Coiny intervened, "There's red right on that spot!" he pointed at the TV screen.

"No way! Keep zooming! We got something in the skies!"

Tennis Ball carefully enhanced the image as to not lose the transmission, for the signal was weak thanks to the thunderstorm. Everyone attempted to identify the red spot on the screen, managing to notice its four limbs as it was moving around the area.

"What is that?" Pin asked.

"I can't quite tell! Perhaps it's something or someone we don't know about yet!" Golf Ball exclaimed as she stared at the transmission.

But they were running low on time.

"Everyone! Assemble or you will tremble! It's challenge time!" a voice echoed through the entrance, it was Four.

"What do we do!? If I stop taking care of the controls, we will lose the transmission and we might also lose sight of whatever this is!" Tennis

Ball said, worried.

"J-Just hold on here! Maybe they'll excuse you!" Golf Ball ran towards the staircase, Coiny and Pin followed.

-

"GAAAATYYYY!!" Saw cried out as she hugged her pillow, she was a mess.

"Oh my god Saw, Calm down!" Lollipop said, "Just get over it!"

"The fact that you broke the news so coldly certainly didn't help..." Taco crossed her arms.

"And what was I going to say? That she went on another vacation? At least I could be honest about it!" Lollipop crossed her arms as well. As it turns out, the shock made Saw completely forget about the past elimination, she didn't know what happened to Gaty... until three minutes ago.

"Everyone! Assemble or you will tremble! It's challenge time!"

Lollipop groaned, "Ugh! Great, now this is the team we're going out with to today's challenge, I should've told her days ago!"

"Stop arguing!"

Everyone turned around to look at Ice Cube, she got up and sat next to Saw in her bed, looking to comfort her.

"Saw?" She patted her back, "It anyone knows about having friends get eliminated... It's me. It's gonna be okay, I bet Gaty misses you too, But don't let that stop you!"

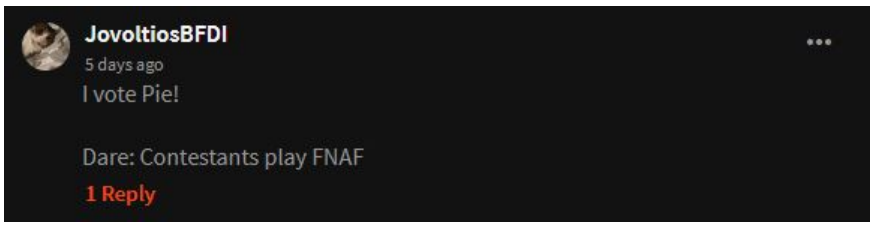
Saw sniffed, "I-I appreciate it Ice Cube, I just... Miss her so much!"

"Okay..." Lollipop got up and opened the door, "Go do the challenge when you guys feel like it, I guess" she stepped out and closed it, a few members follower, others took their time.

-

Contestants arrived to the shelter, this time, Four was in person with the rest of them instead of a screen.

"Okay... A bit strange, but today I only got this dare by JovoltiosBFDI"



"Well... I can't even do that! FNAF's someone else property!"

"Which MEANS!?" Eraser asked out loud.

"Which means that today's dare was suggested by the one and only, Me!" Four announced, everyone immediately began to groan and complain.

"WHAT'S SO BAD ABOUT MY DARES!?" Four crossed their arms.

Blocky jumped in "Well, They're obnoxiously personal, take way too long, and generally just suck! It's like it wasn't the same Four picking the challenges!" he was met with tons of agreement by the rest of the contestants.

"Well, Too bad! You're going to have to live with it!" Four crossed their arms, "Anyways, Today's contest is-"

"Nah! I would play FNAF over any of your contests! Whatever that is..." Blocky interrupted Four.

"You dare INTERRUPT ME!?"

"What are you gonna do? Screech me?"

Four chuckled, "Ohh, Wanna know what FNAF is?"

"Uh... Maybe?"

"Okay! Go find out!" Four snapped their fingers making Blocky disappear, everyone looked petrified.

"Uh... Where did you send Blocky?" Basketball asked.

"Wanna find out too!?" Four threatened her, sending shivers down her spine.

Four chuckled, "Yeah... That's what I thought, Now let me continue!"

-

"...W- Wh- Where am I?" Blocky frenetically looked around him, he was in some kind of dark office, surrounded by posters and two pressure doors on the sides of the room, each next to two buttons labeled 'Light' and 'Door', it was quite a small room.

The posters presented several algebrians similar to Four, one sign read "Forty Four's Pizzeria" Blocky was confused beyond comprehension.

Suddenly, a phone began ringing, the shivering Blocky picked it up and heard who was in the other line.

"Hello? Hello hello?" A familiar voice was heard through the line, Blocky instantly recognized it.

"...What?

...

...X!?" Blocky exclaimed

X continued speaking "Uh, I wanted to record a message for you to help you get settled on your first night" The call was just a prerecorded message, "Um, I actually worked in that office before you. I'm finishing up my last week now, as a matter of fact. So, I know it can be a bit overwhelming, but I'm here to tell you there's nothing to worry about! Uh... you'll do fine! So, let's just focus on getting you through your first week. Okay?"

Blocky gulped as he heard X speak

"I don't like how that sounds..."

-

"Yeah, The fact that you just sent someone to the shadow realm isn't worrying at all" 8-Ball said in his monotone yet sarcastic tone.

"I said let me CONTINUE!" Four got madder, but the argument would eventually stop when strange noises were heard from the trapdoor leading to Golf Ball's secret underground factory.

"Tennis Ball?" Golf Ball ran towards the trapdoor and opened it, "TENNIS BALL! CAN YOUR HEAR ME!? WHAT WAS THAT!?" she screamed at the entrance, a few seconds later, Tennis Ball ran up the staircase and through the trapdoor, panting.

"Tennis Ball? Where were you!?" Four asked.

"I lost the connection!" He turned to face Golf Ball, "But there something or someone coming towards the shelter and it's gonna be here soon!"

"WHAT!?" Nearly everyone in the shelter said almost in unison as the ground below them started to shake and the thunder sounded stronger.

"Umm, like, since when did earthquakes happen around here?" Match was the first to ask.

"This is not a simple earthquake! And we can't get out of here because there are no doors, OR WINDOWS!" Tennis Ball shouted, everyone started to panic.

"Black Hole! We must save lives!" Remote said, "Destroy the walls of this shelter!"

"On it" Black Hole charged through the wall, creating a big hole for contestants to escape through, and they all did, including Four.

Four's first instinct was to look up, clouds opened up leaving a spot for someone to drop off from the sky, as soon as they appeared, the storm stopped.

"YOU!" Four exclaimed as they pointed towards the sky, everyone looked up at the figure.

"Hello Four!" The figure waved their arm as they flew downwards majestically, "Wow! There's a whole crowd waiting for me!"

"What brings you here now, TWO!?" Four screamed.

"Oh, y'know, just here for my proposal" Two landed on the ground, "Anyways, step out of the way, I need tell your contestants something!"

"No way in hell I'm ever letting you do that!" Four crossed their arms.

Two sighed, "Okay" they simply pushed Four out of the way to face the contestants, "Hey everyone! Are you tired-"

"WHO ARE YOU AND WHY ARE YOU MESSING WITH THE WEATHER!?" Golf Ball asked angrily, looking for answers.

"Oh, where are my manners?" They said, "I'm Two, I've planned to arrive here a while ago, but that dumb Four just kinda reset the whole contest so I-"

"THAT DOESN'T ANSWER ANYTHING!"

"Can I at least continue?" Two asked, "Ahem, Hello everyone-"

"NO! That thunderstorm delayed several experiments of mi-" Golf Ball got interrupted by a small zap thrown by Two.

"AHEM... Hello-" Two was interrupted yet again, this time by Four, which tackled them.

"I'm not letting you steal my show!" Four said.

"Hey! Relax! Who said I was going to steal your show?" Two got up.

"And what are you doing then?"

"...Borrowing your contestants...?"

"Does anyone have any idea of what's going on?" Ruby looked

around, but no one knew anything, it seemed like only the arguing algebrians knew.

"What's going on? I'm inviting you to my show instead of stupid Four's over there!" Two explained, "I can already picture it! 'Ask or Dare for The Power Of Two!' Yes!"

"Ask or Dare for what?" Eraser questioned.

"Aren't you tired of battling for a dumb prize?" Two shrugged.

"What do you mean? The BFDI is awesome!" Taco crossed her arms.

"And my prize is awesome... er...! Watch this!" Two flew up and extended their arms, pointing towards the forest ready to do their trick... But nothing happened.

"Yeah... That's a forest... What about it? Is that the prize?" Donut asked.

"Uh... Uhm... S-So..." Two stuttered, "... Why aren't my powers... Working?"

Four laughed, "Oops! It's okay! You'll get there eventually! Here, let me show you how to do it!" they pointed towards the same place with just one palm, managing to move the entire forest two miles to the left by simply moving their arm, the crowd of contestants looked in awe.

"What!?" Two wondered, "How did you-"

"Oh! Looks like you have no to possibly convince anyone anymore! Can you go away now?" Four said.

"No! Hold on! Where did my main powers go?" Two tested their powers again by attempting to turn the sun into a weapon, yet nothing happened.

"Wait, is the sun the prize? That's awesome!" Grassy exclaimed, "Grassy has always wanted his own sun!"

"Something tells me that the sun ain't the prize..." Basketball chimed

in.

"No! The crowd is not surprised!" Two lamented, "Where did MY POWERS go!? I could manipulate the weather, I could fly, Where's everything else? "

"Those are basic algebraic powers, I couldn't get rid of them!" Four explained.

Two looked confused, "What do you mean you couldn't get rid of them? Did you do this!? How even!?"

"Yeah, that's such a shame... See ya!"

Two sighed, "Okay, Time for plan B..." they took out a pair of papers out of nowhere, Four immediately recognized them.

"Wait... Those are dares! Viewer-Submitted dares! Where did you-"

"Oh, Well..." Two interrupted Four "When I managed to isolate you all on that shelter with my thunderstorm, I might have snatched some of the letters you got... Oops!"

"Hey! Give them back!" Four ran towards the other algebrian to grab their papers, but Two clenched their first, vanishing the dares before Four could tackle them.

"Where did they go!?" Four grew angrier.

"You'll never know! That's such a shame 'innit?" Two got up once again, "Now, if you don't mind... Contestants!" they turned around, "Are you tired of battling with these dumb dares? Join my show where you'll compete for this... Umm... Forest! No personal questions involved!"

"Ooh, Now THAT sounds like a sweet deal!" Barf Bag exclaimed, "I'm tempted..."

"Excuse me!" Yellow Face protested, "You don't own that forest, My company does! Please check cease and desist or I might have to take legal action!"

"Uh... Uhmm... I could give the winner some of my powers, Like flying! And recovery! And controlling the weather!"

"I could do that too! Don't act like it would be special!" Four argued.

Two got aggravated, "UGH! I have hijacked your mail and I will receive ALL of your dear viewer's dares! Not only will the purpose of your show be completely ruined, your contestants will have to compete with Four's challenges for the rest of the series!"

"...It's that why the only dare I received was this stupid FNAF one!?" Four raged.

"GAH! That would be horrendous! I'm 100% switching now!" Pencil complained, a few people agreed with her.

"No! No! Not like this!" Four refused to let anyone go, but the situation was spiraling out of their control.

"Are we sure we can trust Two!?" Golf Ball argued, "I mean, Look at them! We don't know where they came from! What are their motives? Are they a qualified host!?"

"Well, I don't think Four is exactly transparent about those matters either..." Tennis Ball also said.

"At least Four's been hosting for a while now! We know their tricks! ...Do you want to join Two's show?"

"...Maybe" Tennis Ball answered.

Golf Ball raised an eyebrow, "And that would be because...?"

"Because I have a bit of a grudge against Four and their challenges... They're embarassing! I've been through enough! Plus, I'd like to fly and recover, that sounds nice" Tennis Ball argued

"Two has already lost my trust after they forced us to stay in a shelter for days and made me move my entire underground factory! Besides that, the only reason you wouldn't stay on BFB is because all your dares involve me... Or am I wrong?" she argued.

Tennis Ball remained silent for a second, "...If you wanted to split up, you could've just told me and I would have understood..." he replied, a bit distraught.

"wh- wHAT?" She wasn't expecting that answer.

"Well, this a bit awkward..." 8-Ball said, rolling a tad further away from the pair.

"Wow, I can't believe even they want to go to different shows!" Coiny exclaimed, "They've always teamed up together for as long as I can remember too!"

"I'm just gonna say Tennis Ball is the one making the best decision..." Two crossed their arms.

"No!" Four also crossed their arms, "Golf Ball is making the best choice!"

"Nah! Tennis Ball is!"

"Golf Ball!"
"Tennis Ball!"
"GOLF BALL!"
"TENNIS BALL!"
"GOLF BALL!!"

"STOOPP!" Bottle screamed out, "I don't wanna split!!" she fluttered her arms around.

Four uncrossed their arms "And what am I supposed to do with this bozo trying to steal MY show!?"

Bottle sighed and walked up to them both, "I know you both had dreams of hosting this show for a long time... So how about you BOTH host?"

Four looked confused, "...What do you mean?"

"You know..." Bottle continued.

"...Let Two co-host!"

"whAT!?" Four reacted.

"Yeah, What!?" Two also reacted, "I am absolutely gobsmacked at your ridiculous suggestion!"

"And why is it a bad suggestion? Everyone wins! That's great!" Bottle smiled.

"I shouldn't be the co-host! I should be THE host!" Two explained.

"I've been here the longest! I've gained my rights!" Four protested.

"Well, I have the viewer's dares, remember!?"

"Are you going to hold MY OWN SYSTEM hostage!? You should be ashamed!" Four got angrier.

"I'll give you your mail and all your viewers back under one condition!" Two proposed.

"WHAT!?" Four was still angry.

"Simple, if you let me host and you co-host, you get your viewers back!"

"No way I'm doing that!" Four crossed their arms.

"And why don't you both host? No co-hosts!" Bottle suggested, "You both used to be so friendly! Just set your differences aside!"

"What do you mean... we both host?" Two asked.

"Yeah! Bottle's onto something!" Former host Firey chimed in.

"Huh?" Two turned around to look at him, "...And since when are you made out of metal?"

"It's yoyle metal, it was raining a lot so Needy got... You know what? It's not important!
As I was saying, you could keep switching roles every now and then, like, Four could host the elimination ceremony and the truly asked or dared and Two could host the challenge, so just keep switching that

each day! I dunno, Figure it out! I don't want to split either!"

"Yeah, plus, we could have combined prizes! The BFDI... PLUS The Power of Two!" Taco suggested.

Lollipop chuckled, "Or whatever's left of the power of Two, I guess..."

"I don't want to risk losing my friends... TWICE!" Pen joined in. More and more contestants began to explain why the wanted the show to stay as one, attempting to convince the hosts to work together.

"You know... You guys are right!" Two smiled, wrapping their left arm around Four, "We should settle aside our differences and work together towards our dream of becoming the best hosts in the history of this planet!"

"Hngh..." Four grunted

"...What? Not convinced yet?"

"I'm just not so sure about this, What if you overthrow me eventually? I don't wanna agree to anything!"

"Well, That's fine... Just remember I still have access to the viewers dareeees!" Two smirked.

"GAH! FINE!" Four pushed Two away, "But remember I'm not willing to trust you completely yet!"

"That's okay bruv, eventually you'll realize I'm actually way more friendly towards contestants than you ever will!"

"Yeah!" Needle shouted from the crowd, "Plus we miss having a nice co-host to balance Four out!"

"See? They miss having two hosts!" Two pointed at Needle while looking at Four, "...Talking about hosts, where's-"

"None of your business!" Four crossed their arms, "Can you just start the challenge? We've lost time... Too much time!"

"Okay!" Two took out the papers with the viewer's dares written on

them.

"Did you have them there all along!?" Four eyes widened.

"I mean, I lost my teleportation powers, so I had to play a bit of a magic trick on ya!"

"Whatever!" Four replied, "Just get this over with... Let's see if the contestants like whatever dare you snatched from me"

Two's eyes suddenly widened upon hearing Four's last sentence.

"...What?" Four questioned.

"It's just... Talking about contestants... There might be a small crowd... Of like, fans... About thirty...."

"And?"

"And..." Two continued, "I might or might not have promised the chance for one of them to join the game for the episode I was supposed to take over, which, by the way, is this one"

"...Wait wh-"

"Oh would you look at that!" Two interrupted them, "I'm the host now and I can take decisions without hearing your input, so it looks like the viewers are voting a recommended character in!"

"Wait what!? Hold on! WHAT ARE YOU DOI-"

Snap

Okay viewers, Two here, pay attention, today you're voting a recommended character to join the game!

You **must vote for three characters** in your vote below or your vote won't be counted!

Here's a list of the recommended characters!

-9-Ball
-Anchor
-Avocado
-Battery
-Blender
-Boom Mic
-Camera
-Clapboard
-Conch Shell
-Discy
-Income Tax Return Document
-Kitchen Sink
-Leek
-Nonexisty
-Onigiri
-PDA
-Price Tag
-Rubber Spatula
-Salt Lamp
-Scissors
-Shampoo
-Shopping Cart
-Snare Drum
-Tape
-VHSy
-Winner

Big list, I know... **Voting ends the 9th of May**, the one with the most votes will be joining the battle for a BFDI & The Power Of Two... Good luck!

Oh, and you can always send a dare over to us and we might make it into a challenge, **just note that being an active reader will increase the chances of me picking your dare over the others**, we can't please everyone, so might as well please the ones that actively vote, so never forget to do so, Check chapter two "How to make dares" for more information.

Two out!

Final word count: 5750

Man I've been waiting to write for a long time, I actually came up with the idea of Two becoming a Co-Host instead of splitting up the show since Chapter 8 (Jus gonna say Four leaving on that episode has to do with it)

And after a long build up we're finally here, I had so much fun writing this that I finished 3 days before the voting for last episode even closes! But it's pretty obvious Pie is going out with that four vote advantage, so I think I'm safe...

...I think...

Anyways I hope you're excited for this new era of Ask or Dare for a BFDI:

Ask or Dare for a BFDI&TPOT! (ADFBT)

Which honestly, besides Two and the new cover, won't be much different...

And one more thing, Big feat! I managed to go an ENTIRE chapter without even mentioning that little cyan contestant! So proud of myself.

04.07.2022 edit: hello its me from the future again, typos were fixed, ok

09.26.2024 edit: Hi just wanted to point out how much this chapter was like tpot 13 like omg??

Okay, all jokes aside, onto the extra scene...

Blocky was still on that dark office Four dropped him in, he didn't get to witness anything, he just remained on that very office playing what Four dubbed as 'FNAF' which is, of course, was the acronym for 'Five Nights at Four's'.

X explained to Blocky through the recorded message that four animatronics were currently in the look out for him, roaming the halls looking to enter his office... And kill him.

Even though X tried to sugar-coat it, Blocky figured out he wasn't safe very quickly, he needed to remain safe until his shift was over, from 12AM to 6AM.

And he wasn't having fun, he frenetically switched the cameras around to attempt find Seven's animatronic, which was currently in the loose.

However, he also figured out that the building ran on a pretty bad power generator since, if he used the doors, the lights or even the camera too often, his power would most likely run out before his shift was over.

As the clock marked 5 AM late into the first night, Blocky reached out for the left door's light button and, sure enough, there they were. Seven was standing right next to the window, Blocky closed the metal door as soon as possible, he was terrified.

"Get the fuck out of there! I'm going to run out of power!" Blocky shouted at the window yet it was no use, Seven was way too stubborn.

5%... 4%... 3%... "I'm so screwed!" 2%... "H-Help!" 1%...

Soon enough, The building ran out of power and everything went dark, the left door opened 'As a failsafe in case the guard gets stuck

here' he supposed, but honestly, he would rather stay stuck inside the office before having his corners bitten off.

Blocky remained as quiet as possible as to not alert anyone or anything of his presence, yet a few seconds later, something popped up. Two sets of bright eyes popped up to look at him from the left door, in the middle of the darkness as a strange music box played the BFB theme.

He had no idea why, but he didn't care all that much, right now, everything he cared about was surviving, but this... looked like the end for him.

Until... Blocky heard a grandfather clock chime as those ominous eyes turned off, it was 6AM.

Blocky was panting, eyes wide open "Did... Did I do it? Am I free?"

However, the building turned back on and the clock went back to 12 AM.

"...Huh?"

The phone rings again, the skeptical Blocky picks up.

"Uhh, Hello? Hello hello?" It was X once again "Uh, well, if you're hearing this and you made it to **day two**, uh, congrats! I-I won't talk quite as long this time since Four and their friends tend to become more active as the week progresses. Uhh, it might be a good idea to peek at those cameras while I talk just to make sure everyone's in their proper place..."

Blocky sighed "Oh you GOTTA BE KIDDING ME!"

-to be continued-

Ep. 14b - Contest Interrupted PART 2

A huge crowd of contestants were walking down the grasslands, expecting to see Two which, according to them, was the new host of BFB.

They've promised them all a chance for one of them to compete in the game, they were all very much excited.

"Are we there yet?" Shopping cart asked away.

"Nope" Conch shell replied coldly.

"Oh... Are we there yet?" Shopping cart asked, again.

"Nope"

"Oh... Are we there yet?"

"Nope"

Discy grunted, "I might go insane if I hear you two go back and forth for one more minute, Can you... Stop?"

"I'm just really excited!" Shopping cart exclaimed as they raised their arms into the air.

"Yeah, I can tell!" 9-Ball chimed in.

"Guys, Let's calm down for a bit" PDA also joined in the conversation, "I bet we're almost there!"

"Yeah, I can hear Two from over here!" Blender said, carrying the limbless camera as they approached the contestants.

-

"Wait" Four processed everything, "So let me get this straight... you called in a bunch of people"

"Yes" Two affirmed.

"And promised one of them could compete in the show"

"Yes"

"Through a viewer voting"

"Yes"

"And for WHAT?"

"Cause... I dunno, it seemed cool" Two shrugged.

"I THINK I SEE THEM!" Someone shouted from behind them, they turned around to see Shopping Cart and company pop up over the hill, not too far away from the hosts.

"This wasn't IN MY PLANS!" Four screamed out at Two.

"Hey! Chill! I'm sure they'll make a great addition!" Two attempted to calm them down.

"Nope!" Four refused, they turned around to look at the crowd, "And what are you all doing here? Two lied to you! Now shoo away!" they made gestures with their hands.

Two giggled, "Too late! I've telepathically just sent the viewers the prompt to vote someone in!"

Four groaned, "Okay... You can have your little gimmick in if I can get mine. Today, TWO teams are losing!"

The crowds gasped.

"That's right! Last place will be up for viewer voting and second to last will be up for contestant voting, which will be happening TONIGHT!"

The crowds gasped again.

*That's actually a good idea Four, you're rising up the stakes!" Two clapped.

"What?" Four raised an eyebrow, "You should be getting mad!"

"Why should I?" Two shrugged.

"Because I'm changing up your schedule!"

"Schedule?" Two laughed, "I don't have a schedule!"

"So what you're saying is.." Price Tag began speaking, "You planned this whole arrival with thunderstorm included, planned for us to get here for when you 'took over' and apparently you don't even have a schedule?"

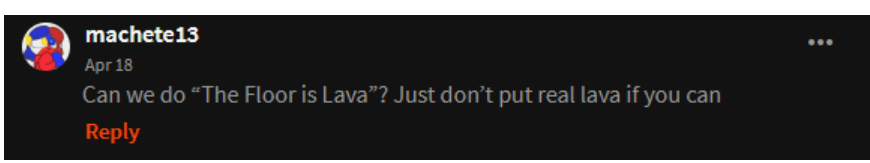
"Nope!" Two smiled.

"WHATEVER! Just get on with those votes already!" Four shouted.

"What votes? I just sent the prompt! You can't expect viewers to vote immediately! We gotta wait a few days before they come in!"

"FINE! Then just tell the contestants the fucking dare already!" Four was losing their patience.

"Woah! Don't need to get your factors in a bunch!" Two calmed them down, "Anyways, Listen up teams! Today's dare comes from machete13!"



"Why shouldn't the floor be lava?" Four asked them.

"Umm... Because it's harmful and might kill people?" Two said.

"That's the fun of it! We can recover them later!" Four snapped their

fingers, the ground below them proceeded to shake slightly.

"Umm... What did you just snap your fingers for?" Ruby shivered.

"Lava is currently rising from below the ground, in a few minutes the entire floor will be flooded in molten lava!" they announced, the contestants began panicking.

"And what was THAT for?" Two crossed their arms.

"It's exciting! That's how I do it around here! Now you should probably fly up and go spectate the challenge with me"

"What about the recommended characters!?" The new host asked.

"Uh... I'll put them in a safe spot!" Four began sucking in all of the recommended characters into the Fourest, they all screamed at they were transported in.

"Now stop panicking and start listening!" Four looked back at the contestants, "The lava will be rising up as the challenge continues, so you must go higher up as it progresses or you won't survive!" they explained, "The first two teams to completely die will be facing extreme consequences!

Do not panic though! There's a big dumpster of items right here at your disposal that might help you out, you just need to find use for them!" They pointed to what seemed to be a big pile of trash that they could swear wasn't there before.

"As for the flying contestants, you will have to spectate the challenge from above, sorry!" They finished up explaining

"How did you come up with all of that?" Two asked, "I just pulled out the dare!"

"It's called quick thinking you newbie! now...

GO!"

-

"Okay! Let's think for a second here!" Golf Ball called a meeting, "The moon is still right next to the Earth, Correct?"

"Yeah, I remember clearly since I was crushed by it" 8-Ball answered.

"Good! Then let's go over there and switch to the moon, it'll pull us up due to its gravitational force and we'll be basically safe!" she explained her plan to the team.

"But it's so far away!" Grassy cried out.

"That's no problem thanks to Robot Flower!" She turned around to face her, "Pick us all up and bring us to where the moon is located!"

"On it!" She replied, quickly picking her entire team up and dashing to the moon in a matter of seconds.

"...Wow" Lollipop said as she watched A Better Name Than That dash away, "You know, they got a good approach!"

"But how are we ever going to get over there?" Taco asked before they both heard a hiccup from behind them, they turned around to see Teardrop, she pointed towards Dora.

"No way I'm trusting her with my safety again!" Lollipop crossed her arms.

"Laultimavezosprometoquefallédebidoaquehabíanobsaculosenfrentemio.Peronotendréproblemastransportandolosala Lunasisesubenahora." Dora spoke out in a blurb, getting in her charge position.

Saw walked up to them "I don't know what she said... But she looks enthusiastic! We should let her try!"

"And for what? I believe only Book and Gaty wanted her on the team to 'Study' her, So why would we want her now that they're gone?" Lollipop argued, she heard soft sobs coming from Saw.

Lollipop's expression dropped, "...Oh, Is *that* why? Because Gaty would've picked her?"

"YOU DON'T KNOW THAT!" Saw crossed her arms. She was met with

silence.

She uncrossed them after Lollipop raised an eyebrow, not moving a muscle, "...O-Okay, Maybe you do..."

Lollipop thought it over and sighed, "Fine! But if we lose, We're voting her out!" Lollipop finally agreed, the entire team got on top of Dora's head and grasped each other firmly, ready to go.

Bracelety also jumped in a few seconds later, her team was following her.

"Hey! Stop running away!" Donut ran over to her.

"No! Let me be!" Bracelety shouted.

Barf Bag was panting as she reached the scene, "Huff... Taco? Can we... huff... take the ride with you guys?"

"What?" Taco looked surprised, "You want to give us company? *Lollipop's* team?"

"Yeah, I wouldn't go if I were you!" Lollipop suggested in a sarcastic tone.

"This decision is PURELY strategic! Don't get it wrong!" Barf Bag crossed their arms.

"Yeah, We have bigger problems to worry about right now!" Naily exclaimed.

"Like what?" Taco asked.

"Like re-integrating Bracelety to the team! That's the only reason we're asking to join you!" Barf Bag explained. Lollipop laughed hysterically.

"STOP LAUGHING!" Donut shouted, Lollipop could barely comply.

"HAAHEEHEHAAHEAHHEAH! GOOD LUCK WITH THAT!" Lollipop muttered.

Barf Bag chuckled, "Pfft, And then she calls me the barf brain..."

"Lollipop" Taco chimed in, "Think about it this way, if we lose due to Dora, They'll be up for elimination too!" she suggested her ally as she was calming down.

"...Fine!" Lollipop desisted once again, "What do I have to lose anyways? Just don't let Barf Bag go near me!"

"I'll make sure that doesn't happen..." Barf Bag said as her team got in the ride.

"WOW! I'm gonna do a challenge with BOTH OF MY TEAMS! AWESOME!" Bracelety celebrated as Dora kept charging up, the teams were skeptical of her ability.

"Barf Bag, Are you sure about this?" Taco asked, "Dora might not work..."

"What? O- Oh, Absolutely!" She replied, "Our team bonds are stronger than this challenge!"

"But I would totally get out of here right now..." Firey Jr. muttered under his breath, Barf Bag looked over at him with disappointment.

-

"Dude! Marker is digging again!" Stapy looked below them to see him digging at an enormous speed.

"Actually, He might be onto something!" Eraser pointed at the big pile of dirt building up to the sky.

"Big pile o'dirt!" Yellow face exclaimed, his team was quite reduced due to Fries' elimination and the fact that Puffball and Bell could both fly.

"That's actually kinda smart!" Foldy said, "Keep digging Marker!"

"Ow!" A voice could be heard from the now several-feet deep hole, Marker emerged from below.

"I think I hit the bottom, that dirt was boiling hot!" Marker said.

"Dig up another hole! We need to go up as much as possible!" Stapy suggested, Marker proceeded to walk to the other side and start digging quickly again, as the mountain grew upwards, the other foodies climbed up.

-

"We should go up there!" Leafy pointed up at the dirt mountain building up, showing the rest of her team.

Nickel gagged, "Uhh... I'm not so sure about that... I think Free Food is building that, and they're kinda beefy, trouble-makers, beefer-tweezers, if you will..."

"Oh c'mon now! Everyone can be nice as long as you return the favor!" she insisted.

"Weird how you don't listen to your own advice..." Nickel murmured under his breath.

"What?"

"Uh, nothing"

"I think I agree with Nickel" Balloony joined in, "They're a really scary team to hang around with!"

"Okay! I'll speak to them myself then!" Leafy turned around to run towards the dirt mountain, she climbed up to Stapy.

"Hey Stapy!" she shouted, Stapy looked behind them to see Leafy climbing up behind her, smile painted on her face.

"What are you doing here?" He asked.

"Oh, well, I actually wanted to ask if me and my team can join you guys on this dirt mountain to survive the lava! Can we?" Leafy asked, Stapy sat on that thought for a reasonable amount of time.

"...Okay!" He told her.

"Hah! I knew you would be nice to us! Thanks!" Leafy got back down to run towards her team to tell them the news, despite the skepticism, everyone decided to follow through.

"Wait... What about Roboty?" Nickel asked, they all looked over at him.

".. / -.. .. ." Roboty beeped out.

"Uhh... I'm gonna assume you said that you'll find the way!" Balloony replied as he picked up Rocky, ready to go to the dirt mountain.

"-.- .. -. -.. .-" Roboty beeped noises again, no one could understand him and, unfortunately, he was too much of a heavy contestant in order for them to transport him, so they let him be.

BEEP climbed the dirt mountain, meeting the foodies.

"Why is there another team on here?" Foldy asked as they saw them approach.

"Leafy asked to join in on this mountain, let's just keep them around and maybe snatch an easy win if needed" Stapy whispered at her.

"Hello everybody!" Leafy arrived, her team right behind her.

"Wow! Scaredly Woody? What is he doing here?" Eraser said as he looked over at him.

"Wah wah!" Woody crossed his arms, not taking it lightly.

-

"Jump! Jump! Jump! The higher we-"

"That didn't work before, It will not work NOW!" The exasperated Fanny shouted at her.

"Yeah, I suggest you dig down instead, it sounds more viable!" Pencil crossed her arms.

"And why do you, like, have to be such a contrarian? Just out of of

spite?" Match said, she looked indignant.

"How about you mind your own business!?" Pencil began to dig down.

"I'll mind my own business when you mind your own business!" Match kept jumping.

Fanny groaned out of irritation and walked away to the pile of items that not many people decided to try out, Bubble followed.

"Fanny! Whoit's wrong?" she walked behind her.

"This team is driIVING ME INSANE! I HATE THIS!" Fanny shouted, "EVERY SINGLE DAY IT'S THE SAME THING! Hurr durr I'm Pencil and im a bossy bimbo that wont stop arguing with my own friends! Hurr durr I'm Match and I'm basically Pencil 2! I SWEAR YOU'RE THE ONLY SANE PERSON ON THIS TEAM!"

"Uh..." Bubble didn't expect the compliment drowned on that sudden breakdown of hers, "...Thoinks?"

Fanny took a deep breath in and a deep breath out, "...Sorry" and continued to look through the pile of trash looking for something useful.

"...I kinda agree, This team has boin toirrible!" Bubble responded.

"...You think?" Fanny looked behind her.

"Yoy! Especiolly Match and Poincil! I'm sick of it! They've been broiking us apart since the stoirt!" she raised her arms, "We need to do something abouit it!"

"Yeah but... What?"

"I... I don't know! It moiks me sad! I miss hoinging out with Poincil and Match!"

"And why them!? They are terrible! You deserve better friends than THEM!" Fanny raged.

"Fanny!" Bubble looked offended, "If oinyone knows about those two, It's me! I've known them for over a doicade! I know they're good deep insoide!"

"Maybe they're BAD deep inside! Ever thought about that!? What was the last time you felt actually good hanging out with either of them!? How long has it been since Pencil has ACTUALLY been a friend to you at all!?" Fanny argued, Bubble's expression changed dramatically, a big frown was now her defining characteristic.

Fanny looked worried, "Uh, umm, sorry, I didn't-"

"No, Maybe you're roight..." Bubble interrupted, "For Poincil, at least... don't worry about it"

-

"I found something!" Needle took out a hang-glider out of the item pile for The Losers to see.

"Snowball's hang glider!?" Firey reacted, "How did that get in there?"

"How do you know it's Snowball's?" Eggy questioned.

"Oh, you wouldn't know, you're a newbie!" Firey crossed his arms.

"Yeah! Snowball used to do hang gliding back in the day!" Needle explained, "It was like, his hobby, or something..."

"Wow, you sure know your trivia" Eggy reacted.

"People!" Loser called his team's attention, "Look what I've got for us!" he showed off a propellant.

"Wow! Is that some kind of rocket?" Cake approached him.

"That's so useful!" Coiny picked it up, "We could-"

"We could attach it to the back of the hang glider!" Loser interrupted him, the team cheered for him as Coiny attached the device to the hang glider.

"Why did they get Loser out all that time ago anyways?" Pin asked.

"No idea!" Coiny finished the job and handed Loser the hang glider.

"Alright, Everyone get on!" The entire team got a grip of the pole and Loser turned on the propellant, the team began rising to the skies at ungodly speeds, everyone except Loser screamed as they rose up.

-

"Everyone ready?" Liy led the team, they had found five fully fueled jetpacks in the pile, their objective was to delay the challenge as much as possible; Death prevention.

"Yes!" All of them said.

"Good! Now get to the flying!" Liy grasped her jetpack and took off, Tree and Remote followed her.

"Uhh..." Pen looked above him.

"Is something wrong, Pen?" Pillow looked over at him, she stepped forwards.

"I just... Don't know how to ride this thing..." Pen admitted.

Pillow seemed confused, "What do you mean you don't know? You didn't take the course Liy told us to take?"

"Huh?" Pen was completely lost, "Course? Who? Where? Nobody told me anything!"

"What? How come?" She scratched her fluffy head, "We all took it, You should've seen Pie do it first try! It was crazy! I already miss her-"

"See? I'm in the wrong team!" Pen interrupted.

Pillow sat on that thought for a second, "... Pen... Weren't you picked last, Or something?"

"...You're right, I was!" Pen grabbed his cap with his right hand, "I got

forced onto this pact!"

"Well, It is a pretty healthy objective to prevent death, plus you met me, so it's not all that bad!" she smiled, Pen remained quiet for a few seconds.

"So... how can I get in the sky now?" Pen asked, pointing at the sky

"I can't just teach you, its not that simple" Pillow responded, Pen had to think about something else.

"Can... Can I ride you?" Pen suggested.

"...What?"

"Like, ride your jetpack!"

"Oh... Good idea, Get up!" Pillow pointed to her back, Pen hopped in and firmly grasped her jetpack.

"Hold on tight!" Pillow turned on the jetpack and took off, Pen screamed the whole way up.

-

Taco and Teardrop were playing their version of RPS while waiting for Dora to take off, their rules were now so convoluted that Teardrop was currently producing an extensive rulebook on the game they now liked to call 'Rock, Paper, Whatever' they were shaking their arms around to play it, which annoyed a few people.

"Uhh, could you be less shaky?" Spongy asked, "I'm losing my stability!"

"I think your mass is making all of us lose stability, Spongy" Lollipop mocked him.

"Don't you dare!" Barf Bag retaliated.

"You shouldn't be talking trashy bag, you're making us lose our precious brain cells!" Lollipop continued.

"And you're making me lose my mind!" Barf Bag raged, exasperated.

"Oh, of course, you always lose your mind when I'm around, right?" Lollipop proceeded to wink at her in an attempt to throw her off, it worked, Barf Bag stuttered for a little bit.

"Ladies?" Donut intervened before Barf Bag could speak, "I don't wanna interrupt your back and forth but... I can feel my filling getting hotter!" Donut exclaimed, which was the closest to the ground besides Dora.

The entire team glanced below them as the grass began to die and the steam began to rise.

"Uh oh" Naily said as she saw the grass catch on fire. Eventually, lava came out of the floor, touching Dora's legs.

"Great, Dora is going to mess us up again!" Lollipop complained.

"AHH! I'm going to melt!" Ice Cube screamed, fearfully looking at the lava slowly rising.

"NOO! DON'T MELT!" Bracelety fluttered her right arm around "Uhh, Don't worry! I'll blow on you!" she said, inevitably getting a chuckle out of Firey Jr.

"JUNIOR!" Barf Bag scolded him.

"What?" He glanced at her, "You think she's going to save her by blowing air?"

"While you guys argue, I'm gonna go back into writing some eulogies for my fellow teammates!" Lollipop took out a piece of paper and a pen and began writing on it, somehow maintaining her balance on top of Dora, "Taco," she spoke out the words she was writing, "Quite amalgamated and weird, but bold and courageous non-"

Suddenly, both teams were launched into the air, Dora had finally taken off. Everyone was pulled by the moon's gravitational force, safely landing on its surface.

"AH! ...S- See? It totally worked!" Saw nervously exclaimed, still

shivering due to their sudden launch.

Lollipop got up, "Well... Gotta give credit where credit is due... Wait, where's Dora?" she looked around.

"I believe she completely sank in the lava as we got launched" Donut said.

"Isn't she immune to lava?" Taco asked.

"I mean... The challenge's gotta work somehow, right? I guess they automatically eliminate her? I don't know" Donut shrugged.

"I think we should start going up" Spongy pointed at the Moon's horizon.

"Agreed, let's get out of here" Lollipop crossed her arms and began walking, the teams followed her.

-

Pencil was still digging down and Match was still jumping, all while they kept on arguing, their combined stubbornness was admirable.

Eventually, while barely any deep in the ground, Pencil put her hand down to take off some dirt and quickly backed it out.

"OW! Why did that burn!?" She grabbed her hand, suddenly, the hole began to turn into a lava pool, lava was rising.

"AAH!" She screamed her lungs out, trying to jump up out of her soon-to-be lava pool, however, it was just steep and deep enough that she couldn't climb back up.

"MATCH! HELP!" She screamed.

"Hah, Have fun, like, going to hell! Meanwhile, I'm gonna, like, jump up so high I'll literally go to heaven!" Match kept on jumping with no visible improvements.

"The Death Prevention and Creation of Trust members are here! Do not resist your safety!" They both heard a voice from afar coming out of a

megaphone, Remote was flying with her jetpack to their location with Tree closely following.

"What are you, like, doing here?" Match turned around to look at them.

"Saving your life since apparently you won't do it yourself" Tree said in a bit of a mocking tone as she attempted to grab Match.

"Don't you dare touch me with your boy hands, ew!" She pushed him away.

Tree sighed in annoyance, "Fine, I'll help you... Um, jump up instead, I'll boost you up!" He gave her a forced thumbs up.

"Oh, Well in that case, Bubbles of the past, here I come!" she jumped as high as she could, Tree grabbed her arm and flew away.

"Quick! Grab my hand!" Remote extended her hand for Pencil to grasp it, they both quickly rose up to the sky with the help of the jetpack.

"Hm... Why are you doing this anyways?" Pencil asked as they went far into the sky.

"It's team protocol, we save lives" Remote explained in her text-to-speech voice.

"You save lives? Why?"

"It's a good practice, Have you ever heard of being good by nature?" she explained, accidentally calling Pencil out.

"Wh- Don't need to rub your niceness in my face!" Pencil clenched her free fist.

"I'm not trying to rub anything in your face, I'm just flying up" she gave a literal answer, Pencil, however, did not take it well.

-

"She sells sea shells on a sea shore but the value of these shells will-"

"Hey Balloony! What are you singing?" Yellow Face asked him.

"Oh- umm..." Balloony was thrown off, he was kinda singing to himself, "Just a rap song that I know about, that's all"

"I don't like that song, it contains quite a lot of misinformation!" Yellow Face argued.

"I mean, I don't know about that, but it certainly does have a good rhythm to it! She sells sea shells on the sea-"

"Stapy?" Foldy asked, "Do you think we'll be able to survive for long enough?"

"The other teams are doing well, better than us, that's for sure!" This dirt mountain... It's too wide and not that steep! I think I might've made a mistake..." He frowned.

"Aww, Don't be harsh with yourself, we'll find a way!" Foldy attempted to console him.

"Oh... We'll find a way for sure... Heh... Heheh... HehehEHEHAHAH-"

"Are you really going with the team sabotaging strategy again?" Eraser asked as he approached them, interrupting Stapy's weird evil laugh.

"Well, Do you have better ideas, oh master of BFDI?" Stapy asked, crossing his arms.

"Uhh, Maybe don't do that? You'll be eliminated if you continue to do stuff like that so recklessly, voters hate mean people, which is partially why I've changed for th-"

"Cmon!" Stapy interrupted, "Last time Fries got out and he didn't do anything, Hah! I'm absolutely not in danger!"

"Dude... Puffball would kick your ass if she heard you say that"

"With what legs?" Foldy commented, her and Stapy broke into laughter.

Eraser groaned and walked away, leaving them to do their thing, whatever that may be.

Nickel, Leafy and Woody watched Free Food from the other side of the mountain.

"Hmm..." Nickel questioned, "I still don't trust these guys..."

"I'm sure they would help us win! I mean, why would we team up otherwise?" Leafy asked

"BECAUSE a betrayal could happen!" Nickel argued, "I say Balloony should prepare Rocky for action in case anything happens..."

"Wah!" Woody agreed.

-

Bubble and Fanny were sitting on top of the item pile in the middle of the rising lava, hopeless. Ruby and Bottle had already died a bit ago after they went on their own.

"Well... Uh... Fanny?" Bubble asked.

"What?"

"Do you... Loik any goims?" she tried to strike up a conversation.

"I HATE games!" Fanny responded.

"Of course, of course..." Bubble went back to being dead silent as they both watched the lava rise from below them.

"...Bubble?" Fanny tried to light up the conversation.

"What?"

"...Pictionary is okay" she answered her question.

"What?... Oh, Yeah! Pictionoiry is lots of fun!" Bubble answered.

Back to silence.

"...Bubble?" Fanny turned around to face her instead of the lava.

"Yoy?" she also turned around.

"Don't resist your safety!" they both heard familiar voices coming from behind them, it was Liy on a jetpack, with Pillow and Pen flying close behind her.

"I hate safety!" Fanny said, mad about getting interrupted, she got snatched by Pen out of the item pile and onto the skies. Liy also grabbed Bubble's hand in order to not pop her and flew away.

"Uhh... Loiy? What are you doing?"

"I'm saving your life from certain doom!" Liy smiled, "I can't believe you found nothing in that pile, its pretty useful"

"Useful? I only found these spring shoes!" The irritated Bubble took out a pair of old spring shoes to show her, one of the springs was broken as well.

"Wow, that's insane, we managed to find these jetpacks there"

"How lucky... Anyways, where are you toiking me and Fanny?"

"To a safe place you won't die at, trust me"

-

"No! Teardrop, that's an invalid move! I though we already went over this!" Taco said, Teardrop responded with an angry hiccup, their team and Team Ice Cube were walking towards the other side of the moon to get away from the lava.

Taco sighed in annoyance, "Look, I know your mind is filled with the number eight right now, but that doesn't mean you can just summon dwayne the rock johnson eight consecutive times without support golden scissors!"

"What kind of ridiculous rules have you both made up for your weird Rock Paper Scissors game?" An irritated Lollipop asked, "I'm tired of Taco talking about golden scissors and bronze rocks!"

"It's COPPER rocks, thank you, also It's not that complicated, copper, silver and golden are just weapon classes, you can upgrade them throughout-"

"Oh yeah? I don't care" Lollipop interrupted her, "How did you even come up with that stuff?"

"Uh... We were really bored in that awakeathon challenge" Taco admitted.

"WHAT ARE YOU ALL DOING HERE!?" both teams turned around when they heard a familiar voice.

"Oh, hello Golf Ball!" Saw waved at her.

"Who is Golf Ball? Are they an alien?" Bracelety asked.

"NO I'M NOT!" Golf Ball shouted, "And you haven't answered my question!"

"Bracelety, he's another contestant from our show" Barf Bag explained.

"I'm a LADY!!" Golf Ball shouted again.

"Well, I think you should work on your anger issues... lady" Firey Jr. commented.

"I'M NOT ANGRY!" She shouted once again, "WHATEVER! I'm assuming you're here because you stole my idea of going to the moon!"

"You would be correct, funny how we meet in the moon again-"

"Whatever!" Golf Ball interrupted Lollipop, "I don't think the other teams can manage to get over here, so we're fi-"

Golf Ball was interrupted by the loud sounds of a jet pack, Remote landed on the moon while holding Pencil.

"Drop-off zone!" Her robotic voice said, dropping Pencil on the surface between the teams and flying away.

"Indeed!" Tree was behind her, dropping Match right next to Pencil and flying away as well, Golf Ball looked disappointed.

"Wow, like, I jumped so high I landed on the moon!" Match got up from the ground, looking at Pencil.

"You didn't jump here, someone flew you away! It was that bush, or whatever" Pencil also got up, crossing her arms.

"And what are YOU both doing here!?" Golf Ball exclaimed.

"What?" Match turned around to see who was talking, "...AHH! AN ALIEN!"

"Why does EVERYONE think I'm an alien!?" Golf Ball shouted, getting more and more indignant by the second.

"That's exactly what an alien WOULD say!" Pencil pointed her finger at the smaller figure before screaming and running away from the scene, Match followed her.

"Okay..." Golf Ball calmed down, "Maybe not all the teams got over here, but chances are that the teams on earth will fail more easily, so... we're fine" she told the two teams.

"Okay, And where's the rest of your team anyways?" Taco asked away.

"They kept walking to the other side of the moon" She pointed behind her with her foot, "Meanwhile, I was planning on having some quality alone time right here, I don't visit the moon to often, You know?" she explained as she sat back down.

"Ohh... Well, sorry...?" Taco awkwardly said and kept on walking forwards, everyone else followed her.

"Finally, back to contemplating this view in peace!" Golf Ball smiled as the teams walked off into the horizon, looking back at the view. The sky was sandwiched by the moon's white, imperfect surface and the deadly bright orange lava landscapes of the earth on the top side.

"Landing!" Golf Ball heard a voice approaching, after turning around

to see if she spotted anyone, she saw another Death Pact member flying down in a jetpack. Liy carried and dropped Bubble into the moon's surface, Pillow and Pen did the same with Fanny, the three flew away right after that.

"Hey Foinny! Look! An alien!" Bubble pointed towards Golf Ball, which let out an audible groan.

"That's not an alien, that's Golf Ball" Fanny raised an eyebrow.

Golf Ball sighed, "FINALLY! Someone with decenc-"

"Which is even worse! RUN!" Fanny interrupted her, they both screamed and ran away into a random direction.

"...OK, I hope that was the last annoying package I'll receive today!" Golf Ball exclaimed to herself as Bubble and Fanny disappeared in the horizon.

-

"Well, there's about four teams on that moon now, two teams are basically safe because they're just kinda flying around... So it's just us! And TWO teams are going to be up for elimination!" Balloony fluttered his arms around while talking to his team and Free Food.

"Well, I think my plan was a catastrophic failure..." Stapy sighed in defeat.

"What plan?" Balloony asked.

"Oh! Uh... Build a big dirt mountain to keep us safe...?" Stapy put up a poker face.

"Hm... Balloony? We need to talk" Nickel said, pulling him as far away as he could.

"What is it?" Balloony whispered.

"New plan, See how Death Pact is rescuing teams from death?" Nickel pointed at the flying few.

"Uh... Yeah?"

"Well, the plan is simple, sabotage Free Food using Rocky's acid, that'll eliminate them, we'll call Death PACT For help, They'll pick us up, we'll survive and then we'll wait for something to happen!" Nickel proposed.

"Uh... I'm not sure about that..."

"Why not? You know what Stapy truly meant with 'My plan was a failure' right? they were planning to sabotage us!"

"I know that, But what if we fail? What does Leafy think about this?"

"Who cares about Leafy? Just pick up Rocky and get on it!" Nickel called the meeting right there and walked back to the center of the big dirt pile.

"Okay..." Balloony said as he also walked to the center.

"Uh... What was all that fuzz about?" Foldy wondered.

"Ohhh you know... We were just planning to see if we could somehow get The Losers- FIRE IN THE HOLE!" Balloony interrupted himself, quickly picking up Rocky and shooting acid towards them, they all avoided the attack.

"Hey! What do you think you're doing!?" Eraser pointed his finger at him.

"Oh, so YOU'RE going to call me out for being a troublemaker? You're THE trouble-making team by excellence!" Balloony said, starting to corner Free Food with Rocky's acid shots.

"DON'T YOU DARE HURT FOLDY!" Stapy stepped in, putting himself in front of her to block any acid out.

Balloony shook Rocky and prepared to shoot more acid out, but Leafy stepped in and attempted to grab Rocky.

"Stop this right now! This team has done nothing to hurt us!" Leafy exclaimed.

"We have four losses under our belt Leafy! I'm trying to stop a fifth one!" Balloony retaliated, they both tugged Rocky around.

Marker saw the opportunity and tackled them both, launching Rocky into the air.

On the air, the now dizzy Rocky threw up a ton of acid around, an imprecise shot that divided the big dirt pile in two unstable pieces.

"WAAH!" Woody attempted to reach his arm out to catch Rocky, but it was to no avail, he was thrown too far away, inevitably falling into the lava.

"ROCKEEeeEe!" Woody screamed into the distance as Rocky's high pitched scream echoed through the air.

Suddenly, both teams felt as if the dirt below them was tipping over.

"Uh... What's going on!?" Nickel began to panic, attempting to maintain his balance.

"Rocky's acid directly hit the dirt's structure, our mountains are beginning to tip over!" Marker shouted into the air, everyone began screaming.

The most unstable structure was Free Food's chunk, fracturing as it sunk into the lava.

"EEK!" Foldy shouted as the dirt below her feet fractured, all of the team began to drift off in different directions.

"FOLDY!" Stapy shouted as he quickly drifted off out of the scene, he heard Foldy respond with something, but he couldn't quite tell what she said.

Stapy looked below him to see the lava his dirt chunk was sinking into and contemplated it for a bit, knowing he wouldn't be able to do anything about it.

He sighed in defeat, "...Guess I got what I deserve..." last place meant he would be up for viewer voting elimination, so nothing could be taken for granted.

And as he contemplated the situation, he thought of all the other times he looked to start trouble as he drifted away, reflecting about when things could've gone differently. No other team in this game could trust Free Food, and it was his fault.

'*...But in some situations you need the ability to become the bigger man and accept your mistakes, I'd know...*' were the words that echoed in his mind over and over, words that Foldy spoke out all those challenges ago.

He closed his eyes, getting ready to burn in the rapidly approaching lava, until...

"Hey brain mush! Over here!" He heard a voice approaching, he opened his eyes to see Liy, flying on a jetpack, strange.

"C'mon! Extend your arms!" Liy shouted as she rapidly approached him.

Stapy, weirded out, decided to comply, Liy picked him up by grabbing his arm and flew up, saving him.

"Uhh... Liy!?" Stapy looked surprised.

"What is it?"

"Why... Are you saving me?"

Liy chuckled, "It's team protocol, dummy"

"No, but like, why ME?" Stapy still couldn't understand

"Because you were the closest to me and you were about to sink!" Liy explained, "Are you seriously going to complain?"

"But... I thought you hated me! You know, since your crazed-"

"I don't know about you, but I've changed a lot, you and Foldy should stop seeing me as that person" she explained in a really serious yet calm tone that threw Stapy off.

"...Actually" Liy continued, "I do know about you, you've changed,

Didn't you?" she questioned.

"...Ehhh..." Stapy did not know how to respond.

"Where's that justice-hungry Stapy I met all those years ago?" Liy pressed on.

Stapy looked away in an attempt to distract himself from the questions, he noticed Liy was flying awfully close to The Losers, who were well on their way to the moon in their hang-glider.

"Stapy? Answer my question!" Liy insisted.

"...What? Oh... I think... I've gave up on justice a long time ago!" Stapy said his one-liner as if he was starring in a movie, he launched himself from Liy's hand to The Losers and stapled their hang-glider in the middle of the air, completely stopping them.

"Huh? What's going on?" Loser's faint voice spoke out from inside the hang glider in which his entire team was trapped in.

"Oh, excuse me, my stapler instincts just... kicked in!" Stapy said with a smirk in his face, he and The Losers fell down to the lava, Liy couldn't do anything but watch.

"Wow! Looks like The Losers are the first team to fully submerge in the lava!" Four's voice echoed through the sky, "They're going up for elimination through viewer voting, one team left!"

Tree approached Liy, holding Marker with his right hand, "Uh... What happened?"

"Massacre happened" She pointed down to the scene.

"Oh, sheets of paper! Stapy!" Foldy cried out, she was being held by Pen and Pillow, who had approached the scene.

"Hey! At least we're safe..." Eraser also said as he entered the scene, being held up by Remote.

-

"♫ Neeaaaar, Faaarrr, Whereeeveeer you aaarreeee, I believ-"

"Balloony what the hell are you singing now?" Nickel looked irritated, BEEP was slowly sinking into the lava in their small dirt chunk, with nowhere to escape.

"Oh, I'm just singing a boat-sinking song!" Balloony explained.

"But this isn't a boat..."

"Oh! Excuse me! Let me sing my chunk of dirt sinking in lava song just for you!" he said sarcastically

"Guys! Don't fight!" Leafy intervened, "The last thing we need right now is a fight!"

Balloony looked at her dead in the eyes, "It's your fault we're here right now!"

"You were using Rocky for your own benefit!" Leafy argued.

"No, It was absolutely your fault, we had it in the bag!" Nickel chimed in.

"Sorry for being nice and not sabotaging other teams!" Leafy crossed her arms.

"nghGNngh!" Woody audibly complained, "NhGStoOoP FiIghtTING!"

Balloony glanced at him "Oh, Woody, I'm sorry, but you gotta understand that Leafy-"

"NNGHGENGHEHGEN LEAFY!" Woody mocked him.

"Hey! Don't mock me!" Balloony got mad.

"Hmph!" Woody glanced to his side, crossing his arms. Soon enough, awkward silence overtook over the sinking team.

"...Soo..." Nickel attempted to break the silence, "...Does anyone know how to swim?"

"BEEP!" Two said, "You're here because your team sunk into the lava while floating on a big piece of dirt!"

"Yeah! We know!" an irritated Balloony told them.

It was nighttime now, the team was sitting around a campfire with Two floating above them.

"Wow, This Cake at Stake place is very good 'innit? It's pretty fitting for such an important ceremony, I'd like to host these at night more often!"

"I really... don't care" Cloudy quietly said.

"Oh... okay then, I guess I'll get on with the ceremony!" Two smiled.

"W- Wow, Four would've totally zapped me for zaying tghat!" Cloudy looked surprised.

"Oh, I'm not like that dude... Anyways, our prize today will be marshmallows!" Two said, taking out a plate holding six marshmallows.

"Hmm... This seems awfully familiar-"

"I have counted the votes you've all casted!" Two interrupted Nickel, "So let's get onto it, the contestants receiving a safety marshmallow are...

Cloudy!" Two threw him a marshmallow, he caught with his mouth.

"Woody!"

"Rocky!"

"Nickel! All with no votes!"

"And Roboty with two votes!" Two kept calling names as they threw the marshmallows, only one was remaining.

"And the last marshmallow goes to..."

A suspenseful pause...

...

...

"...Balloony by 2 votes to 3!" Two threw the last marshmallow over to Balloony, he smiled.

"Outrageous!" Leafy got up and crossed her arms, "This time there will be no nice goodbyes from me! You've all been very mean to me and you don't deserve it this time!"

"Umm, I'm sorry" Balloony said, "But we had a plan, and you kinda ruined it for us, so..." he munched on his marshmallow.

"A plan that involved killing another team!? As if I was going to go through with that! Let it be clear before I go, this time... It wasn't MY FAULT!" she uncrossed her arms and turned over to look at Two, "Two, Take me away!"

"Actually..." Two replied, "Four and I thought it was unfair for the chosen member of the second-to-last placed team to overall end up in a worse position than the chosen member of the last placed team, so... you'll go to the EXIT after The Losers' Cake at Stake"

"Oh... Well, This is a bit awkward... Heh" Leafy looked around nervously.

"I know! I should totally snap my fingers to save you from broadcasting this awkward moment!" Two said.

"...So ...Are you gonna do it?" Leafy asked.

"...Maybe in a few minutes" Two chuckled.

"Oh..."

...

"...So..." Leafy attempted to break the silence, "...How are you guys doing?" Leafy asked the team, she was met by dead silence, her teammates were just staring at her, a few of looking a bit indignant.

"U-Uhm..." Leafy awkwardly said, the silence continued.

Two facepalmed, "Actually, never mind, I can't stand this anymore"

Snap

Okay viewers, Two here, pay attention, you're voting someone from The Losers right OUT OF HERE! You can comment your vote right here!

-Cake

-Coiny

-Eggy

-Firey

-Loser

-Needle

-Pin

Voting ends the 20th of May, the one with the most votes will be eliminated!

Oh, and you can always send a dare over to us and we might make it into a challenge, **just note that being an active reader will increase the chances of me picking your dare over the others**, we can't please everyone, so might aswell please the ones that actively vote, so never forget to do so, Check chapter two "How to make dares" for more information.

And of course, you can also just give us traditional dares and we'll make space for em in our "Truly Asked Or Dared" section, anyways...

Two out!

Final word count: 7542

To that, add the 5757 word of 14a and we got... 13299 words total, oh my *(Not anymore this is outdated cuz i revised it like twice but whatver)*

ADFBT starts out strong, I think, I got kinda demotivated to do the chapter and then I did the chapter like a CHAMP!!

I don't have much to comment except from the fact that there's more references than usual... I think?? I don't know, this episode is good tho, that's for sure, I hope you enjoyed it

Aanyways, If you're wondering why there was no Truly Asked for Dared in this episode, well, this happened right after 14a, so don't worry, your epic dares will be dared on chapter 15.

04.07.2022: Future inrealdude coming thru!! fixing grammar and redaction!! did you know i used to type "marshmallow" incorrectly?

inrealdude out!! Enjoy your extra scene...

"Well, this is boring" Firey said as he floated on the lava that flooded the grasslands, his entire team had died right there and he had nothing to do, he just looked upwards at the starry night, thinking

about elimination day.

"Hey dad!" He heard a familiar voice.

"Huh?" Firey turned around to see him, "Junior?"

"Yep!" Firey Jr. swam towards him.

Firey cringed, "Don't actually call me dad... It's kinda weird"

"I know, that's why I said it!"

"Just to annoy me?"

"Yep!" Junior laughed.

"Wow, what a brat" Firey went back to observing the stars above him.

"Well, I'm the only one that could make you company in this lava festival, so just deal with it!" Firey Jr. replied.

"I bet there's at least someone that could be better than you..." Firey said.

"Like who? I don't know anyone else that is capable of swimming in lava!" Junior crossed his arms.

Almost immediately after he said that, a figure suddenly emerged from the lava.

"Holaquetal?" Dora bluffed out.

"...Yup, this is probably better" Firey smirked.

"Whatever dude! I swam from the moon all the way over here and this is how you meet me?"

"And why would you swim from the moon all the way over here to talk to someone you barely know?" Firey asked, looking back at him.

"I don't know, I was bored. Plus, aren't we related or something? Might be a good idea to know more about you" Junior shrugged.

"Wha? No we're not!" Firey crossed his arms.

"Dude! We're both flames and I have 'Junior' in my name! How are we not?" Junior argued

"We're as related as Leafy is related to Tree!" Firey argued back.

"Well, I mean, Leafy is a lemon leaf as opposed to Tree which is a deciduous tree, also Leafy is like 20 times bigger than Tree's leaves-"

"I don't care!" Firey interrupted him, "We're still not related, Now stop bothering me!"

"How so?"

"I don't remember giving birth to... anyone...?" Firey said, stopping himself midways when he realized how dumb that sentence sounded, Junior broke into laughter.

"HHAHAHAH! OH YOU DON'T?" Junior mocked him.

"Mkayy... I'm gonna go swim away, you do you man" Firey said before he backstroke out of the scene, leaving Junior there to keep laughing like a maniac, alone.

-end-

Ep. 15 - Awake Sleepwalkers

"Pillow, pass me the screwdriver" Golf Ball told her, she proceeded to do so, they were making a brand new invention together in the underground factory, ever since they investigated the storm a few weeks ago they've managed to build up a strong friendship, mostly thanks to their combined knowledge and interests.

"Do I help you screw the bolts?" Pillow asked.

"Yes, actually, your arms would be very helpful!" Golf Ball smiled, Pillow picked up another screwdriver and began screwing bolts in the opposite side of the machine.

Then, they both heard a knock from above.

"Huh? Who is it?" Pillow looked up.

Golf Ball stood up, "You keep screwing, I'll go check" and walked upstairs to the entrance of the factory, in which she installed a metal door with Pillow a few days ago to prevent any unwanted visitors.

"Who is out there?" GB shouted, looking for answers.

"Um, It's me, Maybe... Step outside?" A voice could be heard from the other side of the trapdoor, Golf Ball groaned and pressed a big red button next to the top of the stairs, opening the entrance.

"What do you want Coiny? I'm busy!" Golf Ball scolded him and Pin, who was standing right behind him. Four had taken off all the lava out of the scenery the day after the challenge.

"Well, I wanted to tell you this the first time I stepped into your factory... But I kinda got interrupted" Coiny started speaking.

"Tell me what?" The scientist raised an eyebrow.

"That... Umm... I'm like... Very sorry for what I've done to you back on that whole ask or dare challenge... I don't know what got to me, I wish I didn't make things awkward and all that stuff" Coiny sighed before continuing, "... It's just... I kinda felt... possessed, that challenge was really weird..."

"I completely agree!" Golf Ball answered, "And completely forgive you! I believe my reasoning got a bit foggy due to the rush of that challenge, I mean, two couples kissed just due to my dares, a bit weird..."

"What do you mean by two? Us and who else?" Pin chimed in.

"Oh, you weren't there, it was Pencil and Match" GB explained, "Delightfully Devilish!"

"Don't they... Fight all the time now?" Pin seemed weirded out by the revelation.

"Correct, that was my objective" Golf Ball grinned, "Although I gotta admit I do feel a bit bad for that now..." the grin faded away as she spoke.

"You don't have to feel bad!" Coiny tried to calm her down, "Even though you had bad intentions, I got to be with the best person in the entire universe!" he briefly glanced behind him, Pin seemed flattered, if not flustered.

"B-Besides" Pin attempted to continue, "Nobody likes Pencil or Match anyways"

"Well, maybe, but I forgot about scientist's biggest rule... the obligation to be ethical!" Golf Ball seemed ashamed.

"Oh, yeah, because you're known for being a nice, ethically responsible person" Coiny said sarcastically.

"Weren't you trying to apologize to me just a minute ago?"

"Erm, sorry... Talking about apologies, I'd like to apologize to Tennis Ball as well" Coiny continued, "Is he on the factory?"

"He's not" Golf Ball responded.

"Then who's making all that noise downstairs?" Pin asked, stepping forwards to point at the staircase before her.

"Oh, that's Pillow" she told them.

"Pillow?" Pin said, "What about Tennis Ball? You always do stuff together in your factory!"

"I believe its none of your business! Now, if you'll excuse me, I have important things to do and you have to attend an elimination, so see you around!" Golf Ball expressed in a neutral way before pushing the red button again, closing the door.

"Right... Elimination... We should get going" Coiny said, he began to walk away with Pin closely following.

-

https://youtu.be/W5q7Fs9ddzg

Yet another sunny day in the grasslands, "Welcome to our first Cake at Stake ceremony for the day!" Two exclaimed in front of the 26 newbies ready to join the game.

"I'm SO pumped up!" Blender said, "I've been waiting for this for so long!"

"Sadly, only one of you will join the game, and I decided to give this purple tomato to whoever places first aswell!" Two said as they took out a purple tomato.

"That looks disgusting!" Camera commented.

Two frowned, they cleared their throat, "W- We're on a tight schedule today so I'll make this quick, we got 45 votes out of 15 unique voters"

"Blendery, Conch Shelly, Discy, Scissorsy, Snarey Drumy and VHSy, you all have no votes!" Two clapped their hands six times, making them all vanish out of thin air.

"Umm.." Boom Mic looked concerned, "Where did you send them?"

"Very far away, nothing to worry about!" Two reassured.

"Clapboardy, Kitchen Sink, Shampooy, Battery, Tapey, Avocadoy, PDAy and Incomey Taxy Returny Documenty, you all got one vote each, which means you're all out-y!" Two clapped their hands eight times, vanishing them all aswell.

"Camera, Nonexisty, Onigiri-y, Leek and Salty Lampy? Two votes for each of you too!" Two clapped five times, popping them out of the scene.

"Rubbery Spatula, Shopping Carty, Anchory and 9-Bally got 3 votes each-"

"Hold On!" Rubber Spatula protested, "I'd like to thank my voters first!"

"Tight schedule, sorry!" Two said before clapping four times, vanishing them as well.

"Top three!" Two announced with enthusiasm, "Boom Mic, Price Taggy and Winnery! Who is it gonna be?"

"Why do you call us all with a Y at the end of our names?" Winner raised their hand.

"I don't know, cause it's fun?" Two shrugged, "Anyways..."

-

As Two hosted their ceremony, The Losers walked towards the Cake at Stake place, everyone except Coiny and Pin were there, they couldn't help but notice Two and the small crowd of newbies hosting their own ceremony for a chance to participate in the game.

As the team arrived to their poufs, Four was waiting for them.

"Hello Four!" Firey waved at them with his team behind him.

"Hey!" Four responded, "I'm waiting for Two to finish up their dumb

ceremony before I can start ours" They said, a bit annoyed as they pointed towards the now reduced crow of three objects.

Everyone turned around to look at the other ceremony when they suddenly heard an audible gasp coming from Loser.

"Huh?" Cake turned around to look at Loser, "What did you gasp for?"

"Is that..." Loser spoke to himself, "...Hold on team, I need to check this out!" Loser began running towards the newbies, everyone seemed confused.

-

"...Anyways, Boom Mic? With four votes-"

"Eek!" Boom Mic grabbed their microphone-head with their hands, "I don't wanna vanish too!"

"I promise it's no big deal!" Two clapped once, making them disappear.

"And now, final two, Price Taggy or Winnery, Who is it gonna be?"

"WINNER!" Loser's faint voice echoed through the field, everyone turned themselves around to see who was talking.

"...Loser?" Winner's jaw dropped as they heard the cuboid speak.

"I-I can't believe its you!" Loser smiled wildly, running up to them with his arms wide open, Winner smiled aswell, hugging him with their sole arm.

"Bud! It's been so long!" Winner said as they broke the hug, "How's your solo career been doing?"

"It weakened up a little with this whole contest stuff, but I've been redeeming myself little by little!" Loser said confidently.

"Umm, Guys?" Price Tag interrupted them, "We have a ceremony to finish!"

"Thanks Taggy!" Two said from above, "Again, our schedule is really tight, so don't waste our time please!"

"Then who won?" Winner seemed annoyed.

"Not you with 5 votes, rather, Price Tag with 6 votes, see ya!" Two threw the purple tomato at Price Tag and clapped once, making Winner disappear in an instant.

"Wha- Winner!" Loser cried out as Price Tag awkwardly ate their tomato.

"S-Sorry... But you gotta walk back to Four, Loser" Two explained, Loser looked back at them with resentment before slowly walking away.

"So..." Price Tag begun, "...Which team will I join?"

"Whichever team wins the challenge!" Two explained.

-

https://youtu.be/1pqWG8H7Fsc

Loser walked to his pouf, he was bummed out.

"Loser...? Are you okay?" Cake asked as he saw him approach the scene.

"Two just... Took Winner away as if they were nothing!" He crossed his arms, "I haven't seen them in ages..."

"...Well, I know how it feels to have a great friend get eliminated..." Cake extended the leg where his friendship bracelet was on, "So... If you need to talk to someone about it... Uhm, I'm here!" he consoled Loser.

"Wow... Thank you, Cake" Loser gave him a soft smile.

'Wow... That came out so naturally!' Cake thought to himself as Loser spoke.

"...I would be sad if you got eliminated today as well" Loser told him.

"Oh- Uhm... M-me too?" Cake was thrown off by the confession, he secretly wanted to squeak.

"AHEM!" Four cleared their throat, "Shush up everyone! Today is going to be a busy day, so let's make this quick and painless!

We got 11 votes, Needle got nothing, Pin and Firey got one each, Coiny, Loser and Eggy all got two votes and Cake is out with thee votes!" Four quickly exclaimed as they threw a cupcake towards every member except for Cake.

"H-Huh?" Cake frowned.

"Three votes! T-H-R-E-E" Four confirmed, "Twisty tongue... But yes, You're gone, Cake!" Four reinstated.

"Cake!" Loser pulled him to his side, "I'll miss you a ton bud... I'm proud of you" Loser smiled softly.

"B- But I don't wanna leave, Loser!" Cake leaned towards him, looking for comfort.

"C-C'mon, don't make me tear up now!" Loser pulled him back, "Plus... You wouldn't want to keep your friend waiting now, would you?" he pointed towards Cake's bracelet.

"R- Right!" Cake stepped towards Four ready to leave the scene, the entire team waved at her.

"You're lucky I felt like giving you a few last words today, Cake" Four said coldly before sucking them into the eternal algebra class.

"What a bummer..." Eggy frowned, "I was starting to like that guy"

"Too bad, Now hurry up! We have more stuff to do today!" Four shouted at the team.

"Like what?" Needle asked.

No response.

"...Four?"

Suddenly, a green figure quickly flew by the air, emitting a familiar scream before getting sucked into the EXIT.

"Woah, What the hell was that?" Coiny asked.

"Leafy" Four responded, "Anyways!" they snapped their fingers, teleporting all teams back to the grasslands.

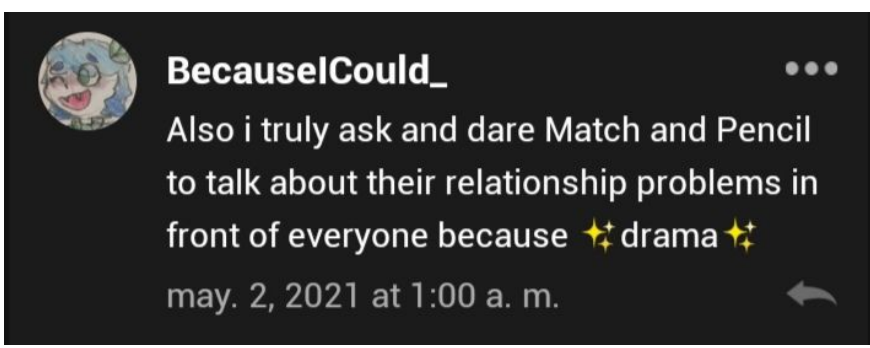
"Teams!" Four begun, "Thanks to a certain *someone* that held my viewers hostage, we need to catch up on all of our dares again, so let's do this quickly!"

Two got irritated, "I DIDN'T HOLD YOUR VIEWERS HOSTA-"

Truly Asked or Dared

"Wow! That's a stupid name!" Two commented.

"SHUT IT!" Four pushed Two away, "Anyways, let's go dare by dare, first of all..."


BecauseICould_
Also i truly ask and dare Match and Pencil to talk about their relationship problems in front of everyone because ✨drama✨
may. 2, 2021 at 1:00 a. m.

"What a, like, intrusive question!" Match crossed their arms.

"You only say that because you know you're wrong!" Pencil argued back.

"Excuse me?" Match was indignant, "I'll let you know that you are the one that's trying to act like a dumb villain, you got rid of Ruby's girlfriend and Lightning!"

"Be honest, You didn't like Flower either!" Pencil argued.

"Maybe, But you still, like, planned the whole thing out!"

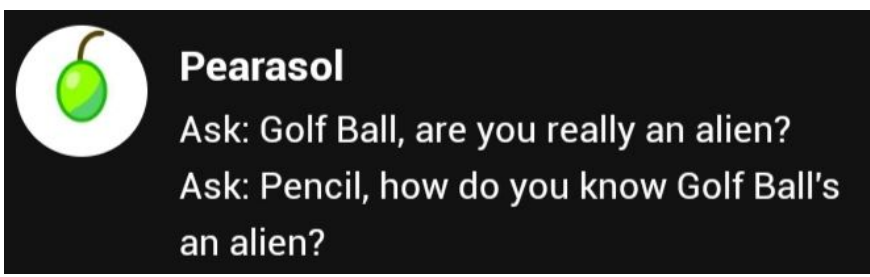
"Then why did you help me!?" Pencil uncrossed their arms.

"Because... Because I thought we were BFFs, but you're just gonna make everyone, like, hate us!" Match also uncrossed her arms.

"Oh, so we're not BFFs anymore!?"

"How can we be BFFs if the F in BFF isn't true anymore!?" Match gave Pencil a small push, once again, the duo began overlapping each other's voices, as they became louder and louder, everyone began to find it insufferable.

"OKAY!" Four shouted, "Shut up and have your audience tokens!" They threw a couple of tokens towards them both.

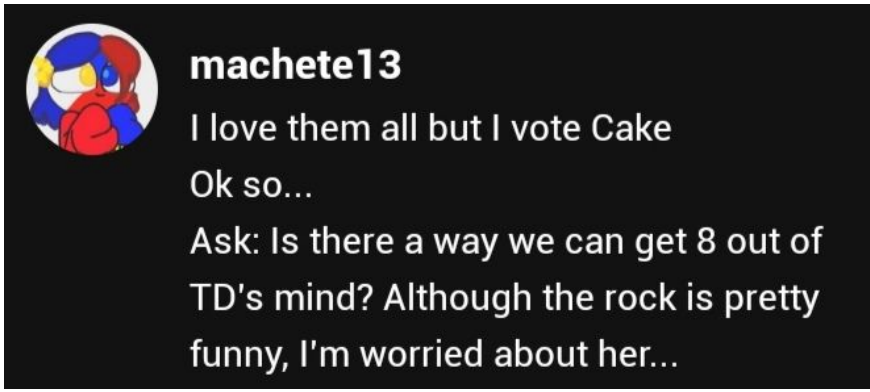


"You think you'll get a reaction out of me? You just gave me a free token! I am NOT an alien!" Golf Ball grinned, Two threw an audience token towards her.

"I didn't notice it was Golf Ball at all!" Pencil explained, "I totally confused her for one, But can you blame me? She looks so wack!"

"NO I DON'T!" Golf Ball shouted.

"Whatever, here's your second token" Four threw an audience token towards Pencil.


machete13
I love them all but I vote Cake
Ok so...
Ask: Is there a way we can get 8 out of TD's mind? Although the rock is pretty funny, I'm worried about her...

"I have no idea!" Saw said, "I tried everything for myself and nothing worked! Like my scent cleanse, that was useless..."

"Actually..." Lollipop said, "You kinda just sneezed up your fumes after a strong electrical shock, Remember?"

"So, what you're saying is... An electrical shock would work?" Saw asked.

"Worth a try" Lollipop shrugged.

"Okay then!" Four snapped their fingers, Teardrop let out a hiccup full of terror before lightning struck upon her. Teardrop didn't fall unconscious, she just got extremely dizzy before sneezing up the black fumes.

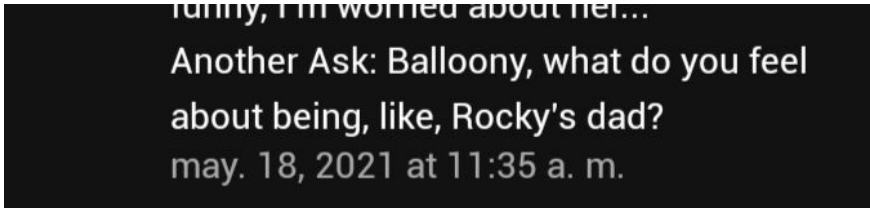
"There they are!" Taco exclaimed, "No one inhale them!"

"I got it!" Two flew over to the fumes and clapped once, they vanished into thin air.

Teardrop regained her senses and noticed her thoughts were back to normal, she smiled and gave Lollipop a hug.

"No need to hug me though..." Lollipop said, but she made no efforts to break it.

"Nice job Lollipop, Here's your token!" Four said, throwing a token towards her which she caught mid-air.



Balloony scratched his head, "That's... A strange question... I never saw it that way..." he said

"So what's your answer?" Four asked.

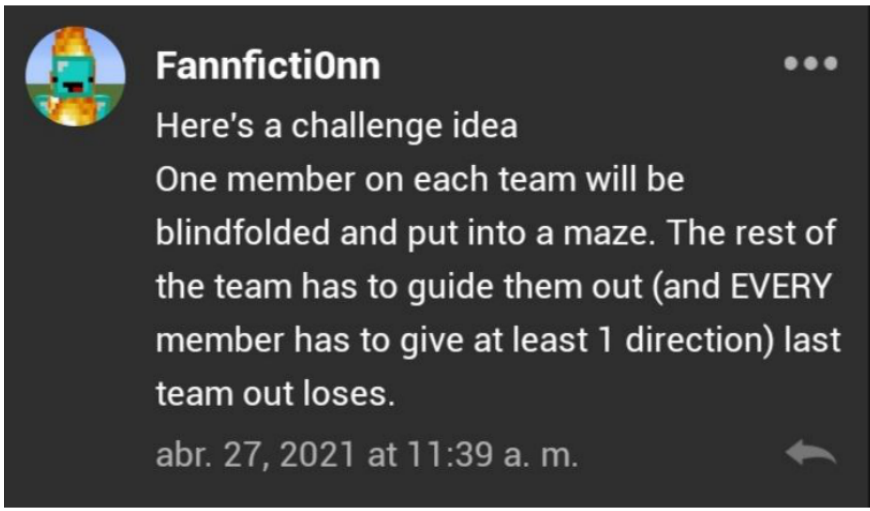
"I mean, I'm not really his dad, by blood at least, in fact, I'd be weirded out if anyone here is a dad by blood, Do we even have blood?" he questioned

"So no answer? Okay, let's move on then!"

"Four... I think that's it" Two said while looking down at the papers.

"Soo... We can move on to the next challenge?" Four asked.

"Affirmative!" Two pulled out another piece of paper, "Today's contest was suggested by Fannficti0nn!"


Fannfict0nn
Here's a challenge idea
One member on each team will be blindfolded and put into a maze. The rest of the team has to guide them out (and EVERY member has to give at least 1 direction) last team out loses.
abr. 27, 2021 at 11:39 a. m.

"Every team gets to choose a member of their team to go into the maze wearing these!" Two showed off eight color-coded headsets and blindfolds.

"And the rest of the team must guide them through using these microphones!" Four took out color-coded microphones as well.

"Okay... But where's the maze?" Eraser asked.

"Right here!" Four snapped their fingers, the grass below the contestants transformed into tempered glass, a massive maze revealed itself as it could be seen through the crystal.

"What?" Eraser looked below his feet, "This is going to take forever!"

"I know, so you better get picking!" Two replied with a smirk.

Erased sighed in annoyance, "I guess I'll go, I don't like solving mazes myself"

"I'm pretty good at mazes, I could guide you through pretty well! I think..." Bell mentioned.

"Remember, We ALL need to give at least one instruction, but I don't think that will be a problem though..." Puffball chimed in.

-

"Does anyone know where Blocky is?" Golf Ball asked her team.

"I think I should ask Four... But I'm scared!" Basketball confessed.

Golf Ball sighed, "Fine! I'll do it myself!" she walked up to Four and asked them about Blocky.

"Oh, I completely forgot about him!" Four laughed, "Let me bring him back here" they snapped their fingers once more, Blocky appeared out of thin air and fell face-flat on the floor.

"Dude!" Blocky got up to face Four, "I was in the middle of something!"

"Like what?" Four asked.

"A 20/20/20/20 run! It was 4AM!"

"Impressive, But it's challenge time so go to your team!" Four pointed towards the rest of A Better Name Than That, Blocky grunted before walking away alongside Golf Ball.

"Hey Golf Ball, You brought Blocky back?" 8-Ball asked in his

signature monotone voice.

"Yes, unfortunately" Blocky said while crossing his arms.

"So where were you?" Golf Ball turned to face Blocky.

"Long story short? In a haunted pizzeria, or something like that, it was kinda fun after I got used to it, even X was there-"

"X was there?" Golf Ball looked surprised.

"Uh, Kinda? But they died in night four, or something-"

"X DIED!?" Golf Ball asked loudly.

Blocky chuckled "I-It's hard to explain without context, I don't think they died for real though, it was just a game"

"Wouldn't that explain their absence from this show though?" Golf Ball argued.

"Maybe... But that would mean the whole pizzeria stuff is real, which I don't believe" Blocky responded.

"It could be based off a real story though!"

"Guys?" Basketball approached them, "We should start figuring out who's gonna be in the maze"

"Right..." Golf Ball turned around to face 8-Ball, "Would you do the honors?"

8-Ball smiled, "I would, thanks for picking me"

-

"Hmm... Ice Cube?" Lollipop looked at her, "I think it's your time to shine!"

"Wha?" Ice Cube reacted, "I don't know... I don't feel confident"

"YOU SHOULD DO IT!" Bracelety approached her.

"Bracelety! Come back!" Donut grabbed her from behind and brought her back to her true team.

"Yeah Icy, It's just following instructions, shouldn't be too hard!" Lollipop insisted.

"...Fine... If everyone's okay with it" Ice Cube looked towards the team, they all nodded.

-

"Well, we clearly can't bring Bracelety in, she's gonna throw" Donut said as he approached his team while holding Bracelety.

"Then LET ME GO!" Bracelety screamed out.

"Not until you give whoever goes to the maze an instruction!"

"Fine! But who's going?" Bracelety asked.

"Can I go?" The high-pitch Bomby asked, everyone agreed fairly quickly.

-

"Loser! Loser! Can I wear the blindfold? I'm very fast!" Needle proposed to the team leader.

"Vouch, she's quick!" Firey said, punching her with his elbow in as a friendly manner.

"Hmm... Okay, sounds good to me!" Loser gave them a thumbs up, the couple high five'd

"I kinda wanted that blindfold..." Eggy lamented.

"Eggy, You've already gotten your opportunities, it's time for Needle to give it a go, besides, I wouldn't want you to crack down there thanks to that blindfold!" Loser consoled her.

Eggy cringed at the thought, "Right... That would suck!"

-

"I zthink Rocky should go, he cgan't... Really zpeek" Cloudy suggested.

"Neither can Roboty..." Balloony argued.

"Roboty cgan't even move!" Cloudy said, "We'll figure it out!"

"Wah!" Woody walked up to Rocky, they looked at each other.

"...D-d-doOonnNt youu thIinNk yOuu'rE bBeeeIiNg uUsed?" Woody tried his best to let out some coherent speech, Rocky looked back at him with a slight frown, not being able to respond.

"...BalloonEyY!" Woody walked back to him, "BlLinNdFooLd!"

"Huh? You want to go?"

"Hmph!" Woody crossed his arms.

Balloony frowned, "Are you still mad at me for last time, Woody?"

"YUH!"

Balloony sighed, "Fine, you can have the blindfold just so we don't use Rocky as much, but let it be clear I use him just because he doesn't mind!"

-

"I'm not very good at following instructions..." Ruby lamented.

"I might pop too easily!" Bubble worried.

"I'm bad at orientation!" Bottle confessed.

"And Pencil and Match over there are a lost cause" Ruby pointed towards the separated duo, "So..."

The three looked over at Fanny, who was sitting with them.

"mmmMmMMmMMM... Kill meEE!" Fanny expressed, knowing she was going to represent her team once again

"C'mon! It's not gonna be that bad this time!" Ruby attempted to calm her down.

"But I hate mazes! And being blind!"

"We all hate that hun, now get going!"

-

"So, the plan is to send Pen down there?" Liy asked.

"Yep!" Pillow said.

"For research purposes?"

"Yep!"

"Weird... But okay"

"I just don't know what kind of info could you gather from watching someone... Run through a maze while being instructed" Tree chimed in.

"Very valuable information about instincts and reaction time, That's what!"

"Ookay..." Tree squinted his eyes.

-

"Everyone ready?" Two asked, the teams were set.

GABOP: Ice Cube
ABNTT: 8-Ball
BEEP: Woody
Death PACT: Pen
Free Food: Eraser
iance: Fanny
Team Ice Cube: Bomby
The Losers: Needle

Four snapped their fingers once again, teleporting the chosen

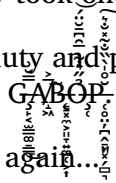
contestants to the entrance of the maze, they all put their blindfolds on and Four said the magic words.

"Go!"

The contestants bumped into each other as they all walked forwards, the maze was a bit wide, but not wide enough for eight people to fit in, everyone in the surface picked up their microphones.

"Okay Bomby!" Bracelety picked up the microphone, "Take one step forwards!" she instructed, Bomby took one step forwards.

"Bye!" Bracelety completed her duty and passed the microphone to Barf Bag before running towards GABOP



Barf Bag sighed, "There she goes again..."

"Who cares?" Firey Jr. said recklessly before snatching the microphone out of her, "Okay Bomby, you're gonna want to take like 10 steps forwards until the next intersection" he instructed, "We're going to follow 8-Ball's lead, I know Golf Ball should solve this maze pretty easily!"

"Wow, very smart idea!" Naily smiled at Junior.

"Isn't that a bit hypocritical?" Barf Bag asked.

"Huh?" he turned around, "What do you mean?"

"I mean, didn't Naily tell us she was all like 'Followers never win' or something like that when Bracelety almost got eliminated...?" Barf Bag reminded them.

"It's not following, it's taking advantage of someone else, kinda like how Lollipop takes advantage of Bracelety" Firey Jr. argued.

Barf Bag dropped her jaw, "W- Wow... What a way to put it... I hope Bracelety is alright..."

-

"I SOLVED THE MAZE!" Bracelety screamed out loud, handing

Lollipop a notepad that had a sketch of the maze with the complete trajectory Ice Cube would have to take drawn on it.

"Wh- How did you do that in twenty seconds!?" Lollipop looked amazed.

"M y p o w e r h a s n o l i m i t s" Bracelety said in a sudden deep voice, uncharacteristic of her usual raspy high tones, "Hope you guide Icy well, in the meantime, I'm gonna cheer for her, Good Luck!!" Bracelety's voice and expression turned back to normal, she turned around, took out a sign and cheered away.

"Strange... But useful" Lollipop took a closer look, "Taco, do you know if you can... Orientate yourself with this map better than I?"

-

"Roll a bit to the left!" Tennis Ball spoke into the microphone, which was being held by Blocky.

Blocky was also holding a walkie-talkie to communicate with Golf Ball, who was running around the maze to figure out the ideal path, she had her walkie-talkie attached to her body with some tape.

"After 8-Ball goes to the left, he needs to take a turn to his right at the next intersection" Golf Ball spoke through the communication device.

"In English, please" Blocky jested.

"JUST TURN RIGHT NEXT!" her voice was heard through the speaker so loudly that the microphone managed to pick it up, 8-Ball heard the instruction and rolled to the right, bumping into the wall.

Blocky facepalmed, "No, 8-Ball, that wasn't for you"

"Grassy thinks this is confusing!" Grassy said as he looked down at the maze.

"Don't worry about it Grassy, I'm sure Golf Ball has it under control!" Basketball consoled him before they heard another instruction from the speaker.

"Continue forwards and ignore the next two intersections, stop at the third one and turn left!" Golf Ball's voice was heard through the walkie-talkie.

"In English, please" Blocky said again, this time with a grin on his face.

Golf Ball got louder again, "JUST LEARN WHAT THE WORD 'INTERSECTION' MEANS!"

-

"So, you know that trick in mazes where if you stick to your right side you'll always find the exit?" Firey spoke through the microphone, Needle nodded with her blindfold still on.

"We're gonna do that, step a bit to your right until you're touching the wall" Firey instructed, Needle heard him and extended her right arm and walked sideways up until she touched the right wall.

"Okay, now run while never taking your hand off that wall, you'll find the exit by yourself!" Firey said, Needle began breezing through the maze.

"Wow! We're gonna be first!" Coiny exclaimed.

Firey chuckled, "I know, thank me later" he said before realization quickly hit him, "Wait, Needy! Stop!" he spoke into the microphone, Needle abruptly stopped.

"Every teammate needs to give at least one instruction!" Firey turned around to the rest of his team, "How are we going to do this?"

"There's a loophole in the rules" Loser exclaimed, "Watch this!" he picked up the microphone and spoke, "Needle, take one step forwards" he commanded, Needle followed.

"Eggy, your turn" Loser handed her the microphone.

"Uhh..." Eggy was a bit lost, but quickly understood, "Oh, Needle, take one step backwards!" she said, Needle complied

The whole team looped this sequence until Firey got the microphone back, "Okay Needy, just keep doing what you were doing earlier"

Two frowned as they watched from the skies, "Wow, these guys must be fun at parties, Right, Four?" They looked to their side, Four had the exact same disappointing expression painted on their face.

-

"Turn to the right!" Puffball shouted to her team, she was floating in the sky alongside Bell in order to get a better look at the maze.

"No, Puffball, That's a dead end" Bell told her.

"Huh? What do you mean?"

"Every path down the right is a dead end, look closely!" Bell insisted.

Puffball stared at the maze for a few seconds, "...I don't see it"

Bell sighed, looking back to her team, "Ignore what Puffball said and go to the left!" she shouted, Marker gave her a thumbs up.

"Finally" Foldy began speaking, "A challenge where flying is actually allowed!"

"I know right? They always leave those two out, it's getting on my nerves" Stapy crossed his arms.

"Okay Eraser, turn to the left and keep walking forwards" Marker instructed through the microphone, but Eraser turned to his right instead.

"No!" Marker scolded him, "Wrong direction!"

"Is it my left or your left?" Eraser spoke from down below.

"That's the stupidest thing I've heard all day" Foldy said before stepping closer to the microphone, "Just turn around!" Eraser complied and began walking.

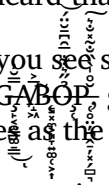
Foldy sighed, "This is gonna be a long day..."

-

"Hey!" Ruby tried to communicate to her team, or at least a portion of it; Bubble and Bottle, "I hope I'm not the only one that heard Ringy scream that she solved the maze"

"Noio, I heard that too" Bubble said, Bottle nodded to her statement.

"But did you see she handed Lollipop a notepad?" Ruby pointed towards GAMBOL guiding Ice Cube through the maze with some difficulties as the representative tended to bump into the walls.



"Whot are yoy imploiying?"

"Maybe that notepad has the solved maze drawn on it!" Ruby said, "We should steal it!"

"Are yoy sure about that?"

"Yes! And we should do it before Stapy over there" Ruby said mockingly, "And I know exactly how to do it without ruining our reputation" she began walking towards Pencil, sitting a bit far away from the teams, minding her own business.

"Pencil!" Ruby came up to her.

"Huh? What do you want?" Pencil turned around, she seemed annoyed.

"Would you like to sabotage a team?" Ruby suggested, Pencil seemed weirded out.

"Thought you hated my guts, Now you want to work with me?" Pencil asked, raising an eyebrow.

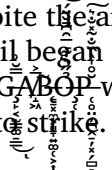
"It's for the team you crybaby, now go steal Lollipop's notepad and hide it on the bush over there" Ruby instructed her.

Pencil put up a grin, "Ooh, From Lollipop? That sounds like fun! I would do that even if you didn't ask!"

"But I did ask, so you better go do it!" Ruby bossed her around before

returning to her team, making sure to be discrete as possible.

Moments after and, despite the annoyance of not being in charge of her team anymore, Pencil began the operation and approached Lollipop and the rest of GABOP while they were distracted, waiting for the perfect moment to strike.



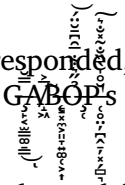
"C'mon, Keep walking" Lollipop spoke into the microphone with a hint of irritation, Ice Cube began stepping forwards, yet she ever so slightly drifted to the right, bumping into the wall.

"Can you STOP bumping into the walls!? How hard can it be?" Lollipop said as she extended her arms, exasperated out of her mind. Pencil took this opportunity to run in and snatch the notepad out of her hand, Lollipop didn't even notice.

Pencil ran away from the scene as quick as she could, however, she would be promptly tackled by Bracelety.

"NOT YOU AGAIN! I ALMOST HAD IT YOU RASCAL!" Pencil looked furious.

"GIVE ICY'S TEAM MY NOTEPAD BACK!" Bracelety responded, they both began fighting for the notepad, finally catching GABOP's attention.



"Attention teams! The Losers are first to finish!" Four shouted from the sky, Needle had reached the end with Firey's strategy.

7 left

"Which means that the newcomer Price Tag is joining them!" Two continued.

"No! Icy's chances of being up for elimination just increased!" Bracelety grabbed her head, Pencil took advantage of her distraction and ran away.

"You let Pencil get away!" Lollipop approached her.

"Huh? OH RIGHT!" Bracelety looked around her frenetically, but she was nowhere to be seen, "AH! I MESSED UP!"

"Where's the rest of iance anyways!?" Lollipop asked, they weren't around either, "...Whatever, just search a piece of paper and draw another map!" she instructed Bracelety.

"But where?" The raspy-voiced one questioned.

"I don't know! Go ask other teams maybe?" Lollipop shrugged, Bracelety nodded and ran away.

-

"Heh, mission successful!" Ruby spoke into the microphone, she and her little clique were behind some bushes, "Now we have the solution! Go to... umm..." Ruby held the stolen notepad with her other hand, she couldn't figure out how to instruct Fanny.

"So like... in which direction are you looking?" Ruby asked.

"I DON'T KNOW! I'M LITERALLY BLIND! HOW WOULD I!?" Fanny shouted to absolutely no one since the team was too far away to hear her cries.

"...I'm waiting!" Ruby spoke into the microphone after a few seconds of silence.

"Uhh, I don't thoink we can hear Foinny from behoind this bush" Bubble commented.

Ruby facepalmed, "Right... okay, maybe I planned this a bit badly"

-

"Walk north for 4 meters then take a right turn" the robotic voice spoke into the microphone.

"Wow, I can't believe it works" Tree said as he watched Remote give out instructions as if she were a GPS.

"Yeah, I told you it would work!" Pillow smiled.

"Yeah, way better than any of us giving the instructions" Liy said, "How does this work, anyways?"

"Some of Remote's mechanical mind properties help her out with this stuff, Golf Ball told me that there's this function she has called 'Global Positioning System' that can be modified to-"

"HEY DEATH PACT!" Bracelety interrupted Pillow's explanation, popping out of nowhere, "Do any of you have any paper?" Tree seemed to cringe at the question.

"I still have this!" Pillow pulled out a large paper sheet, "But please write in the back of it, there's some blueprints in the front and Golf-"

"OKAY! THANKS PILLOW!" Bracelety snatched it out of her hand and ran away, beginning to sketch something in the back of the paper as fast as she could.

"Pillow, You know what paper is made out of, Right?" Tree asked.

"Huh?" Pillow turned around, "Out of what?"

"It's..." Tree sighed, "...Forget about it"

-

"Uhh, maybe to the right?" Balloony proposed, Woody turned right and walked until he bumped against a wall.

"No, zhat's a dead end" Cloudy said.

"We're doing so poorly! We're gonna lose again!" Balloony lamented, "Rocky just barfed into the microphone as an instruction and we haven't even implemented Roboty yet!"

"Give me that you doof!" Nickel took the microphone out of the tall figure's hands and put it next to Roboty.

"- ..- .-. -. / .- .-. --- ..- -. -.." Roboty beeped. Woody was confused, so he just turned around since he'd gotten into a dead end.

"Did he get it?" Balloony asked, Roboty answered with a single beep.

"Oh, One beep for yes! You remember!" Balloony smiled, Roboty beeped a single time again.

"Wait, aren't you a mechanical mind?" Nickel asked him, "Can't you just solve this whole thing for us?" Roboty beeped twice, for no.

"Zhat's a shame, we're doing zo poorly!"

"Wait!" Balloony interrupted, "How about we do the same thing The Losers did and stick to the right wall?" he proposed.

"Ooooh, Nice idea! Let's try it!" Nickel picked up the microphone and told Woody the strategy, Woody shivered at the thought of having no company or voice to guide him through, but he pulled through with the plan, going significantly slower than Needle did.

"We'll get there eventually!" Balloony attempted to cheer the team up, but was instead met with expressions of uncertainty.

-

A little bit of time had passed.

"No, you went past it, go back a little" Basketball spoke to the microphone, the team was very close to the finish line. 8-Ball bumped against something as he rolled backwards, but it wasn't a wall, it was someone else.

"Huh? What is that?" Robot Flower asked, the team paid more attention to notice the figure that was closely following 8-Ball, a blindfolded Bomby.

"Hasn't that guy been following us this whole time?" Golf Ball asked, back with her team.

"Maybe you shouldn't ju-"

"NUH UH!" Golf Ball interrupted Tennis Ball, "I'm not letting another team ride off my success!"

"Grassy thinks it's fine-"

"UNACCEPTABLE!" Golf Ball's shout drowned Grassy's line, she turned towards Team Ice Cube, which was pretty nearby.

"Stop following us around! Find your own path!" Golf Ball scolded and her team stepped towards Donut, currently holding the microphone.

"There's only one path dumbass!" Junior shouted from behind.

"And someone should teach you some manners you brat!" Golf Ball stepped towards him, they began arguing as the other contestants looked mildly uncomfortable.

Barf Bag took the opportunity and grabbed Donut's microphone, discretely walking away.

"I think I got it" She whispered into the microphone, "Get around 8-Ball and turn to your right, then, keep walking until you bump a wall and turn left" Bomby did everything she instructed at a decent speed despite the blindfold.

"Okay, now walk like seven steps forwards and turn to your left, once you turned keep walking until you bump another wall, turn right and run for it, the finish line should be in front of you by then!" she said, a bit louder this time.

"HEY!" Golf Ball turned around, "They're stealing our placement!"

"Wha? Nooo! I-I'm just playing smart!" Barf Bag put up a poker face, Golf Ball quickly picked up her own microphone and began instructing 8-Ball as quickly as she could, however, it all ended up making him dizzy.

"Looks like Bomby reached the end, Team Ice Cube is safe and will probably sleep well tonight!" Four announced out loud.

6 left

"Screw you!" Golf Ball shouted at Barf Bag, the opponent responded by sticking their tongue out.

-

"This is a bumpy ride!" Saw said, a little bit worried for her team, they were just a bit over the halfway point, Ice Cube had bumped

into too many walls by now.

"IceCubeNoTieneLasCapacidadesDeOrientaciónQueTendriaOtraPersonaYVosotrosNoSoisLosMejoresParaDarInstrucciones" Dora bluffed out.

As Ice Cube walked towards a corner, another contestant passed by her, Fanny.

"Great, Another person beats us, This is exactly what we needed today!" Lollipop said sarcastically, "First it was Pen, and now-"

"Hold on!" Taco approached her, "Isn't Fanny from Pencil's team?" she asked.

Lollipop gasped, it was true, Pencil had stolen their notepad a bit earlier after all.

"You're right, Tacoy!" she bumped her shoulder, "That bitch is stealing our success!"

"I mean, we also steal from Team Ice Cube all the-"

"Shush!" Lollipop interrupted, "Now where's that Pencil or any of her subordinates?"

-

"I think Foinny got past Ice Cube!" Bubble informed Ruby, still behind a bush.

"Great, our plan of sending out Bottle to instruct Fanny totally worked!" Ruby celebrated, "I bet she blends well as a Death Pact member!"

"She toitally does!" Bubble said, their conversation was interrupted by a voice coming from the sky.

"Looks like 8-Ball made it as well, A Better Name Than That is safe!" Four announced

5 left

"And Pen is two turns away from the finish line! Basically safe too!" Two added.

4 left

"Match!" Lollipop approached her, "Where's Pencil and where's our damn notebook!?"

"I wouldn't now! I'm not friends with her anymore, don't know what she's up to and I honestly don't care" Match responded, "But, like, I'm not surprised she stole your stuff, she's acting all evil now!"

"She did it for her team though! Fanny just beat us!" Lollipop explained.

"Why should I help then? Better for me to not waste my toke- I mean... Uh, Why do you care anyways? I already noticed Bracelet-o drew another map for you" Match crossed her arms.

Lollipop groaned, "Whatever, thanks for nothing, guess you're still Pencil's subordinate after all" she attempted to provoke her one more time before leaving.

"I'M NOT HER SUBORDINATE!" Match shouted at her, Lollipop's plan had worked.

She turned around to face Match once again, "...Then find her or her team and get the notepad for me!"

Match sighed in defeat, "Fine..."

-

"We're so slow! We're going to lose again!" Nickel said.

"Woody! You need to speed it up, we're falling behind!" Balloony spoke into the microphone, the shivering Woody attempted to speed up, but he was barely on the halfway point, behind everyone else.

Nickel sighed, "I wonder for how much longer we'll have to do this for..."

"Maybe wge can find an easier way to do thiz?" Cloudy looked for solutions, but the other two didn't know any better.

Cloudy sighed in defeat, "I'm gonna try to fly up and look for a better path" he said before he flew upwards, looking down at the maze.

-

"YEAH! YOU GOT THIS ICE CUBE! YOU'RE SO CLOSE!" Bracelety shouted to the glass below her, specifically, to the wandering Ice Cube in the underground maze.

"You're so loud I can hear you through the crystal, and I have headphones on!" Ice Cube told her.

"Just ignore her and take a right turn!" Saw spoke to the microphone, holding the map with her other hand.

"If you're so good at screaming why don't you go sabotage other teams?" Lollipop proposed semi-ironically, but Bracelety took the suggestion to heart.

"GOOD IDEA!" She turned and ran towards Bottle, her and Fanny were dangerously close to the finish line.

"Okay Fanny, We're almost there!" Bottle said, "Now just take about three steps to the-"

"GAHH!" Bracelety interrupted her by stealing the microphone, she ran away to the horizon as she shouted random gibberish to the microphone.

"WHAT IS GOING ON? I HATE THIS!" Fanny said, Bracelety's screams were too loud and she couldn't hear anything else either. The ruckus called everyone's attention.

"Wait, Bottle is in iance now?" I... forgot about that" Taco admitted, embarrassed.

"Aha!" Match approached Bottle, "I found the notepad! It's in your hand!"

"Yeah! It's in my hand!" Bottle reassured.

"Bottle! What is going on!?" Ruby jumped from inside a bush and approached the two, "I saw Ringy run away with our microphone!"

"Yeah, She stole our microphone!" Bottle said, not losing her smile. Ruby thought she sounded somewhat sassy.

"Just like Pencil stole that notepad!" Match crossed her arms in resentment.

"That was Ruby's idea!" Bottle revealed.

"B- Bottle!" Ruby nervously called her name, "You weren't supposed to reveal that!"

"Wait, What?" Match intervened, "You stole the map from another team and used Pence-Pence as a cover up!?" she crossed her arms.

"Uh... I- I thought you didn't call her that anymore..." Ruby retaliated

"I- Um- Well... G-Gimme that!" Match snatched the notepad from Bottle and looked down, "FANNY! TAKE THREE STEPS TO THE RIGHT AND GO FORWARD!" she shouted.

"WHAT DID YOU SAY!? THERE'S A FANGIRL SCREAMING INTO MY EAR!" Fanny shouted back.

"This contest is really spicing up! But while you all weren't paying attention, Eraser reached the end!" Two announced, "Free Food is safe!"

3 left

"I tzink I got it! We're actually really glose!" Cloudy shouted to his teammates.

"Which are the directions!?" Nickel asked,

"Left straight left right right left forwards left right!" Cloudy shouted.

"Okay!" Nickel turned to the microphone, "Balsa boy listen up! We're

changing our plans, we'll stop with the wall strategy so quit doing that and turn left!"

-

"RIGHT! TURN RIGHT!" Taco shouted into the microphone, Ice Cube followed the instruction, the finish line was right in front of her.

"AND-"

"Hold on!" Lollipop interrupted Taco, "Don't say anything, We might get disqualified!"

"Why?"

"Teardrop hasn't said anything yet!" Lollipop said in distress.

"Crud! You're right!" The team turned towards Teardrop, who looked confused.

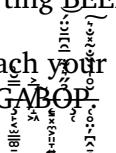
"Uhhh... What do we do!?" Saw asked.

Lollipop picked the microphone back up and spoke to Ice Cube, "We need to figure out this whole Teardrop stuff, in the meantime, Woody is walking towards you coming from your right side, don't let him get past you"

"Huh?" Ice Cube questioned, with her blindfold on, it would be hard to fight against anything coming towards her, so as soon as she felt a hand touch her cold skin, she threw a kick to her right side.

Woody's scream was heard as he was launched up to the opposing wall, alerting BEEP.

"Hey! Teach your teammates zome manners!" Cloudy said, turning towards GABOP.



As the situation unfolded, Fanny bumped her head against the wall as hard as she could up until she managed to take off her headphones.

"Oh my breeze, I'M FREE FROM THE SCREAMS!" Fanny smiled for the first time in what felt like forever.

"GOOD, NOW GO STRAIGHT! WE NEED TO CATCH UP!" Match shouted as hard as she could from above the glass, Fanny followed her instructions.

"Guys!" Balloony informed his team, "Fanny is making progress again! We need to do something!"

"Okay... Last time my offensive plans messed it up, so let me redeem myself!" Nickel said before walking up to Lollipop, the rest were unsure about what he was doing.

"Lollipop!" Nickel said, "Stop attacking Woody, Let's make a business agreement to take down iance!"

"Hmm..." Lollipop put her hand up to her chin, "...Tell me more"

"Fanny is coming towards us, so let's agree to stop fighting and we'll both cross that finish line!"

Lollipop raised an eyebrow, "That's good and all, but we can't figure out how to make Teardrop instruct Ice Cube! ...On second thought, we should have picked her... we haven't been very... smart, so far"

"Uhh, We'll help her speak!" Nickel proposed.

"She can't speak, though"

"Just let me try!"

"Only if you tell Woody to stop moving until we do!"

Nickel grunted, "Fine!" he picked up the microphone, "Woody, stop moving, I'll explain later!" he said as Balloony ran towards Teardrop.

"TD! How can we help?" Balloony asked, Teardrop just fluttered her arms around.

"Uhh... I can't understand... Maybe Cloudy can! He's made out of water, perhaps you guys have some kind of connection!" he said, Teardrop shook her head in response.

"Umm, How about Nickel! Didn't you eat him once? Perhaps you

have some kind of-" Teardrop interrupted him by shaking her head again.

"Uhh, I don't know... Rocky? I don't think so... Roboty? Neither..." Teardrop smiled upon hearing the last name, she ran towards the machine.

Upon arriving, she began tapping her finger into his metal in a strange pattern.

"-.-- --- ..- / -.- -. --- .-- / -- --- .-. ... . ..--.." Roboty replied

Teardrop tapped into the metal again, they seemed to be communicating.

"--- -- --. -.-.-- / -. . . -.. / .... . .-.. .--. ..--.." Roboty replied again

Teardrop made another pattern, of course, they were communicating in morse code, but no one knew this. Her taps in the cold metal told him ".. / -. . . -.. / .- / ...- --- .. -.-. . -.-.--"

".. / -.-. .- -. / .-. . .--. .-.. .. -.-. .- - . / -.-- --- ..- .-. / ...- --- .. -.-. . / .-- .. - .... / .- / -.. -. .- / ... .- -- .--. .-.. ." Roboty beeped out

Teardrop gasped silently and tapped again ".... --- .--"

"... --- .--. .... - .. -.-. .- - . -.. / - . -.-. ...." Roboty beeped back.

".--. .-.. ... / --. . -. . .-. .- - . / .- / -.-. .-.. .. .--. / --- ..-. / -- . / ... .- -.-- .. -. --. / .----. --. --- / ... - .-. .- .. --. .... - .----." Teardrop tapped the pattern into the metal one final time.

"--- .--. . -. / -- -.-- / -.-. .- -... .. -. . - / .- -. -.. / .--. .-.. .- -.-. . / - .... . / ... .- -- .--. .-.. . / .. -. ... .. -.. . / --- ..-. / - .... . / ... -- .- .-.. .-.. / -... .-.. ..- . / -.-. --- -- .--. .- .-. - -- . -. -" What Roboty beeped out seemed to stun Teardrop, shortly after, she unscrewed two bolts from Roboty's cabinet with her bare hands and opened it, inspecting its mysterious interior.

"Wow, I never looked inside there before!" Nickel said, Teardrop opened it in such a way that the shadows made it impossible to tell what was inside from afar.

Teardrop spat in her palm before putting her arm inside, the contestants couldn't tell what she was doing, but once she was done, she quickly closed the cabinet and screwed the bolts back on.

Roboty's mouth turned into a loading bar, the words 'Processing' were spelled out in the small display, everyone looked at the conversation in awe, after all, those two were usually hard-pressed to communicate with anyone else.

As the loading bar slowly filled up, Teardrop ran back towards her team to pick up the microphone and then back to Roboty, holding the microphone close to his display.

"What are those two doing?" Taco questioned.

"I don't know, but they better hurry up, Fanny is getting dangerously close and Match's screams are starting to drive me insane!" Lollipop commented, covering her earbuds.

Shortly after, the loading bar reached 100% and turned into a volume option that Roboty pumped up to the maximum.

And, suddenly... A voice clip played through Roboty's speaker.

"Go straight" a female, unfamiliar yet at the same time weirdly familiar voice was heard out of Roboty's speakers, and so, Ice Cube moved straight, turns out, the finish line was right before her.

"Ice Cube has crossed the finish line, so GABOP is safe!" Four announced from the sky to the surprise of the contestants.

2 left

"What?" Taco expressed, she approached Teardrop, who looked up at Roboty in awe.

"Teardrop! How did that count? Who was that voice!?" she asked frenetically.

Teardrop turned around to face Taco and promptly pointed towards herself.

"...Huh? It was... YOU!?" Taco was in disbelief "Like, You!? YOUR voice? But... H- What?"

As Taco questioned everything, she noticed Teardrop's eyes water up, her tears that rolled down quickly merged in with her body. It was a big deal, she finally met... herself, in a way. Even Match stopped instructing Fanny to let the emotive moment play out, she knew she had lost anyways.

Taco quickly understood, she gave her a soft smile and opened her arms, Teardrop hugged her as she sobbed in silence.

"...Woody, run straight" Nickel whispered into his microphone, Woody ran towards the finish line.

"And Woody makes it to the finish line, Which means BEEP is-"

"Four! Do you mind!?" Two interrupted them, "There's a moment going down there!"

"That's Nickel's fault, anyways, iance is up for elimination!"

"DID SOMEONE SAY I'M UP FOR ELIMINATION!?" Pencil shouted, popping out of a bush, "I'D LIKE TO PLAY MY EXIT TOKEN!" she took out her right hand, which was holding a red-colored token.

"I'll, like, play one too!" Match took out her own token.

"So Pencil and Match are safe, that leaves us with Bottle, Bubble, Fanny and Ruby as the only options to vote for tonight!" Four announced.

"Oh noio!"

Snap

Okay viewers, Two here, pay attention, you're voting someone from iance right OUT OF HERE! You can comment your vote right here!

-Bottle

-Bubble

-Fanny

-Ruby

Voting ends the **1st of June**, the one with the most votes will be eliminated!

Oh, and you can always send a dare over to us and we might make it into a challenge, **just note that being an active reader will increase the chances of me picking your dare over the others**, we can't please everyone, so might as well please the ones that actively vote, so never forget to do so, Check chapter two "How to make dares" for more information.

And of course, you can also just give us traditional dares and we'll make space for em in our "Truly Asked Or Dared" section, anyways...

Two out!

Final word count: 8,4k

"You Don't Say!: Teardrop has spoken as many times as Roboty's chest compartment has been opened" -BFDI Official Character Guide

That's right, I was lacking ideas on how to end this episode, I thought about having Woody take off Fanny's blindfold to disqualify iance, I thought about having Golf Ball interpret Teardrop's morse code for her to speak it out in the microphone, but at the end... I came up with this.

A very creative idea to tie together two mysteries: Teardrop's voice and Roboty's Cabinet, now the official character guide's fun fact makes sense!

And it was a pretty moving ending in my opinion, very proud of this,

this chapter easily enters my top 3!

Anyways, loved writing this episode, it dragged on a lot though, classic mistake... but hey, at least everyone gets a spotlight! (Except poor old spongy)

07.05.2022: hi future me coming thru this chapter still finger lickin' good, i fixed stuff or whatevr ok bye

Anyways, EEEEXTRA SCENE!!

"Hmm... Interesting, Interesting" Golf Ball inspected the insides of Roboty in her underground factory with her friend, Pillow.

In the factory was Teardrop, Taco, Lollipop and Nickel watching the pair do their job.

"Teardrop, can you insert another DNA sample inside Roboty?" Golf Ball asked her, Teardrop spat in her palm and ran up to Roboty, putting the saliva sample into a small blue compartment inside him.

"Ew, gross!" Nickel cringed.

"Oh, I'm sorry Nickel, master of computer science!" Pillow said sarcastically.

"Teardrop, Tell Roboty what to say with your voice!" Golf Ball instructed, Teardrop made a series of taps into the metal once again,

in morse code, of course. Once she was done, Roboty began processing.

"I don't understand, What exactly does Roboty do?" Lollipop asked.

"Apparently, it creates an EXACT replica of someone's voice based on a DNA sample, in this case, Teardrop is a mute, but thanks to this function in Roboty's software, we can hear what her voice would sound like! And I've already tested this with my and Pillow's DNA, it sounds EXACTLY the same" Golf Ball declared.

When the audio finished processing, Teardrop turned around and walked over to Taco.

"I'd like to dedicate my first words to you, Taco!" she synced her mouth movements to Roboty's audio file to simulate as if she was actually talking.

"O-Oh my tortilla, it's... You!" Taco was the one to hug her this time.

"Aww, That's heartwarming!" Pillow pressed her own cheeks as she saw the scene play out.

"Teardrop!" Golf Ball spoke out, they both broke the hug to hear her out.

Golf Ball continued, "I'll keep Roboty at the lab to see if I can make a replica of this device, smaller and quicker! But... it may take a long time" Teardrop nodded in excitement.

"Nickel!" Golf Ball turned to face him, "Now, more than ever, Don't let Roboty get eliminated until I'm done!"

"I'll try my best! Does anyone have any tokens they can donate, Just in case?" Nickel asked

"...I was gonna use this for myself, but..." Lollipop turned towards him, "...I think Teardrop is a much bigger cause, take this" she handed Nickel her Elimination Token.

"Wow! Thanks!" Nickel saved it.

"What a generous donation, Lolli!" Pillow smiled.

Lollipop raised an eyebrow, "Golf Ball, is it me, or did you... Change your boyfriend with a girlfriend?" she mocked her, "Did you have a bad break up or-"

Golf Ball interrupted her with a groan, "GAH! GET OUT OF MY FACTORY!"

-end-

Ep. 16 - Blessed Iron Boots

CW: This episode contains just a tiny bit of blood, So... proceed at your own risk!

Voting ends the 31st of October! Enjoy the episode :)

A Better Name Than That and Death Pact were sitting together in the grass, looking at a plasma screen that Golf Ball was trying to connect to a power source.

"Can you hurry up?" Liy asked, "It's about to start!"

"Don't rush me! The TV is custom-built too so be grateful!" Golf Ball said.

"This would've been easier if TV was still around!" Robot Flower said, Golf Ball ignored her and connected the last plug, the screen suddenly turned on.

"Heeello ladies, gentlemen and noneoftheabove, Welcome back to the first RPW's official tournament!" Taco appeared on the display alongside Teardrop, both holding a microphone, "It's quarter-finals day and we have an exciting match coming right up! I'm your host, narrator and co-creator Taco!"

"And I'm Teardrop!" Teardrop seemed to speak, waving at the camera.

"And this is Rock, Paper, Whatever!" Taco continued off her line.

"Did Teardrop just talk or am I going crazy?" Pen looked around him for reassurance.

"No she didn't!" Golf Ball walked back to her team to watch the transmission, "She was lip-syncing!"

"So that's not her voice?"

"Yes it is"

"Soo... She did talk" Pen seemed confused.

"No! ...Yes? ...It's hard to explain, point is that Teardrop can't talk" Golf Ball explained.

"On the left corner..." The camera cut to the ring, everyone watching turned themselves around to look at the screen, "We have the unstabbable, six sides and eight edges, used to be a prankster for a living; BLOCKY!" Taco's voice was heard as the cameras pointed at Blocky.

"Yeah! Go Blocky!" Grassy and Basketball cheered him on as they watched the transmission.

"On the other corner, the complete opposite, no edges, all fluff and everyone secretly wishes to cuddle her; PILLOW!" The cameras cut off to Pillow, preparing her moves. Death Pact and Golf Ball began making noise.

The cameras cut off to a full view of the rather small ring as the two opponents walked towards each other, a figure approached them both.

"I want a fair match, no violence, let's be responsible here" Black Hole told the two opponents, they nodded before the handshake.

"That's what we like to see from judge Black Hole, now flying back to the bleachers!" Taco's commentary was heard as the opponents prepared.

Price Tag wandered through the grasslands up until they found the small crowd watching the transmission, so they approached them, "Hey! Does anyone know where Two-"

"Shh! The match is starting!" Robot Flower interrupted, Price Tag, intrigued, turned around to look at the TV.

"Rock, Paper, Whatever!" Blocky and Pillow said simultaneously, the

eight-edged drew rock while Pillow drew paper.

"First pointer for Blocky!" Taco commented as the scoreboard popped up in the top left, "But this is only beginning, We'll see how the match progresses and who gets the most items throughout!"

"What the hell is that?" Price Tag asked.

"It's Taco and Teardrop's made up game, but its actually very fun once you get the rules!" Tennis Ball explained, still paying attention to the match.

"Yeah! Me and Tennis Ball are going to duke it off in the semi-finals pretty soon" Golf Ball explained, "I've been planning my strategy for days now and I-"

"WE KNOW!" Everyone else said simultaneously, interrupting her.

"Hey!" Two ran towards the crowd, "Have any of you seen Price... Uh..." Two was distracted by the transmission.

"Rock, Paper-" Pillow was cut off by Blocky, who attempted to knock her off with a swift kick, but she avoided the attack by jumping, "I'll take the copper paper, thank you very much!" she mocked him.

"Blocky fails to double his score with that sweep and lets Pillow take the first item of the match!" Taco commentary could be heard.

"What the hell are you watching?" Two looked at the screen, confused.

"It's like a tournament of a modified version of Rock Paper Scissors, apparently" Price Tag spoke up.

"Quite strange..." Two looked back at the screen, they were strangely captured by the match and, just like that, Two and Price Tag joined in the viewing.

-

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=W5q7Fs9ddzg

"Hello iance! Or should I say... The all!" Four giggled at their own joke.

"We get it, we're a dysfunctional team! Now what are the votes?" Fanny said angrily.

"Hey! Don't get all worked up!" Four said, "We got 14 votes, today's reward are these valentine's day cards!"

"Aren't we in October?" Bubble asked.

"And isn't my girlfriend trapped in a classroom for eternity!?" Ruby said with anger.

"Uh... F-First safe are Pencil and Match thanks to their token plays!" They threw two cards towards them both.

Pencil opened her card, "...You're the robux to my roblox account?" she read her card outloud.

Match, intrigued, opened her own card to read, "...I would take you out on a date to the Concordia cruise?" she raised an eyebrow, "You know that ship sank years ago righ-"

"Fanny is safe too with no votes!" Four interrupted Match and tossed a card towards Fanny, she caught it before opening it.

"Honey, I hate you!" She reads, "...Heh, that's kind of cute" she reacted, not putting up a smile.

"Bottle, you're safe with just two votes!" Bottle caught her card and read it as well.

"Mine says.. Happy Halloween! Tee-hee!" Bottle laughed it off.

Bubble looked worried, "Wait! That means-"

"I know" Ruby said with a neutral expression, "...Bubble, if I'll miss anything from being out here competing, it absolutely will be hanging out with you... and not doing math 24/7, I guess" she smiled.

"But I don't know what to do now!" Bubble seemed worried, "Who

will I plan stuff with? Who'll help me with Moitch and Poincil? Who is gonna be my froind?"

"I haven't even read the last votes yet!" Four seemed annoyed.

"Okay, Read them!" Ruby challenged Four.

"I- Uh... Bubble got a total of three votes and she's-"

"Safe" Ruby finished her sentence, "She's safe..." She blankly contemplated Four before smiling, "C'mon Four, Take me in! What are you waiting for?" she told them, eagerly awaiting her elimination.

"Ruby!" Bubble cried out.

"Don't worry Bubs" she turned around, "My work here is done, I have important stuff to do in the other side... Four? Can you take me in yet?"

Four nodded and picked her body up, promptly placing her in the depths of the fourest.

"She didn't even answer my question..." Bubble frowned.

"Hey! Where's Bubble's Saint Valentine's card?" Bottle demanded, Four awkwardly threw the card over to her.

Bubble opened it and read it outloud, "...Put this card down, Ruby has something to say...?" she reads, "...Huh?"

"Yeah, that was poorly timed..." Four seemed ashamed to some extent, "...Aaanyways, we should probably move on to-"

"Did someone say TWO!?" Two scared the contestants by popping in out of nowhere.

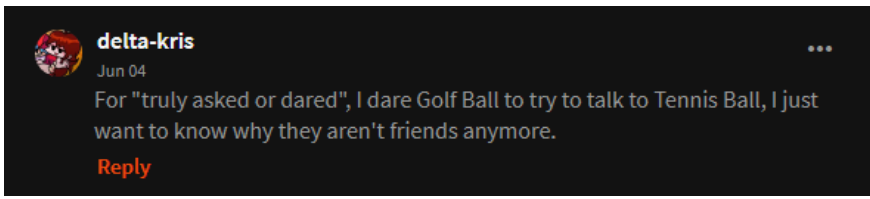
Four sighed in annoyance, "No, no one called you!"

"Well, Sorry for the inconvenience" Two apologized.

"...Actually, It's fine" Four said, "We have to do Truly Asked or Dared!"

Truly Asked or Dared

"We have a lot of dares today! So I only picked some of them, sorry in advance!" Two said as they opened the papers up, "Let's begin!"


delta-kris
Jun 04
For "truly asked or dared", I dare Golf Ball to try to talk to Tennis Ball, I just want to know why they aren't friends anymore.
Reply

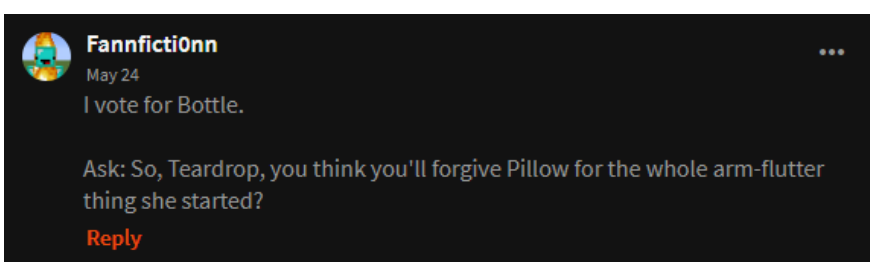
"That is true!" Tennis Ball exclaimed, "Recently she stopped inviting me to her factory! She always goes with Pillow now, What's up with that!?" he turned towards Golf Ball, "Is it because the whole splitting up issue?"

"...Tennis Ball" Golf Ball began talking, "I'm gonna need you to wait until... like, tonight"

"But why!?" Tennis Ball was confused.

"W- Well, I just don't like resolving problems like these in a public setting, you'd understand... Right?" The small one put up a poker face, Tennis Ball seemed unconvinced, yet, he didn't respond.

"...Well, that's a shame, you won't even get your token!" Two said, "Oh well, let's move on"


Fannfict0nn
May 24
I vote for Bottle.
Ask: So, Teardrop, you think you'll forgive Pillow for the whole arm-flutter thing she started?
Reply

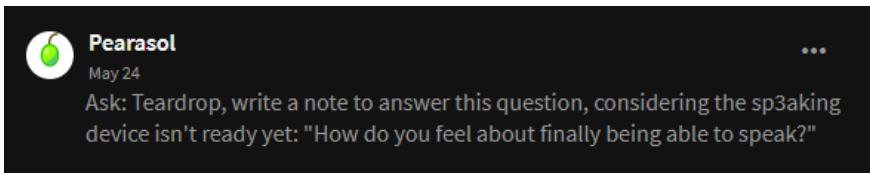
Teardrop shrugged.

Two looked confused, "...So is that a yes or...?"

Teardrop thought about it for one second, then gave the host a thumbs up.

"Awesome! Here's your Audience Token" Two threw a token towards Teardrop, which she caught.

"And lucky you! Another viewer asked you a question!"


Pearasol
May 24
Ask: Teardrop, write a note to answer this question, considering the sp3aking device isn't ready yet: "How do you feel about finally being able to speak?"

Two threw a folded piece of paper and a pencil her way as well, Teardrop opened it up and began writing a note, after a few seconds, she put the pencil down, folded the paper into a paper plane and sent it back to Two.

Two caught the plane and opened it, "It reads...

IT WAS MY DREAM TO FINALLY SPEAK, SO SAYING THAT IT WAS AMAZING WOULD BE AN UNDERSTATEMENT"

"Why did you have to shout!?" Four asked.

"I mean, it was written on all caps so... Teardrop?" Two turned towards the contestant, "Here's your second token!"

Teardrop smiled as they caught the token.

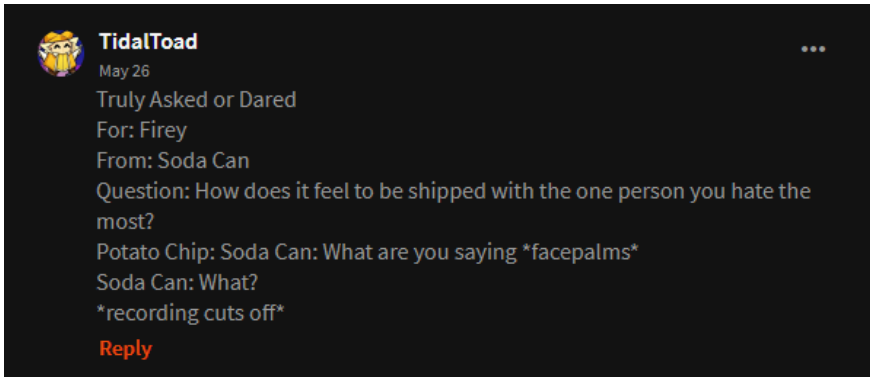
"And our last dare... for some reason, came on tape" Two said as they took a cassette player and hit the start button.

\+ *"My name is Soda can! Here's a question for Firey, How does it feel to be shipped with the one person you hate the most?"*

\- *"Soda Can, What the hell are you saying?"*

\+ *"What?"*

At that point, the recording cut off.


TidalToad
May 26
Truly Asked or Dared
For: Firey
From: Soda Can
Question: How does it feel to be shipped with the one person you hate the most?
Potato Chip: Soda Can: What are you saying *facepalms*
Soda Can: What?
recording cuts off
Reply

"One question" Firey raised his hand, "What is... shipping?"

"Shipping, The act of one wanting two individuals to be involved in a romantic relationship!" Two answered.

"Huh?" Firey seemed creeped out by the question, "You mean people want me and Ice Cube together? Yeah! That's disgusting! Plus, I'm already taken!" He crossed his arms.

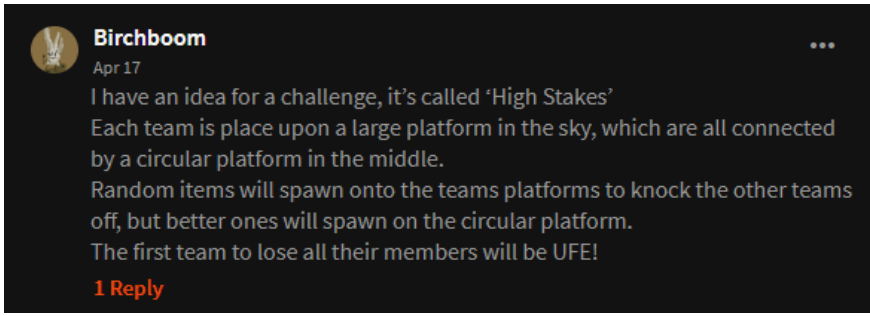
"ARE YOU IMPLYING YOU HATE ICE CUBE!?" Bracelety intervened.

"Yeah! She's my opposite!"

"Well, That answers the question, here's your token!" Two gave Firey an Audience Token.

"And... That's it for truly asked or dared!" Two pointed towards the other host, "Take it away, Four!"

Four pulled their paper out, "Our next challenge comes from Birchboom!"


Birchboom
Apr 17
I have an idea for a challenge, it's called 'High Stakes'
Each team is place upon a large platform in the sky, which are all connected by a circular platform in the middle.
Random items will spawn onto the teams platforms to knock the other teams off, but better ones will spawn on the circular platform.
The first team to lose all their members will be UFE!
1 Reply

Four read the dare, "We'll do something very similar to this...

Each team will be risen on a color-coded platform up to the sky, where they'll collect resources from the chest laid out on each one of the platforms!

The objective of the challenge is to either knock the rival teams out or kill them! In order for teams to transport from platform to platform, you'll receive a special item I made just for the challenge!" At that moment, Four took out a small block to demonstrate.

"This wooden block-shaped material is one you can stack up inside your fists and pockets, it will immediately grow in size upon getting placed against the floor or another block and it will not be affected by the laws of gravity! You can use it to build bridges towards your enemies or go towards the center platform, which holds the best loot of the game!" Four explained.

"As for elimination..." Two spoke, "First team to get completely eliminated will be up for viewer voting, and here's the twist... **The winning team gets to pick the team that goes up for contestant voting TONIGHT!**" They revealed, everyone gasped.

"Grassy thinks that sounds kinda scary!" Grassy complained.

"Better start warming up then!" Four said before extending their arm in the air, rising the teams up in the sky with the platforms they had previously mentioned.

"As for the flying contestants, watch out, if you try to fly off your platform, a strong gravitational force will pull you down and

eliminate you!" Four smirked, "And don't try flying too high up or we'll decimate you too!"

Before the challenge could start, the hosts heard a voice coming from behind, "Two! I finally found you!" it was Price Tag.

"Oh! You!" Two turned around, "Heh, I almost forgot! Uhh... Did you hear the rules?"

"Not really" Price Tag responded.

"...Whatever, it's fine, you'll get it eventually!" Two said before picking up Price Tag and launching them upwards, towards The Losers' platform.

The hosts flew upwards to get a good view of the game.

Four began speaking, "Everyone, ARE. YOU. READY!?"

Go!

Chests spawned in every island.

"Black Hole!" Liy instructed, "Go down and save the lives of those that fall off the platforms with your gravitational powers!"

"On it!" Black Hole flew off the platform, going directly down.

"Well, it would sure suck if we lost because we sent Black Hole out of the game..." Pen argued.

"Death prevention first, Pen! Do not lose focus!"

-

"Loser! I got you a sword!" Eggy said after checking the chest, handing it out to him.

"Ooh! You shouldn't have!" Loser smiled as he took the gift.

"What about literally everything else inside this chest?" Coiny asked as he took a peek, "There's so much stuff here! Stone swords, armor, bows and arrows, building material..."

The team rushed to check the chest alongside Coiny.

"I call dibs on those leather boots!" Price Tag said, quickly picking them up from the chest and putting them on.

"Newbie!" Firey turned towards Price Tag, "Do you even know what's going on?"

"Not really, and Two didn't even explain me, but I'll still take the boots, thank you very much!" Price Tag laughed.

"Hey! I wanted those boots!" Firey crossed his arms, "It's the only armor I can wear!"

"You could wear some bandages!" Price Tag jokingly suggested, Firey stopped replying and reached out for the chest.

-

Blocky chuckled as he checked their chest, "Heh, guys, watch this!" he called his team's attention, they all stared back at him.

Blocky pulled something out of the loot chest, "For a prank, light this baby up on fire and send it to a rival team!" he said as he pulled out some dynamite, he lit it up by rubbing it against his own body and threw it towards the platform next to them.

"AH! Blocky!" Basketball said, shocked.

"What about it? Isn't that the point of the dynamite?" He said an explosion occurred behind him.

-

Team Ice Cube was checking their chest before a little gift from Blocky arrived at their platform, everyone quickly backed away in panic as the dynamite exploded, pulverizing the chest and its contents.

"Great! This is the last thing we needed!" Donut complained, "Did we even save anything from that chest?"

"Well, I got these cool rocks!" Firey Jr. showed the team the item he salvaged.

"Gimme that!" Barf Bag snatched it away, "...Junior, this is flint and steel!"

"But why would you need flint and steel when you have ME!" Junior said.

"Is flint and steel the only thing we have?" Spongy asked.

"Sadly, I think so..." Naily reassured, "We need to do something!" she exclaimed. That's when Bracelety had a brilliant idea.

Bracelety went to the right side, where GABOP's platform was floating at, mere feet away from them.

Bracelety shouted, "ICY!!!" calling her attention.

Ice Cube, equipped with iron boots and a helmet, glanced at Bracelety, who started to crouch and stand up frenetically.

"...What is she doing?" Ice Cube whispered.

"I think Bracelety's asking to team up!" Taco walked up behind her, "Right!?" she asked from afar, Bracelety nodded in the distance.

"Hold on, are we teaming with them AGAIN?" Barf Bag asked her.

"YEAH! Aren't they just the best team ever!?" Bracelety said.

"Hell no! We're the best team ever!" Bomby exclaimed in a high-pitched tone.

"Guys! Think about it!" Spongy joined the conversation, "There's no reason to not team up with them! If they win, they won't pick us, if we win, we won't pick them, we just need to not lose! Besides, we don't have any armor or materials!"

Barf Bag sighed, "Damn... You do make a good point..."

"YOU HEARD HER ICY! BRIDGE OVER HERE!" Bracelety shouted.

Ice Cube told the rest of the team, "Everyone! We're teaming with Team Ice Cube to increase our chances of winning!" Ice Cube announced.

"Those guys again?" Saw asked.

"They're useful allies, I think we should listen and start building a bridge towards them" Lollipop suggested, the rest of the team looked indifferent so they began to bridge towards Team Ice Cube.

-

"Ok team, hear me out!" Golf Ball said, her squad was fully equipped, "We should go for iance, they're right next to us and they're the easiest target! Plus, I think war is about to break out in the platform next to this one" Golf Ball explained as she pointed towards Team Ice Cube's platform with Lollipop bridging towards it.

"And even though they have no weapons, we don't want to fight two teams at once, so let's just go for iance!" Golf Ball finished explaining.

"Sounds good to me!" Blocky said, immediately beginning to bridge towards the weak iance.

-

"Oh noio! We're gonna be under attack!" Bubble said.

"We're a small team, we need to play defensively, So we need a fortress to get the high ground!" Fanny suggested, the team quickly put aside their differences and started to build upwards.

"Let's scare them out!" Match said, taking out her bow and one arrow, she started to aim towards Blocky.

"BLOCKY! WATCH OUT!" Golf Ball shouted, Blocky looked upwards to see a flying arrow coming his way, it hit his face, knocking him out of the bridge they were building.

"NO! Blocky!" Grassy looked downwards as Blocky fell through the clouds.

"There goes one of our only teammates with arms!" Tennis Ball lamented.

"Grassy can handle this!" the small contestant said, walking towards the half-done bridge Blocky made.

"GRASSY! WATCH OUT!" Basketball warned, but Grassy pushed forwards, continuing Blocky's work.

"Oh, you want some of this too lil' guy?" Match said, taking another arrow to aim, but Grassy came well prepared, he quickly built a wall in front of him to block any arrows coming towards him.

Match, annoyed, moved to the other side of her fortress to try another angle, but Grassy made his wall wider to account for it, he turned around towards his team to tell them that it was safe to pass.

"Wow! That was incredible!" Robot Flower said as she ran towards the bridge, the team followed suit.

"We need to go forwards!" Golf Ball instructed.

"Grassy is a patient warrior!" Grassy responded, continuing to build his wall, soon enough, the team had its own small fortress as well.

"Oh, is this how we're gonna play now!?" Pencil shouted, "Well, then so be it!" she stepped out her fortress to start building towards the middle.

-

"NOW! FIRE!" Nickel shouted, Balloony took the long distance shot, barely missing, Pencil realized and ran back to her fortress.

"Nice! Woody, you can keep building now!" Nickel told him, BEEP was aiming to dominate the center platform. Woody built the floating bridge as fast as he could.

"I wgonder if Leafy wgas good at fighting" Cloudy wondered as the team arrived towards the center.

"She probably wouldn't have fought anyone just so she could brag

about being nice, let's be honest here" Balloony said, Woody seemed weirdly annoyed by the answer, but continued to bridge towards the center anyways.

-

"Are you sure this is gonna work, Puffball?" Stapy asked.

"We've gone through enough trouble!" Puffball said, "We have an offensive approach to every challenge, we need to be defensive for once!" she had the plan to build up a decent fortress on their base and wait it out.

"This is the one challenge where we actually NEED to be offensive!" Stapy complained.

"How about the other thirteen challenges?" Puffball argued back, "Plus, your team agreed to do this! I'm sure it will work, at least we won't get last place, that's for sure!"

"...I'm just gonna say, we're on a 9 challenge streak of not being up for elimination, so if we somehow do lose... It's your fault!"

"Guys! Shut it for a little bit! I'm trying to concentrate!" Marker said, standing on a small unfinished bridge, fishing road in hand.

"Marker! What the hell are you doing!" Eraser asked from inside the fortress.

"Hold on now! I've got a strategy myself..." Marker said as he held his fishing rod firmly, watching the middle platform from a safe distance.

"Ah, Marker and weird plans... classic pair-up" Foldy jested, "We're only missing dirt!"

-

"The Losers shall claim this land as ours!" Firey said, stabbing the floor with his sword.

"NYAHHHH!" Woody jumped in from the other side wielding his sword, his team was behind him.

"You will not take the center away from us!" Balloony stepped forwards, pointing his sword at the opposing team.

"That's what you think! Sorry, but the loot is ours!" Coiny also stepped forwards.

As the two teams began dialogue, Loser sneakily opened one of the chests in the platform and dug through it.

"STOP THE DIALOGUE!" Nickel said, charging towards Coiny. Coiny sliced his face before he could get any closer, knocking him to the ground.

"NICKEL! Are you alright?" Cloudy flew down to check on him.

"...Fool!" Nickel got back up, "I'm made out of metal! Swords won't take me down so easily!"

"Oh, you'd like to challenge ME?" Coiny asked, "You know bad things could happen if we collide!" He pointed his sword towards him.

"...Beepers!" Nickel spoke up, "Get a chest and go back to the base, I'll guard you!" he didn't look back, pulling out a dagger as a weapon.

Woody quickly opened a chest and picked up all of its contents, the team ran back to their bridge.

"Not so fast!" Loser jumped forwards, throwing a lit up dynamite towards their bridge, which exploded in contact.

"AAAAAAAAAAaaaaaaaa....." All of BEEP screamed as they were thrown out in the air, all of them were eliminated.

"NO!" Nickel screamed as he looked back to his bridge, his team was gone. Coiny hit him with his sword while he had his guard down.

"That's only a sample of what's gonna happen to you, Impostor!" He exclaimed, Nickel quickly got up to defend himself, and so, the duel between the two began.

"Guys!" Loser instructed, "Get loot while you can! I'll bridge towards another island and maybe catch them off-guard!"

"On it, Loser!" Pin obeyed and so did the rest of them.

"We'll save some loot for you!" Needle added. Loser gave them a thumbs up and started to run around the platform, specifically towards Death Pact's island, which Remote was bridging from.

But as he ran towards it... Loser was suddenly attacked.

-

"I GOT HIM!" Marker shouted in excitement. Marker had pierced through Loser's body with the Fishing Rod's hook, yellow droplets leaked through the entrance he made.

"There is no way that worked!" Stapy exclaimed, "Quick! Bring him down!"

Upon hearing Stapy, Marker pulled back as hard as he possibly could, the hook came right off, which broke through Loser's shell and pushed him towards the edge of the platform.

Yellow substance was splattered all over the floor as a petrified Loser was left lying down next to the edge of the platform.

"LOSER!!" Eggy screamed, the team went to check on them, the cuboid was not able to speak.

"You'll pay for this!" Needle shouted as she quickly started building a bridge towards Free Food.

"TAKE GUARD! BELL, GO BE THE FIRST LINE OF DEFENSE!" Puffball shouted from above the fortress, Marker quickly ran away and Bell stepped up, the strategy was on.

"Dare take another step forwards and ill swing you out!" Bell threatened, defending the fortress. Needle stopped in her tracks and backtracked to keep checking on Loser's critical situation.

-

"Hey! We made it to the-"

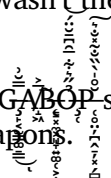
"Shush!" Tree shut Remote up, "Be quiet... There's a duel going on right there" he whispered, pointing at Coiny and Nickel, still duking it out.

"And there's also Loser dying over there, so let's just pick our stuff up and head back to our base" he instructed, they carefully walked towards one of the unopened chests, Remote opened it.

"Wow, Diamond armor, Liy is gonna love it!" Remote said before she got poked.

"What is it, Tree?" she turned around, but Tree wasn't the one that poked her, it was Lollipop.

"Our chest now!" Lollipop exclaimed as most of GABOP surrounded Tree and Remote, equipped with armor and weapons.



Tree looked around, "...Uh oh" he said before the team brought both him and Remote over the edge, falling down the clouds.

"Nicely done team, now let's bring this chest back home!" Lollipop said, picking up the entire chest and walking back towards her platform with her team closely following her lead.

-

iance and A Better Name Than That were in a stalemate up to that point, no one was brave enough to go out for they may potentially be in shooting range.

"...You know what? If i don't go to the center or we'll be stuck here forever" Pencil said, leaving the platform to continue building her bridge, luckily for her, no one was there to stop her.

Pencil walked up to the only unopened chest left in the center platform and picked up a few items before running back home, she laid said items on the floor once she arrived.

"...yeah" Pencil said, the team wasn't good at communicating anymore.

"Good idea Pencil!" Bottle said, the only one that would bring the

team together. She picked up the dynamite Pencil left on the floor, lit it up with flint and steel and threw it over to the rival team's fortress.

"...OH SHOOT, GET OUT!" Golf Ball's voice was heard before their fortress blew up in pieces.

As the smoke died, iance managed to see that Golf Ball was the only one left on the platform, lying down next to the ruins of what used to be her fortress, which lit on fire.

"GO!" Pencil shouted, iance began to build bridges towards Golf Ball, who had nowhere to run.

Golf Ball thought quick, he spat towards Bubble, popping her in the spot.

"Well, that's one out of five..." she said, she proceeded to throw her leather helmet she was wearing towards Pencil, which knocked her down towards the clouds.

Golf Ball noticed the results, her improvisation was working, repeated his strategy and took off her left iron boot, throwing it towards Match, who fell down. With the other boot she finally managed to shatter Bottle, leaving Fanny as the last one standing.

"I HATE THIS!" Fanny walked back towards her platform, left to scatter around Pencil's items back at her island.

"Haha! I got you!" Golf Ball celebrated, however, she was still completely stranded, out of items and had no armor, opportunity which Fanny would soon take.

-

"We got some weapons! Lollipop exclaimed, placing the chest she was carrying in the floor. Donut approached and opened it.

"Wow, this stuff is so good!" He said as he took out a diamond axe.

Barf Bag approached the chest and scattered through it as well, "I'm more of an archer myself!" she said, taking out a bow and a few arrows.

All of Team Ice Cube took turns to get loot, eventually, it was Bracelety's turn.

"...Yeah!!" Bracelety took armor out of the chest, "Ice Cube! I got you some good armor!" she said, walking up to her idol while holding a pair of diamond boots she found.

"You know, you can keep them to yourse-"

"No need!" she insisted, "I'm not the one without arms!"

"But I already have boots!" Ice Cube said, alluding to the Iron variant she was wearing.

"Then... Let's switch! These are better than your iron boots!" Bracelety proposed, throwing the diamond boots towards Ice Cube.

"Well, if you insist..." Ice Cube took off her iron boots in favor of the diamond ones.

"Look Icy! Your boots have the same color as I!" Bracelety said in an excited tone as she put on Icy's iron boots, "And now I'm equipped with BLESSED IRON BOOTS!"

"Chill out!" Firey Jr. intervened, "Don't get too excited about some booties, Bracelety!"

"Yeah, now that everyone's equipped, we need to start dominating this game!" Taco said, wielding her sword, both teams responded with a battle cry.

-

"When will Tree and Remote come back!?" The irritated Liy asked as she and her team stood on the base they made.

"Let's be honest, they're probably long gone by now" Pen said.

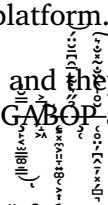
"Well, How optimistic!" Liy responded sarcastically.

"They're taking too long! Probably got caught by another team on the way out, I told you we all needed to go!"

"Guys! Look over there!" Pillow said as she looked at a faraway platform.

"What is it?" Liy asked, looking at the same platform.

"That platform has two different teams on it, and they're trading weapons and stuff!" Pillow said, referring to GABOP and Team Ice Cube.



"There's no way that's fair!" Pen complained, "If they can be in a truce then so can we!"

"Who could we make a truce with, though?" Liy asked.

"Well, I have a good relationship with A Better Name Than That!" Pillow said.

Pen raised an eyebrow, "You mean the team over there?"

-

"It's over Golf Ball!" Fanny spoke as she watched over Golf Ball in her bridge, "I have the high ground!"

Golf Ball looked at her dead in the eyes, "You underestimate my power!" she said, holding her knife with her foot.

"Don't try it!" Fanny warned her.

Golf Ball ignored this warning and took a leap towards Fanny with the intentions of attacking, she had no choice. As Golf Ball jumped up, Fanny kicked her with her iron boot, which had a knife attached to it.

The blade cut through Golf Ball's dimpled body as she fell back to the ground and rolled all the way back to her fortress' firey ruins, Golf Ball screamed as droplets of blood leaked through her crack, unable to get back up.

Fanny kept looking down at Golf Ball, "YOU WERE THE CHOSEN ONE! You were supposed to unite our team, not destroy them!" she shouted "Bring balance to the game, not leave it in darkness!" Golf

Ball kept screaming in pain.

Fanny carefully stepped down her bridge, picked up Golf Ball's knife and slowly walked back to her island, "I HATE YOU!" she heard Golf Ball scream as she was leaving.

Fanny turned around, "...Hold up, that's my line!"

"I'm pretty sure it's not-" Golf Ball was interrupted by the spread of the ruins' flames, she caught on fire, Fanny looked at the scene in horror before she left the area, leaving Golf Ball to keep screaming in pain.

-

"Oh my, that's not good" Pillow said, a bit terrified, "...Team, I need to go prevent this death, good luck!" Pillow quickly got up, picked up a water bucket, left her base and ran towards iance's platform as quickly as she could.

"T- That's pretty brutal" Pen struggled to say as he watched the scene from afar.

Pillow ran as fast as she could, going past Coiny and Nickel practically unnoticed, which were still going at it in the center. Fanny saw Pillow running her way, so she hid behind her base, hoping she wouldn't get noticed.

Pillow arrived at iance's base and made her way towards the opposite platform that held home to Golf Ball, still engulfed in flames. Pillow threw the water her way, completely extinguishing the fire.

"There she is!" Pillow approached Golf Ball, which was burnt badly.

"...She's still alive..." she looked down at her, after a few seconds of closely observing, Pillow picked her up and took a leap of faith towards the clouds.

"...Absolutely brutal, but that's it for A Better Name Than That" Two said, watching from the sky.

"Which means A Better Name Than That will be up for elimination

through viewer voting! My condolences to Golf Ball though..." Four added, "...Here are the stats so far!"

The Losers: **6/7 remaining**
GABOP: **6/6 remaining**
Team Ice Cube: **7/7 remaining**
ABNTT: **0/7 remaining**
iance: **1/5 remaining**
BEEP: **2/6 remaining**
Death Pact: **2/6 remaining**
Free Food: **7/7 remaining**

Pillow fell through the clouds as she held Golf Ball in her arms, eventually, Black Hole, with his gravitational powers, would stop Pillow's fall. Landing safe and sound, Pillow thanked Black Hole and ran away towards GB's factory as quickly as she could.

-

"Hey! We're not up for elimination!" Stapy celebrated.

"Not so quick, Stapy!" Bell said, unsure of what to do.

The Losers had lost their leader, so, Pin planned for the team to build several bridges to overwhelm Bell's defensive capabilities, The Losers also had better loot.

"Do not dare step forwards!" Eraser jumped out of Free Food's fortress holding a sword, eventually, all of Free Food stepped outdoors, surrounded by The Losers' bridges.

"It's seven versus five, you stand no chance!" Stapy said as he positioned himself.

"That's what you think!" Firey exclaimed, "Losers, GO!" All of the Losers jumped towards the island at once.

Needle came in quick and ripped Foldy in half before swinging Bell towards the edge, where the strong gravitational pull pushed her downwards.

With his sword, Firey defended from Puffball's attack, eventually

pushing her towards the edge and eliminating her, rainbows left behind her trail.

Eraser and Pin had a sword sight, where Pin ultimately won after stabbing Eraser's rubbery body, throwing him and her sword away, towards the clouds.

Price Tag tackled Yellow Face towards the edge, both of them fell off the platform.

Marker fought with his broken fishing rod, which was good enough to crack Eggy on sight.

Firey swiftly picked up a fight with Stapy, who easily won after pushing the leg-less contestant down the edge. Both teams quickly backed away.

"Well, Marker, looks like that's it for you then!" Firey said while pointing his sword at the opponent, Needle and Pin behind him.

Marker, still on guard, tackled the light Needle towards the void. The furious Firey retaliated by swinging his sword towards Marker as if it were a Baseball bat, Marker fell down the clouds.

"NEEDLE!" Firey shouted as he watched Needle fade away in the cloudy barrier.

"Looks like that's another team out, Free Food has been eliminated!" Two announced from the skies.

Firey was hyperventilating, "Well... at least they're not gonna win!"

-

"That is it for you!" Nickel kicked Coiny towards the edge of the platform, the duel was coming to and end.

"You know its for the best if this ends before we explode into a mountain of fortune!" Nickel held his dagger close to Coiny's face, completely speechless.

"Heheh, looks like there's a new Coiny in town!" Nickel said his one-

liner as he prepared to strike.

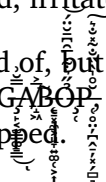
"STOP!"

Nickel turned around, raising an eyebrow.

"Stop!" Pen said, "Don't you see what you're doing?"

"What do you mean? What, you here to save Coiny's life?" Nickel asked, irritated.

"Kind of, but look over there!" Pen pointed towards Team Ice Cube and GABOP, which stepped into the center platform, everyone well equipped.



"Well, look what we have over there! Looks like free kills!" Lollipop mocked them.

"ARE YOU ALL READY TO GIVE UP FOR ICY?" Bracelety took a step forwards, pointing at the opponents with her sword.

"Nickel! Coiny! Follow us quick!" Liy said, Pen and the two coins followed her as they went to Free Food's base, now taken over by two members from The Losers.

The silent Teardrop aimed with his bow and shot Coiny, who was behind all, however, she didn't manage to knock him down, Coiny quickly got back up and kept running through the bridge.

"Don't let them get away!" Junior said as both teams moved forth.

"FIREY! PIN!" Coiny shouted as he ran towards the platform, "WE NEED TO TEAM UP WITH THESE GUYS OR WE'LL GET DESTROYED!"

"Huh? By who?" Firey questioned.

"THEM!" Coiny pointed towards the Icy alliance, which were crossing the floating bridge towards them.

"They're on the bridge! It's our opportunity!" Liy said, taking her bat and going up the bridge.

"Don't come any closer!" Liy started to swing her bat, knocking off a few people in front of the line like Dora, Bomby and the heavy Spongy. The Icy Alliance retreated.

"Everyone! There's a few extra bridges! Let's split!" Donut suggested, both teams split across the bridges The Losers had built previously.

Firey and Pin finally understood the situation and took out their swords, holding off the opposing teams in the bridge, Pen helped them out as well.

More people were knocked down; Firey Jr, Saw, Donut, Naily, Teardrop... but they couldn't hold them off for much longer, eventually Lollipop pushed Pen out of the way and infiltrated the platform.

"GET AWAY FROM ME!" Nickel screamed as Lollipop chased him. The screams distracted Firey, Pin, Pen and Liy, which were promptly pushed out of the platform.

Nickel could only run around Free Food's fortress for so long before he was caught by Lollipop, who threw him at the clouds as if it were a Frisbee.

"Looks like we've had extra casualties!" Four announced, "Here are the stats!"

The Losers: **0/7 remaining**
GABOP: **3/6 remaining**
Team Ice Cube: **2/7 remaining**
ABNTT: **0/7 remaining**
iance: **1/5 remaining**
BEEP: **1/6 remaining**
Death Pact: **0/6 remaining**
Free Food: **0/7 remaining**

"Who the hell is left in those two teams?" Taco asked

"Better go find out..." Lollipop put her sword away, walking back to the center platform, her temporal alliance followed.

"Hmm..." Barf Bag wondered as they reached the center, "Taco, how

about you go search Fanny?"

Taco nodded and left the scene.

"Hmm..." Lollipop wondered, "...Bracelety, Ice Cube, how about you two go out in an adventure to... uhm, help Taco find Fanny?"

"THAT SOUNDS AWESOME!" Bracelety smiled, immediately running towards Taco, Ice Cube followed her without uttering a word.

"Huh... Guess It's just you and me in that case, Lollipop..." Barf Bag looked at the taller figure.

"I guess I could say the same... molecule-brained..." Lollipop stared back at her.

"Yeahh... Yeahh... very funny..." Barf Bag answered.

"...Is it now?" Lollipop raised an eyebrow, not changing her focused expression.

"Yeahhh... quite the comedic line..." the two stared at each other as if it were a staring contest.

After a few seconds, both took out the sword at the same time and started dueling, both looked enraged yet focused as they struck and blocked each other's attacks.

The attacks became faster, they knew only one team would win, so, not exchanging a single word, the two fought it out.

Barf Bag started dodging a few of Lollipop's swings before she evacuated towards GABOP's platform, Lollipop followed her at full speed, again, no words exchanged between the two.

Suddenly, Barf Bag stopped midway through the bridge and turned around to strike, but Lollipop had a quick reaction and blocked it, the duel resumed in the bridge over the clouds as Lollipop and Barf Bag continued to parry each other's attacks.

Both of them started to attempt sweeping each other out, yet each time the opponent would manage to avoid each sweep kick with a

well timed jump. After some back and forth, Lollipop pushed Barf Bag towards the edge of the platform, yet Barf Bag would not make it easy for her as she stroke Lollipop's stick body with her sword, pushing her away too.

Both had to take a breath in, "Look at you! All sweaty... and for what? You think I'll pick your team if I win? Or are you fighting for another reason? Perhaps to get that spec of respect you crave for so badly?" Lollipop quickly got en garde.

Barf Bag did not respond and charged right back at Lollipop, who blocked her attack, the duel dialed up its intensity as Barf Bag was the one to push forwards this time, back to the center platform.

-

As Bracelety, Ice Cube and Taco checked around iance's platform, they couldn't help but eventually hear the clanking noises coming from the middle, bothering the trio enough to look back at the center, immediately spotting the duel.

"Huh? Barf Bag and Lolli are fighting!" Ice Cube said.

"BARF BAG!" Bracelety shouted before she started to sprint towards the bridge connecting to the middle... however, Taco had other plans.

"Not so quick!" Taco caught Bracelety before she could go any further.

"HEY! LET ME GO!" Bracelety tried to escape, but Taco held her well.

"What? NOW you care about your team? C'mon..." Taco chuckled.

"I CARE ABOUT ICE CUBE BEING SAFE, FOLLOWED BY MY TEAM BEING SAFE, FOLLOWED BY EVERYTHING ELSE, AND YOU FALL INTO THAT LAST CATEGORY!" Bracelety shouted.

"Then what's the big plan here? Lose anyways?" Taco picked Bracelety up by her arm and pushed her towards the edge, holding her body over the clouds.

"If I let go, that's it for you Bracelety!" Taco said as Bracelety dangled

over the clouds, only held up by Taco's hand.

"I... ICE CUBE! HELP!" Bracelety screamed, not having control over the situation.

"Ice Cube..." Taco began talking, "...I think you should go throw Roboty over the edge, he seems lonely over at his platform" she said.

"ICE CUBE! YOU WOULDN'T LEAVE ME HERE... RIGHT!?" Bracelety shouted in desperation, Ice Cube, without saying a word, quietly left the scene.

"...ICE CUBE? YOU THERE!?" Bracelety still asked for help, but it was to no use.

"Look, Bracelety, I'm not trying to be a villain here, but only one team can win the challenge, worry not though, I promise I won't pick your team"

Bracelety sighed "It's fine... I get it! You gotta be selfish, right?"

"What do you mean?" Taco asked.

"It's what Ice Cube and Firey Jr. taught me! I need to be selfish if I want the best for everyone!" she responded, Taco was beyond confused.

"...Huh?" Taco didn't understand.

Bracelety stood in silence for a few seconds, "...FANNY! IF YOU SAVE ME I'LL MAKE SURE MY TEAM DOESN'T PICK IANCE IF WE WIN!" she shouted as loud as she possibly could.

"Let go of Bracelety!" Fanny jumped out of behind her fortress, towards Taco.

Taco turned around to look at Fanny and, when that happened, a sharp object pierced through both her tortilla and her filling; Bracelety's sword.

Taco's tomato juices leaked as she fell lifeless onto the floor. Bracelety helped herself up and grabbed onto the edge of the

platform.

"FANNY! HELP ME OUT!" She shouted again, Fanny bit her arm and pulled Bracelety up.

"...You better fulfill your promise!" Fanny demanded.

"I am a woman of my word!" Bracelety responded, "Now that being said..." She grabbed Fanny by her leg and threw her down towards the clouds, eliminating her.

Bracelety took the sword out of Taco's body and ran back to the center platform.

-

Ice Cube pushed Roboty's heavy body towards the edge of the platform, eventually, she managed to push him down to the clouds.

Ice Cube sat up and looked down, watching Roboty fade out in the clouds.

"...I need to help Lollipop now!" Ice cube quickly turned back and ran towards the center, however...

"HEY!" Bracelety came in front of her way as Ice Cube crossed the bridge, "YOU CAN'T PASS!" she exclaimed as she wielded her sword.

"B-Bracelety!?" Ice Cube took a step backwards, "How did you survive that... whole thing!??"

"I was selfish! Just like you were when you abandoned me" She smiled, she meant good.

"H-huh?"

"Oh come on! You know what I mean! Selfishness! You told me all about it! It's all I need after all!" Bracelety swung her sword towards Ice Cube, who was obliged to avoid by jumping backwards.

"If I defeat you maybe, just maybe, Everyone will be proud of me! Including you!" Bracelety said before striking again, Ice Cube jumped

back to the platform

"IMAGINE! I'd stop being the good ol' me! No more risk of being eliminated, no more a mere follower!" Bracelety swung again, Ice Cube blocked her attack with her helmet.

"Are you proud? I've been teaching myself how to act and stand up for myself FOR MONTHS! I- I THINK IT'S WORKING! I'M NOT AFRAID TO DUEL YOU!" Several swings came Ice Cube's way, she blocked all of them with her helmet.

Still overwhelmed and confused by the turn of events, Ice Cube waited for Bracelety to stop striking to then kick her away.

"Wow! You're so good at this!" Bracelety got back up, "C'mon! I BELIEVE IN YOU!" she said before she came back to swinging her sword.

"Bracelety!? What are you doing!?" Ice Cube asked in distress as she blocked the attacks.

"I'm being selfish! Just like you and everyone else told me to be! AM I DOING GOOD!? ARE YOU PROUD OF ME ICE CUBE!?" Eventually, Bracelety opted to kick Ice Cube instead, her iron boot hit Icy's right cheek, partly shattering her.

"OOWW!" Ice Cube screamed, missing a chunk of her face.

"...ICY?" Bracelety noticed, dropping her sword, "ICY! ARE YOU OKAY!?" she walked up to her.

"N-No!" Ice Cube responded, glancing at Bracelety, her helmet slipped off her body.

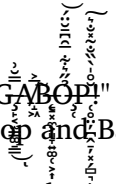
"Icy! Your face!" Bracelety said, concerned, "I MESSED IT UP! I'M SORRY!"

Tears rolled down from Ice Cube's cold eyes, "I-It..." she whimpered, unable to finish her sentence.

"ICY! W-W- I'LL FIX YOU UP!" Bracelety reassured her as she rubbed her hand in the shattered area.

"R- Rev- Re-..." Ice Cube sighed as she wasn't able to finish a single word. Bracelety held Ice Cube in her arms and jumped off the platform.

-



"One left for Team Ice Cube and one for GABOP!" Two announced from the skies as the duel between Lollipop and Barf Bag continued.

The pair were now in A Better Name Than That's platform, which was almost completely engulfed in flames by this point, both still deflecting each other's attacks.

"Look at your plastic-lined paper skin!" Lollipop mocked, " I could break through that in ONE SINGLE SLASH" Lollipop swung her sword as hard as she could, But Barf Bag deflected it.

"And look at your ultra-processed candy head!" Barf Bag said as she extended her wooden sword towards the ruins' flames, it caught on fire, "I could melt it oh so easily!" she got her guard back up.

"Have you not been told to not play with fire, molecule head?" Lollipop and Barf Bag continued parry each other's attacks.

Eventually, Barf Bag retreated and ran towards Free Food's fortress as Lollipop pursued her all the way through. Once she arrived inside, she turned around and kept dueling Lollipop.

As they blocked each other out, Barf Bag slashed one of the walls with her burning sword and jumped out of the fortress. The fortress caught on fire.

Barf Bag landed outside and switched her weapon with an Iron variant. The wooden one burnt to a crisp.

"Right into my trap!" Barf Bag exclaimed as the fire spread. Lollipop stepped towards the entrance and tried to slash her opponent away in order to escape, but Barf Bag parried all of her attacks.

"Let me OUT OF HERE!" Lollipop swung her sword as hard as she could, but her opponent was patient, eventually, she took the opportunity that grew out of Lollipop's desperation and slashed her

left cheek.

Lollipop covered her face as she fell backwards further into the fortress, a spiral of flames formed around her.

Barf Bag kept her expression straight as she saw Lollipop contain her pain. Eventually, Lollipop glanced her way, part of her face was melted off, both of the rivals were breathing heavily.

Barf Bag got off her guarding position, lowering her sword as she saw Lollipop slowly fade into the fire she caused.

"...Don't worry, we won't pick your team" Barf Bag told her.

"...Both you and I know that's not the reason we fought" Lollipop bluffed out in the middle of her heavy breathing.

"...Yes, I know" Barf Bag said, "Hopefully this will teach you a thing or two"

Lollipop fell into her knees, "...Could you maybe tell the hosts that I... I..." she struggled to speak.

"You... you what?" Barf Bag asked, smirking.

"...that I give up, c'mon, I don't feel like catching on fire" Lollipop admitted.

"That's what I thought" Barf Bag looked at the sky and began shouting, "FOUR! LOLLIPOP WISHES TO GIVE UP!"

Four landed on the platform, falling from the sky, "Is that so, Lollipop?" They looked at her from outside the entrance.

"I'm surrounded by flames! Of course!" Lollipop said, mad at her loss.

"Okay! Team Ice Cube wins!" Four snapped their fingers, which caused all of the flames to die out. The platforms suddenly began descending back to the ground at a relatively normal speed.

Lollipop and Barf Bag both collapsed to the floor as they noticed the challenge was over, both of them looked exhausted.

Two also descended from the sky, landing next to Four, "That challenged turned out way more exciting than I anticipated! Maybe... a bit too brutal" Two said.

"The breakfast I had this morning was more brutal than this" Four claimed.

"What in the bloody hell did you eat?" Two asked.

"Nothing" Four answered, "I haven't had breakfast yet, I've been thinking about it this whole challenge, I'm so hungry"

The platforms finally landed back on the ground, a horde of objects were watching as they fell through the sky, it was almost everyone that had gotten eliminated off the challenge, those who landed safely on the ground thanks to Black Hole's powers and those that were recovered by Four.

"WHO WON!?" Eraser asked, he had a bandage on his body.

Barf Bag, with a tired expression, came out from behind the burnt down fortress, raising her arms up in victory as she looked towards her team.

"LET'S GOOO!" Firey Jr. said, her team ran towards her to celebrate, except for Bracelety, who was not present. They all hugged each other.

"I KNEW YOU HAD IT BARF BAG!" Donut shook his teammate, he had some jelly dripping down his body.

"T- Thanks! But don't shake me around like that!" She said, Donut stopped and she collapsed to the floor.

"Wow, you're sure tired huh?" Naily asked, "What happened up there?"

"I fought Lolli for who knows how long... I'm exhausted" Barf Bag told her team.

"Wow, Lollipop?" Donut asked.

"Y- Yes... I can't feel my limbs" she admitted.

"Get Barf Bag on top of me, I'll carry her" Spongy offered.

"SPONGY! YOU'RE SO KIND!" Bomby exclaimed, picking up Barf bag and putting her on top of Spongy, she weakly gripped onto his body.

"So you won against Lollipop?" Donut asked, Barf bag nodded.

"Wow! That'll show em for sure! Congrats!" Donut smiled, the team walked away.

Lollipop also popped out from inside the rubble that was Free Food's fortress, her team ran towards her.

"I... my legs are killing me!" Lollipop complained, falling back onto the floor. Saw picked her up by her arms and helped her walk back.

"So... You lost to Barf Bag?" Taco asked.

"Y- Yes..." Lollipop said, "I'm completely out of adrenaline Taco, I'm exhausted"

"...I ...had a feeling you were gonna lose" Taco admitted, "I've known Barf Bag for so long now, I wanted to help you out, but Bracelety had other plans..."

Lollipop sighed, "Well... If I can't be better than a bag filled with vomit, then I don't deserve that much help anyways"

"No! Lolli! Don't think about it like that! Barf Bag is much more than you think!" Taco almost got mad, "I knew she would have it in her to show you what she's truly worth, she'd probably kick my ass too"

Lollipop remained in silence.

"Come on!" Saw joined in, "You were a good team leader! I swear!"

"So!" Four started to speak, "Barf Bag, you and your team must vote on who to pick to be up for elimination. We'll give your squad five minutes!" they announced before snapping their fingers, which teleported the team to a small room, completely regenerating all of

the members' energy.

The room had nothing but a table in the corner with a ballot box, seven blank pieces of paper and a marker on top of it.

"Pillow! You need to... huh?" Bracelety was speaking before she got teleported to the room, "Where am I? Where's Icy!?"

"Uhh, we won, so we kinda have to vote a team to be up for elimination" Donut explained.

"I DON'T CARE!" Bracelety shouted, "WHERE DID ICY GO!?"

"What the hell are you talking about!?" Firey Jr. got irritated.

"Hold up!" Barf Bag intervened, "Bracelety, you were with Icy and Taco, Weren't you?"

"Y- Yeah..." Bracelety said.

"But eventually Four announced I and Lollipop were the only people left... What happened?"

"LONG STORY!" She said in distress, "But Ice Cube was hurt badly!"

"Can you at least... kinda explain what happened?" Barf Bag insisted.

The fangirl sighed, "...Well, the three of us were looking for Fanny, then I noticed the battle going on in the middle so I ran to help you out! But... Taco stopped me, she picked me up and threatened to drop me down the clouds and-"

"Woah" Barf Bag interrupted, "Taco did that?"

"Yeah!" Bracelety confirmed, "T- To win, of course..."

Barf Bag looked disappointed, "...Okay, continue"

"I called for Icy's help, but she ran away... so I shouted Fanny's name instead, promising I wouldn't pick iance if she saved me, so she jumped out to help me out and-" Bracelety continued.

"YOU DID WHAT!?" Firey Jr. jumped in, "Pencil's on that team,

PENCIL IS OUR ENEMY! I'm not keeping your promise!"

"LET ME FINISH!" Bracelety raged out, "...Yeah, I managed to kill Taco with Fanny's help, then I pushed Fanny away... we gotta keep her promise, WE DON'T NEED MORE ENEMIES!"

"Wait... What about Ice Cube?" Naily shyly asked.

"I- W-well..." Bracelety tripped in her own words, "After that, I saw Ice Cube in another platform, she started to run towards Barf Bag and Lollipop, obviously to help her own teammate... S- so I stopped her" she confessed.

"...Stopped her?" Barf Bag asked.

"I FOUGHT HER!" Bracelety shouted, "I SHATTERED PART OF HER FACE, SO I PICKED HER UP, JUMPED DOWN AND TRIED TO FIND SOMEONE TO HEAL HER!"

"Wait, you FOUGHT her!?" Donut asked, "Like, sliced her up?"

Bracelety was shivering, "I- It was more of a kick, b- but..."

"That's AWESOME!" Junior exclaimed, "See guys? I taught her well" he bragged, Bracelety glanced at him with an indignant expression.

"...W- Well, thanks a lot, Bracelety, you helped me a lot out there" Barf Bag said, "That fight I had... It meant a lot to me, and I'm sure yours did too, just not in the same way..." she told her, Bracelety remained in silence.

"...You okay?" Barf Bag asked her, a few tears rolled down Bracelety's face.

Barf Bag, worried, hugged Bracelety to comfort her, she hugged her back.

"Y- You guys... everyone has been telling me this is what I have to do... but I... I- I don't feel good doing it!" she whimpered, "I... I don't! I just don't!"

"Hey" Barf Bag started to speak, "It's gonna be fine Bracelety, Which

team do you want up for elimination?"

"...Free Food" Bracelety responded.

"You heard her, guys" Barf Bag turned towards her team, "Free Food it is"

-

The contestants impatiently waited for Team Ice Cube to reach a conclusion. Five minutes later, four began to speak.

"Mmmhm, I'm getting informed that Team Ice Cube has unanimously picked Free Food to be up for elimination!"

"ARE YOU SERIOUS!?" Stapy shouted in rage.

"Wow... They made a good choice" Lollipop said as she laughed with the little energy she had left.

"Yes, A Better Name Than That is up for viewer voting while Free Food is up for contestant voting!" Four continued, "So... Free Food, go meet Two in the bonfire tonight!"

-

Later that day

-

"Hello!" Two greeted all of the Free Food members, who were sitting around the bonfire, "Tonight, you'll all vote for one of your teammates to be eliminated from BFB! Who's excited?"

"I don't think anyone's excited" Foldy said, coldly.

"Uh, well... uh... o- one by one, you'll go to the voting booth right next to this camp, write down your vote, and come back here, Good luck!"

-

After everyone voted, Two brought back the slips of paper from the

voting booth.

"Well, once again, if you get a marshmallow, you're safe!" Two announced, taking out a bag with seven marshmallows.

"With no votes...

Foldy,

Marker,

Eraser,

Yellow Face,

and Puffball!" Two said, throwing marshmallows towards the safe contestants.

"It's all up to Bell and Stapy!" The two in danger looked nervous.

"And, last one safe, with 3 votes...

...

...

...Stapy!"

"Yes!" Stapy exclaimed, catching the marshmallow Two threw his way.

"Bell, with 4 votes, you're out!" Two broke the news, Bell sighed.

"I really wish I had a safety token..." Puffball lamented.

"It's fine, Puffball. I'm out of here" Bell swung away from the scene.

"I knew my team wouldn't betray their leader!" Stapy said as he ate his marshmallow, Puffball looked at him with resentment.

"Of course, of course! Your leadership skills have been excellent so far! Spiritually, we're still in our streak!" Yellow Face said.

Eraser threw his marshmallow full force towards the bonfire's flames in anger, everyone looked towards him.

"...It truly is in this team's best interest to never change, isn't it?" Eraser said with a straight face, "Are we gonna keep Stapy around as the leader? We're gonna be everyone's enemy by the time we're at the merge!"

"C'mon Eraser!" Stapy said, "We're one of the strongest teams around! We're here just because they picked us to lose! Not because we deserved it!"

"Exactly. They picked us, Stapy" Eraser argued, "Plus, It's easy for you, after all, you're not the one getting your closest friends eliminated"

"Eraser is right!" Puffball intervened, letting her rage out.

"Then what am I supposed to do? Not vote Bell and get myself eliminated?" Stapy asked, "This is a game... a selfish game, no less... And I'm here to play it."

Silence.

"...Well, If you excuse me, I have better things to do" Stapy hopped out of the scene.

"And so do I! So please let's end it here!" Two said, raising their arm and...

Snap

Okay viewers, Two here, pay attention, you're voting someone from A Better Name Than That right OUT OF HERE! You can comment your vote right here!

-8-Ball

-Basketball

-Blocky

-Golf Ball

-Grassy

-Robot Flower

-Tennis Ball

Voting ends the **31st of October**, the one with the most votes will be eliminated!

Oh, and you can always send a dare over to us and we might make it into a challenge, **just note that being an active reader will increase the chances of me picking your dare over the others**, we can't please everyone, so might as well please the ones that actively vote, so never forget to do so, Check chapter two "How to make dares" for more information.

And of course, you can also just give us traditional dares and we'll make space for em in our "Truly Asked Or Dared" section, anyways...

Two out!

Final word count: 9,8k words

Hey, would you look at that, another long episode! Congrats for reaching the end.

I'll try to stay on the grind but damn it was difficult to write this chapter, it was fun, don't get me wrong, but my attention span is way shorter of what it used to be, it's very hard to get on the flow of things and I'd like to blame it manly on school.

I can't wait for those sweet summer vacations.

I hope you enjoyed this comeback and I'll try to at least get to episode 20 before I fall back to the cycle I've followed throughout

this entire story: Write a lot and die

08.07.22 edit: Well that aged poorly, anyways hi future inreal here, fixed redaction and grammar wooho

Peace out! And enjoy the extra scene.

As the challenge continued, deep underground, on Golf Ball's factory, Pillow restlessly attempted to save Golf Ball from death and the long-term effects her injuries may include.

If an object keeps physical damages for a prolonged period of time before death, they might keep their damage intact for when they get recovered, just like Woody lost of part of his body. So, Golf Ball was put on an operation table, where she lied unconscious as Pillow helped her out.

Golf Ball's burns, cuts and limbs were treated, she looked just like new. There was a problem, however, as the fire caused Golf Ball to lose a small part of her hollow body next to her right eye. Pillow opted to replace it with metal, colored like the rest of her body. Her retina had also suffered damages, so Pillow also picked to put a special type of contact glasses that would eventually bring her sight back to normal.

Pillow pulled a lever, which made a robotic arm descend from the roof down to the operation table, placing the contact glass in Golf Ball's eye, after the happening, Golf Ball took a sharp breath.

The operation table slowly started to lean upwards, eventually letting Golf Ball step in the floor. Pillow approached her.

"Golf Ball... Can you hear me?" she asked.

Golf Ball, a bit in shock, took a bit to answer "...Yes, Pillow...

...What happened to me? And the team? Are we safe?"

Pillow frowned, "...It seems, that your team... is up for elimination"

"No... There's no way..." Golf Ball said, turning towards Pillow, "I know I defeated Fanny... I felt it!" Golf Ball gritted her teeth, Pillow shook her head in response.

Golf Ball turned back, taking a few steps forwards, she fell in her knees and shouted at the sky...

"NNOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!"

-end-

Ep. 17 - The Selfish Game

Voting ends the 14th of November! Enjoy the episode :)

Tennis Ball was sitting alone, next to a tree, looking at the clouds. It was his favorite pastime, he'd been fascinated by clouds since what seems like forever ago. Usually, he'd be accompanied by someone else, but this was one of those days.

But he wouldn't go unaccompanied for too long since Basketball, who was walking towards the Cake at Stake ceremony, spotted him.

"Hey!" Basketball greeted him as she walked by.

"...Oh, hi" Tennis Ball responded.

Basketball glanced at Tennis Ball for a bit longer, "...Is everything okay?"

Tennis Ball paused for a second, "...I don't know"

Basketball frowned before sitting next to him, "What's the issue?"

"Golf Ball told me to meet her the night after the challenge..." Tennis Ball began explaining, "...But, by the time I got to her factory, the person that replied the door to me was Pillow! She said that she was busy with something... I don't know anymore..."

Basketball raised an eyebrow, "And that is bad because..."

"Golf Ball always hangs around with Pillow nowadays! There's never time for me! Besides, Why would she ask me to meet up with her if she had other plans already?" Tennis Ball replied.

Basketball chuckled, "Heh, Looks like someone's a bit jealous!"

"Huh?" Tennis Ball asked, "No way! And I already said Golf Ball TOLD

ME to meet up with her! She broke her promise!"

"Yeah, I'm just messing with you!" Basketball admitted, "However, sometimes friendships just... drift apart, you know?"

"Decade-old friendships?" Tennis Ball asked.

"Well..." Basketball thought about it for a second, "...Maybe?" she suggested, Tennis Ball frowned.

"Hey! Hold on!" Basketball continued, "There's probably a catalyst for all of this!"

"It's probably that stupid confession I made all that time ago..." Tennis Ball lamented, looking down at the ground.

"Well, How do you guys feel around each other since then?" Basketball asked.

Tennis Ball sighed, "Sometimes we're doing great... sometimes we have really rough moments... It's been really rocky... I'm a bit scared" he confessed.

"Hi Tennis Ball!" Pillow waved at her as she walked next to the tree, towards Golf Ball's factory.

"SHUT UP PILLOW!" Tennis Ball shouted at her before realizing what he just did, Basketball looked terrified by the scream.

"...Sorry?" Pillow was thrown off by the sudden rage, Tennis Ball did not respond.

"...Oh! I think I know what's going on!" Pillow exclaimed.

"Y- You do?" Tennis Ball questioned, a bit flustered.

"Yes! I do!" Pillow crossed her arms, "You... Are very scared to play against me in the RPW finale tomorrow!" she theorized.

Tennis Ball quickly changed his expression with one of confusion, "...What?"

"Yeah! You wouldn't be able to handle the challenge! I'll be the champion and there's nothing you can do about it! Mwahahahah!" Pillow laughed as if she were an evil villain. "...Well, bye!" Pillow continued to walk towards the factory.

"...I mean" Basketball began speaking, "That diagnosis was... Somewhat accurate!"

"...It really wasn't ...But that tournament was a bit weird" Tennis Ball continued, "I was supposed to play against Golf Ball, but I heard she was disqualified, so I got directly to the finals... But why?"

"CONTESTANTS! IT'S TIME FOR CAKE AT STAKE! ASSEMBLE! ASSEMBLE!" A voice echoed in the distance.

"Shoot! We need to go!" Basketball said, getting up and running towards the Cake at Stake place. Tennis Ball followed suit.

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=W5q7Fs9ddzg

Tennis Ball sat on his pouf on the ceremony place and couldn't help but notice Golf Ball, who sat down in her own pouf. She looked different.

"...Golf Ball?" Tennis Ball asked, Golf Ball turned around to look at him.

Parts of her body were replaced with grey-colored metal, her right eye now had a distinctly red tone that wasn't there before.

"Oh my place where tennis balls are created! What happened?"

"You don't know?" Golf Ball asked, "I got badly injured in the previous challenge, so I've been in intensive care inside my factory. I even had to quit the RPW tournament and everything!"

"Oh... R- Really?" Tennis Ball looked ashamed.

"Does it look like I'm lying?" She responded, alluding to her changed appearance, "And don't worry, Pillow treated me very well! The operation was a bit painful though..."

"A Better Name Than That!" Four interrupted, "You guys were blown up by dynamite and lost the most important thing of all... The high ground!"

"Oh shut up now!" Golf Ball looked upset.

"Why should I?" Four asked, taking out a plate holding seven delicious chocolate cupcakes, the team became noisy.

"Grassy LOVES cupcakes!" Grassy exclaimed with a big goofy smile on his face.

"Good, because you're the first one safe!" Four threw a cupcake his way, Grassy caught it and ate it in one bite.

"Tennis Ball got no votes either!" He got a cupcake as well, eating it quickly.

"Golf Ball?" Four asked, "Good for you, no votes for ya either!" they said before throwing a cupcake towards her, she caught it with her feet.

"8-Ball, Blocky, Basketball, Robot Flower, you all got at least one vote each!" Four announced, the contestants got fairly tense.

"Huh? I thought I was doing well!" Basketball said, disappointed.

"You tell me, I got more votes than bossy bot over there!" Blocky said, a bit upset.

"Time to read the 13 votes we got today!" Four said, beginning the ceremony.

"First vote... Robot Flower!

...Blocky...

...8-Ball...

...Basketball... That's one vote each!

...Robot Flower...

...Robot Flower...

...Robot Flower... That's 4 votes Robot Flower, 1 vote everyone else... 6 votes to go!"

"Oh no!" Robot Flower lamented.

"Next vote... Blocky!

...8-Ball...

...8-Ball...

...And... 8-Ball! Robot Flower and 8-Ball are tied, Blocky has two votes and Basketball one. With two votes left, that means Basketball is safe!" Four threw a cupcake towards Basketball, she didn't try to catch it.

"Oh shoot" 8-Ball eyes were wide open at the revelation.

"Next vote...

... 8-Ball! It's 5-4!" Four announced before throwing a cupcake towards Blocky, who ate it straight away.

"And...

...The contestant eliminated from BFB...

...is 8-Ball! Six votes, tough luck!" Four threw the last cupcake towards Robot Flower, splatting it on her robotic face.

"Good pick! Without mechanical minds like I, this team will be at an imbalance!" Robot flower said.

8-Ball, on the other hand, looked disappointed.

"I don't get the viewers!" Golf Ball said, standing up. "8-Ball had proven to be an important asset, he only wants the best for our team, even if that sometimes means wanting to take over, so... Why him!?"

"A- Are you standing up for me?" 8-Ball asked, confused.

"You've proven yourself" Golf Ball turned around to face him, "...Good luck out there!" she said with a smile.

"GRASSY WILL MISS YOU TOO!" Grassy ran up to him, pulling 8-Ball into a hug. He was at the verge of tears

"I think everyone will, Grassy" Basketball admitted as she glanced towards 8-Ball as well, her eyes were tearing up ever so slightly.

"Yeah! C'mon 8-Ball! That math schoolwork stands no chance!" Blocky encouraged him.

8-Ball sighed, "...I feel better going out knowing that I won't be forgotten" he smiled, his monotone tone of voice was fading out, "...You are all awesome and-"

"OKAY! Enough is enough, We must go on!" The impatient Four said, picking up 8-Ball and shoving him into the depths of the EXIT.

"Hm... 8-Ball looked way happier compared to the last time he was eliminated" Blocky observed.

"Everyone secretly wants my respect, they just wont admit it out loud!" Golf Ball proudly said.

Blocky laughed, "Yeah! As if!"

"And..." Four extended their arm to catch Bell, who was not too far away, "Bye to you too!"

"Wait!" Bell said, "What are you gonna do about my string!?"

"Let it outside!" Four cut Bell's string, letting her fall into the ground.

"HEY! MY STRING!" Bell shouted as she was being sucked into the EXIT.

"Hey! Don't do that with Bell!" Tennis Ball said, "How is she supposed to move!?"

"She'll figure it out!" Four crossed their arms, "Anyways... Where's Two?"

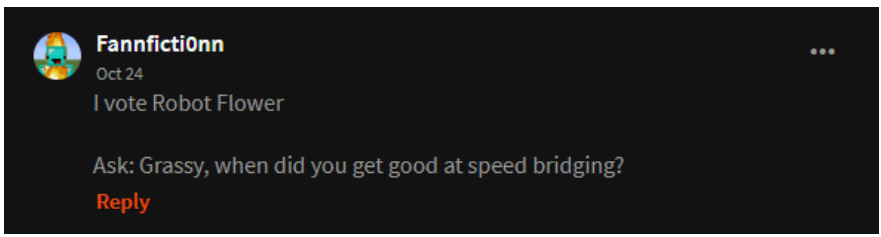
"HERE!" Two came from behind, scaring Four.

"AH! Screw you! Just go do Truly asked or Dared now!"

"Sure thing, Four!"

Truly Asked or Dare

Two reunited all the contestants for the ceremony, "We got a few dares today, so let's get to it!"



"Grassy doesn't know what that means!" He said.

"It's when you build those floating bridges really fast" Two explained.

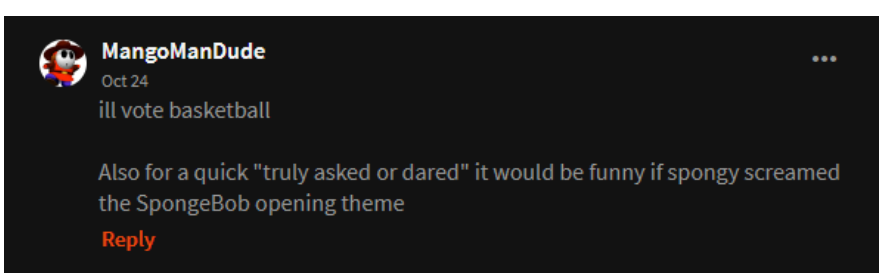
"Oh! ...I don't know, Grassy guesses that he's a natural!" he smiled, "Grassy just places the blocks and stuff happens!"

"Hell yeah!" Blocky said, giving the little guy a high-five

"Well, awesome, here's your Audience Token!" Two said, giving Grassy a token.

"GRASSY GOT A TOKEN!" He said as he held his token, excited.

"Anyways... Moving on!" Two pulled out another piece of paper.


MangoManDude
Oct 24
ill vote basketball
Also for a quick "truly asked or dared" it would be funny if spongy screamed the SpongeBob opening theme
Reply

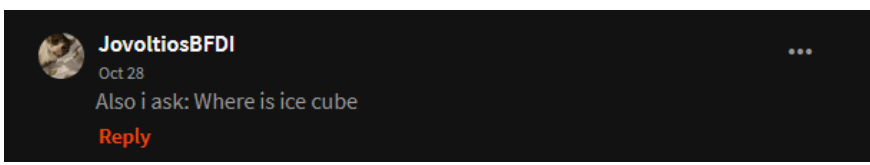
"...What's a Spongebob?" Spongy asked.

"You figure it out! I'm guessing it's part of the dare, or something..." Two mentioned.

"Uh..." Spongy began to sign, "There was once a spongy sponge whose name was... Bob?"

"Nope! You fail!" Two said.

"Awhh..."



"Ice Cube is at my facility" Pillow said.

"Huh?" Two asked.

"Bracelety came up to me while I was working to recover Golf Ball, I was too busy so I put her away in a freezer, after I was done it was pretty tedious process... Melting and reworking her body while making sure to not actually kill her? Absolute nightmare, but she's freezing up in the factory and should be done... Pretty soon!" she explained.

"And how long is... soon?" Two asked.

As soon as they asked, the factory's metal trapdoor was opened, Ice Cube stepped outside, looked around and walked back to her team, not uttering a word.

"...Uhh, Are you okay?" Taco asked.

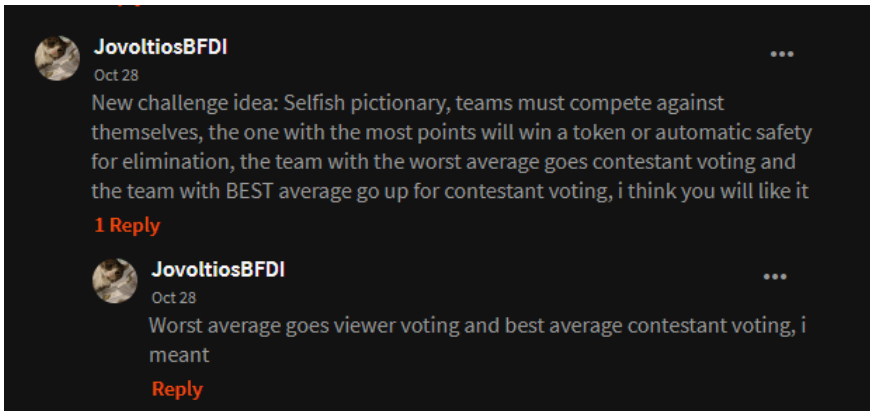
"...Meh" she responded, not looking at her.

"...I... I guess that's a token for you, Pillow" Two said, reluctantly giving Pillow her award.

"Is that it?" Four asked.

"...Yep!" Two threw away the paper slips, "Well, we had to exclude a few of em... but whatever, Take it away Four!"

"Alright!" Four took out a paper slip of their own, "Today's challenge was suggested by JovoltiosBFDI!"


JovoltiosBFDI
Oct 28
New challenge idea: Selfish pictionary, teams must compete against themselves, the one with the most points will win a token or automatic safety for elimination, the team with the worst average goes contestant voting and the team with BEST average go up for contestant voting, i think you will like it
1 Reply
JovoltiosBFDI
Oct 28
Worst average goes viewer voting and best average contestant voting, i meant
Reply

"This is kinda tricky...

Every team will compete against themselves in a five-round game of pictionary where guessing the picture is worth 10 to 40 points depending on how much time it took you to guess.

Now here's the catch, the contestant with the most points across all teams will receive a safety token while the rest of their team will be... UP FOR CONTESTANT-VOTING ELIMINATION!"

Everyone gasped.

"And just to make things interesting, the team with the least amount of accumulated points will ALSO be up for elimination, viewer-voting elimination! You know, just so you don't lose on purpose" Four continued, everyone gasped again.

"This is the DUMBEST challenge I've heard of in years! We need to avoid winning AND losing?" Golf Ball protested.

"Yeah you heard me alright!" Four crossed their arms, "I and Two will

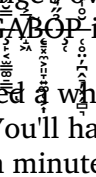
be drawing the pictures, now let us begin!"

Go!

Two began speaking "We'll go in alphabetical order, so... GABOP please step forth!"

Scared, the team walked towards the hosts as everyone else stepped back.

"Also, everyone else, you're not allowed to know other team's scores until the challenge's over, so..." Four snapped their fingers, everyone that wasn't in GABOP instantly disappeared.



They then placed a white board in front of the team before picking up a marker, "You'll have 20 seconds each round to guess the picture, we'll give you a minute to discuss before we start"

"Okay... WHAT DO WE DO!?" Saw panicked.

"Okay! Okay! Let's chill out!" Taco said, "We're not in a rush for safety tokens... Right? Let's not be selfish, how about... We take turns to guess?"

"Good idea Tacoy!" Lollipop exclaimed, "What shall this order be?"

"How about... Me, You, Saw, Ice Cube and... Teardrop could do sign language for round five, right?" she glanced at Teardrop, she nodded a yes.

"Awesome! Good luck!" Taco turned towards Four alongside her team.

"...You guys ready?" Four asked, the team nodded, except for Dora, who stood still.

"Alright then... LET'S BEGIN!" Four said enthusiastically as they started to draw on the whiteboard, but after drawing just a single line...

"Sillón" Dora said in her perfect Spanish, throwing everyone off

"Correct! That's forty points for Dora!" Four said.

"OH NO! What do we do!?" Saw panicked.

"MAKE HER SHUT UP WHILE TACO ANSWERS THE NEXT ONE!" Ice Cube tackled Dora, everyone but Taco proceeded to dogpile on her, covering her mouth.

"Alright! Next round!" Four said, drawing something new.

"Uhh..." Taco had to hurry up, "Stick! No, Post! Lamp!"

"Hurry up! This girl is a real loudmouth!" Lollipop said as the team desperately blocked her out.

"Uhh, Umbrella!" Taco finally said.

"Correct! That's thirty points for Taco!" Four announced.

"Switch up!" Taco stepped in to dogpile on Dora and Lollipop stepped out to play Pictionary.

"Next round!" Four began drawing once again.

"...Plate! ...Dinner! ...Steak!" Lollipop guessed, "C'mon! That's CLEARLY a steak!"

"A well-done steak, that is!" Saw commented.

"Correct! Saw gets thirty points!" Four exclaimed, Lollipop face-palmed.

"Well how was I supposed to know that!?" She protested.

"I don't know, time for round four!" Four continued.

"Let me guess, it's gonna be the number four" Lollipop crossed her arms.

"Correct! And I haven't even began drawing, so you get forty-one points!" Four said.

"Are you SERIOUS!?" She got mad.

"Lollipop! Switch!" Ice Cube said, jumping out of the dogpile, Lollipop sighed and jumped towards Dora.

"Final round!" Four began drawing once more.

Ice Cube took her sweet time.

"Uhh... Circle?"

"Icy hurry up! She's beginning to get really shaky!" Taco shouted from the dogpile.

"Uhh.." Ice Cube struggled, "...Ball! ...Basketball! Bouncing! Bounce!"

"Yes! Correct! That's twenty points for Ice Cube! Your team total is 161 points and the highest score was Lollipop with 41, next team!" Four snapped their fingers, teleporting them away.

-

GABOP was teleported to a stage where the entire team dropped on the floor, it was the very same stage that saw them perform a metal song for a challenge a good amount of months ago, half of the lights had stopped working.

On the bleachers were the rest of the teams, waiting for their turn to do the challenge, they spotted the Better Namers disappear out of thin air.

"Wow... Well here we are again!" Taco said as she looked around, "It's always such a pleasure... remember when we tried to perform here?"

"Tried? We didn't just try, we succeeded!" Lollipop said with pride.

"We... don't have to perform again, right?" Saw asked around.

"I don't think so... guess I'll just sit and relax here then!" Lollipop walked towards a seat near the stage and laid on it.

-

"Okay!" Two said, "I'll leave you guys with a bit of time to decide

what to do!"

Golf Ball turned towards her team, "Okay, so, Robot Flower will figure out the answer through picture analysis algorithms and will say it out loud for the first round, after that, I'll go, then Tennis Ball, then Basketball, then Grassy!"

"Why not me!?" Blocky asked.

"I don't know, you don't... seem too good at pictionary"

"What do you mean!?"

"Calm down! We have to distribute the points between five people to win, one must be left out!" she explained.

Blocky crossed his arms with an upset expression, "...Alright then, go on"

"Round one!" Two said before drawing on the board.

"Calculating..." Robot Flower said, "...Potted Plant, Machine Gun, AK47, Theme Park, Notepad, Pen Self-Portrait"

"Dude!" Blocky began complaining, "Robot Flower SUCKS at this!"

"Maybe she didn't get enough training... Uhh, give her a couple more seconds she'll get it eventually!" Golf Ball said

"But that's clearly a Calculator!" Blocky crossed his arms.

"Correct!" Two exclaimed, "Blocky gets twenty points! Time for round two!" They erased everything on the board before drawing something new.

Robot Flower restarted the process, "Calculating... Toad Wii Remote with Motion Plus Inside"

"WRONG! IT'S A FUCKING POTTED PLANT!" Blocky complained.

"Correct! Thirty-Five more points for Blocky!" Two said, "Next round!" they got back to drawing.

"Hey! You can't just get all the points!" Golf Ball complained.

"Try to stop me!" A smug Blocky responded.

"Grassy thinks that's The Goiky Canal!" he interrupted.

"Correct! Thirty-five points for Grassy!" Two exclaimed, "Time for round four!"

"Grassy! What are you doing!?" Blocky asked in frustration.

"Grassy is playing the game!" He said in his usual happy-go-lucky tone of voice.

"That's a street road!" Tennis Ball said as he looked towards the whiteboard.

"Yes!" Two celebrated, "Thirty-Five points for Tennis Ball! Time for the final round!"

"Blocky! Don't be lured in by the challenge, we're teammates and there's no need to be selfish now, Don't get greedy!" Golf Ball attempted to convince him.

Blocky stared back at him, "...So, What do you plan to do if I win that token?" he crossed his arms.

"Well, first and foremost, I'd have to guess that Two is drawing a mirror" she answered.

"Correct! That's thirty points for Golf Ball!" They threw their marker away.

"What-"

"So" Two interrupted Blocky, "Your total is 155 points and the highest scorer is Blocky with 55, NEXT TEAM!" Two clapped once, teleporting the Better Namers away.

-

Back to the stage, A Better Name Than That fell to the floor as they

were teleported in and BEEP disappeared very shortly after. People were talking on the seats while they waited for their turn.

Fanny noticed the Better Namers drop in, "Hmph... Look, Golf Ball and her team of bond-breakers are back, I hate them..." no one in the broken up iance responded to her statement.

Eventually, one of them couldn't resist the tension any further.

"Okay... Enough" Pencil said, "Match? Can I speak to you in the backstage for a second?" Pencil said before grabbing her arm, quickly walking down the stairs with her as Match seemed reluctant. Their team looked at them as they left the stage, concerned.

When they both got to the backstage and away from everyone else's sight, Pencil let Match's arm go and turned towards her.

"...L- Look, I just wish to speak to you because I don't want this all to end like-"

"I'm sorry" Match crossed her arms and looked away, "They taught me to not talk to strangers"

"Match! Come on!" Pencil forced herself back to Match's field of vision, "Will you really throw this all away because of a fight?"

"...A fight?" Match looked at her directly at her eyes this time, "The fight happened because you've changed, Pencil, YOU threw away OUR friendship! This is worth many years!"

"Y- You think?" Pencil looked distraught, "M- Match! It's just the same good old me! I'm Pencil! Won't you remember everything we've done together as BFFs!?" she grabbed Match by her shoulders.

Pencil kept rambling, "When we met over Ice Cream? When we befriended Bubble? When we went to that theme park? That Christmas party we went to? BFDI? The alliance? The road trip with Freesmart? When we saw each other after you spent years in the TLC and we cried!? ANYTHING AT ALL!?" Pencil listed as her anguish built up with each word that came out of her mouth.

Match was starting to look visibly distraught as well, but attempted

to regain her senses, "...Those are memories I've harvested with Pencil, you, on the other hand... you let this contest go up your head!" she loosened Pencil's grip.

She continued, "I- I've lost so many friendships over listening to you! I almost lost Bubble! Like, you never ever hanged out with me before I stopped being your friend either! You were just too busy 'Thinking about the game' or 'Looking for tokens' well, Guess what? YOU GET WHAT YOU DESERVE!" she pushed Pencil away.

"I- I'M SORRY, OKAY!?" Pencil shouted, "I- I don't know what else to say! I regret everything I've done! I MISS YOU, MATCH!" she was practically on her knees.

But Match didn't budge, "...I can't accept an apology so early, maybe Bubble can teach you a thing or two about trust first" she said before walking back towards the bleachers, leaving the backstage.

Pencil dropped to her knees in defeat as her eyes teared up, she was in the backstage, no one was looking, she could cry... And cry she did.

That is, until she heard a voice coming from behind her back.

"Pencil... Are you okay?" It was Bottle.

Pencil jumped and looked towards her with tears still rolling down her face, "AH! B- Bottle!? How did you get here!?"

"Oh! All that shouting just called my attention... I had to look! Tee-hee!" she said with a smile, "...But are you okay?"

Pencil took a few seconds to answer, "...No, Match... Won't forgive me... I- I mean, IT'S NONE OF YOUR BUSINESS!" She snapped.

"Pencil, don't worry, I won't tell anybody if that's what you want!" Bottle insisted, "Besides, that's what I became known for in the EXIT, Helping people out!" she smiled.

"Still none of your business!" She crossed her arms and looked to the other side, attempting to ignore Bottle.

"It's no use Pence-Pence!" Bottle approached her, "I already know what's up between you two!"

"Y-You do?" Pencil asked, a bit embarrassed.

"Of course!" Bottle chuckled, but Pencil didn't take it lightly.

"Then WHY DID YOU ASK!?" she snapped once again.

"Hey now! Don't shatter me!" Bottle stepped back, "Uhh... I'm actually here to propose you something!" she went back to smiling.

"...What is it?" Pencil asked reluctantly.

Bottle expression turned into a serious one as she grabbed Pencil's shoulder.

"Don't you see, Pencil? No one wants to forgive you. Firey, Lightning, Book, Ice Cube, Ruby, not even Bubble... or Match!

...But you don't wish to be the villain, don't you?" Bottle asked her.

"...No" Pencil admitted.

"I knew it" Bottle said, "But you're not gonna convince anyone if you keep half-assing around, you either go all out and head yourself STRAIGHT towards the EXIT... Or you go all in and win that BFDI to share with everyone you've broken up with" she proposed, Pencil remained silent.

"...Selfishness, Pencil" Bottle continued, making Pencil face her directly, "This is a selfish game, nothing is getting on your head, you're just playing the game, you don't win with allies... you win with blindsides!" she expressed as she clenched her first with a grin, making Pencil gulp.

"Eventually you'll reach the end and win, then, everyone will see what it truly means to be selfish... People will congratulate you! They'll recognize how you outsmarted them with pride! And that's because bitterness is temporal, glory, however... glory is eternal!"

"W- What are you trying to say!?" Pencil still seemed skeptical.

"What I'm trying to say is... you were right" Bottle continued, "Your decade-long friendship with Match won't end over a simple fight, that's just what she wants you to think!" Bottle said with a grin on her face, "It's part of her game, It's convenient for her to stop being your ally since a lot of people don't like you, It'll get her far in the competition... So it's about time you make up your *own* game"

"So...?" Pencil asked, still confused.

"Become my ally, Pencil" Bottle proposed, "You're at the bottom of your team, if you go up for contestant voting, you're toast. If you go up for viewer voting, You're also toast!" she explained, "So be intelligent and take the right decision, Pencil..." Bottle said with such finesse that would convince even the most stubborn person on the planet.

Pencil thought about it, still scared by Bottle's sudden change of personality, "I... It's my only chance... R- Right?" she asked.

Bottle nodded, smiling.

Pencil thought about it once again.

"...Okay... Then... What's the plan?" Pencil asked.

-

Free Food was suddenly teleported outside, next to the Four and their whiteboard. They all fell on the ground.

"Hello Free Food!" Four greeted them, "Ready for the challenge?"

"Hey!" Eraser got up, "Are you just gonna teleport us here with no prior warning and drop us on the floor?"

"Well, If you don't like it, just screech me!" Four said enthusiastically, Eraser looked confused.

"...Uh, I mean, Yeah! Deal with it! Time for the first round!" Four quickly began drawing on the whiteboard, Eraser shrugged off his doubts.

"Hmm..." Puffball thought, "I think one person should guess per drawing, that'll secure everyone's safety!" she proposed.

"Wow! You've really changed, Puffy!" Yellow Face complimented her, even though only he knew what he meant.

"DON'T CALL ME PUFFY! But yeah, not even a shiny... shiny prize... will... Uh..." Puffball stumbled on her words and began to feel dizzy, as if the world began spinning.

"...Um, Can I start?" Stapy asked.

"U- Um... I... Prizes..." Puffball looked hypnotized.

"...I'll take that as a yes!" Stapy turned towards the whiteboard, "I think that's a washing machine!"

"Correct! Twenty points for Stapy, Time for round two!" Four said before erasing and starting over.

"Hmmm... Skateboard? No... Ramp, Skate park! Tony Hawk Pro Skater 3!"

"Correct again! Thirty-five points for Stapy!"

"Hey, stop stealing points! We're gonna go up for elimination!" Eraser complained.

"Selfish game, Remember?" Stapy answered, crossing his arms.

"What about the win streak? Or the team chemistry!?" Eraser argued.

"Well, my win streak will be intact, and so will the team's chemistry after I vote you and Puffball out!" Stapy said with a grin on his face.

"ROUND THREE!" Four shouted before beginning to draw.

"Yeah! I know you voted for me last elimination!" Stapy said, "Now, If you excuse me, I have a prize to win-"

"I LOVE PRIZEEES!" Puffball interrupted Stapy by shouting, her eyes were spiraling and her mouth was salivating rainbows, she looked

towards the whiteboard and answered immediately, "THAT'S AN OLYMPIC PODIUM!" everyone stared at her weirdly.

"Correct! Thirty-five points for Puffball!" Four said, "Time for round four!"

Just a second after Four began drawing, Puffball responded again, "GENERIC LEGO BUILDING SET!"

"Wow! Correct! Forty points for Puffball... Final round!" Four erased the whiteboard and began drawing again.

"What the fulcrum!?" Stapy reacted, "I can't even-"

"2001 HONDA CIVIC!" Puffball Interrupted Stapy.

"Wowowowowow! That's 40 more points for Puffball, she wins! Your team total is 170 points and Puffball holds the highest score with 115!"

Puffball quickly snapped out of it as the rest of her team looked at her, upset.

"...W- What happened?" Puffball looked around.

"Ohhh nothing... You just went all prize-crazy and tried to steal the win!" Stapy complained.

"Oh, Are you gonna be a hypocrite now!?" Puffball argued, gritting her teeth.

"Stop arguing!" Yellow Face intervened, "You'll break the team apart, you two!"

"Yeah, enough arguing, We need to challenge the next team now!" Four announced before snapping their fingers, teleporting them away.

Two popped out from behind the whiteboard, "Switch?"

"Yeah" Four responded, Two ran up to them and high-five'd the other host before they themselves walked behind the whiteboard.

"You know, coming up with random objects is not as easy as it seems" Four said as they left the scene.

"Right?" Two answered as they picked up the marker, "I think we're doing terrible so far, the contestants are guessing quickly... We need to step it up a notch"

"Hmm... noted" Four said before hiding behind the whiteboard.

Two clapped five times, iance popped up before them and fell on the ground, "Your turn, iance!" Two exclaimed.

"What?" Fanny got up, "Are you just gonna teleport-"

"Yes, I will" Two interrupted Fanny, "Now get up, time for round one!"

"I'm noio good at Pictionoiry!" Bubble said in distress.

"I got this!" Fanny said, "Hm...

...Wait, no I don't, what the hell is that?"

"I think that's... a moss stain!" Bottle said.

"How the hell did you know that? I... Thirty-Five points for Bottle!"

"I don't know! I guess I just felt a hunch!" Bottle said.

Fanny looked unbothered, "Whatever, that was a bad word, I'll get the next one!"

"Round two!" Two began drawing.

"...Is it gonna be the number two?" Bottle asked immediately after Two began drawing, "You know, since you're Two and you love the number two?"

"Yes! Forty points for Bottle!" Two exclaimed, "Next round!"

"Hey! Stop stealing points!" Fanny complained.

"Sorry! I didn't mean to!" Bottle told her, Fanny grunted and looked

back at the whiteboard.

"Third round!" Two began drawing.

"...Hm, I think that might be-"

"Hey! It's a Bottle! Like me... Ha!" She interrupted Fanny once again.

"Yes, thirty-five points for Bottle!" Two exclaimed, "Round four!"

"What do you think you're doing?" Match stepped in.

"I'm sorry! It keeps coming out of my mouth and Two keeps counting it!" she explained, "And it's too much fun! I mean, look at what they're drawing right now" Bottle pointed towards the whiteboard, "It looks like an electrical fan, just like Fanny... That's so funny!" she laughed hysterically.

"Correct!" Two said, "Thirty more points for Bottle! Time for the final round!"

"I HATE YOU!" Fanny shouted.

"See!? I didn't mean that!" Bottle swore.

"Then keep your mouth shut!" Match said, "Oh my matchstick factory, You're a moron!" Bottle frowned upon hearing those words.

"Is that... A football field?" Fanny asked.

"Yes, thirty points for Fanny, challenge's over!" Two said, everyone sighed.

"Your team total was 170 and the highest score was Bottle with 140 points... Next team!" they clapped a few times, teleporting iance away.

-

iance dropped on the stage floor.

"I can't believe this!" Match said as the got up, "All those challenges where we had the numerical and physical disadvantage... and THIS is

the one we decide to lose on!?"

"I'm sorry! I told you I didn't mean it!" Bottle repeated.

Match sighed in defeat, "...It's fine"

"Yeah!" Fanny actually smiled, "At least we know who to vote out next, Don't we?" she alluded, the team fell into a silence that spoke volumes.

"...Yoy" Bubble eventually broke the silence and walked towards the seats. Fanny and Match shortly followed.

Bottle approached Pencil instead, *"Psh... I literally threw the challenge on purpose and they forgave me, they barely even know me"* she whispered, *"You realize what's going on, right?"*

"...I hope you keep your promise" Pencil responded.

"And I hope you keep yours" Bottle said before walking towards the seats as well, Pencil followed her.

All of the teams were still on the bleachers, waiting for the challenge to be over. Some of them were starting to get bored.

"Grassy wants to visit another team!" Grassy told Basketball, the better namers were sitting together.

"...Are you asking me for permission?" Basketball raised an eyebrow, "Go for it! I'm not your mother or anything..." Grassy smiled and got off his seat, walking towards another team.

"Hi Puffy!" Grassy said approaching Puffball, which was hovering over a seat.

Puffball turned around, "...Oh, It's you!" she smiled, "What have you been up to?"

"Well... Grassy is just bored" he told her.

"Oh... Well, yeah, there's not much to do here, but the challenge isn't that long either" Puffball said.

"Grassy's still booooooored!" he replied.

"Well, Have you tried going up to the stage?" Puffball asked, "Maybe you could give everyone a fun show!"

"What kind of show?" Grassy asked.

"Ehh, I don't know... What kind of shows are you good at?" The vocoded contestant kept asking questions.

"Hmm..." Grassy looked towards the stage, "I think Grassy got an idea!" he said before walking towards it. He got up and tapped the microphone, the interference heard on the main speakers made everyone look towards the small contestant.

"Hello everybody!" he began speaking, "Today, Grassy will-"

Grassy got interrupted by a pile of contestants falling right onto him, it was Team Ice Cube, which just teleported back into the stage after finishing the challenge.

"GRASSY!" Puffball shouted, worried. The team tried to get up quickly

"Ugh... Did something cushion my fall?" Spongy asked as he got back up.

"Y- Yeah, look behind you..." Donut advised him, Spongy turned around to see Grassy right at the spot he and the others dropped at, his grass blades flattened.

"T- Today Grassy will get crushed by a lot of contestants!" Grassy jested as he remained on the stage floor.

"Grassy!" Puffball flew over, "Are you okay?"

"Grassy is A-OK!" Grassy responded as he got back up, "Grassy's blades are just flat now, no biggie, They'll be back to normal in minutes!"

"Phew... Maybe get back on the seats, the challenge is almost over" Puffball suggested, flying back with her team.

"Heh!" Firey chuckled, "You could say you were... fl-" he suddenly popped out with the rest of his team as The Losers were called for the challenge, interrupting his pun.

"Good! I hate puns!" Fanny shouted.

"Grassy, you should get back to the bleachers" Basketball suggested, "I- It's not an order! Just a suggestion..."

"OKAY!" Grassy complied with a smile, running back to his team.

"We should sit too" Barf Bag said, taking a seat nearby.

"Man, That challenge was rough" Donut said as he sat down next to her, "Spongy was the best at it, but still... We didn't do good.

"I tried my best!" Spongy said, "But Pictionary is NOT one of my hobbies, You should know that!"

"Don't worry Spongy, we do" Barf Bag reassured him, "It's just that we all sucked"

"Yeah! I could've gone for the token if I tried!" Spongy said.

"But you didn't!" Naily intervened, "So, we're grateful for it, even if we end up losing!"

"I'm sorry for doing poorly too!" Bracelety sat down as well, "I've just been distracted with something else lately..."

"Wow, What could it possibly be?" Junior said sarcastically.

"Oh c'mon guys!" Barf Bag chimed back in, "Did you see how hard those words were? No way the other teams did much better than us!"

-

"Grenade explosion!" Loser exclaimed as he looked at the whiteboard.

"Correct! That's thirty more points for Loser... Now time for round four!" Two erased the whiteboard and began drawing something new, the team though for a few seconds.

"Hm... That looks like a Cabbage Juice bottle!" Price Tag exclaimed.

"And Four thought these words were too hard!" Two laughed, "Hah! That's thirty points for Price Tag, we actually have a tie going on before the last round!" Two started to draw something new.

"Wow! I thought Loser would be good at pictionary... but the newbie?" Coiny said, "That's unheard of!"

"I'm a Price Tag! I've priced weirdly specific items before, therefore, I know a lot of weirdly specific items!" they explained.

"Someone else should guess the last one though!" Loser said, "I wouldn't want to make the team lose!"

"Wow, That's so generous of you!" Needle complimented Loser.

"Ain't that... just... decency? I mean-"

"Don't question it!" Firey interrupted Price Tag, who seemed weirded out by the team, but they decided to not question it any further.

"Okay. Let's see..." Eggy said, "A bowl of... something..."

"Bowl of spices!" Needle said, but Two didn't react.

"You're pretty close" Price Tag hinted.

"I don't really know any spices..." Firey said, "Also, How are you supposed to guess? Two's drawing with a black marker!"

"I'll just guess... uh... bowl filled with Red Paprika...?" Pin guessed.

"Correct! Ten points for Pin! That leaves your team total at 130, the highest score was a tie between Loser and Price tag at 60 points each... Well, I guess that's it!" Two clapped once, teleporting The Losers away.

Four popped out from behind the whiteboard, notepad in hand, "So, Time to look at the scores, right?"

"You bet! Now hand me that notepad..."

-

The Losers dropped onto the stage floor, luckily, no one was crushed this time.

"Hell yeah! We crushed it!" Firey exclaimed as he seated himself.

Barf Bag sighed as he watched from the seats above.

"Well... We didn't crush the challenge, but we did crush something else!" Firey Jr. joked to cheer her up, Barf Bag chuckled.

"Heheh... Those were the kind of jokes Gelatin used to make..." she remembered with a smile.

"Oh excuse me for trying to bring the mood up! You don't gotta make me sad as well!" Junior frowned.

"Heh, Sorry" she apologized, "I just... don't want to go through another elimination... Whoever gets out, I'll miss them a lot..." Barf Bag admitted, the team fell into dead silence for a few seconds.

"...Well, that's just how the game is, y- y'know?" Donut said.

"Yeah... I guess you're right"

Suddenly, both hosts appeared in the stage, unprompted.

Four picked up the microphone, "Attention everyone! It's time for the challenge results!

Let's see who's up for **viewer-voting elimination** first by looking at the teams overall scores!

Free Food - **170** points
iance - **170** points
GABOP - **161** points
ABNTT - **155** points
DEATH Pact - **145** points
The Losers! - **130** points
BEEP - **120** points
***UFE:** Team Ice Cube - **100** points*

"Looks like the viewers are gonna decide who in Team Ice Cube goes out!" Four announced.

"Yep, there it is" Naily said, disappointed.

"Now..." Two took the microphone, "Time to see who I'll be seeing tonight at the bonfire for **contestant-voting elimination** by looking at the top scorers each team!"

Lollipop - **41** points
Blocky - **55** points
Cloudy - **60** points
Loser & Price Tag - **60** points
Pen - **70** points
Spongy - **75** points
Puffball - **115** points
***PRIZE:** Bottle - **140** points*

"Congrats Bottle, you won the prize and are automatically safe for this night!" Two said, throwing a Safety Token towards Bottle.

"Woow, It's so shiny!" Bottle said as she looked at the token in awe.

"And, as for the rest of iance... Well, meet me at the elimination ceremony tonight!" Two announced, the team did not look pleased.

-
Later that day
-

The moon rose up in the night sky once again as iance was at stake. Everyone in the reduced team was sitting around the bonfire.

Two hovered above them, "Welcome! Welcome! Who's ready for tonight's exciting ELIMINATION NIGHT!?"

Dead silence.

Two frowned, "...Hey now! Don't be too excited! Hahah..."

"Just get to, like, the point!" Match complained.

"Alright! Alright! Step in the voting booth, one at a time, vote someone out, Bottle is not up for elimination, blah blah blah... You get the idea...

...Now, does anyone wish to use an Exit token?"

Silence.

"...Okay, just go vote, I'm gonna get some marshmallows" Two said, drained of any enthusiasm as they picked up a bag filled with the goods that was laying down next to the bonfire. The entire team except for Bottle voted.

-

"Okay..." Two said as they flipped through the votes, "With this, your team will become a team of fou-"

"WE KNOW!" An irritated Bubble interrupted.

"Oookay then... In that case, then..."

"WAIT!"

Two looked to their side to see who began speaking. It was Pencil.

"I'd... Like to use this safety token on myself" Pencil pulled out a green token out for them to see, everyone else's eyes widened.

Everyone just made a mistake.

"Alright, hand it over" Two said as they opened the palm of their hand, Pencil gave them the safety token and exchanged it with a marshmallow.

"So, any votes towards Pencil tonight will not count!" Two announced as they dropped the token into the fire, melting it. The team remained dead silent.

"...Bloody hell, are we really just not gonna say anything?" Two asked, "Well, alright then, here are the votes...

First vote... Pencil, does not count.

Second vote... Pencil, doesn't count either.

Third vote... Pencil, doesn't count"

Pencil, with her arms crossed, glanced at everyone in the team as the votes were read, knowing that they all had picked her out. The others felt terrified as Pencil's relentless eyes stared upon them one by one, as if a sharp knife stabbed through them.

"Fourth, and final vote...

....

....

...*Fanny"*

As soon as Two muttered her name, Fireworks were starting to be seen fairly close to the campfire.

"W- WH- WHAT THE FUCK!?" Fanny snapped, "WHAT'S UP WITH THE FIREWORKS!?"

"I- I dunno! I didn't put those up!" Two said.

"Yeah, sure, because someone else is throwing fireworks on a November night right after my elimination... IF YOU GONNA DO THAT TO ME, AT LEAST BE HONEST ABOUT IT!" Fanny's anger built up.

"I swear I didn't put those up!" Two got mad as well.

Bubble walked up to Fanny, "Fanny... Don't waste your energy arguoing with a hoist roight now" Bubble suggested, "...Are yoy gonna be fine?"

Fanny sighed and turned towards Bubble, "...I hate eliminations!"

"W- Well... Don't you hate hating eliminoitions too?"

Fanny chuckled, "Nice try... But it's not gonna work, I just... hate

goodbyes, that's all"

"This is not a goodbye yet!" Bubble exclaimed, "Yoy still have a few doiys before Four eliminates yoy!"

"She's right" Two affirmed, "Until Team Ice Cube's elimination... you're staying out here"

"Yoy! Moight as well make it worth it!" Bubble suggested.

"... Well... Bubble..." Fanny spoke up, "Y- Throught this entire thing... Well... You've really been the only friend I could make and... I- I don't know what I'd do without you" she began speaking.

"O- Oh?" Bubble looked surprised, "F- Fanny! I know you're stroing! You're gonna do well out there!" she comforted Fanny.

"Thanks... W- What I'm trying to say is... Uh... Y- I want to spend my last few days out here with you!" Fanny stumbled in her words.

"I- Huh?" Bubble was even more surprised, perhaps even flustered.

"A- And..." Fanny continued, "I never really got to meet you too much so... Like... Would you like to... I dunno, go out on a date, or for dinner, or somethin'..." Fanny started to look to the sides, she was getting flustered aswell.

"...Y- Yoy! Of course!" Bubble said in excitement.

"R- Really!?" Fanny asked, looking back at Bubble.

"Yoy! I'd like to fullfill your wish!" she said, "I thoink is still not too late to get some Team Ice Cube's stoikhouse... We should go now!"

Fanny smiled "Y- Yeah! Let's go! I love steak!" she got up and followed her, the two ran away, fading out in the night's darkness.

"...They didn't even get to eat the marshmallow! Oh well... Lucky me!" Two began eating the marshmallows Bubble had as a safety prize before flying away.

Match got up and took a good glance at Pencil before walking away,

not muttering a word.

Bottle approached Pencil, "Hmm... You broke your promise" she said, coldly.

Pencil sighed, "I- I'm sorry, I... I just can't do it yet!"

"I should've thought so... But mistakes happen, so I forgive you, just don't waste another one of my tokens like that" she said with a smirk on her face.

"...You really forgive... me?" Pencil asked, raising an eyebrow.

"I'm not a dirty backstabber like the rest of em... But anyways, It's getting dark, you should probably get out of here" Bottle said.

Pencil smiled, "...T- Thank you, Bottle... Wait, hold on, What are you doing out in the open?"

"Sleeping by the bonfire sounds fun!" Bottle smiled.

"Alright then... you do you" Pencil responded, walking away.

Bottle laid down near the blaze and enjoyed the heat for a moment, then she raised her hand and...

snap

Okay viewers, Two here, pay attention, you're voting someone from Team Ice Cube right OUT OF HERE! You can comment your vote right here!

-Barf Bag

-Bomby

-Bracelety

-Donut

-Firey Jr.

-Spongy

Voting ends the **14th of November**, the one with the most votes will be eliminated!

Oh, and you can always send a dare over to us and we might make it into a challenge, **just note that being an active reader will increase the chances of me picking your dare over the others**, we can't please everyone, so might as well please the ones that actively vote, so never forget to do so, Check chapter two "How to make dares" for more information.

And of course, you can also just give us traditional dares and we'll make space for em in our "Truly Asked Or Dared" section, anyways...

Two out!

Final word count: 9,3k words (Looooong extra scene)

Well, quite the strange writing experience, usually i just have long marathons of writing an episode and finish it in a jiffy after a one or two of those. With this, though, it was more of like slow and painful process were I wouldn't write more than 1k on a day, I think it broke the pace of the chapter a little bit.

I'm just glad I finished this lol. And the challenge didn't help either, like, the whole humor that a pictionary challenge is visual humor!! Yeah, you figure out the problem really quickly... lol. It was still the best challenge I had

So mayb... suggest more challeng?? suggest cool challeng plesee thank yo

07.08.22: Future me coming thru!! You know the deal okyes grammar mistake have been vanished

Ok guys, this extra scene is, like, a **super ultra extra scene**, you

should probably read through it lol!!!

---

knock knock

It was late in the night, Tennis Ball knocked on the secret factory's metal trapdoor hoping Golf Ball would be there, just as she promised.

He stood next to the entrance anxiously waiting for an answer. Eventually, footsteps could be heard from below, they were heading towards the door.

"...Who's there?" A soft and muffled yet recognizable voice spoke out, Tennis Ball instantly recognized it, he groaned and started to walk away.

"...Is someone playing a prank on me?" The voice asked, *"Who's there!?"*

Tennis Ball stopped walking and glanced back at the metallic trapdoor.

"Hello?" The voice kept asking, *"I need to know who you are! Golf Ball was expecting someone to show up around these hours!"*

Tennis Ball gasped and walked right back, "Pillow! It's me!" he spoke out. The trapdoor was opened by Pillow a second later.

"There we go!" Pillow said, "Did you forget your name or something?"

"...Just assume that's what happened" Tennis Ball said as he stepped inside, a tad embarrassed.

"Look, I know we're gonna play the RPW finals soon, But don't let it

control your life! Jeez!" Pillow said, letting go of the button that opened the door.

Tennis Ball sighed, "Y- Yeah... Very... Um, stressful"

Pillow chuckled before going down the set of stairs, Tennis Ball followed her.

"Okay, Maybe I should drop the act" Pillow said, "I know you're jealous of me"

"Y- You do!? I- I mean, What!?" Tennis Ball reacted.

"For a while now" Pillow admitted, "But I decided not to tell you"

"And why drop the act now then?" Tennis Ball asked.

"Oh, well... I think that feeling will subside pretty soon" she responded with ambiguity.

"What... What do you mean?" Tennis Ball kept asking questions, unsure of what was going on.

"...Just follow me" Pillow got to the end of the flight of stairs and started to head to her left up until she reached an elevator.

"Right this way!" Pillow said.

"...Uhm... I don't think I can get kidnapped in Golf Ball's own laboratory, C- Can I?" Tennis Ball questioned.

"Oh come on, Don't be such a dummy!" Pillow insisted, Tennis Ball reluctantly got inside the elevator.

"Just head down towards the underground with the button that says -1" Pillow told him.

"Hm... I've never been there before... Well, curiosity killed the contestant" Tennis Ball said as he pressed the elevator button, the doors closed and he started to head down.

After a gentle drop, the elevator reached its destination and opened

itself, darkness engulfed the room before him, Tennis Ball gulped before he stepped forwards.

But, sure enough, relief would come soon.

"...I think I heard the elevator" a voice was heard very close to him, *"Who is it!?"*

Tennis Ball recognized it instantly.

"It's me!" he said, smiling. Shortly after, lights would turn on around him, he seemed to be in a narrow cave-like corridor, where the light came from fake yet neat-looking crystals. At the end of the corridor was a minecart with Golf Ball sitting inside it.

"Tennis Ball!" Golf Ball said as she jumped out of the cart, "Ohhh I've been waiting for this for so long, You have no idea!"

"G- Golf Ball?" Tennis Ball, more confused than excited, began to ask questions, "What is all of this?"

"How about you sit with me here? It'll be clear in a second!" Golf Ball got back in the minecart, Tennis Ball complied and jumped in as well, sitting behind her.

"...So" Golf Ball turned around and began speaking, "For months now I've been testing out sensors, programmable boost jets and physics... Remember?"

"Yeah..." Tennis Ball answered.

"Well, I didn't tell you, But I've actually figured it out" Golf Ball continued, "And I found out the potential this had, so I used a prototype to... well, It's gonna be a surprise!" she smiled.

"A... Surprise?"

"Oh, You're gonna love it!" she said with excitement, "I made the blue prints and Pillow helped me prepare it"

"S- She did!?" Tennis Ball looked surprised, yet embarrassed at the same time.

"She's so kindhearted, she really made this possible, I never had time to work on it with you around in the facility!" Golf Ball laughed, "Hah! ...Consider this as a gift, For our long-lasting friendship!"

"A- A gift?" Tennis Ball reacted, "A- Awww! You didn't have to! ...Except that I don't really know what the gift is..."

"Oh just shut up and see!" Golf Ball flipped a switch inside the minecart, suddenly, all the lights went dim, making for a beautiful, moody sight. The cart started automatically moving through the rails further down the cave, in a slow-paced ride, the cart left the narrow corridor to go into a more spacious part of the cave, the setting was beautiful.

"Wow..." Tennis Ball muttered as his sight was overwhelmed by the ambiance.

"...Like it?" Golf Ball whispered.

"H- How... How did you build this?" Tennis Ball asked.

"You know why you've never been to floor -1? It's always been this cave, we just reworked it a little bit" Golf Ball explained, *"Besides, you have no idea how helpful a pair of arms can be"*

"...S- So... You made this ride for me!?" Tennis Ball whispered a tad louder.

"Well... I would be lying if I said that I didn't" Golf Ball smiled. Tennis Ball blushed, but it was barely noticeable through the dim lights the cave had. The pair remained silent for a solid minute, enjoying the ride.

After a while, Golf Ball broke the silence, *"Watch this, here comes the best part"*

Tennis Ball looked forwards, a wall with rails installed on them faced them directly.

Right before Tennis Ball could question it, a beeping sound was heard from the ground, which activated the minecart's boost jet. The minecart began to go up vertically, forcing Golf Ball to sit on top of

Tennis Ball for this part of the ride. Somehow, the cart was moving just as slowly as it had been up to that point and the jet made barely any noise.

"Holy..." Tennis Ball reacted.

"Awesome, isn't it?" Golf Ball whispered to him, *"The wonders of physics!"*

"How fast is that jet going in order to push both of us up?" Tennis Ball asked.

"Really fast" Golf Ball replied, *"Plus, I also had to take account of the weight of both you and I, so... testing was complicated"*

"It's... so darn beautiful... I can see the whole cave from up here..." Tennis Ball continued to ramble.

Few seconds after, the cart finished going up the wall, another beep could be heard from below which slowed the jet's intensity drastically. It left the mine to go up into the surface.

The cart hit one final sensor, which triggered some fireworks to launch for them to watch. Tennis Ball looked at the night sky in awe as it got covered in lights.

"Neat trick, Right?" The enthusiastic Golf Ball asked, very clearly proud of her project.

"I... I- Wh- What?" Tennis Ball stuttered, still finding the gift hard to believe, "W- Was this really for me?"

"How many times are you gonna ask?" Golf Ball chuckled, "The first thought I had when Pillow treated me for my injuries was that I wasn't gonna be able to show you the ride that day! I had to wait weeks until I could invite you! It was nerve-wracking... But hey, you're here"

"...I'm sorry I ever doubted you" Tennis Ball said, "I- I thought you actually just... wanted to stop being friends!"

"You'd think I'd do that?" Golf Ball asked with a frown on her face,

"...Well, keeping the secret did require me to stay away from you for hours each day as the construction was taking place, so..."

"That's precisely what scared me... I mean, Y- You've never done something like this...!" Tennis Ball responded.

"Well... Surprise!" Golf Ball chuckled, "Heh... Now that you can come back into the facility, you should start helping me make that speaker for Teardrop, Remember?"

"...Oh, Right" Tennis Ball remembered, "You still bring Roboty to your facility?"

"I brought him back to the surface and explained that I was working on something else, but after this I should probably bring him back down" Golf Ball explained.

"...W- Were you working on this?" Tennis Ball asked, flustered.

"Doesn't take a genius to figure out, huh?" Golf Ball laughed, "Hahahah! Just kidding! ...You *are* a genius"

"G- Golf Ball!" Tennis Ball reacted nervously before the pair exchanged some laughs. After the conversation, both of them looked back at the night sky, launching up the last of its fireworks.

Few seconds later, Tennis Ball would whisper, *"Heh... Made me remember why I love you so much"* which flustered Golf Ball.

The moment, however, would be interrupted by another minecart, which rammed right onto theirs at high speeds, scaring both of them.

Two other objects emerged from inside, "Oww..." Firey slowly got up from inside the minecart alongside Needle, "What a scam that was..."

"Firey!? N- Needle!?" Golf Ball looked towards them, "What the hell!?"

"Golf Ball?" Firey reacted when he spotted her, "What are you doing here?"

"What are YOU doing in MY cart ride experiment!?" Golf Ball got

mad.

"Ohhh, You made it?" Firey asked, "Well, I have some constructive criticism, for example, It would have been more romantic if the cart went at a slow pace instead of super fast, Like, why did you even-"

"THE CARTS ARE PROGRAMMED TO ACCOUNT FOR MINE AND TB'S WEIGHT, AND YOU GUYS ARE LIGHTER!" Golf Ball shouted, "And how did you even get down there!?"

"Well..." Needle started speaking, "We were heading somewhere and, as we passed by your facility's entrance... We saw some fireworks on the sky! I... I think Pillow was sitting on that metal trapdoor, so we asked her if the fireworks had anything to do with her, she told us about this whole minecart ride... Sounded pretty cool!"

"AND SHE JUST LET YOU IN!?" Golf Ball kept scolding

"Uh... In a way, I guess?" Needle shrugged.

"Hold on!" Firey intervened, "Why are you two taking the ride? Are you two like-"

"Well then!" Golf Ball interrupted Firey and got off her cart, "Sorry, but this attraction is for two, one ride at a time!" She said before kicking Firey and Needle's cart, which rapidly headed down the cave as the couple screamed.

Golf Ball sighed, "...Well, Where were we? ...Oh right, The teardrop speaker!" Golf Ball turned around to look at Tennis Ball, "Wanna go back to the factory and start this up?"

Tennis Ball smiled, "Yes, I'd love to help!" he got off the cart and followed Golf Ball back to the factory.

-end-

Ep. 18 - Ultimate Paintball

Voting ends the 1st of December! Enjoy the episode :)

"LADIES, GENTLEMEN AND GENTLE NONEOFTHEABOVE! Walking up to the podium is our first ever Goiky Rock Paper Whatever CHAMPION! Please welcome... PILLOW!" Taco enthusiastically announced, who borrowed Four's stage for her RPW prize ceremony.

Pillow entered the stage with a smile, holding a Death Pact flag behind her back as the contestants in the audience cheered for her.

Pillow stepped up to the podium's first place pedestal next to Tennis Ball and Foldy, which had placed second and third on the championship respectively.

As the audience cheered, Teardrop walked up to Pillow and gave her the gold medal, which she wore to the best of her ability.

Afterwards, Teardrop would hand Pillow the most glorious prize of all; The RPW trophy, made out of some gold that Pillow found inside the caves down at Golf Ball's facility, she had made the cup for Taco to use on the ceremony, yet after all, it would come back to her hands.

After picking it up, Pillow rose the trophy up as Taco launched golden confetti, the ceremony would grow crazier when Death Pact members got up the stage to celebrate with Pillow, Pen brought in a bottle of champagne and made it pop.

"Hey" Lollipop approached Taco from the bleachers, "Good job with the whole championship hosting thing you've done, those people are going crazy over there..."

"Thank you Lolli!" Taco smiled, "Too bad you couldn't get too far..."

"Out in the first round... Yeah, the game is still not for me" Lollipop chuckled, "Anyways... You should probably continue now, I'll be seeing you" she said before walking back to the bleachers.

"And now..." Taco picked her microphone up once again, "Coming right up, the closing ceremony, performance by... Grassy!" she announced, "J- Just cause he asked to do one"

"Yay!" Grassy got up and walked towards the stage, everyone unsure of what he could be capable of doing. Taco took out a boombox and fired up the instrumentals for the song.

"Hey! Wait a minute! Cut that off!" Four, who was watching from the bleachers, demanded. Taco reluctantly stopped the boombox as the audience booed.

"STOP BOOING ME!" Four shouted, "I have to do Cake at Stake right now, I can't delay it any further!"

"Then... Like... Just take Team Ice Cube out and go do it, we'll wrap this up before the challenge!" Taco said.

"Awh man! C'mon!" Barf Bag lamented, "It's gonna be, like, the last little thing we were gonna watch before one of us goes out!"

"I'm gonna bring the tape recording of the ceremony to class for everyone who missed it, NOW STOP COMPLAINING!" Four said, "I'll take them away, you better do that performance quickly!" they snapped their fingers, teleporting them and Team Ice Cube out of the theater.

"...Well, NOW we can watch Grassy's performance!" Taco restarted the boombox, this time, the audience cheered.

Grassy picked up the microphone and waited for the instrumentals to kick in and then...

Began singing.
"...We're waiting every night to finally roam and invite-"

-

"Team Ice Cube! Welcome to the elimination ceremony!" Four said as the bummed out team sat on their poufs.

"What's the prize for today?" Donut asked.

"Glad you asked! If you're safe, you'll get a copy of Firey's Rap EP on Vinyl!" Four announced as they took out several vinyls of the record, Team Ice Cube looked disappointed.

"Well, That... Kinda sucks!" Donut complained.

"Cry about it!" Four responded, "Anyways, We've got 13 votes today, Anyone wishes to play some tokens?"

"Yeah, Just in case..." Barf Bag took out their audience token, throwing it towards Four.

"Okay... A quarter of Barf Bag's votes will not count! ...But, you got no votes, so you kinda just wasted that token!" Four laughed.

"Dang it!" Barf Bag lamented before a flying vinyl of Firey's EP hit her face.

"Also safe with no votes are Donut and Naily!" Four threw vinyls towards the two contestants.

"Hm, Never thought Firey would have a rap album... But now that I think about it, it makes perfect sense" Donut commented as he threw his vinyl away.

"Bomby, with two votes, you can also sleep well tonight!" Four threw a vinyl towards Bomby, who actively dodged it.

"It's up to Spongy, Firey Jr. and Bracelety, all of you got at least one vote!" The contestants looked nervous.

"Here comes the votes...

First vote... Firey Jr.

Spongy

Firey Jr.

Spongy. That's 2 votes Firey Jr, 2 votes Spongy!

Next vote... Bracelety.

...Bracelety, 2 votes for all three of you.

Next vote... Spongy.

Spongy.

Firey Jr.

Firey Jr. 4 votes Firey Jr. and Spongy, 2 votes Bracelety. 3 Votes to go!

Next vote...

Firey Jr. 5 votes Firey Jr, 4 votes Spongy, 2 votes Bracelety. There's only 2 votes left to read, therefore, Bracelety is safe!" Four gave her a vinyl.

Bracelety sighed in relief and caught the vinyl, "...Awh... I wish this was an Ice Cube EP instead!"

"I was gonna give those as a prize instead... but somehow, they were sold out, so I had to go with this one instead" Four added, "Anyways... It's up to Spongy and Firey Jr! And I gotta say is... This is our closest vote in the history of this show!" They shouted, both contestants looked even more nervous.

"Next vote...

...Spongy! Its 5-5 with one vote left!

And the last vote...

...Goes to...

...

...FIREY JR! You're out!"

"Yaay!" Spongy smiled before catching the Vinyl.

Firey Jr. sighed, "Well... Guess that it..."

"JUNIOR!" Bomby ran towards his best friend, picking him up and hugging him.

"I'M GONNA MISS YOU!!" He exclaimed in his usual high-pitched voice.

"Hey! D- Don't cause an explosion or anything!" Junior said.

"Sorry!" Bomby dropped Junior on the ground and stepped back.

Barf Bag approached Junior, "Well... Take care, and please say hi to Gelatin for us!"

"I will!" Firey Jr. Promised, giving Barf Bag a high-five.

"Peace!" Junior said as he sat up and walked towards the host, who threw him to the depths of the Fourest.

"Well... There he goes" Donut frowned, "I'm gonna miss the little dude"

"I wonder if you'll miss this one too!" Four said before snapping their fingers, teleporting an asleep Fanny right next to them.

"Eh... Don't really know her too much so..." Donut shrugged.

"Alright then!" Four responded before sucking up Fanny as well, who remained asleep through the whole transportation.

Four sighed, "Okay, Now... Where's that stupid number at-"

"Right here!" Two said from behind their back, scaring Four.

"AH! Hey! Stop doing that!" Four complained, "How about you do Truly Asked or Dared instead!?"

"Consider it done!" Two clapped their hands thirty-nine times as quickly as they could, each time they clapped, a contestant from the prizing ceremony would be teleported back to the Cake at Stake

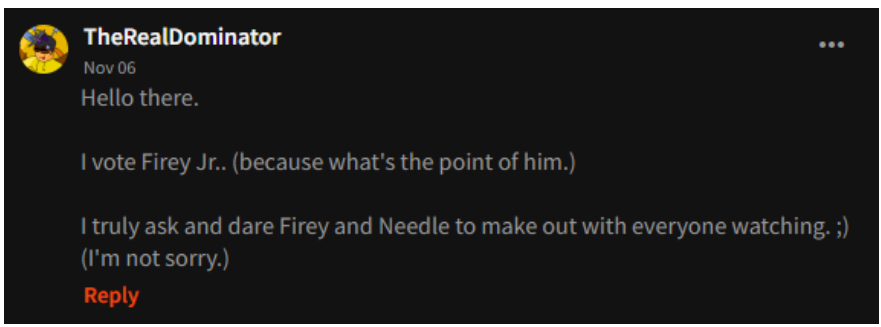
place.

"Huff... If you were gonna give me my teleportation powers back then couldn't you at least let me teleport more than one person at a time?" Two asked.

"No, It's funnier that way!" Four answered with a grin on their face.

"Screw you... Well, Whatever, let's just get this over with"

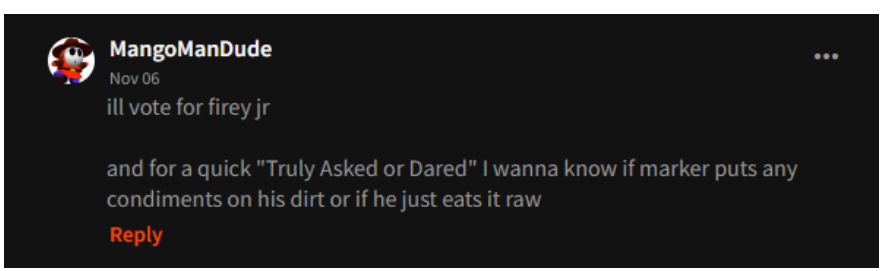
Truly Asked or Dared


TheRealDominator
Nov 06
Hello there.
I vote Firey Jr.. (because what's the point of him.)
I truly ask and dare Firey and Needle to make out with everyone watching. ;)
(I'm not sorry.)
Reply

"Uhh... We'd rather not" Needle refused.

"Yeah! These dares they ask me are getting weirder each challenge and then other people just get freebes! Could I get a freebe too?" Firey complained.

"I don't know Firey, Can you?" Two mocked him, Firey grunted in response.


MangoManDude
Nov 06
ill vote for firey jr
and for a quick "Truly Asked or Dared" I wanna know if marker puts any condiments on his dirt or if he just eats it raw
Reply

"You eat dirt with condiments?" Marker asked, "I don't! Dirt alone is

nutritious enough! Why would you?"

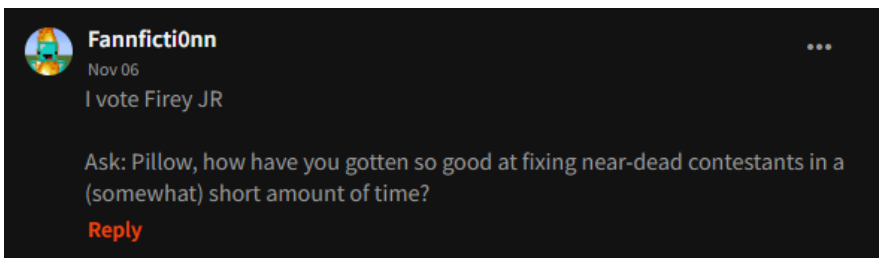
"News flash Marker, You're not a plant!" Stapy said.

"Mind your own business Stapy!" Marker glanced at him.

"Well, I guess that's an Audience Token for you!" Two threw a token towards Marker, who caught it without any problems.

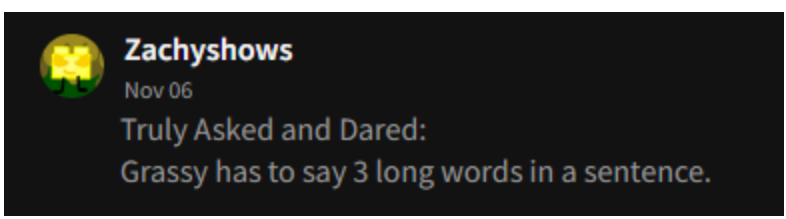
"See!? Marker got such an easy question! Might as well ask me what I ate for breakfast!" Firey continued complaining, "And, by the way, I ate some delicious omelette that Needle prepared for me-"

"Stop complaining!" Two interrupted him, "Jeez..."


Fannfict0nn
Nov 06
I vote Firey JR
Ask: Pillow, how have you gotten so good at fixing near-dead contestants in a (somewhat) short amount of time?
Reply

"Golf Ball has taught me a lot about object anatomy!" Pillow explained, "Specifically, her own anatomy... She doesn't get that kind of data from other objects"

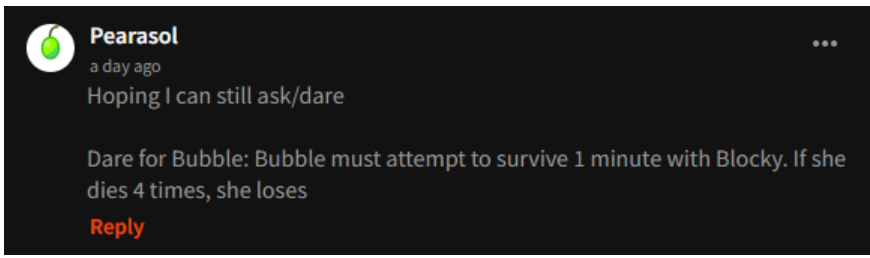
"Very interesting, nerd! Have a token!" Two threw an Audience Token towards Pillow, which she picked up.



"Uhh... Grassy eat one Supercalifragilisticexpialidocious eggs & bacon for breakfast today! It was very delicious and... Uh... Honorificabilitudinitatibus!"

"Sorry Grassy, That's two words, not three!" Two said.

"But Grassy did well enough!" Grassy attempted to convince them to no avail.


Pearasol
a day ago
Hoping I can still ask/dare
Dare for Bubble: Bubble must attempt to survive 1 minute with Blocky. If she dies 4 times, she loses
Reply

"Whoever wins gets a token!" Two explained, "Begin!"

"What do you mean!?" Blocky complained, "Bubble's made out of metal! For some reason..." Blocky glanced at Bubble, "Hey... Why are you made out of metal?"

"Uhh... I don't know...?" Bubble put of a poker face.

"She was feasting on some yoyleberries with Fanny the other day!" Donut intervened, "I know because she did it at our steakhouse!"

"Really?" Firey chimed in, looking towards Bubble, "Is that why you two needed my map? Some yoyleberries?"

"Well-"

"Doesn't matter!" Blocky said, "Doesn't even matter! Only thing I know is that I'm gonna beat you up!" he said before assaulting Bubble, her, made out of yoyle metal, absorbed all of his attacks for the remaining half minute without any problems.

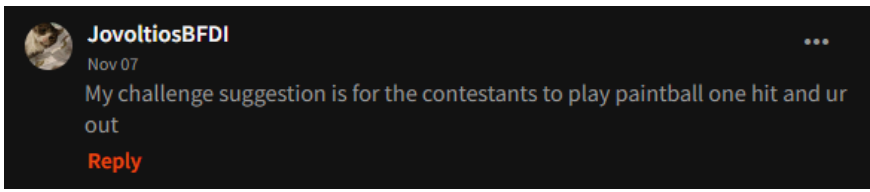
"Time! Bubble gets a token!" Two said before throwing a token her way, Bubble caught it with a smile.

"Ok... I think that's it, you can move on to the challenge now" Two told Four.

"Alright then!" Four pulled out a piece of paper, "Today's challenge

was suggested by JovoltiosBFDI!

...Again"



"Hmm, I think I have THE perfect place for this contest to take place at!" Four happily announced as they snapped their fingers, teleporting all of them to a new setting.

"So!" Four continued to speak, "You might have noticed the huge forest behind me!"

"Uh, Yeah, I did" Eraser crossed his arms.

"Good, because you will be all competing in a PAINTBALL WAR!

Rules are simple, guns and weapons are scattered all over the forest, if you paint up a contestant, they're out! If your entire team gets eliminated, you lose the challenge!

As for flying contestants, you're not allowed to fly above any tree.

The team on last place will be up for viewer-voting elimination while the second worst team will be up for contestant-voting with Two!"

"By the way..." Two started to speak, "Death Pact?"

"What is it?" Liy asked.

"Black Hole won't be able to compete with you, he's actually just incapable of getting hit, so..."

"Dang it!" Liy reacted, "I was hoping he'd be able to!"

"With that being said..." Four put a yellow bandage around their head and some black war paint on their cheeks, "I DECLARE... WAR!"

The crowd of contestants stared at the host weirdly.

Four looked embarrassed, "...T- That means go... To the forest, y'know?"

Go!

The contestants suddenly began running towards the immense forest.

-

The Better Namers reached the forest and began discussing as they ran.

"Team!" Golf Ball spoke, "We'll be better off if we all split up so it'll be harder to pick us out! They'd have to get us one by one!"

"That's a good plan!" Tennis Ball complimented her, "But can I stay with you so we can form a battle duo?"

"That sounds wonderful! We can strategize attacks and-"

"Nuh-uh!" Blocky protested, "It's one or the other Golf Ball! We all go alone or we group up!"

"I'm just saying that a dynamic duo can be better than leaving us off individually-"

"Nope!" Blocky interrupted, "That's directly contradicting your own plan!"

"Hey! Since when do you know to use words like 'Contradicting'?" Golf Ball asked.

"Since you- I mean, Since I've learned how to use it myself! I'm not dumb!"

"Blocky, It's fine, I can go on my own" Basketball said before running into another direction.

"Me too!" Robot Flower followed, running off somewhere else as well.

"Grassy doesn't want to be alone in here!" Grassy said with a snippet

of fear hidden in his voice.

"Oh c'mon Golf Ball! I can't leave Grassy alone on this forest!" Blocky insisted.

"Fine!" Golf Ball desisted, "I guess it's only fair!" she said as she ran off to another direction, Tennis Ball followed suit.

"Don't worry Grassy, I'll protect you!" Blocky reassured him.

"No! Grassy didn't want to be left alone so Grassy can protect someone!"

Blocky stopped running, "H- Huh?" He asked shortly before he started to chuckle.

"Are you saying Grassy can't protect you?" The small one asked as they stopped running as well.

"N-No! I-" Blocky Interrupted himself with laughter, which he failed to retain.

"Wow, And Grassy thought he had gained your respect!" He crossed her arms.

"No! Grassy!" Blocky lamented, "You're funny but in a cute way, it's not that I don't trust you!"

"Grassy's not cute, he's a warrior!" Grassy insisted as they picked up a big paintbrush he spotted on the ground, "Now let's go find some chumps to paint down!" He put up a goofy smile and ran away.

Blocky sighed and then smiled, "Man... They grow up so fast..." he said to himself before picking up his pace.

-

Match and Bubble were walking next to each other in the woods, the other half of their team nowhere to be seen as they had split up. It seemed like the passage of time had bettered their relationship, after all, Bubble had lost the ones she cares about the most already.

"...Bubs..." Match began speaking, "...I haven't really asked you this, but I'll ask you now... Why were you, like, eating yoyleberries earlier and why didn't you, like, invite me?"

"Oh! Uhh..." Bubble smiled, "Well, Fanny goive me one last night, so I ate it!" she explained.

"Fanny?" Match asked.

"Yoy! It was her last doiy before eliminoition so she gave me that as a goodbye gift"

"A berry you can only get 2763 miles from here?" Match asked before raising an eyebrow and putting on a smirk, "Heh, What for?"

"W- Well" Bubble stuttered, "T- To cloirify, Fanny did not walk over to Yoyleland, she just used one of Firey's maps!"

"A yoyleberry as a goodbye gift? That's, like, kinda lame..."

"But yoyleberries are so doilicious!" Bubble insisted.

"You'd think you'd get something a bit more... memorable..." Match crossed their arms.

"I mean, in a way, I guess I did get something moirmorable!" Bubble smiled.

"...What do you mean by that?" Match raised one of her eyebrows once again.

"NOTHING!" Bubble stopped in her tracks.

Match laughed, "Oh, c'mon Bubs! You can tell me if anything happened, I'm your BFF after all!"

"...It's weird that the BFF title now beloings to me-"

"That's irrelevant!" Match interrupted, "Just tell me what happened!"

"It's just that Fanny doisen't want people to know!"

"Know what?" Match's curiosity grew, "Spill the tea! I, like, won't tell

anyone! I swear!"

"Fine!" Bubble gave up, "It's just that... F-Fanny goive me that yoyleberry to avoid popping me when she kissed me by the cliffside that noight" she blushed.

"...HUH!?" Match looked shocked.

"Yoy! It was moigical!" Bubble continued, "You know, in thoise last weeks we spent together we koinda got close to each other... She's such a good person! She's funny, charismatic, caring, selfless... Yoy just need to meet her well!" she explained "I... I thoink I fell in love with her..."

"Wow! So you got, like, a girlfriend!? And I thought she hated everything!" Match said with excitement.

"I... Doin't know... We never called each other that" Bubble explained, she looked melancholic.

Match's smile faded away, "...Damn... Are you doing fine?"

"Kind of... I just wish we had more time together... A lot more..."

The pair remained silent until a shot was heard at the distance.

"Take cover!" Match whispered, the two hid behind trees and bushes.

"What was that!?" Bubble asked her.

"I don't know, but we don't have weapons, so don't make any noise!"

-

"Don't waste your ammo shooting at nothing!" Puffball told Stapy.

"Chill! I'm just looking to see if anyone would gasp or something... so we could get them!" Stapy explained, putting his shotgun down.

"We'll find people when they run into us!" Puffball replied.

"Which will happen when our guard is down!" Stapy argued.

"Our guard will be down when we run out of ammo!"

"I'm not gonna run out of ammo!" Stapy told Puffball with annoyance, "Do you think I'm stupid?"

"Puffball!" Eraser approached the fluffy contestant, "Let's just split up from Stapy and the rest, I got a weapon" He said, holding his pistol and a bag filled with paintballs.

"Sounds good to me!" Puffball said, flying away, Eraser followed suit.

"He won't even give us a bit of his ammo?" Foldy questioned as they saw them go away.

"Don't sweat it, We'll find more" Stapy reassured, "Come on, let's keep walking"

-

"Are you sure this is safe?" Remote asked.

"Yes, We've already told you!" Liy repeated.

"I'm sorry! Its just scary to see you holding a sniper gun!"

"I doubt our death prevention mission will be under any danger this challenge as long as I shoot the right people" Liy said as she tried to concentrate on her aim, both of them were hiding on a bush, the rest of her team was nearby as they looked for weapons... Except for Pillow, who asked to split up.

Tree looked at the bush, "You having fun in there?" He asked jokingly.

"Shut your mouth and get something good for Remote!" Liy said from inside the bush.

"Heh, okay" Tree equipped his pistol and walked towards the deep woods.

"Hey! I need a weapon too!" Pen protested.

"Then follow me, dummy" Tree glanced at him as he continued to walk forth.

"Uh, um... okay..." Pen began to trail behind him, leaving Liy and Remote alone.

"...This is boring" Remote expressed, "Reminds me of fishing"

"You're in a safe place where almost no one will see you... and you're able to eliminate others as they have their guard down" Liy explained, "It's not exactly entertaining, but... I'm used to the job"

"...Used to it?" Remote questioned.

"...Kinda rusty though, Haven't done this in years" Liy continued, "I'm way past this, but the skill is useful for the challenge"

"Interesting... But are you sure this is useful?" Remote kept questioning.

"Of course it is! You just need patience..." Liy kept on concentrating, few seconds later, she pushed the gun's trigger

-

The well-equipped Losers walked through the woods with tranquility up until a shot was heard from far away, out of nowhere, Pin fell down to the floor, paint splattered on her face. The team quickly began to panic, everyone took cover.

Pin laid down on the floor, "MY EYES!" she screamed before she suddenly disappeared.

"Pin!" Coiny shouted as he saw her pop out, he left his cover to check the place where she disappeared, however, Liy was well prepared.

Coiny was shot as well, he fell onto the ground and popped out into nothingness as well.

"Is he stupid!?" Price Tag whispered quite loudly.

"We won't let whoever's sniping us get away with this!" Loser exclaimed,

"Team! We need to devise a plan!"

"Who's even shooting at us?" Firey asked.

"Only one way to find out!" Needle took out her pistol and shot at the distance, hoping for a reaction.

"...Hm, I don't see anything" Needle informed.

"Bunch o' cowards!" Price Tag shouted, "They'd never come out and fight us fairly!" They attempted to alert the snipers, but they remained quiet.

Eggy sighed, "We're gonna need some kind of shield... Perhaps some tree bark..."

"Or..." Loser thought for a second, "...Maybe we should be sneaky!"

-

"Lollipop, I found a bag filled with paintballs" Ice Cube said, Lollipop approached her ally.

"Hm, very well, thanks for the ammo" Lollipop took Ice Cube's bag for herself.

"Lolli... Don't you think you're going just a tiny bit overboard with the weapon you've chosen?" Taco asked her.

"Excuse me? I did not choose it, it chose me" Lollipop explained as she picked her small machine gun back up.

"It is quite extreme... But I'm not complaining!" Taco smirked.

"Heh, I figured" Lollipop smirked back, but her attention would be soon called.

As Ice cube was in her hunt for more items, she began to hear footsteps coming towards her, she rose her head up to see Bracelety walk up to her.

"Icy!" Bracelety greeted her, "Wanna team up with me and my team

again?" she asked her, not carrying any weapons.

Ice Cube was immediately filled with an impulse she was very much used to, her burning desire built up inside her as she whipped out a small pistol with her feet.

"REVENGE!" Ice Cube shouted as she pointed the gun towards Bracelety, which covered herself with her hands.

"Ice Cube? What are you doing!?" Lollipop asked desperately as she reached the scene, "Don't eliminate her! She can win us the game!"

"I'm gonna do what I want instead of what you want!" Ice Cube bluffed out before pushing the trigger, the paintball hit Bracelety.

"...Nice shot Icy!" Bracelety complimented her before disappearing.

"Why'd you do that!?" Lollipop asked in desperation.

"Sorry!" Ice Cube quickly apologized, "Just... A reflex of mine..."

"Reflex!?" Lollipop asked, still angered.

"Revenge!" Ice Cube explained, "Pay back what other people have done to you, Give them a lesson! Friends, enemies, doesn't really matter to me..."

"ComoUnaVezHabíaDichoDonRamón:LaVenganzaNuncaEsBuenaMataElAlmaYLaEnvenena" Dora intervened suddenly, speaking in perfect Spanish.

"What the enchiladas did you just say?" Taco asked, she was met with no response.

"Weird to see Dora intervene on any conversation..." Lollipop commented, "Perhaps she said something important" she looked back at Ice Cube with an intense stare.

"Um... Maybe Bracelety's team doesn't care about her anyways" Ice cube attempted to reason with her.

"...I guess that is true, but still, golden opportunity at an advantage

missed, Icy" Lollipop warned her before turning away, "Team, let's continue walking forwards, we need to be on the move"

-

"...When's Bracelety making it back?" Barf Bag asked, "Last time, she took a few seconds to reason with Icy..."

"I know... Strange..." Donut responded, the team was hiding a few trees behind GABOP's location.

Naily decided to take a peek, she spotted the other team walking away, her teammate was not in sight.

"I don't see Bracelety, Lollipop and her team are walking away..." Naily informed her team.

"What do you mean?" Donut asked.

"Bracelety's not around! They might have gotten her..." Naily assumed.

"Maybe let's not jump into conclusions..." Spongy suggested, "Maybe she got shot by someone else? I don't think Ice Cube and the others would turn down her offer to team up"

"But what if they DID kill her?" Naily questioned Spongy.

"Hmm... I got a plan!" Bomby intervened.

"You do?" Naily asked.

"Yes! I think it can work out!" Bomby insisted, "Hear me out..."

-

GABOP wandered through the forest, but they would soon be interrupted by a voice coming from behind.

"Hey! Hello!" Spongy walked towards the team, the team turned around to look at him.

"AH! ENEMY!" Saw screamed out before shooting spongy, covering

his face in paint.

"Oough! My face!" Spongy complained.

"SAW!" Lollipop scolded her, clearly irritated.

Soon enough Spongy would vanish into thin air, what happened next would shock the team.

Turns out, the rest of Team Ice Cube was hiding behind Spongy's huge body, as soon as he disappeared, it was open fire.

A flood of paintballs would pour on GABOP as the members of Team Ice Cube viciously shot at them, taking out Dora, Teardrop, Ice Cube and Saw. Lollipop would only have enough time to drop her weapon and pick up taco by her arm, dragging her out of the situation.

"Don't let them run away!" Bomby shouted at full lung capacity, chasing after the two remaining members.

Lollipop would let go of Taco's arm and the two kept running away from the paintballs trying to reach them.

"LOLLI! YOUR WEAPON!" Taco screamed out.

"It was too heavy! I couldn't run away with it!" Lollipop explained.

"You could've mowed them down!" Taco argued.

"They would've gotten rid of us first!" The taller figure explained, "Don't waste your breath and run!" the pair remained silent and kept fleeing, the trees, grass, vines, leaves and flowers would occasionally get coated in bright pink as the paintballs hit the scenery.

As they were running out of breath, Taco grabbed Lollipop by the hand and dragged her to the side, taking cover in a big tree trunk. The pair would scatter around the floor to find any kind of weapon.

Team Ice Cube was catching up, "Come on Lollipop! Don't be shy now! You weren't afraid to eliminate us when we were easy pickings!" Barf Bag mocked her.

Eventually, Taco would find a slingshot and some ammo, she peeked behind the tree and shot away as Team Ice Cube arrived, managing to hit Naily. Both her and Lollipop would resume to running away afterwards.

"Screw you!" Naily shouted before getting teleported away from the scene.

"No distractions! Keep running!" Bomby instructed, the three kept pacing forwards.

-

Liy and Remote were patiently waiting for Tree and Pen to come back, but looks like their expedition was gonna drag on for a big longer than expected. In the meantime, Liy kept at it on her sniping job as Remote assisted her to find people.

Eventually, Liy pushed the trigger.

"You got someone?" Remote asked.

"Yes" Liy confirmed as she put her eye away from the scope, "I think it was... Woody, or something, I don't know that team too well"

Soon enough, the pair would hear a sound from behind their backs, they'd quickly turn around to investigate.

"What was that noise?" The text-to-speech voice spoke out.

Liy, holding her gun, carefully stepped out of the bush they were hiding in and looked at her surroundings.

As Liy looked around, a figure would emerge from behind a tree, running up to Liy.

"Liy! Watch out!" Remote would speak out as she saw the figure approach from inside the bush.

"What?" Liy looked behind her back, she would be greeted by the view of Loser taking out a thick paintbrush and slashing it across Liy's face, covering her in paint.

When Liy was teleported away, the rest of The Losers came out of their cover to surround the bush that just spoke, Remote shyly came out of it with her hands up.

Needle held her pistol to Remote's face, "Spit out some info of the rest of your team or you're out, your choice!"

"You're gonna paint me anyways! Plus, you know I could just crack Eggy open!" Remote refused.

"No you wouldn't!" Needle said.

"Ok, you're right... Could you at least not eliminate me painfully?" Remote asked.

"Okay!" Firey spoke out, taking a paintball from his ammunition and throwing it towards Remote, hitting her body.

"Thank you!" Remote said before she vanished out of the scene.

"Good job team!" Loser congratulated them, the team cheered their small victory.

"Sadly, they took two people from us... So it was a trade" Eggy wasn't so optimistic.

"We should get the rest of Death Pact then! They're the most vulnerable!" Loser planned, "And maybe there's another team someone else is taking care of..."

"You never know..." Eggy said as she began to walk away, her team followed.

-

"...I think Loser just got the sniper that eliminated Woody" Balloony informed his team as he looked through some binoculars he had found.

"Good, good, we won't have to worry about those people anymore..." Nickel said.

"Still... Very fruzstreigting how tghey got Woody and Roboty... How could they have the gheart egliminate Roboty? Gee's an unmoving pieze of metal!" Cloudy said with frustration.

"No time to whine! We're low on players, we need to be careful!" Balloony exclaimed as he put down his binoculars.

"Yeah" Nickel agreed, "We should be more discreet... You never know if there's a boring sniper around the corner..."

Suddenly, the team heard a shot fairly near to them, when they looked, a tree stump next to them had been fully covered in paint

"AH!" Balloony screamed out, noticing someone had attempted to shoot them down.

"Hah!" Stapy and part of his team jumped out of their cover nearby, "Look who we got here! I knew my strategy would work!"

"I told you to be discreet!" Nickel shouted as BEEP began to run away, Free Food began chasing them.

"Rocky!" Nickel began speaking as they ran, "Give me the grenade!"

"Bulleh!" Rocky spat out a paint grenade that Balloony caught in the air, he removed the safety clip.

"Wait for it... Aaand... TAKE COVER!" Balloony screamed out as he threw the bomb to towards Free Food, BEEP proceeded to hide behind different trees and bushes.

"OH SHI-" Stapy would be cut off by the explosion, covering his team in paint, they'd all get teleported away.

Nickel slowly emerged out of his bush, which was coated in the pink tint, "...I think it worked!"

"Yes!" Balloony jumped out from behind his tree, BEEP celebrated the elimination.

"We're awesome!" Cloudy boasted.

"We are! Our days of losing are long gone!" Nickel agreed.

"Let's sing a song about our triumph!" Balloony suggested, "It's the eye of the tiger It's the cream of the fight-"

"It's thrill, not cream!" Nickel interrupted Balloony's singing.

"Really?" Balloony questioned, "But that's what the lyrics video said!"

"Well, It's wrong!" Nickel assured.

"Whatever, you ruined it! Let's just keep walking..." Balloony suggested, the team began to walk to a safer place.

Once they were gone, a figure would emerge from the forest ground... It was Marker, who dug up towards the surface.

"I think that team underestimates how good I am at digging..." Marker got up and went to search for his other teammates, who had split away from him.

-

The now bigger-sized Puffball was taking Eraser on a ride as they peacefully explored the deep woods, Eraser was now equipped with a shotgun.

"...Y- Y' know..." Puffball broke the silence, "There's... This forest... gives me some bad vibes..."

"What do you mean?" Eraser asked

"Like... I don't know... The deeper we get, the more I feel some kind of presence lingering around here..." Puffball explained.

"Well... That just sounds like you're afraid of the woods" Eraser shrugged.

"I'm not! ...Or at least I didn't use to be!"

"Hey, It's fine, just don't let the fear interfere in the challenge"

"We already flew really far away though... Are you sure we need to

keep going?" Puffball asked him.

"You can never be too sure... Also, What's what on the distance?" Eraser pointed towards an opening in the trees, Puffball flew over to investigate.

"Oh... We're at the evil canyon!" Puffball said as they arrived closer, the sight of the broken stone bridge loomed over them.

"Wow, How far away did we fly?" Eraser asked.

"A long distance... Should we cross it? It'd pretty much secure us safety" Puffball suggested.

"Wouldn't Four get mad at you for flying?" Eraser asked.

"Four only said I couldn't fly above the trees, nothing else!" Puffball explained, "If they decide to kill us, then I'll make sure to file my complaint to Two! They actually care about their contestants!"

"...Okay, screw it, go for it" Eraser agreed.

"Okay dokay!" Puffball flew over the broken stone bridge to the other side of the canyon, then they kept flying towards the deeper woods.

After a few seconds, Puffball stopped, "S- Sorry, I can't keep going!" she said.

"Well, It's fine, we're safe enough in here" Eraser jumped out of Puffball's head.

"No! Like, I want to fly back!" Puffball insisted as she shrank in size, "I don't like this place! That presence feels stronger... And I'm getting tunnel vision and stuff! It's weird!"

"Oh come on! Surely it can't be that bad!" Eraser encouraged her before they both heard a distinct sound near them.

Thud.

"Wh- What was that?" Eraser grasped his shotgun, he looked concerned.

"See? I told you!" Puffball angrily said, "Let's turn back!"

Thud. The sound was heard closer.

"AH!" Eraser screamed before grasping Puffball's fluff, "Take me away!"

"Don't grab me like that!" Puffball said with anger before growing back up in size, taking both herself and Eraser out of the scene, back to the other side of the evil canyon.

-

"Huff... Puff..." Barf Bag panted, "Dude, I can't keep running"

"Yeah, My legs are tired!" Donut complained.

"Fine!" Bomby hesitantly said, "Let's take a break!" he instructed, Team Ice Cube found some cover and laid down on the floor.

"Huff... Those two are quick..." Barf Bag commented.

"They might be quick, but they can also get tired, I bet!" Bomby clenched his fist, "But apparently not tired enough to lose pace against us!"

"Woah, Since when were you so bossy?" Donut asked him, the question ticked him off.

"Bossy!? I'm on a mission to protect and fight for the pride of this beautiful team, I've been working on the background for too long now!" Bomby shouted in his high-pitched voice, he grabbed the piece of rope from the top of his head, "If sacrifices must be made then they shall be made, not one more of our soldiers can be eliminated!" he said as he aggressively pointed at his own rope, "Besides, I am very hungry!"

"Hey don't look at me like that!" Donut responded.

"Jeez, This challenge is making you nuts..." Barf Bag commented before she plummeted onto the floor, "How are you not tired anyways?"

"GOOD DIET!" Bomby explained, "And my diet doesn't include dough and jelly, it includes potassium!"

"Thankfully..." Donut added.

-

"*Huff*... I... I think we lost them..." Lollipop informed when she looked behind her back, noticing Team Ice Cube was not there anymore.

"Take some cover!" Taco instructed, the two turned to their left to hide behind a tree, they sat down next to it and caught their breath.

Taco leaned on Lollipop's body, "Huff... T- They think they can get us like that? Like Trojans?" she ranted as she attempted to recover her breath.

"Terribly cheap..." Lollipop sighed, "I can't let Barf Bag outsmart me like that again..."

"Lolli!" Taco took a second to exhale in some air, "Barf Bag's a good person! I used to hang out with her back in the day... Stop being like that to her!"

Lollipop remained silent for a few seconds after Taco told her that, "... H- Can... Can you stop leaning on me!? Or do you need me to teach you some social skills too?" she asked, annoyed.

"I don't have the power to move a single muscle right now" Taco explained before panting some more.

"...Honestly, me neither" Lollipop admitted, "But as soon as I do, I'll push you off and we'll search us some very needed weapons!"

Taco sighed, "Mmm... But it's kinda comfy though..."

"What?"

"Nothing!" Taco retracted.

"Yeah, that's what I thought" Lollipop said, "Don't get too comfortable, anyone could shoot us at any moment..."

-

Golf Ball and Tennis Ball were walking by the forest, the smaller figure was taking a grip of a small hand gun with her right foot.

"...Hm, I don't really know how smart it was to split up like this" Golf Ball admitted.

"What do you mean?" Tennis Ball asked.

"For example, look at us, both of us are armless, usually we go through life with this fact with minor inconveniences and triumph anyways, but we don't really have any experience wielding guns with our feet!" Golf Ball explained.

"Well... We could just play defensively, only the first two teams will lose, so if we avoid conflict we're probably gonna win!" Tennis Ball explained his point of view, "Besides, Isn't this trip kinda cool? The ambiance, the sounds of the leaves dancing to the compass of the soft wind, the dewy green grass under our steps, the sunshine creeping through the openings of the forest roof..."

"Did I tell you the local publishing company is looking for poets?" Golf Ball jested, laughing at her own joke.

"Hey! Don't laugh!" Tennis Ball requested, a bit embarrassed.

"No! no! Don't take it the wrong way! I was being lighthearted!" Golf Ball explained, "I think it's cool, I had a feeling you were a big fan of these... but might as well go to a theme park and get on a swan ride or something, we're at a paintball game here!"

Tennis Ball thought about it for a second, "...Y- You think we could take that swan ride?" he asked.

Golf Ball couldn't help but chuckle, "Pshh, Jeez TB, You're so corny..."

Suddenly, the pair began to hear sounds nearby, steps, perhaps even voices.

"Cover!" Golf Ball commanded, the two sneaked behind some weirdly shaped bushes, then paid attention.

"...Do you know how guns work at all? Or types of guns? Or anything?" One of the voices said in the distance.

-

"No, not particularly" Tree responded to Pen's question, the pair had just picked up a shotgun for the unequipped.

"Like, how do I shoot this thing?" Pen kept asking questions.

"You... push the trigger..." Tree explained, "Obviously..."

"No! That's not what I meant! But more like, How are you supposed to hold it? Does it need any kind of force or can you go all bullet happy without any problems? How do you reload this thing?"

"I think you gotta open it and just place the paint balls there, or something..." Tree said.

Pen stopped walking to inspect his weapon, "Hmm... lets see..." He attempted to open the loading flap of his shotgun, Tree got closer to him to see him do it.

"...Why are you so tense?" Tree asked as he noticed.

"U- Uh, well, I've never held a real gun before!" Pen explained, a bit flustered.

"...It's a paint gun" Tree said, almost in disbelief, "It... shoots paint"

"W- Well... You know what they say!" Pen said.

"...What do they say?" Tree asked.

"Uh... I don't know"

"Then why did you say that!?" Tree asked.

"I said you knew what they said, not me!" Pen argued.

"But I didn't know what they said so you were wrong anyways!" Tree argued back.

"Are you sure you didn't know what they said!?" Pen asked.

"NO! I DON'T KNOW!" Tree exclaimed, "Who's 'they' anyways!?"

-

"I think they're distracted" Tennis Ball informed his companion, Golf Ball peeked at the two Death Pact members arguing about their shotgun.

She took out her pistol and did her best to aim towards them, eventually, she pulled the trigger several times, managing to hit Pen.

Tree quickly noticed and took cover. Shortly after noticing who was his attacker, he left his cover and began to chase and attempt to shoot the Better Namers, which began running away.

"No you won't!" Tree exclaimed. After a few shots, he managed to hit Tennis Ball's foot, effectively taking him out of the game, Golf Ball kept running away.

Turns out, Golf Ball is a pretty quick runner, she managed to outrun Tree to take cover behind a tree trunk, panting, she tried to reload her pistol before an unexpected visitor greeted her.

"Oh hi Golf Ball!" Pillow greeted her, she was sitting on the tree next to her.

"AH!" Golf Ball got scared, but quickly regained her senses, "P-Pillow!? What are you doing here!?" she asked.

"What do you think!?" Pillow asked, "I'm playing the challenge! Just reloading my gun and stuff... How about you?"

"Uh..." Golf Ball strategized at the spot, "I'm getting gunned down by someone and I have no arms to defend myself!" she said, "He's approaching this tree! Please help me out!"

"Of course I'd help you out!" Pillow smiled, wielding her small machine gun before jumping out from behind the tree, ready for a surprise attack.

"Ha! ...Wait" Pillow didn't push the trigger, "...Tree?"

"What?" Tree stopped shooting to look at Pillow, "Pillow?" soon enough, Tree would be eliminated by a speeding paintball that hit him in the face, shot by Golf Ball, who had left her cover.

Pillow gasped and looked at her side to see Golf Ball, the small figure quickly dropped the pistol she was holding and began to run away, Pillow began chasing her.

"Yeah! You better run away!" Pillow said as she took out her machine gun once again, she began to shoot at her. The high rate at which the weapon was shooting obligated Golf Ball to take cover quickly.

"HELP!" Golf Ball screamed out as Pillow approached her.

"That wasn't very smart of you, GB!" Pillow exclaimed as she approached the tree trunk Golf Ball was hiding at, however, someone would appear to save her.

"I got you!" Basketball jumped at Pillow's back and slashed her with a thick paintbrush, painting her back and knocking her down.

"Basketball!?" Golf Ball peeked out of their cover to look at the scene.

A whistle blow was heard from the sky, the contestants looked up to check where it came from, they spotted Four coming down from the forest roof, holding a whistle.

"Game! Death Pact, you're up for viewer-voting elimination!" Four announced.

Pillow got up and glanced at Four, "Wait, Really?"

"Yes, all of your members have been PAINT'D!" Four said.

"Unbelievable!" Pillow muttered, "Alliances are dumb anyways..." she said, dropping her machine gun to the floor.

"I have never EXPLICITLY agreed to an alliance with you while playing challenges!" Golf Ball argued, Pillow playfully stuck their tongue out before Four took her away.

Four flew back up and shouted, "ATTENTION EVERYBODY! DEATH PACT IS OUT, ONE TEAM LEFT!" they announced, loud enough for everyone to hear.

"Well..." Golf Ball looked at Basketball with a smile, "Thanks for saving me! You might be a good enough replacement for Tennis Ball for the rest of the challenge!"

"I am NOT a replacement!" Basketball said with anger, "I am my own being, I don't take places!"

"Yeah, sure, excuse me" Golf Ball bluntly bluffed out before storming out, Basketball was left to pick up her pace.

-

"So..." Pencil spoke, "What you're saying is... If you play to support no one but yourself, the better you will be at the game?"

"Correct!" Bottle, who was walking beside her answered, "I think you're getting the gist of it! Allies are merely decoration, eventually, I'll also stop being you ally!" she explained.

Pencil remained silent for a few seconds, "...Will that bring Match back?" she sincerely asked.

"Hopefully!" Bottle said, "And I'll try to help you out with your friendship problems, too!"

"Hm..." Pencil glanced to her side, "Y'know, we really haven't had the opportunity to get into combat so far"

"We haven't really ran up to anyone, no... Well, besides Robot Flower, haha!" Bottle remembered, "But never a full team..."

"Hm..." After a few seconds, Pencil stopped walking, she extended her arm to stop Bottle as well, *"Hey, look over there!"* she whispered as she pointed towards The Losers, who were walking together, chatting it up.

Pencil and Bottle looked at each other, then nodded. Both of them held their guns firmly and began sneaking towards The Losers.

-

"No! Like, Ketchup is just a blend of tomatoes and some ingredients, What are smoothies? A blend of fruits and other ingredients!" Firey insisted.

"But smoothies use RAW fruits, Ketchup is cooked!" Eggy retaliated, due to boredom, the team had started a pointless argument to pass the time.

"And how do you know that!?" Needle questioned.

"Just look it up!" Eggy said.

"And who says smoothies can't use cooked fruit?" Firey questioned.

"That's the most irrelevant part!" Price Tag intervened, "We know that smoothies use fruit as a base ingredient and, while tomato IS considered a fruit, it is typically not used as a fruit! Or do you see tomatoes used in fruit salads? Ketchup is NOT a smoothie!"

"Compelling argument, fellow teammate!" Eggy complimented them.

"You stop saying that! That's just moving the goal posts!" Needle crossed her arms.

"Besides, it doesn't matter if tomatoes don't get used in fruit salads, there are other fruits that don't get used in fruit salads either!" Firey commented.

The pointless discussion would be interrupted by a device that fell to the floor next to the team.

"GRENADE!" Firey screamed, he quickly kicked it away in panic, the explosive detonated nearby, the trees managed to block the paint from hitting the team.

Suddenly, Pencil and Bottle came out of the woodwork and shot away, the team attempted to take cover, but iance's accuracy would make Firey, Needle, Eggy and Price Tag meet their demise.

After the four plummeted to the floor with paint on their faces and

were teleported away, Pencil and Bottle stopped shooting.

"*Huff*... Is... Is that all of them?" Pencil asked.

"Let's count!" Bottle smiled, "One... Oh wait, they're gone!"

"You forgot me!"

Loser ran behind them and knocked pencil down with a paintbrush, eliminating her.

Bottle reacted quickly and held her pistol back up to shoot Loser, who would begin to avoid bullets at ungodly speeds. Loser took the opportunity to approach Bottle when she had to reload her gun, walking up to her until he was at the range to grasp her pistol.

"Hey! Let go!" Bottle and Loser forced the gun back and forth as they both tried to gain control over the situation, eventually, Loser pushed the gun so far forwards that he ended up shattering his opponent.

Bottle plummeted on the floor, lifeless. As Loser was panting, he picked up the gun and shot Bottle's body, covering it in paint.

"You may mess with me, but you're not messing with my team!" He dropped a line, "Wow... That sounded like a movie quote..." He said to himself before running away from the scene.

-

Lollipop and Taco were walking by the woods all away from the action, or at least they hoped so.

"...I'm bored" Taco admitted.

"Well, sorry if your hyperactive brain needs stimuli every five seconds" Lollipop mocked her.

"Hey!" Taco reacted, "That's... not very nice" she frowned.

"Oh, sorry" Lollipop responded.

"...Huh?" Taco questioned.

"What?" The taller of the two asked.

"Dunno... It's just... You sounded pretty sincere in that apology..." Taco commented.

"What? Can people not apologize these days?" Lollipop asked, "Society's standards surprise me every day..."

The conversation was interrupted by a not-so-distant whine that the pair heard nearby.

Partly camouflaged by the forest floor, they spotted a weaponless and lonely Grassy traversing the woods, crying for help.

"Blockyy! Blockyy! Where are you!?" Grassy weakly called out for his teammate, "BLOCKYY!!"

"Woah! Lil' buddy!" Taco said, approaching him, "What's going on?"

"AH!" Grassy jumped back, "Blocky told Grassy to not talk with other teams!"

"Then he taught you well!" Lollipop said as she approached Grassy as well, aiming at him with her new-found pistol.

"Hey! Wait!" Taco stopped her, "Don't shoot him!"

"Why shouldn't I? It could get us the win assuming the rest of his team is out!" Lollipop argued.

"Look at him!" Taco pointed at Grassy, "He surely can't do any harm!"

"Grassy got lost!" Grassy explained, "Grassy doesn't know where Blocky is! Plus, Grassy doesn't have any weapons either!" he said, putting his arms up.

"See? We can ally up with the little guy instead, he's harmless!" Taco attempted to convince her, "Besides..."

Taco got closer to Lollipop to whisper her something, *"If we do find Blocky then we could just... shoot them both, What are they gonna do? Fight back?"*

"Ooh, good idea!" Lollipop stepped back, "Alright Grassy, I guess you can be our ally for now, but be aware that we're watching you!"

"Yay!" Grassy celebrated, he started to walk besides the last of GABOP, next to Taco. He continued calling out for Blocky's name.

"...He's kinda annoying though" Lollipop whispered, Taco simply shrugged in response.

A few seconds later, once Grassy noticed Taco and Lollipop were distracted enough, he reached for the inside of his body and took two small paint balls out of his grass blades, he proceeded to throw it full force; firstly towards Taco, who was right next to them.

"Ow!" Taco reacted when the paint ball broke on her face, she was shortly teleported away.

Lollipop looked to her side, "Huh? What the-" she'd be interrupted by a small paint ball that would hit her face as well.

A loud whistle blow was heard from the sky.

"Well, Would you look at that!" Four descended from the sky, "Looks like Grassy has outsmarted the remains of GABOP, putting them up for contestant-voting elimination TONIGHT!"

Lollipop threw her pistol at the floor in anger, "Oh you gotta be fucking kidding me! I KNEW IT! I KNEW IT!" She began to ramble to herself nearby.

Blocky came out from behind a bush, "Dude! It worked! You owned them!" Blocky said proudly as he walked up to Grassy.

"Grassy did good!" He proudly said, fist-bumping Blocky.

"And, with seventeen people remaining, that concludes today's challenge!" The host said before snapping their fingers, bringing everyone back to the grasslands.

"AHH!" Bubble screamed out before she looked at her surroundings, "O- Oh, We're here! Did we win?"

"Precisely!" Two joined in, "Lets look at the overall stats!"

STATS:
Final tally:

17 people still alive
29 people eliminated

ABNTT - **4** remaining
BEEP - **4** remaining
Team Ice Cube - **3** remaining
Free Food - **3** remaining
iance - **2** remaining
The Losers! - **1** remaining
~~GABOP~~ - **UFCV**
Death PACT - **UFVV**

Final Blows:
Death PACT: Pillow (Eliminated by Basketball)
~~GABOP~~: Lollipop (Eliminated by Grassy)

"So, congratulations to A Better Name Than That for performing the best out of the eight teams!" Two congratulated them, the team cheered.

"Awesome! Now, What's our prize?" Golf Ball asked.

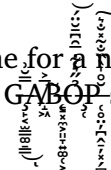
"Um... Nothing? I just like statistics" Two admitted, the team looked disappointed.

"Yeah! What's important here is who's up for elimination!" Four intervened, "Which is Death Pact, By the way! Viewers will pick one of you out of the game!"

"But first... ~~GABOP~~?" Two asked, "You have a date with me tonight... you have a date... with DESTINY!"

Later that day

-



It was late at night and, once again, it was time for a new contestant to be eliminated from the show, the people of GABOP sat around the bonfire.

"Welcome! To the nightly ritual that shall decide... YOUR FATE!" Two announced with enthusiasm, "Please, one by one, step in the voting booth and cast your vote for anyone in here, Good luck..."

-

"Well!" Two left the voting booth with eight pieces of paper in hand, "Here we go, if I read your name out, I'll throw a marshmallow towards you, which means you're safe!" They flew back to stand next to the dramatic campfire, "Here we go...

First safe, Teardrop!" they threw a marshmallow towards her, which she caught.

"Next up...

Lollipop...

Taco...

...And Ice Cube!" The host gave everyone safe a marshmallow.

"YAYYYYYY!" A voice echoed through the ceremony's silence, it was Bracelety, watching nearby.

"Huh? Bracelety!?" Two looked over at her, "You're on another team! ...And how are you here!?"

"I'VE GOT MY WAYS!!" Bracelety shouted.

"Well, as long as she doesn't interfere... Here it is, The last marshmallow" Two rose it up to the sky.

"The last contestant safe is...

...

...Saw!"

"Nice!" Saw smiled, catching her marshmallow.

"Yeah... I couldn't have made this any more exciting even if I tried" Two admitted, "It was one vote for Saw and five votes for Dora"

"PorSupuestoQueFueronCincoVotosPorMíDespuésDeTodoHumanasComo YoEstamosCondenadasAMorirDeHambre!" Dora begun to bluff out in her rapid Spanish, "COMOSESUPONEQUEVIVACUANDOOTROSNODESEANDEJARMEVIVIR?"

"Woah woah woah woah" Two calmed her down, "What do you mean you'll... starve?"

"MiÚnicoAlimentoEsTerrenoDeIsla" Dora explained, no one but Two seemed to understand what she was saying, "ConsumirTierraNormalSimplementeNoNutreDeLaMismaManera"

"Hm..." Two thought about it, "Look, I'll teleport you somewhere where you'll be able to eat, but I'll pick you up tomorrow morning, Four CANNOT find out I'm doing this with contestants!" They proposed upon hearing Dora's words.

"¿EnserioHaríasAlgoAsíPorMí?" Dora asked.

"Of course, What do you think I am? A monster?" Two said before clapping their hands, making Dora disappear out of thin air.

"Uhh..." Taco looked concerned, "Where... Did you take her?"

"Doesn't sound like any of your business! Now let me finish this episode already!" Two said before they raised their arm up and...

Snap

Okay viewers, Two here, pay attention, you're voting someone from Death P.A.C.T right OUT OF HERE! You can comment your vote right here!

-Black Hole

-Liy

-Pen

-Pillow

-Remote

-Tree

Voting ends the **1st of December**, the one with the most votes will be eliminated!

Oh, and you can always send a dare over to us and we might make it into a challenge, **just note that being an active reader will increase the chances of me picking your dare over the others**, we can't please everyone, so might as well please the ones that actively vote, so never forget to do so, Check chapter two "How to make dares" for more information.

And of course, you can also just give us traditional dares and we'll make space for em in our "Truly Asked Or Dared" section, anyways...

Two out!

Final word count: 9,1k

This was cool to write but damn the challenge was suggested by the same dude! But it's the best one I've got, I'm sorry but you know that picking hard challenges can lead to those stinky hiatuses...

No promises that I won't use a challenge from the same dude, but I WILL TRY not to

Anyways, the day of reckoning is approaching (A.K.A ADFB 20) so I hope you're ready for that! I've already prepared everything for the next phase of the contest and I'm really excited to write it!

So, without further ado, here's the extra scene!

Dora had been teleported somewhere she hasn't been in before, the place didn't look familiar.

She looked around and eventually it hit her, from the place she was standing, she noticed the landscape was surrounded by water, sea water.

Dora was on an island.

"FinalmentePodréSaborearLoQueEsLaLibertad" Dora said to herself before she began to feast herself, eating the island's terrain at a high speed.

And Dora...

was *happy*.

-end-

Ep. 19 - Why So Cruel?

Voting ends the 20th of July! Enjoy the episode :)

"Hmm" Lollipop looked around the plains, searching for someone.

"...Ah! There you are!" Lollipop exclaimed before walking up to the lone Bomby, who was sitting in the grass, minding his own business.

"Huh?" Bomby turned around to look at whoever called his name, "Lollipop? What do you want?"

"Oh, you know... Just paying back what I should've paid back a while ago" she said before she pulled out a banana raceme.

"Oh my gunpowder!" Bomby reacted, "Is that... For me?" he asked.

"All yours buddy!" Lollipop smiled, handing Bomby the bunch.

"Thank you!" Bomby told her with excitement before he ripped out a banana out of the bunch, peeling it off.

"So..." Lollipop continued, "Now that we're here, might as well ask... What are your thoughts on your teammates?" she asked.

"Why do you ask?" Bomby questioned her motives.

"I'm just curious!" she explained, "I have my own thoughts on a few of them, I'd like to see if you share my thoughts"

"You mean Barf Bag, Don't you!?" Bomby asked.

"Well, yes, but... I was also referring to Bracelety" she explained.

"Bracelety?" Bomby raised an eyebrow, "What do you mean? What's up with her?" he asked before he took a bite off the banana he was holding.

"Well, Haven't you noticed how ever since Bracelety rejoined, our teams have been growing closer and closer to each other?" Lollipop asked.

Bomby swallowed the chunk of food and continued talking, "Closer and closer? Yeah, In a bad way!" he got upset, "You kept stealing our teammate and once the entire team tried to work with you, you tried to run us into the ground! TWICE!" he scolded her, "And each time you tried, we kicked your butt! You're our rival!"

"Ok, I also wanted to clarify... When we teamed up for the sky wars challenge, we had to fight each other because there could only be one winner" she defended herself, "And in the paintball challenge I had planned to team up with you guys again... But Ice Cube and Saw had different plans"

"Different plans?" Bomby asked, munching on another chunk of his banana.

"Ice Cube shot Bracelety when she approached her for 'revenge' and Saw shot Spongy merely as a reflex, I tried to stop them both" she explained, "See, we're enemies, but it doesn't have to be that way!"

"Huh!? One of my teammates is literally your arch-nemesis!" he said, alluding to Barf Bag, "The last thing we've done before the contest reset was fight with your team, the last thing we've done before today is fight with your team too!"

"Well, I don't really know how to convince you" Lollipop shrugged, "Honestly, you're just missing an opportunity here"

"The first problem is trying to convince me!" he said as he threw the banana peel away, "I knew these bananas had an ulterior motive behind them!" Bomby angrily said before ripping another banana off the bunch and peeling it.

"...You're still eating them" Lollipop pointed out.

"Yes, because they're delicious!" Bomby explained with anger before he took a bite off his second banana, "Now leave our team alone or we'll make you regret it!" he said with his mouth full, storming out of

the scene.

Lollipop sighed in defeat, "This... Might take more effort than I anticipated"

"ATTENTION!" Four's voice was suddenly heard nearby, "Death Pact! It's time for Cake At St- *woAH!*" Four slipped on the banana peel Bomby had left on the floor. Lollipop began to laugh hysterically.

"SHUT UP!" Four got up and sent a small zap her way, which shut her off immediately.

"That's right, Don't play pranks on me!" Four crossed their arms, "Now, Who's ready for Cake at Stake?"

-

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=W5q7Fs9ddzg

"Welcome to elimination, Death Pact!" Four welcomed the team as they sat down on their poufs, "You're here today because, apparently, each time Black Hole doesn't participate, you'll lose!"

"Hey!" Liy exclaimed, "That's not true!"

"Actually..." Tree intervened, "According to my book of tips... Yes it is"

"I'm just a dude, I don't see how I'm the only reason my team is capable of succeeding..." Black Hole commented, "They can hold their own weight"

"THANK YOU FOR RECOGNIZING IT!" Liy said.

"Well, Maybe that'd be true... if you weren't here today!" Four mocked, "Anyways, the prize for today will be... A Happy Thought! I came up with that one all by myself!"

"Okay, Just get on with it!" Liy grew impatient.

"Impatient, huh?" Four asked, "Anyways... Today we got 11 votes, first one safe is Pillow with no votes!"

"Yay!" Pillow celebrated, Four touched her forehead and she closed her eyes.

...

"Golf Ball! We've done it!" Pillow exclaimed as she rose the device up in the sky, "The Teardrop talking device! It is finally complete!"

"Yes!" Golf Ball celebrated, "And it was all thanks to you, my number one scientist!"

"Yes!" Pillow responded, "The world may finally recognize my efforts! My progress!"

...

Pillow smiled widely, "Wow... That felt so real..." she spoke out.

"Ooooh... Okay, now I REALLY want to try that out!" Liy said.

"Too bad, because Pen is safe next with one vote under his belt!" Four touched Pen's forehead and he closed his eyes.

...

"And the award for best writer of the year goes to..." Tree open the envelope to take a peek and revealed the result, "...Pen!"

Suddenly the crowd broke into celebration as an ecstatic Pen walked towards the stage.

Once he got up, Tree handed him the award, "Congrats Pen, you deserved it!"

...

Pen smiled, "...A man can only dream"

"...Tree?" Four called his name.

"...What?" Tree tensed up.

"With one vote... You're safe too!"

Tree sighed in relief before Four touched his forehead, he closed his eyes.

...

...Tree?"

"...What?" Tree tensed up.

"With one vote... You're safe too!"

Tree sighed in relief before Four touched his forehead, he closed his eyes.

...

Tree wasn't opening his eyes back again.

"Oops, I might've put him in a loop..." Four realized, "Uhh, anyways, we're up to our final three: Black Hole, Liy and Remote!" Four announced, "All of you got at least one vote!"

"Can I get my happy thought already?" Liy asked, "I've been dying to see how it feels!"

"Okay! Okay! You're safe with one vote!" Four touched Liy's forehead and she closed her eyes.

...

"Say, you sense life at risk nearby" Liy explained to Remote, "It turns out that ia very heavy contestant that's about to fall off the cliff side, What do you do?"

"Tie a rope to a tree and run as quickly as possible, make them use the rope to get back up" Remote responded.

"Nice! You've learned pretty fast!" Liy told her, "I think we can do a simulacrum now!"

"...Liy" Remote said, looking at her.

"Huh?" Liy looked back, "What is it?"

"I just wanted to tell you that you're a great death prevention teacher, thank you for everything you've done for me" she said before giving Liy a warm hug. Liy smiled and hugged her back.

...

Liy put up a weak smile as a tear rolled down her face.

"Wow" Remote reacted, "That's a strong thought..."

"We'll see if you also get a strong thought... Or a strong send off!" Four said, "The results are...

...

...Two votes for Remote and six votes for Black Hole" Four touched Remote's forehead, she closed her eyes.

...

Remote and Tennis Ball were playing tetherball for the first time in a long time.

"It's really been a while since we've done this huh?" Remote said.

"Yeah! I forgot how much fun this was!" Tennis Ball commented, "We should do it more often!"

...

Remote smiled as well, "...Nostalgic" she commented upon opening her eyes.

"Anyways..." Four interrupted, "Black Hole, its time for you to go!"

"...Oh, okay" Black Hole reacted calmly, "You can... take me in now, I guess"

"Yeah... I'm not doing that" Four pulled out a device with a big red button and pointed it towards Black Hole, they pressed the button, decimating the contestant.

"Did you just kill him!?" Liy reacted.

"Of course, Do you expect me to suck in an infinitely dense contestant? You must be real dense to think so!" Four told her before putting their own hand inside the fourest, recovering Black Hole next to the EXIT's door.

"Terrible, absolutely terrible" Tree, who had snapped back from his happy though, protested.

"Whatever!" Four responded, "I have another contestant to eliminate too!" Four snapped their fingers, teleporting Dora next to them.

"Any last words?" Four asked her.

"PuesEstoyMuySatisfecha" Dora replied.

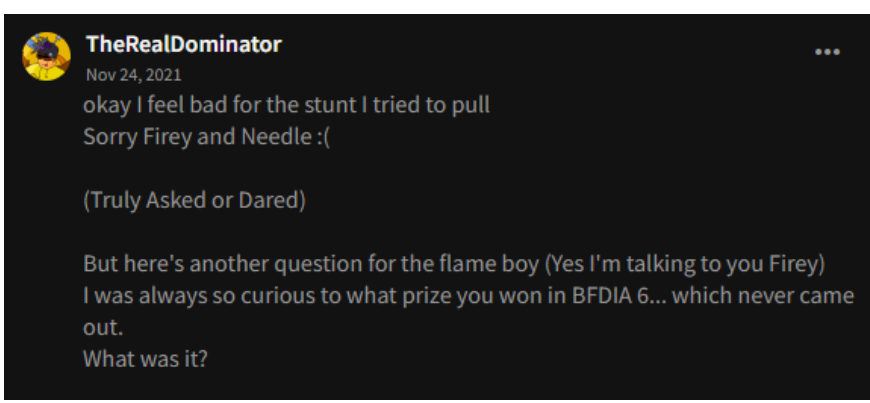
"Oh... Ok, good for you" Four shrugged before sucking Dora into the depths of the Fourest.

"I hereby declare this elimination... Over!" Four shouted before snapping their fingers, teleporting all contestants back to the grasslands.

"Two, you know what to do!" Four said while looking over at the other host.

"...I do?" They asked, "...Oh, Right! The segment!"

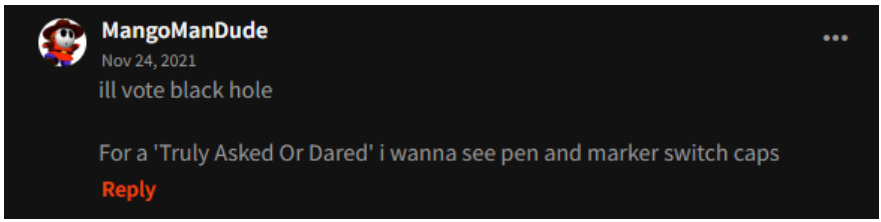
Truly Asked or Dared


TheRealDominator
Nov 24, 2021
okay I feel bad for the stunt I tried to pull
Sorry Firey and Needle :(
(Truly Asked or Dared)
But here's another question for the flame boy (Yes I'm talking to you Firey)
I was always so curious to what prize you won in BFDIA 6... which never came out.
What was it?

"Finally, an easy, non-intrusive question!" Firey exclaimed, "It was... uh... huh, I don't remember"

"Wow, So many questions and dares yet you only have a single audience token, how shameful!" Four exclaimed, "Next question!"

"Hey! Don't be so mean..." Two told them before they read the next one.



"That sounds like fun!" Marker exclaimed.

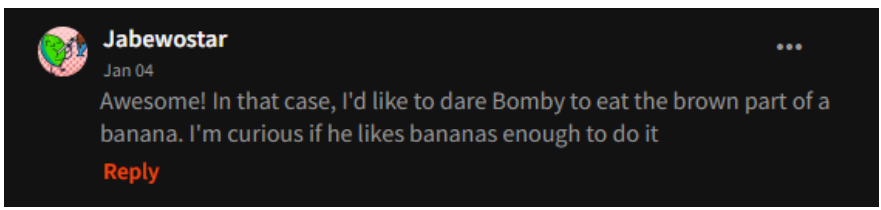
"That's kinda gross though..." Pen commented.

"Hey! That's not very nice!" Marker told them.

"Ey! Nothing personal! It's just... you know, someone else's cap, that's weird"

Marker looked disappointed, "You're no fun!"

"Pen refuses to do the dare, so we move on!" Two announced, reading the next dare.

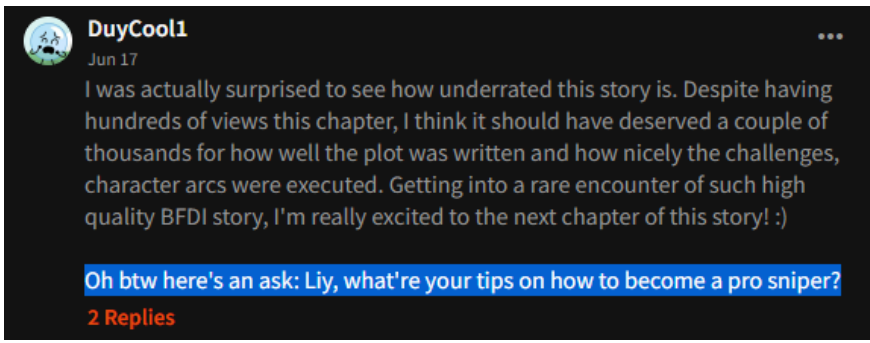

Jabewostar
Jan 04
Awesome! In that case, I'd like to dare Bomby to eat the brown part of a banana. I'm curious if he likes bananas enough to do it
Reply

Four spawned in a banana with a huge brown part and threw it towards Bomby.

Bomby caught it, "OH YEAH! MORE BANANAS!" he exclaimed,

quickly peeling it and eating it in a single bite.

"Wow, he's truly the chosen one, here's your token!" Two threw an audience token his way, which he caught as well.


DuyCool1
Jun 17
I was actually surprised to see how underrated this story is. Despite having hundreds of views this chapter, I think it should have deserved a couple of thousands for how well the plot was written and how nicely the challenges, character arcs were executed. Getting into a rare encounter of such high quality BFDI story, I'm really excited to the next chapter of this story! :)
Oh btw here's an ask: Liy, what're your tips on how to become a pro sniper?
2 Replies

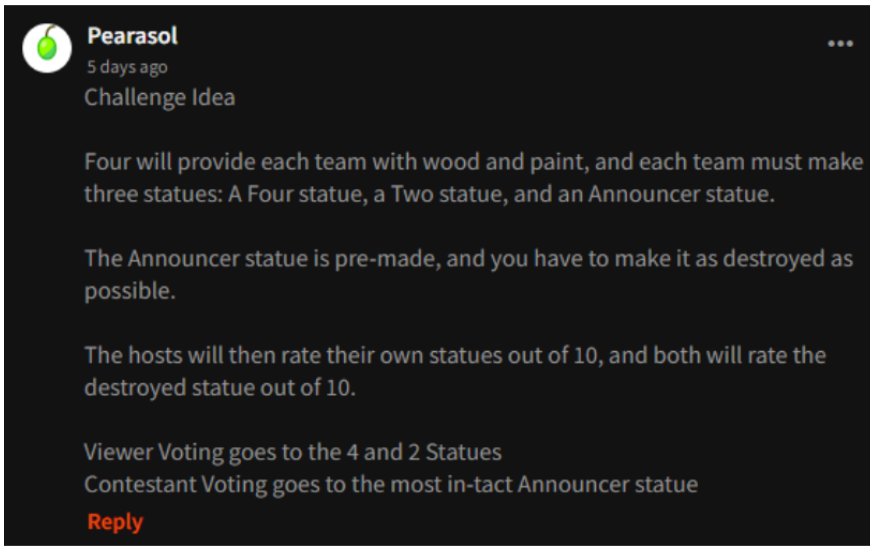
...Damn, thank you

"Well, practice makes perfect, first of all" Liy began talking, "But for the basics, know your gun, know which bullets you're using, study the wind and do NOT be at the enemy's sight"

"Creepy, but alright... you get your token"

"Thank you very much!" Liy said as she caught the Audience Token thrown at her.

"And the last dare..." Two pulled out the last piece of paper.


Pearasol
5 days ago
Challenge Idea
Four will provide each team with wood and paint, and each team must make three statues: A Four statue, a Two statue, and an Announcer statue.
The Announcer statue is pre-made, and you have to make it as destroyed as possible.
The hosts will then rate their own statues out of 10, and both will rate the destroyed statue out of 10.
Viewer Voting goes to the 4 and 2 Statues
Contestant Voting goes to the most in-tact Announcer statue
Reply

"...Wait, that's not a dare, that's the challenge!" Two exclaimed, "I must've mixed them up..."

"Give me that!" Four snatched the paper out of Two's hands and read it, "...Hm, yeah, we had a few dares like this one, but this comment was laid out the best, so I picked it instead... but apparently you're useless at organizing mail!" Four scolded Two.

"You should've been more clear!" Two crossed their arms.

Four grunted, "...Anyways, for the next contest...

Further down the grasslands there's a pile of construction materials and paint buckets that will be useful to build sculptures of your hosts FOUR AND TWO! I and Two will rank your sculpture, the lowest scoring team will be up for viewer voting, and don't worry, you can get a bit creative with whatever material you decide to use! Size doesn't matter TOO much either... but do be careful.

You have 45 minutes!" they explained, shaping some clouds in the form of numbers that resembled a clock.

"Additionally" Two began explaining, "There's eight color-coded statues of the Announcer Speaker Box from BFDI... And your team's objective is to destroy your statue! There's some stuff in the pile that might help you destroy the Announcer statue"

"The Announcer?" Eraser asked, "I haven't heard that name in a long time... He sucked!"

"I know!" Four agreed.

"...Wait, what?" Two seemed confused, "Where's that hate coming from?"

"He trapped me in a tiny metal box for months, of course he's terrible!" Eraser crossed his arms.

"But... Why do *you* hate him?" Two asked, looking directly at Four.

"Uhm..." Four stuttered, "Eventually... When I became the host of this show, I wanted to become better at hosting than him! He became a... Rival! Of some sort..." Four explained.

"Well, you're not doing a very good job" Blocky commented with a smirk on his face.

Four looked distressed, "Ugh, GO! JUST GO! GO DO THAT CHALLENGE!" they shouted.

"Wow Four! Don't get your numbers in a bunch!" Lollipop joined in, noting Four's distress.

"GO BEFORE I ZAP EVERY CELL OF YOUR BODY OUT OF EXISTENCE!" Four threatened her, furious.

Lollipop, sensing Four's anger, took several steps back. Eventually, the teams began to run towards the pile of items.

"...Four? You good?" Two asked.

"SAME GOES TO YOU!" Four said as they looked at Two.

"O- Okay..." Two also stepped away, "Tell me when the challenge is done... Jeez..." they flew away, leaving Four alone.

Four sighed as they saw them fly away. Sitting down in the grass below them, they sorrowfully looked at the palm of their hand for a good while, thoughts rushing through their incomprehensible mind.

They looked around the scenery in order to make sure no one was watching them to then extend their arm forwards with force, as if they were expecting something to come out.

They tried this multiple times, but alas, nothing. Four grunted as they laid down in the grass in defeat.

-

"Wow, what was up with Four?" Price Tag asked as they looked around the pile for tools alongside their team, "I haven't seen them much but they look like a total psycho"

"They are" Eggy confirmed, "But... Usually they don't just spontaneously get mad like that, though"

"I wonder if they got any past with the Announcer..." Coiny questioned.

"If they reacted like that... Maybe they do" Eggy responded.

"Oh, don't overreact you guys, you know Four's a weirdo!" Firey

intervened.

"Hm... By the way, I never got to know anything about this announcer guy, what was he like?" Eggy wondered.

"He kinda just... popped up and convinced us to compete, the eliminated people would get locked in a tiny box and he had some sass... Not too different from Four now that I think about it" Firey responded, "...And I especially didn't like how my prize got scammed out of me!" he continued, rising his tone a bit.

"What do you mean by that?" Price Tag asked.

"Of course, you don't know anything about it don't you?" Firey asked.

"Can you blame me? I barely know any of you!" Price Tag responded.

"I wasn't blaming you!" Firey clarified, "But, just so you know, Leafy robbed Dream Island out of me! She bribed the announcer with some fake money and now the whole island is missing, I won the season fair and square!"

"Wow... That sounds like it sucked" Price Tag responded, "...But who's Leafy?"

"Wait, Leafy did that!?" Eggy was surprised, "I thought you were just being a jerk to her..."

"Well... I might've started to ignore her after the incident... But I'm justified in my actions!" Firey exclaimed.

"Team, I found a machete!" Loser said popping out of the stashes, holding the weapon, "Who wants to be in charge of tearing down that announcer statue?"

"Oh! Me! Me!" Needle said.

"Alright, you got it!" Loser handed Needle the machete, she proceeded to run towards the announcer statue and hit it as hard as she could, slowly cracking it down.

-

"Hmm... So this challenge is kinda similar to when we made some cake for Four, Right?" Nickel asked his team.

"Yeah... Well, we can't really make a cake again" Balloony commented as he looked through the stash, although he wasn't very sure about what he was searching for.

"But how exactly do you even make a sculpture?" Nickel wondered.

"I dunno! You get like some rocks and stuff and you... shape them?" Balloony responded with uncertainty.

"No way! Surely we'll be able to take some creative liberties, perhaps we can make our statues out of something else!" Nickel suggested.

"Umm... Like... Clay!" he answered, pulling a bit of polymer clay out of the stash they were searching in.

"You know that's not nearly enough clay!" Balloony argued.

"Hey guys, I tghink I found enough cglay!" Cloudy flew in, behind him was a pile of polymer clay bits.

"What!?" Balloony reacted, "How did you find that so quickly?"

"I'm good at golleggting! Do not guestion it!" Cloudy explained, "Quick! Let's get to gwork!"

"What about our announcer statue?" Nickel asked. Immediately after, Rocky began to run towards the statue.

"...Well, it seems he got a plan!" Balloony said as he watched Rocky being to barf acid at the statue.

"Wow, he really *is* just a cute MacGuffin!" Nickel commented in a jokey way, although Balloony didn't seem to appreciate it.

-

"Did any of you find something useful yet?" Barf Bag asked.

"No, but... she has" Donut said while pointing at Bracelety, who was

dragging a huge Ice Cube chunk about 5 times her size onto the grassy field.

"Wh- What the fuck!?" Naily reacted as she saw the scene.

"Hey! Language!" Spongy scolded her.

"Since when did YOU care about language?" she questioned, "Besides, what else is supposed to come out of my mouth when in just a few minutes after the challenge starts we spot Bracelety bringing in a HUGE CHUNK OF ICE OUT OF NOWHERE!?"

Barf Bag took the initiative and began to jog towards Bracelety, ready to ask her questions.

"Bracelety! What the hell is this!?" Barf Bag questioned when she reached Bracelety, "Where did you get this from!?"

"Oh, I know a guy!" Bracelety explained, smiling.

"...I'm not even going to ask" Barf Bag responded, eventually the team caught up to her.

"Bracelety, I know you're weird, but this goes beyond acceptable levels!" Donut scolded her, "A giant Ice Cube that came out of who-knows-where? Really?"

"What about it?" Bracelety asked, "I just stole it from Golf Ball's factory, it was kinda just sitting there"

"You just told me you knew a guy!" Barf Bag protested.

"I know, I was just messing with you!" Bracelety giggled, Barf Bag sighed in annoyance.

"How did you even get it up here!?" Naily questioned her.

"Well, I also found this thing down there!" Bracelety took out a strange looking device and set it on the ground.

Donut picked it up, "...'Wall Teleporter 2.0'...?" He read the label, "...And why is there a sticker that reads 'WARNING: Device is not yet

on testing phase, please don't use it Pillow'?" he read out.

"I don't know, I just clicked a button and I got here, I'm not gonna question it!" Bracelety shrugged.

"Yeah! Let's not question it!" Naily proposed, "The important part is that we have the material! While you guys argue about a big ol' chunk of Ice I'm gonna get working on that announcer statue!" she said before running towards said statue, stabbing it like there was no tomorrow.

"...Well, I guess we can try making ice sculptures" Donut shrugged, "Can someone go get material to avoid it from melting?"

-

"Wow, she brought a huge chunk of ice in just a few minutes, I swear that girl is crazier every day" Lollipop talked to herself, "Almost makes me regret choosing to be her ally" she said as she looked towards Team Ice Cube.

"Lollipop! Shut up and concentrate!" Taco exclaimed as she walked up to her, "Look what I got!" she showed her a jackhammer she had found in the pile.

"Oh?" Lollipop turned around to look at her, her eyes lit up in the spot, "Is... Is that a TR Industrial 60-Joules of impact electric jackhammer!?" Lollipop seemed delighted as she glanced at the machine.

Taco looked confused, "...I'm sorry, what?"

"Oh my sugar!" Lollipop smiled widely and snatched the jackhammer out of Taco's hands, "I always wanted of these! I- How did you know?" she asked with excitement, Taco seemed beyond bewildered.

"...Huh? L- Lolli, I got that from the big pile of stuff, its for the challenge" she explained, "Destroy the speaker box thingy? Y'know?"

"Oh..." Lollipop frowned, "Uh, never mind then" a bit embarrassed, she quickly walked away towards the stone Announcer sculpture, which was about ten times bigger than her.

Taco, confused, decided to let her be to go check on Teardrop, who was making good progress on the very crafty Four sculpture.

"Wow, that's looking quite good if I say so myself!" she complimented her, Teardrop smiled. She had been building the statues with whatever random trash she could find.

"I found even more stuff!" Saw exclaimed as she dumped a ton of items in the ground next to her, Teardrop responded with a thumbs up followed by some pointing, indicating Saw to go back to the pile for more.

"Uh... Okay!" Saw said before walking back, looking somewhat tired. Teardrop got right back into crafting.

Taco awkwardly looked around, "...Don't you, umm... Need help with that, or anything...?" she asked.

Teardrop shook their head and pointed towards herself.

"...I get it, you like to work alone" Taco realized, Teardrop nodded.

Taco looked towards the huge announcer statue, noticing Lollipop and Ice Cube going absolutely ham at it.

"...What do I... Do...?" Taco asked, Teardrop responded by pointing at the big pile of items.

Taco sighed, "...Fine, I'll go get stuff for you as well"

-

"...There it is!" Golf Ball exclaimed as she spotted the gigantic vat, she had taken her team down to her factory.

"What the hell is that?" Basketball asked.

"Dream sauce, of course!" Golf Ball told her, stepping closer to the vat, which was labelled properly.

"No, I know It's dream sauce, it says it right there!" Basketball said as she pointed at the vat, "But... What... Is this for, exactly?"

"To make dream islands, of course!" Golf Ball explained.

"I... still don't know what that means"

"We've used this before back in BFDIA" Tennis Ball intervened, "Basically, you super-heat it in the over-o-tron and pour it on the floor in order for it to coagulate into dream island"

"That doesn't make ANY sense!" Blocky argued, "How the hell can that viscous thing turn into dream island!?"

"It just works, dammit!" Golf Ball chimed in, "And Tennis Ball can vouch for it!"

"It's true, but... I'm not sure how exactly it can help us"

"You see" Golf Ball spoke up, walking towards some file cabinets, "If I'm not wrong, the original formula for the sauce must be somewhere in here, I may be able to modify it in order to make the dream sauce turn into some really neat looking statues of our hosts!" she explained, opening one of the cabinets and going through her files, "All we need to do is bake about one hundred liters worth of sauce using the new formula!"

"That... sounds like a lot of work" Basketball commented.

"So what!? You're going to complain!?" Golf Ball asked, taking out a file labelled 'Coagulant Sauce [CONFIDENTAL]' out of the cabinet, "In the meantime, me and Tennis Ball need some time to modify this formula, so how about you guys go destroy that Announcer statue or whatever?" she suggested, "We might take thirty minutes, give or take!"

"Hmm... I must say, it does seem like a very coherent plan!" Robot Flower chimed in.

"It might... But screw the authority!" Blocky exclaimed, running upstairs back to the surface, Robot Flower, Basketball and Grassy followed.

"Okay..." Golf Ball sighed, "Tennis Ball, prepare for the most intense advanced algebra of your life!" she exclaimed, laying the documents

of the coagulant sauce file in a nearby table, tens of detailed papers perplexed him.

"...Thirty minutes to figure this out, you say?" Tennis Ball questioned.

"We don't need to understand ALL of it, just... enough" Golf Ball insisted, "Now let's get to work! Come on!"

-

Stapy brought two paint buckets and a few thick brushes for the team to use.

"...Stapy" Eraser spoke up, "Why did you bring yellow paint buckets if we're supposed to make Four and Two?" He asked.

"Actually, it's okay!" Puffball intervened, "You can mix yellow and blue to make green, so if he brings blue paint he'll be killing two birds with one stone!"

"Actually, no, I wasn't planning to do any of that" Stapy clarified.

"Uh... Then what are you doing?" Puffball questioned.

"Well, this paint ain't for building" he explained as he dipped the big brush in the yellow paint, "I have a plan, a REALLY good plan!" he assured before he started to paint the announcer statue, coating it in yellow.

"Stapy! What the hell are you doing!?" Eraser complained, "We're supposed to tear that thing down you know!?"

"Hmm..." Stapy paused for a second, "Okay, notice how every announcer statue is colored according to each team? Ours is red because our team logo is red, for example!" He explained to both of them.

"Yeah... and?" Eraser asked.

"See how The Losers have a yellow statue?"

"I... Ohhh" Eraser realized, "So... you're trying to coat our statue in

yellow to make them go up for elimination?"

"Precisely!"

"Okay, that's cool and all, but why them?" Eraser kept interrogating.

"Because it was the only paint bucket I managed to find in the pile" Stapy explained.

"...Yeah, that makes sense"

"Hold on!" Puffball intervened, "What about the Four and Two statues we have to make?"

"Dunno, seems like those two got it though!" Stapy exclaimed as he pointed towards Marker and Foldy, making the sculptures out of dirt and mud, laying on the ground.

"Of course, dirt, the best material to make sculptures out of!" Puffball said in a sarcastic tone.

"How about you both shut it and help me paint this speaker box thing?" Stapy shouted.

After a few seconds, Eraser shrugged, picked up a thick paintbrush and dipped it in the paint.

"What? You're just gonna go ahead with this!?" Puffball questioned him.

"I mean, yeah... I really don't see why not"

"You should really help us out here, your flying abilities may actually help us out" Stapy told Puffball, who looked pretty irritated.

"...Fine, but if we lose, you pretty much dug your own grave!" Puffball desisted, picking up a paintbrush with her mouth before dipping it in the yellow paint.

-

"Uh... Pillow?" Liy asked, "You alright there?"

"Never felt better!" Pillow assured, repeatedly slamming the Announcer's statue with a huge hammer they had found in the pile.

"Okay then... Do you need anything else or...?"

"I think I'm fine with this" Pillow replied, not stopping.

Liy slowly backed away and glanced towards the rest of the team. Tree and Remote were using shears to cut down some bushes they had found, in the shape of Four and Two, of course.

"It's all in the technique" Tree said as they pruned the shrub in the shape of Four, Pen watched him do so.

"You make it look very easy..." Pen told him.

"I'm not saying it's easy, in fact, these aren't really the, erm, optimal conditions... but I do think 45 minutes should be more than enough to finish this up"

"You think so?" Pen asked.

"Yeah, Four doesn't have a super complex shape either..." Tree explained, "Just hope they're alright with losing all of their limbs, heh"

"Surely we'll get some points for creativity!" Pen exclaimed, "Plus, do you think another team is going to do freaking topiary?"

"Yeah!" Tree agreed, he liked the optimism, "I'm not sure how much fancier the teams can get!"

-

"Wow! That's super good!" Needle exclaimed as he saw Loser's work; A moderately-sized stone sculpture of Four, pretty well detailed.

"Oh, thank you! Thank you!" Loser replied with pride, chisel and hammer in hand.

"No, seriously!" How did you make that in just fifteen minutes!?" Needle asked, bewildered.

"Oh, you know... pure talent, I guess!" Loser answered, humble yet full of confidence.

"Loser!" A voice called from behind. Coiny, Pin, Eggy and Price Tag were bringing in a huge stone from the item pile for Loser to work with. They were pulling it from a rope they had tied to said stone.

"Loser!" Coiny repeated, panting, "Huff... We brought the other big rock you asked... for..." he was left speechless upon seeing the sculpture Loser had made.

"Like it?" Loser asked him, pointing at said sculpture.

"That... looks AWESOME!" Coiny explained.

"Uhh..." Price Tag chimed in, "I'm more concerned about what's happening over there" they said while looking at the announcer statue, tipped over, broken and on fire.

Firey came out of the flaming rubble, "Oh hi guys!" he waved at them, "Me and Needle tipped this up and covered it in gasoline, you have no idea how much FUN this is!"

Price Tag looked at him, then he looked back at Loser and his sculpture, they couldn't quite pinpoint why but something about the team was ticking them off.

"Uh, Is something wrong?" Pin asked them, noticing their concerned expression.

"I... don't know, maybe it all just feels too good to be true" they replied.

"Hey! Don't be so paranoid!" Coiny told them as he untied the stone's rope, "Loser! You can begin to work on the Two statue!"

"On it!" Loser stepped closer and immediately began to work, roughing out the stone in the shape of Two.

"Do you need anything else?" Eggy asked him.

"No, not really" Loser replied.

"Oh, awesome!" Eggy said, walking away from the spot, everyone else quietly began to leave as well.

"Hey, hold on! hold on!" Price Tag intervened, "Are y'all just gonna leave and let Loser just... do it himself?"

Eggy turned around to look at them, "I mean, yeah... Look at the clouds, there's like twenty minutes left, surely won't be a problem!"

"Don't you think you're putting too much pressure on Loser?" Price Tag asked, worried.

"Wow, you ARE pretty paranoid" Eggy said, "He's Loser, He can handle it!"

"What makes you think so?" Price Tag questioned.

"Price Tag" Loser intervened, "I appreciate your sympathy, but I really don't need help with this one, my team has faith on me doing a good job and that's all I can ask for"

"Y- You sure?" Price Tag asked him.

"Yeah!"

"Hmph!" Eggy smirked, "I think the newbie isn't feeling the Loser spirit!"

"I just don't like being dependent on one dude!" Price Tag argued.

"We really aren't! Don't get the wrong idea!" Eggy argued back, "We're just relying on his skills in this specific case!"

"I still don't think you should just leave the challenge arena and do whatever you please! Just wait for him around here or something!"

"Calm down, you two!" Loser intervened, "It's fine, really! Just let me concentrate on the sculpture here!"

"...Okay" Price Tag desisted before sitting down, Eggy, on the other hand, quietly left the scene.

-

"...I think I'm done!" Match exclaimed, putting down her needles and showing Bubble what she had made, she was sitting next to her.

"That's pretty noice!" Bubble told her, Match had knitted a fairly-sized wool figurine of Two.

"Again, like, not much of a 'sculpture' but... hopefully it'll suffice..." Match said as she looked at her creation.

"Well, there's only so much you can creoite with such few peoiple in your team... Plus, that pile of oitems was filled with trash!" she replied.

"Yeah, I guess you're right" Match admitted, "...By the way, are you like, close to finishing?"

"I'm oilmost done!" Bubble said, she was knitting the Four figure.

"Hello!" Bottle walked up to them, "I and Pencil finished our expedition!" she exclaimed with a smile.

"Yeah? Well you guys took so long we ended up doing it with wool!" Match complained.

"We saw you, which is why we ended up bringing this!" she showed them a pack of dynamite, "You might wanna get a bit more far away from that announcer statue, Heh!"

"Oh, that'll work wonders!" Match exclaimed as she got up, "Thanks, Bottle!"

"Don't just thank me, thank Pencil too! She was the one that found this!" Bottle pointed towards Pencil, who was holding a lighter.

"I- Umm... T- Thank you too" Match struggled to speak before she walked away, Bubble followed suit.

Pencil silently looked at Bottle, her expression was one of disappointment.

"...Hey, I tried" Bottle told her, "Now pass me that lighter!"

Pencil sighed and threw the lighter, Bottle caught it and lit up the dynamite, quickly placing it next to the statue before running away.

It blew into pieces, stunning teams nearby.

"...You know" Pencil spoke up, "I have an extra dynamite pack I found in the pile too" she told Bottle, picking up the explosive.

"Ooh!" Bottle picked it up, "Do you know what this means?"

"I... Not really, I just wanted to know what we could do with it" Pencil admitted, "Maybe blow up the rubble to really decimate our statue-"

"Sabotage!" Bottle interrupted her.

"Oh... You sure?" Pencil asked.

"What are they gonna do? Call Sotp Sign?" Bottle took the explosives out of Pencil's hand, "Now, which team should we blow up?"

"... Hmm... Free Food, of course!" Pencil suggested.

Bottle glanced at Free Food, which were painting their Announcer statue in yellow, "Ehh... I think I have a better idea!"

-

"...3 cups of Botulinum Toxin, an entire bag of fertilizer, 5 whole onions, 7 spoons of vinegar and one gallon of coagulate solution!" Golf Ball read off the end of the ingredients list, the rest of the team dumped the ingredients into the vat as fast as they could.

"Done? Now mix one more time!" Golf Ball exclaimed, Robot Flower picked up the comically large table spoon and mixed the mess with inhumane force.

"How much time is left?" Basketball asked.

"Grassy will go check!" Grassy said, running upstairs to go check on

the clouds.

Robot Flower threw the huge spoon out of the vat, "Okay! I think It's done!"

"Now push the vat inside that the Oven-o-tron 3000!" Golf Ball shouted, everyone began pushing.

Grassy rushed back downstairs and looked at his team, "There's three minutes left!"

"Should be more than enough!" Golf Ball exclaimed as her team dragged the sauce-filled vat inside the oven, she proceeded to hit the button in order to super-heat it.

"Huff..." Blocky caught his breath, "Y- You know, I didn't actually expect this to work"

"Oh yeah? Well that's what happens when you all ACTUALLY LISTEN TO MY DAMN PLANS FOR ONCE!" Golf Ball shouted as she took the vat out of the oven, kicking it with force and thus spilling its contents on the floor. The sauce coagulated into two inanimate replicas of Four and Two.

Basketball was creeped out, "That... looks uncanny, it looks a lot like them... but not quite the same... And why is it glowing?"

"Stop complaining and push these things up to the surface!" Golf Ball told the team as she brought a wagon in, Robot Flower stepped in and swiftly put the replicas inside before bringing the wagon up to the surface, Grassy ran behind her.

"Hmm, you really have a thing for leading, don't you?" Blocky asked, crossing his arms.

"But did I lead you well or did I not!?" Golf Ball retaliated, "I think I did a really good job!"

"I know! I know! It's just that... You kind of have a way with words..."

"What do you mean by that?"

"It means you're bossy and irritating, It's really hard to not dislike you" Blocky was brutally honest.

"I- Well... Is that an excuse to disobey me or my instructions!?" she argued.

Blocky sighed in annoyance, "Can't you learn to lead a team without the need to be so... know-it-all? It annoys people! It really does! Don't act all surprised if there's conflict later!"

Golf Ball remained silent. Blocky chose to walk upstairs into the surface, Basketball silently followed him.

"...GB?" Tennis Ball walked up to her, "Are you okay?"

"Wh- Y- Yeah, I'm okay" she answered, sitting down.

"You sure?"

"Yeah, It's just that... What you said there gave me some sort of déjà vu, doesn't matter" she shrugged it off, "As per Blocky... Well, It's alright, I already know myself, I already know I get worked up with these challenges"

"Maybe you'd like to start improving on those aspects?" Tennis Ball suggested, "I know you'd be an excellent leader!"

"I... I kinda struggle with that whole ordeal" Golf Ball admitted, frowning.

"Well, maybe I could train you or something, people seem to like me..."

"...Are you sure?" Golf Ball questioned, "A- Are you implying I'm a bad person or something?"

"W- What? No!" Tennis Ball sat down next to Golf Ball, "GB... When I say I love you, I mean the whole package, every part about you makes you... well, you!" he told him.

"...What does that mean for me?" Golf Ball asked, a bit confused.

"I... I guess it means that everyone comes with some sort of emotional baggage whether is obvious or not... And that's alright!" Tennis Ball comforted her, "It's up to the people to get over that obstacle, you could work on reducing that baggage and Blocky could work towards dealing with it, but you can never completely remove it... and, again, that's alright!"

"I- Wow, that's... pretty wise" she complimented him.

"T- Thank you!" Tennis Ball blushed ever so slightly.

"...What does that mean for you and I though?" Golf Ball kept questioning.

"W- Well... I've learned to deal and embrace your own baggage over the years because I really think It's worth it if it means I get to be friends with you!" he smiled.

"J- Jeez TB! There's only so much fluff someone like me can handle!" Golf Ball said, flustered, they both laughed it off.

"Hahah! Ohh TB... I..." Golf Ball looked at him and he looked back. They locked eyes.

Both lost themselves in each other's eyes for a good while.

"...Uh- Um, W- We should probably go back to the surface" Golf Ball snapped out of it, she sat up and ran upstairs.

"R- Right! Right!" Tennis Ball followed her up.

-

Marker stood behind the now extinguished pile of rubble that used to be The Losers' Announcer statue, waiting for Stapy's command.

Stapy, who was hidden behind a large bush, looked at the sky above him. The clock marked just over two minutes left.

"Okay... Ready?" He turned his attention towards Pencil and Bottle.

"You're ABSOLUTELY SURE this is going to work?" Pencil hissed at him,

"Just to remind you, I wanted to sabotage you, not them"

"Hey now, I'm all about reconstructing broken ties! This will be beneficial for both of us, just give me that pack of dynamite"

Pencil turned around to look at Bottle, who silently nodded.

"...You better not mess this up!" Pencil said, handing Stapy the dynamite and the lighter.

"Okay, go!" Stapy instructed, Pencil and Bottle ran away as he gave Marker 'The Signal'.

Marker began to dig the terrain below the rubble as fast as he could, slowly but surely burying it underground as both Loser and Price Tag remained ignorant.

Pencil and Bottle ran towards the now coated in yellow Free Food's Announcer statue, which had a thick rope tied around it. Behind the statue were Eraser, Foldy and Yellow Face as well.

"Okay... One, Two, Three, PUSH!" Puffball instructed, she bit the rope and began to pull the statue forwards as the others helped her push it through the grassy field, the plan to replace The Losers' Announcer statue had started.

As the clock marked less than one minute remaining, Marker finished burying the remains of the real statue underground as his team dragged the fake one in, they were making enough noise as to call their attention.

"I think I'm done!" Loser exclaimed as he looked at his work with pride, he had finished his Two sculpture.

"Hold on, Loser" Price Tag intervened as they turned themselves around, spotting Free Food and part of iance dragging a new Announcer statue in the distance, the other one that Firey had burnt was no longer present.

"What is it, Taggy?" Loser asked, glancing at them.

"T- The statue! Why- What?"

Loser, confused, turned around to look at the same scenery Price Tag had spotted, "Hey! What's happening over there!?"

"SABOTAGE!" Price Tag exclaimed angrily, they ran towards the clique alongside Loser.

As she finished up dragging the statue to the spot, Puffball noticed them step closer, "O- Oh, Hi Loser! Erm..."

"What do you guys think you're doing!?" Loser raged, "I can tell you painted over this, Cheating bastard!"

"Oh wow uh, um, I'm sorry-"

"Come on! Get rid of this thing!" Loser interrupted her, angrily kicking the statue.

"I'm afraid we can't do that!" Yellow Face chimed in, "...Unless you buy my statue remover! YOU can dematerialize any statue you desire only for two thousand-"

"SKIP AD! SKIP AD!!" Price Tag interrupted, "We're gonna tell the hosts that y'all CHEATED!"

From behind the bush, Stapy noticed both Loser and Price Tag had been distracted by the little stunt, he took the pack of dynamite out and lit it up with the lighter, swiftly throwing the explosives right in between the stone sculptures Loser had made.

He then looked at the clouds, only twenty seconds left.

"...My, what have I done" Stapy reflected, hopping away.

Very shortly after, the dynamite exploded, blowing up both sculptures into smithereens.

Loser and Price Tag, stunned by the noise, turned around to see the work destroyed.

"Wh- MY SCULPTURES!" Loser cried out, running back. Price Tag remained speechless.

"My work! My beautiful work!" Loser whimpered as he hopelessly picked up the debris with his hands, "Oh sweet paper maché, why so cruel?"

Puffball awkwardly looked towards her team, "Uh... Run away! Go!" she told them before she untied the rope from the statue with her mouth, all of them fled the scene.

The clock hit zero, both Four and Two popped in.

"Time's up!" Two exclaimed, "Let's see what you all have done..." they both looked over the landscape, inspecting everything the teams had done. The contestants silently awaited judgement.

"...Mmm" Four interrupted the silence after a few seconds, "I can't help but notice every team did the challenge... except yours, Loser!" they pointed towards him.

"B- But- but- but-"

"No buts!" Four interrupted them, "Where are the sculptures?" I just see a ton of rubble!"

"And the Announcer statue is still standing!" Two exclaimed as they flew down to inspect, "Why is that?"

"Free Food freaking SABOTAGED us!" Price Tag complained, "They just took their statue and painted it in yellow then brought it all the way over here!"

"That seems like a stretch..." Two said, "If so, where's the real statue?"

"Best Buy knows where! They probably took the remains or something!"

"Hmm..." Two turned to look at Free Food, "Is that true, guys?"

"No" Stapy bluntly responded.

"Oh, Well then I'm afraid I'll have to put you up for contestant voting" Two shrugged.

"Are you SERIOUS!?" Price Tag raged.

"And since there's no sculptures either then you guys will be up for viewer voting as well!" Four told them, "You should communicate it to your team too since over half of it is MISSING!"

"W- We're gonna be up for BOTH eliminations!?" Loser asked in shock.

"Yes, yes you will, we don't even have to rate the other sculptures considering you DON'T HAVE ONE!" Four confirmed, they sounded quite mad.

"...I kinda want to rate them though, I mean, they're sculptures about me, Isn't that AWESOME!?" Two said, flying over to BEEP, "Ooh! This one is made out of clay! Solid effort, I'd give like a six! ...But I kinda want to give you guys a TEN because that's me and that's AWESOME!"

As Two excitedly reviewed everyone's stuff, Pencil walked towards Stapy. Bottle followed her.

"H- Hey! Umm... That was... uh..." Pencil struggled to speak to him, "Uh... I'd say awesome but honestly I kinda feel bad for poor Loser over there, I never wanted to do this kind of stuff to him y'know? He's a great guy!"

"Honestly? Me too" Stapy admitted, "I mean, I didn't exactly want to do it to him but... y'know, they're a contestant in the game like anyone else is and you gotta do what you gotta do... you had to see what Marker did to that poor dude a few challenges ago!"

"Well, yeah, It's not like I'm alien to doing quote-on-quote evil stuff so..."

"Pshh, nonsense, look at the bright side, both of us just turned a fierce rivalry into a blooming alliance!" Stapy exclaimed.

"A- Alliance?" Pencil was thrown-off guard.

"What? You're too used to that old thing you had going with Match and Bubble?" Stapy smirked, "Come on! I just proved to you that

there's no more bad blood between us, right?"

"Uhh..." Pencil looked indecisive, that's when she felt someone touch her shoulder from behind.

"Take the opportunity!" Bottle encouraged, "The more the merrier! It doesn't mean you can't go back to Match and Bubble when you sort it all out, right?" she smiled.

Pencil sighed, "I... I guess..."

"Alliance it is then!" Stapy said with excitement, he shook both Pencil's and Bottle's hands before he exited the scene.

Upon seeing his departure, Pencil glanced at Match with sorrow, who was chatting it up with Bubble in the distance, Two gave them both a visit and reviewed their yarn work.

"Pencil!" Bottle tried to call her attention, "Are... Are you alright?"

"...I miss her a lot" Pencil confessed.

"Aww... Pencil!"

"I'm starting to doubt what you said, S- surely she wouldn't just do this for the sake of the game! R- Right!?" Pencil said in distress.

"...Well, if there's anything that'll convince her to forgive you then it probably lies within you, that's for you to discover!" Bottle advised, "...Um, Here, let's take your mind off this whole thing and go token hunting!"

"Mm... okay, sure" Pencil replied.

"Yay!" Bottle exclaimed in excitement, they both left the scene.

-

Later that day

-

"Well well well look who it is... It's The Losers!" Two said with

excitement, "Heh, one could say that's quite the fitting name considering-"

"Yeah, yeah, we've heard that one before!" Firey said, irritated. The team sat around a campfire, it was elimination time.

"Woah, calm down! Anyways... Go to the voting booth and write up your vote and stuff! You know... J- Just go"

-

"Okay, I've gathered the votes..." Two picked up a pack filled with six marshmallows, "If I name you, that means you're safe, let's go in order...

...Firey...

...Needle...

...Coiny...

...Pin...

...and Loser! All of you with no votes" they threw one marshmallow at each contestant.

"Wait... What do you mean I got no votes?" Coiny questioned.

"It means you got no votes! What's there to explain?" Two asked.

"But- But I thought-"

"Coiny..." Pin interrupted him.

"...What?"

"We... We might have gotten... completely bamboozled"

"What are you both even talking about?" Eggy questioned, confused.

"W- Weeell... The thing is that... uh-" Coiny struggled to speak, he bit his lip.

"And the last marshmallow goes to...

...

...Price Tag!"

"Oh HELL yeah!" Price Tag exclaimed as they caught their marshmallow mid air, "Perfect dessert for the french fries I had earlier!"

"Which means you're eliminated, Eggy!"

"Huh?" Eggy looked shocked, "Wh- How!? Why did you guys vote for me!? I- I thought-"

"You thought they would vote for me, didn't you?" Price Tag interrupted in a smug tone.

"But Taggy!" Coiny intervened, "You told us that Eggy was going to vote for me!"

"She did WHAT!?" Eggy looked beyond confused, "I NEVER SAID THAT!"

"Wait, so that wasn't true?" Needle chimed in.

"Of course it isn't! Wh- Why didn't you talk to me about it or something!? WHY!?"

"Uhh..." Loser joined in the discussion, "What's happening? I'm a bit lost"

"Basically? I did a little bit of tomfoolery!" Price Tag answered his doubts, a little 'XD' emoticon showed up on their face.

"You know the viewers have yet to cast their votes, right?" Two reminded them, "You're still not completely safe"

"Two, You're forgetting my ultimate, secret weapon!" Price Tag responded.

"...Weapon?"

"Yeah! ...Begging!" she exclaimed, "Come on audience, You gotta admit that was a clever move! Besides, What else was I supposed to do? Sit around and just get eliminated? I JUST joined the show, I'd like to see what y'all would do in the same situation-"

"Ey! Shut ya gob!" Two interrupted, "Let the audience decide..."

Snap

Okay viewers, Two here, pay attention, you're voting someone from The Losers right OUT OF HERE! You can comment your vote right here!

-Coiny

-Firey

-Loser

-Needle

-Pin

-Price Tag

Voting ends the **20th of July**, the one with the most votes will be eliminated!

Oh, and you can always send a dare over to us and we might make it into a challenge, **just note that being an active reader will increase the chances of me picking your dare over the others**, we can't please everyone, so might as well please the ones that actively vote, so never forget to do so, Check chapter two "How to make dares" for more information.

And of course, you can also just give us traditional dares and we'll make space for em in our "Truly Asked Or Dared" section, anyways...

Two out!

Final word count: 8,6k words

Btw guys pay attention to the extra scene coming up it's like soooo super important and stuff omg (you should read all of those actually idk maybe someone skips them lol!) Also I bolded this just so your brains are all like "wow look bolded text!!" and read it.

Okay cool uhhh i finished I know it took a while but we got there haha am I right guys

Cool chapter and all just was... Really hard to write, I don't remember any chapter being THIS hard to write, what a struggle! Not even episode 8 took that long because when I got back to that it only took like 2 or 3 days to finish and all it took was scrapping a big part of it but I didn't scrap ANYTHING here!! This shit is a time warp from November till July! I assure you I wrote a least a word in each month

Anyways onto the extra scene...

It was late in the afternoon.

Price Tag entered Team Ice Cube's steakhouse and sat in one of the tables all alone, waiting for someone.

Eventually, someone walked up to their table.

"Hi, Welcome to Team Ice Cube's Steakhouse! May I take your order?"

Naily asked.

"Uh... I'll just take a glass of water" Price Tag replied.

Naily raised an eyebrow, "Alone late in the evening and you only order a glass of water?"

"Hey! Don't... judge the customer!"

"Enby pal you're up for contestant elimination later tonight, I know you're up to something... Spill the tea, come on!" Naily said with excitement.

"...Just observe" Price Tag said ominously.

Naily chuckled, "Heheh! Hmm... I'll make you some fries, It's on the house"

"Really?"

"Yeah! And we should totally meet up another day too, you seem cool" she told them before walking away.

Shortly after, a couple would come through the doors, Coiny and Pin. They sat on a nearby table. Price Tag noticed and walked up to them.

"Heyyy buddies!" They approached them, "Am I, like, interrupting something or..."

"I mean, no, however we kinda wanted to stay by ourselves and stuff-"

"I'll take just a minute!" Price Tag interrupted Coiny, sitting on the opposite set of chairs, "Y'know, with the elimination looming and all that stuff"

"Y- Yeah... Still though..." Pin chimed in.

"Oh come on, I'll leave you guys alone, I just have some info, that's all!"

"What do you mean you have... info?" Coiny asked.

"...I'll drop the act, I know y'all are going to vote for me alright?" Price Tag said as they smirked with a ',:) emoticon.

Coiny looked surprised, "What? Uh, Um..."

"Nonono! No need to pretend you weren't planning to, I don't hold grudges or anything, I AM the newbie after all..."

"Oh... T- Thanks?"

"But what if I told you..." Price Tag spoke up, "...that Eggy told me they were planning to vote for you earlier today?"

"What? That's crazy!" Pin exclaimed.

"Yeah... W- What!?" Coiny looked bewildered, "Why would she... vote me?"

"Well, I wouldn't know, after all I barely know any of you"

"And why exactly are you telling us this?" Pin questioned them.

"Well... I thought that if I told you this then maybe you'd discuss it with the rest of the team, I don't think she only told me, after all two votes isn't nearly enough to become the majority!" they attempted to convince the couple.

"Surely Firey wouldn't accept! R- Right?" Coiny questioned.

"What about Needle?" Pin suggested.

"Crud! Needle! You're right!" Coiny said, "What if she still holds a grudge about all that stuff?"

"Well, I put the information on the table" Price Tag spoke up once more, "I'll leave to let you guys think about it, if you want to discuss it with anyone else... Well, that's up to you, all I'll say is that my vote goes for Eggy and that I'd appreciate if y'all didn't vote for me too, It'd be a shame if I left so early... Right?" they said before they promptly stepped off the chair and walked towards the exit, leaving Coiny and Pin to think about the whole ordeal.

"Wait!" Naily ran to the door as Price Tag was leaving, "You forgot your fries!" she handed them a box filled with salty fries.

"Oh... Right, thank you!" They took the fries and left the restaurant.

Coiny and Pin locked eyes, both in a rush of thoughts.

"Uh... What should I do?" Coiny asked her.

"Hm, I think you should talk with Firey and Needle, that'll be enough to be the majority, you can never be sure after all... I certainly wouldn't want to lose you..."

Coiny smiled, "Yeah! ...I'll do it once we're done eating though"

-end-

Ep. 20 - I Hear the Bells

REJOIN! Voting ends the 15th of December! Enjoy the episode :)

"Oh, you should've SEEN their faces, it was absolutely priceless!"

"Pfft- Hahahah! Did they REALLY do that? And you were there to watch it!?"

"Oh they really REALLY did that! I don't think I've ever seen them be friendly to each other ever since..."

"Hm... That's kind of sad, but I can't feel bad about them even if I tried"

"Don't sweat it Flower, me neither"

"...I ...I can't believe we're stuck rotting in this classroom instead of THOSE TWO!" Enraged, Flower violently slammed the table in front of her with her fist.

"I dare you to be stuck for as long as me before you start kicking and screaming!" Snowball chimed in, angered.

"Tell me about it..." Book commented, "A- At least the classwork is kinda fun!"

"Fun for a nerd like you, maybe!" Firey Jr. joined the conversation.

"Hey, be nice to Book!" Snowball retaliated.

8-Ball sighed, "It's always the same stuff going on in this classroom... Don't you guys get bored or something?"

"I hate it! And I've only been here for a fraction of the time you all have!" Fanny complained.

"Well you better get used to it!" Snowball told her, "It used to be less spacious before the renovations too so consider yourself lucky!"

"Aw, Seriously?"

"Guys, guys!" Leafy intervened, "Look at the positive side!"

"THERE'S NONE!" Fries cried out, "How could there be!?"

"I mean, that one movie project we had to do was fun!" Leafy argued.

"I'd say it was more cringe-worthy than fun, may I remind you of what Gelatin and his clique turned up?" He reminisced. Gelatin and Firey Jr. giggled upon hearing Fries' words.

"H- Hey, not to be a party pooper but... Where's Four?" Gaty changed the topic, "Shouldn't we have our classwork by now-"

"-Siileence" TV Interrupted her with chopped up BFDI clips, "Who knows- What Four- Is capable of doing?- Maybe they can- Hear us!"

"Who cares if Four doesn't show up? That only means we get more free time!" Cake exclaimed.

Immediately after, the Exitors heard the entrance door creek. Everyone quickly settled in their seats.

The door opened, Four entered the classroom holding a plate with brownies.

Ruby gasped, "BROWNIES!"

"These brownies aren't for you!" Four told her, placing the plate on their desk.

"Wh!? Are you REALLY gonna eat all of that by yourself!?" Ruby questioned.

"Yeah! Share some with the class!" Lightning also complained.

"No I won't! Shut up!" Four scolded them, they then turned around to look at the EXIT's door, which was still opened, "Okay, you can come

in!"

From beyond the frame, The Losers entered the room.

"Wow!" Firey looked around the room, "So this is where the eliminated contestants go? I never thought I'd see this place!"

"Overflowing with confidence aren't we?" Needle told him, they both chuckled.

"LOSER!" Cake exclaimed as he saw him enter the scene, he and the rest of the class became noisy upon his arrival.

"Cake! Clock!" Loser greeted them, "Oh! It's so wonderful to see you two again!"

"Wait, is... the entire team eliminated?" Pie asked, she was in the seat right next to Cake, both of them still wearing their friendship bracelets.

"No, Silly!" Four responded, "Well, actually, one of them is... Eggy, you may take a seat now!"

"Fine..." Eggy reluctantly took a seat in the back of the classroom.

Four continued, "And soon enough another one will join you...

...Right now, as a matter of fact!"

https://youtu.be/W5q7Fs9ddzg

"Today's prize will be delicious, non-suspicious chocolate brownies made by yours truly!" Four proudly said, pointing at the plate of brownies they had previously placed on the desk.

"Why are we having an elimination here anyways?" Pin questioned.

"This is a special episode, so may as well have special circumstances!" Four explained.

"Special?" Lightning asked, "How is it special-"

"STOP QUESTIONING EVERY DAMN THING I SAY!" Four raged.

"Why should we stop?" Gelatin egged them on, giggling.

Four stared directly at his eyes, his expression quickly became one of fear.

"...Anyways" Four got back on track, "Today we got 22 votes, that's the biggest ever! Ooh yeahh!" they leapt in the air in success.

"You've said that before!" Fries exclaimed, a bit irritated.

"Uh- We should begin the ceremony!" Four picked up two brownies from the plate, "Firey? Needle?"

"Yeah?" They both asked simultaneously.

"You can rest easy tonight, you got 1 vote each!" Four threw the two brownies.

"Hell yeah!" Firey exclaimed as they both caught their prize, followed by a high-five.

"You're safe as well, Pin! Only 2 votes!" Four exclaimed, throwing a brownie her way, "And, with 3 votes, your co-captain is safe as well!" They followed, handing the prize to Coiny.

"H- Hey! Don't call me that, It's weird!" Coiny requested.

"My bad, I forgot the contestants have a thing for personal nicknames!" Four mocked him.

"Whatever you say, Four-y..." Coiny got back at them, smirking.

Four frowned, "...Be grateful I feel kinder than usual today...

...Anyways, Loser? Price Tag? It's all up to you two!" they announced, the contestants at risk looked nervous.

"Loser is in the bottom two!?" Clock shouted from his seat, "Oh no!"

"Don't pretend that's never happened before!" Fanny intervened, "Loser is quite good at getting himself and his dearest followers ELIMINATED!"

"On that note... Loser, may I ask you a question?" Four spoke up.

"...W- What is it?" Loser asked.

"Are you capable of spotting the pattern?" The host asked, "Every time you and your team go up for elimination, I mean"

"Not particularly..." Loser admitted.

"You were the first one out in the first ever elimination, the contest reset and one by one your closest followers got eliminated too" Four explained, alluding to Clock, Cake and Eggy. "And now here you are, bottom two against a newcomer that I didn't even plan to include in my show!"

"Hold on" Clock intervened, "Who IS that guy?"

"I'm not a guy!" Price Tag clarified, "And I debuted recently!"

"STOP THE INTERRUPTIONS!" Four clenched their first, "Loser, Do you feel like you haven't been the best example lately?"

"Uh... I think I'm doing good for my team...?" Loser exclaimed, anxious.

"Well, Loser, You may be good at almost everything... But you aren't good at cracking the viewers' code!" Four picked up the final brownie, "Price Tag? You're safe with 4 votes!"

The entire classroom let out a gasp, followed by a slightly delayed "Aw, Seriously?" from David.

"Hell yeah!" Price Tag caught their prize, "I take back everything I've said about the viewers last night!"

"Oh are you SERIOUS!?" Eggy raged, "Even after what they did to me!?"

"And, Loser..." Four continued, "With an outstanding 11 votes, you're out!"

Loser looked around the room in disbelief, "I... I don't understand!

I've done everything I ever could do for my team! What else am I supposed to do!?"

"You should ask Price Tag over there, they seem to have figured it all out... pretty quickly, too!" Four jested as they pointed at an empty seat. Loser sighed and walked towards it.

"...W- Wait!" Cake, determined, stepped up from his chair, "Loser! Don't feel bad about what s- some faceless viewers think about you, they don't know anything!"

"C- Cake?" Loser stopped in his tracks.

"Y- Yeah!" Cake continued, "You were a GREAT team leader and a GREAT friend to all of us and I'm not willing to hear otherwise!" he exclaimed, his face catching a distinct pink tone.

"Yeah!" Clock chimed in, also standing up, "Come on Loser, you KNOW you did well!"

"I agree!" Eggy also spoke up, "Those vote results don't mean anything at all!"

"Oh, guys... you really don't have to" Loser said, flattered by the compliments.

SCREECH

An irritating screech pierced through the class, nearly everyone covered their eardrums.

"Are you gonna be quiet or are you gonna let me make my special announcement!?" An enraged Four asked them. Everyone looked towards them, not saying a word.

"Good, good... Now, let me ask you all something... Who wants to go outside?" Four asked, smiling.

"Ooh! Are we having class in the fourest?" Book asked enthusiastically, "I love class outside!"

"No" Four shook their head, "I mean as in...

outside"

-

Four stood perfectly still, not batting an eye as the cast waited for them to come back.

"...Uhm" Two broke the silence, "While we wait for Four and The Losers to come back from the EXIT, How about we, uh... Do some truly asked or dared!"

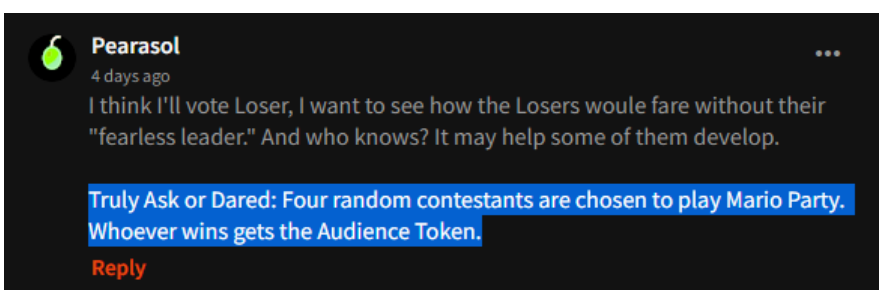
"Sounds reasonable" Eraser commented.

"Alright!" Two pulled some papers out, "And bloody hell don't be so awkward! It kinda creeps me out"

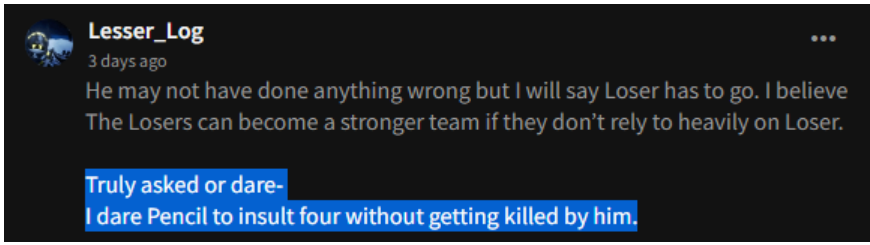
Everyone remained in silence, the cast wanted to know if the rejoin rumors that were going around lately were true so they all had their worries elsewhere.

"...A- Alright..." Two broke the silence once more, "Do whatever you want, I guess..."

Truly Asked or Dared


Pearasol
4 days ago
I think I'll vote Loser, I want to see how the Losers woule fare without their "fearless leader." And who knows? It may help some of them develop.
Truly Ask or Dared: Four random contestants are chosen to play Mario Party. Whoever wins gets the Audience Token.
Reply

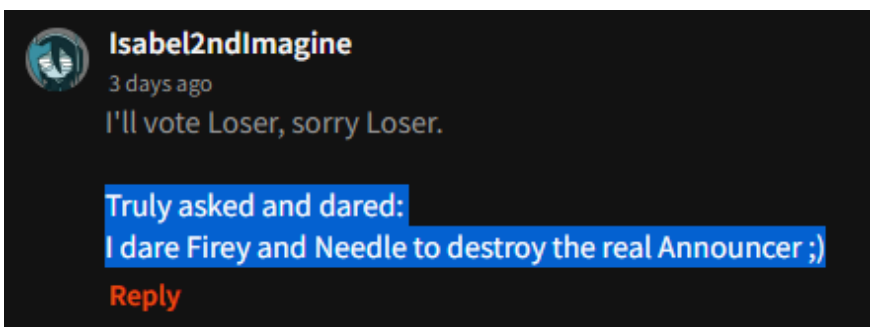
"Pfft, I don't even know what a mario is! So... NEXT!" Two said before reading the next paper.


Lesser_Log
3 days ago
He may not have done anything wrong but I will say Loser has to go. I believe The Losers can become a stronger team if they don't rely to heavily on Loser.
Truly asked or dare-
I dare Pencil to insult four without getting killed by him.

"Hey Four!" Pencil shouted, getting a bit closer to them, "The dude that came up with the name for oranges was still more creative than you and your challenges! Hehehahah!"

Four, with their consciousness still inside the EXIT, did not react at all.

"Wow, you really got a freebie, huh?" Two, disappointed, threw her the audience token.


Isabel2ndImagine
3 days ago
I'll vote Loser, sorry Loser.
Truly asked and dared:
I dare Firey and Needle to destroy the real Announcer ;)
Reply

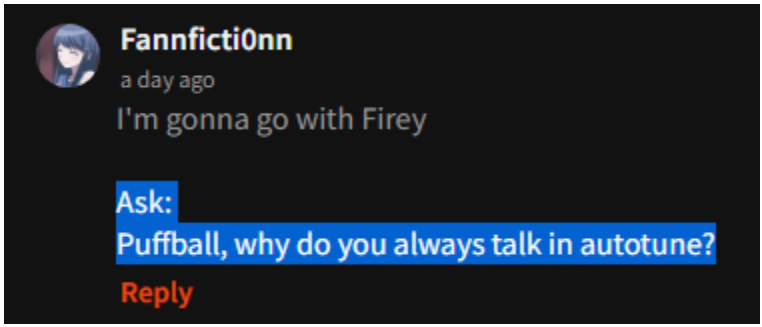
"What!?" Firey frenetically looked around, "Is he around somewhere!?"

"I dunno" Two shrugged.

"Then how are we supposed to do it?" Needle questioned.

"I'm guessing finding him is part of the dare, obviously!" Two said, "You guys are really bad at this you know? Maybe someone SHOULD ask you what you ate for breakfast!"

"Hmph!"



"And what makes you assume I know? That's like asking a mute why they can't talk!" Puffball spoke up, Teardrop glanced at her upon hearing her answer.

"So... no answer?" Two asked.

"The answer is because that's just how it is!" Puffball clarified.

"Hmm... Not sure if that's token-worthy..."

"Just give me my pRrIzZeEE!"

"Alright! Alright! Jeez..." Two said, reluctantly throwing an Audience Token her way, "Anyways... That's pretty much it"

"Cool" Eraser commented.

"Yeah! ...Cool!" Two responded, awkwardly looking the cast, which fell back into silence. Everyone gave each other anxious looks, their eyes shifting constantly between their teammates, allies, rivals and Four themselves.

blink

The entire cast recognized that noise, they all turned towards the host.

Four looked at Two, who was on their right side, "Two, we're ready" they said as they put their own arm inside themselves.

The cast gasped at the sight.

"Lovely!" Two spoke up, "As you all know, The Losers were up for elimination... Four, may I ask who got voted out?"

"Loser" They said, pulling out the remaining Losers out, roughly placing them on the grass.

The cast gasped again.

"Loser got ELIMINATED!?" Bracelety asked out loud.

"Yes... I really don't know why you're still finding this surprising, This is not even the exciting part, settle down!" they said, putting their arm back inside, ready to pull more people out.

Everyone gasped once more.

"CAN YOU STOP GASPING AT EVERYTHING!?" An irritated Four requested.

"Contestants!" Two picked up where they had left off, "Are you all well settled on your teams?" they asked.

Nearly everyone replied differently, their voices overlapped.

"Good! Or bad? Uh, that doesn't matter because today will be our last challenge before the current teams are DISSOLVED!" Two announced with enthusiasm.

Silence.

"...Uh ...I thought you guys would be... A bit more surprised... or excited..."

"I mean, Four DID tell us to stop gasping..." Basketball explained.

"Well, you'll all be gasping at the sight of THIS!" Two pointed towards the other host.

Out of the fourest, Four pulled every single eliminated contestant outside, dropping them onto the ground.

The cast gasped, this time, it was warranted.

"For our last Phase 1 challenge, the ENTIRE cast will be present and back on their original teams! They'll go back to the EXIT once the challenge's done. That means that Bottle must go back to Death Pact for today" Four announced as the eliminated contestants got up from the ground.

Reunions ensured.

"Foinny!" Bubble exclaimed as she saw her walking towards her, she opened her arms, inviting her into a hug.

"...I hate hugs!" Fanny replied.

"O- Oh, roight..."

"Bubble!" Another voiced called her name.

"Oh my boibble blower, Ruby!" Bubble turned around to look at her, they shared a hug.

"I'm so happy to see you too, Bubble!" Flower said as she accompanied Ruby, "I love reunions!"

"And I hate them!"

"Yeah, yeah, we heard you Fanny!" Ruby said as she broke up the hug, "Also, Hi Match! And... Pencil"

"...Hmph" Pencil crossed her arms.

"Yeah, hi... Pencil" Lightning flew in, giving her a death stare.

"Wow, isn't it, like, weird to see our team full again?" Match commented.

"Actually, Four told me I should go back to Death Pact, so... It's been a pleasure to know you all!" Bottle smiled, "Oh, and... Pencil? Let's keep meeting in phase 2, okay?" she extended her hand.

"...Okay" Pencil said coldly, giving her a handshake. Bottle then left the scene.

"...I swear we're, like, missing someone..." Match spoke up, "...I just can't... Remember..."

-

"GATY!" Saw screamed.

"Saw!" Gaty smiled as she ran towards her, the two shared a hug.

"I missed you SOOO much!" Saw told her, smiling, "Oh I'm so happy to see you!"

"I must say, It was quite the.. *shocking* elimination" Lollipop jested.

"YoTambiénVolví" Dora bluffed out as she approached the team.

"Oh... Dora, hello" Lollipop greeted her.

"¡Hola! EsaClaseEraUnaTorturaNiSiquieraHabíaAlgoConLoQueAlimentarse" Dora said.

"...G- Good for you... I guess..."

"H- Hey guys!" Another member nervously stepped in to greet them all. Everyone awkwardly looked at her.

"...Hi Book..." Saw responded after a few seconds of silence.

"...What's the matter with the big guy next to you?" Lollipop asked.

"Don't call me big guy!" Snowball shouted.

"S- Snowball?" Book turned around to look at him, "Wh- Why'd you follow me!?"

"Where am I supposed to go with? My team? Those guys HATE me!"

"...Look, I understand your struggle, but Four told us to go to our original-"

"I DON'T CARE!"

"That's quite the... erm, unconventional friendship you got there, Book" Lollipop commented.

"Yeah... Just helped him out with classwork and there weren't a lot of people to talk to in the EXIT at the very start anyways so..."

Lollipop chuckled, "I guess that's the best you can bargain for..."

"Hey! Snowball's a good guy!"

"Pshh, Really?" Lollipop raised an eyebrow.

"Hey now! Don't get in a petty fight for me, Lolli" Taco approached her, "It's fine, it's been a while since that whole ordeal anyways"

"R- Really? Does that mean you forgive me?" Book asked.

"...I guess"

"Oh my word, T- Thank you Taco!"

"Still don't want to be your friend, though..." she clarified, "Just... no bad blood, got it?"

"I understand" Book smiled, she then shifted her sight towards Ice Cube, who ignored her as best as she could.

"...Icy?" She tried to call her attention. Ice Cube, however, remained silent.

"Snowball, What are you doing there!?" Four shouted from behind, "Go back to your real team NOW!"

Snowball groaned, "Fine!" annoyed, he walked back to iance. The team remained silent as they watched him walk away.

"...H- Hey! We have a ton to catch up to! R- Right, Gaty?" Saw broke the awkward silence.

"Oh, Oh yeah, so much stuff! Totally!" Gaty replied, "W- Where do we begin? Do you guys wanna know about life in the EXIT?"

-

"FRIES! FRIES!" Puffball flew straight towards him, forcing herself into a hug.

"Woah, woah, settle down!" Fries told her, smiling.

"Ah! I missed you so much! You have no idea!"

"...I missed you too, Puffball" Fries broke up the hug, "How have you been lately, huh?"

"What? ME!?" Puffball questioned, "How have YOU been doing lately?"

-

"Wow, Bell... You aren't holding up very well!"

"Haha, very funny Yellow Face, Can someone reattach me to my DAMN STRING NOW!?" Bell raged, she had been carelessly thrown on the floor.

"I'll take care of that!" Two picked her body up and flew away in search of her string.

-

"Gelatin! Junior!" Barf Bag exclaimed as they saw the two walking their way, "No way!"

Gelatin smiled widely, "Barf Bag! A- And Donut! Naily! Bomby! Spongy!"

Barf Bag pulled him into a hug, the rest of the team joined in, all very happy to see each other... Except for Bracelety, that is, she didn't particularly miss either of them.

-

"8-Ball!" Grassy exclaimed in pure excitement, he ran towards him to give him a warm, innocent hug.

"Oh my pump, 8-Ball!" Basketball ran towards him, "I missed you!"

"Heh, I missed you two as well" 8-Ball told them.

Blocky approached him, "8-Ball! How you're holding up!"

"Just fine, I think... the EXIT is as tough as it was before, though"

"Good to see you, 8-Ball!" Tennis Ball exclaimed as both him and his friend walked up to him.

"Yeah... good to see you" Golf Ball smiled.

"-Hey! I- exist- too!" TV walked up to the better namers, "You remember- Right?"

"I sure do, fellow mechanical mind!" Robot Flower spoke up, "Welcome back!"

More and more teams welcomed their former members back in, some were happy to be reunited, such as Death Pact and The Losers.

Others, not so much.

"Come on guys, you KNOW it wasn't my fault!" Leafy tried to reason with her former teammates, "I- If It were, I'd admit it... But it really wasn't!"

"It was YOUR idea to team up with Free Food that challenge, so YOU got us into that situation!" Balloony argued.

"And you were using poor Rocky to try to take advantage of them!?"

"WE WERE GOING TO LOSE, LEAFY!"

"Well, You lost anyways, so what was the POINT!?"

"Don't you know about last ditch efforts!? You were the one that caused Rocky to die too, I hope you remember that VERY WELL!"

"Aw, Seriously?"

"Shut up David!" Balloony demanded.

"No!"

"That wasn't very nice of you Balloony!" Leafy said, crossing her arms.

"Well excuse me, queen of niceness!"

"Wah!" Woody intervened, stepping next to Leafy, he wrapped his left arm around her and angrily grunted phrases and gibberish at the rest of his team.

"Woody! My boyonocerous! Why so mad?" Nickel chimed in, Woody tightened his grip and complained just a little bit more.

"H- Hey, Woody... We just don't like Leafy" Balloony explained, "She just hasn't been good to the best to us, It's not to break up the team's dynamic but... That's just how it is"

Woody grunted a bit more, "BbE NiIIiCEe TO HeER! P- PuhLEASE!" Woody requested with a hint of authority, he didn't like the idea of seeing the teammates that helped him grow fight each other.

"...Thank you" Leafy smiled, looking at Woody, "We'll do good, I'm sure!"

"Well, Enough with the reunions, We have a challenge to play!" Four shouted, both them and Two rose up in the air.

"Is that the new host Four told us about?" Book asked out loud, seeking an answer from her teammates.

"Indeed I am! Nice to meet ya!" Two answered instead, "Anyways, teams, today's challenge will be a real doozy!"

"Yes, it will be split in several parts that we'll be explaining as you all progress through the challenge!" Four explained before looking at Two.

Two cleared their throat, "The team that wins will vote for one former team member to **PERMANENTLY REJOIN** the show for phase two!"

The crowd became noisy.

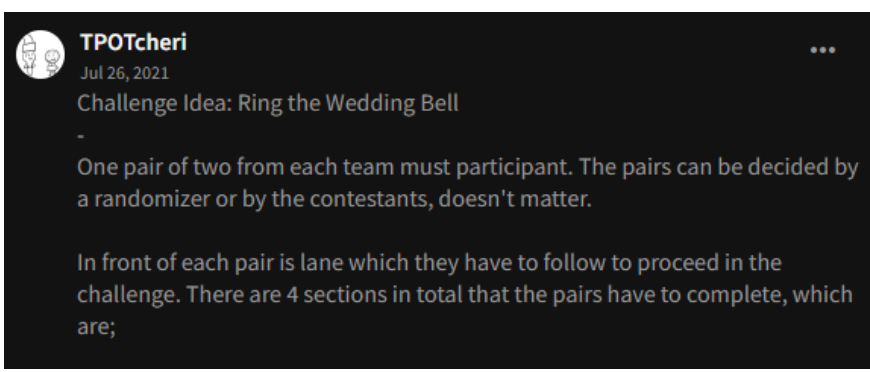
"That's right, all surviving members of your team will be able to vote a contestant back in as long as they were previously on your team!" Two announced with excitement.

"But the losers also get punishment!" Four spoke up, "The losing contestants still in the game will go up for contestant voting and the eliminated ones will have to return to the EXIT immediately as everyone else gets to enjoy a WHOLE WEEK of freedom! Maybe two! I don't know, just until next challenge!"

The crowd became even noisier upon hearing both announcements, teams quickly scrambled for ideas that could possibly help with this mystery challenge.

"I'm just going to say..." Four spoke up as the crowd calmed down just a bit, "You better PRAY you got a good bond somewhere in your team!" they said, pulling out a paper.

"Today's challenge was suggested by TPOTcheri!"


TPOTcheri
Jul 26, 2021
Challenge Idea: Ring the Wedding Bell
-
One pair of two from each team must participant. The pairs can be decided by a randomizer or by the contestants, doesn't matter.
In front of each pair is lane which they have to follow to proceed in the challenge. There are 4 sections in total that the pairs have to complete, which are;

"We'll let each team pick their wedding pair. As Four mentioned, we won't reveal what these sections are until you reach them!" Two mentioned.

"By the way, since you EXITors are here, EVERYONE in the team will play in their lane, not just the pair you pick!" Four clarified, "And be careful, this wedding is in no way whatsoever a real, legal wedding, this WON'T make you and your partner eligible for a visa, green card or any other marriage-related benefits"

Nearly the entire cast looked anxious.

"...Any questions?" Two asked the crowd.

Lollipop shyly raised his hand up in the air.

"Yes, Lollipop?"

"Do you HAVE to kiss your partner at the end of the challenge?" She asked.

"Hmm... AT LEAST on the cheek... Is that alright, Four?" Two turned around to face them.

"Yeah, that's fine"

"Okay then! You guys can pick the duo... or whatever, you'll have a few minutes to make your decision!" Two told them all.

-

"Is this really what I come back to?" Gaty questioned as her team scrambled for two candidates.

"Are you gonna complain or are you gonna get to marrying?" Lollipop said.

"I mean, do you have any ideas?" Gaty asked her.

"...Maybe"

"Guys!" Saw intervened, "What if, instead of making a wedding, we pretend it's a reconciliation party thing or something! And we'll make it for Book and Ice-"

"No!" Ice Cube protested.

"...Oh"

"You didn't have to be so blunt about it, you know...?" Book asked.

Ice Cube, refusing to look at her, did not reply.

"Book" Taco intervened, "Since you've hurt the team so much before the reset, how about you try to redeem yourself and, I dunno..."

"I'd pair up with Ice Cube, but she doesn't want to!" Book explained, "Would you do it with me? Huh!?"

"...Not really"

"Then don't come up to me and ask me stuff like that!"

"You've done it to me before, It's only fair!" Taco crossed her arms, "The burden is on you, so don't act all surprised!"

"Alright! Alright! I get you, but I won't do it!" Book told her, sitting down right then and there. Taco was left frustrated by the exchange.

Lollipop grunted, "...Well, if that won't work out... Taco, wanna do it with me?"

"W- Excuse me?" Taco, confused, turned around to look at her.

"Do I have to spell it out for you?" Lollipop smirked, "It doesn't HAVE to be romantic, we don't even have to kiss if that's what's bothering you"

"L- LOLLI! It's the most romantic setting I can think of!"

"Eh, I can think of other things..." Lollipop responded, waggling her eyebrows at her.

Taco blushed, "Wh- Lolli!"

"Hahah! But seriously now, Who else would do it? Saw and Gaty over there? They don't have what it takes yet!" she argued, pointing to the two figures behind her.

"H- Hey!" Saw shouted.

"...Lolli, Are... you sure?" Taco asked as she twiddled her thumbs, less defensive than before.

Lollipop sighed in annoyance, "Just say yes before I change my mind,

Taco-y"

"Mmm... Okay! Fine! I'll do it!" The flustered Taco desisted. Lollipop looked relieved upon hearing her confirmation.

"Yeah!" Saw celebrated, "Let's do this!"

-

The Better Namers exchanged awkward looks upon hearing Two's instruction. Few seconds after, Blocky would break the silence.

"Well... It's pretty obvious to me who should be the ones to go, wouldn't you guys agree?" Blocky asked the team, most members nodded to his question.

"H- Hey!" Golf Ball protested, "We didn't even fully discuss this yet! How come no one else-"

"No one mentioned you... Weird how you spoke up, right?" Blocky interrupted, smirking.

Golf Ball, starting to get flustered, shifted her sight slightly to her right to glance at Tennis Ball. He nervously looked back at her.

"I- ...If you want... Y- Your choice! H- heh!" Tennis Ball told her as he felt his face turn pink.

Golf Ball thought about it, she felt her own face warm up as well.

"...O- Okay, Fine! I'll go with you!"

Tennis Ball couldn't help but gasp, even if the wedding was fake, the fact that Golf Ball would accept was still able to surprise him. The rest of the team celebrated.

"Woahh! Little Bossy GB is in love!" Blocky stepped closer to her, "How did that one song go again? It was something like... GB TB sitting on a-"

"SHUT UP!"

-

The confused beepers looked around their own team, looking for a pair.

"...Uh, I have no idea" Nickel said.

"Me neither, But... Someone's gotta go, Right?" Balloony answered, he looked at his team and thought about how no duo seemed to be a good candidate. He couldn't help but worry, perhaps he was gonna have to go.

His doubts were proven right soon enough.

"Hm... What about you guys?" Leafy suggested, pointing at him and Cloudy.

"H- Hey!" Balloony protested, "I thought you'd know that It's rude to point at people!"

"Sorry! But do you have a better idea? I mean, you two seemed to be pretty close to each other before I left..." Leafy challenged them.

"Still.. It'z kinda weird, Don't you tghink?" Cloudy decided to join the discussion, "I've known Balloony for so long and... I don't know..."

"I hate to admit it, but Leafy has a point" Nickel chimed in, "I mean, Would you really pick anyone else besides each other? And who else would even go? I mean, Look at our team! David... Roboty... Rocky... A- And, with all due respect, Woody..." he argued in Leafy's favor.

Balloony awkwardly turned around to look at Cloudy, he shyly gripped his left arm as his eyes shifted all across, "I, Uh... Have you... Ever done something like this before?"

"N- No, Not really" Cloudy admitted.

"W- Well, we'll be alright, I'm sure! It won't... actually change anything now, will it?"

"No, I don't tghink zo..."

"Soo..."

"...Yeah, We'll go" Cloudy conceded, although he was hard pressed ignoring the distinct fluttery feeling he got upon answering.

-

Death Pact, now whole once again, felt just as disoriented as they had been in the very first challenge.

"...Y-Y'know what? No!" Liy stood up, "I'm not letting us lose the exact same way again, these stupid romantic based challenges won't get us twice!" she clenched her fist, "It's not even that bad... I'll do it with whoever if I have to!"

"That's good to know!" Bottle exclaimed, smiling.

"Yeah, cool to see... I think, I don't know, I don't really understand the whole... love thing" Black Hole admitted.

Shortly after, a new voice spoke up, "...Um, Liy?"

Liy turned around to look at Remote.

"Uh-" she clenched her hands together, "Would you... Do the whole wedding challenge thing with me?"

"Y- What?" Liy looked surprised, "You? M- Me?"

"Yeah... You said you'd do it with whoever, Right?" Remote replied, trying her best to cover her smile with her hands.

Liy didn't want nor did she expect to be flustered, but she was, "I- Y-Yeah, I did... You wanna do it with... me?"

"...Yeah" Remote answered, her text-to-speech tone hid her excitement.

Bottle giggled, "Wow Liy! You hit the jackpot you were waiting for!"

"BOTTLE!"

-

"...Should be pretty simple, Right?" Eraser questioned.

"Yes..." Foldy turned towards Stapy, "S- Stapy...? Would you...?"

"Of course I'd marry you, silly!" Stapy answered and playfully pushed her with his elbow. They both laughed.

"Heh! As fake as it might be..."

"Oh shut it! We'll MAKE it real! ...In our hearts" Stapy told her, they both laughed again.

The rest of the team watched them from a distance.

"Do we really have to play a challenge for those two?" Bell asked the rest, now reattached to her string.

"Do you want to rejoin or not!?" Fries asked, "You better do!"

-

"Flower!"

"Ruby!"

"Well, that was instantaneous..." Lightning commented as they saw the couple name each other, "...As fast as lightning, if you will!"

"SHUT UP!" Fanny shouted.

"You already chose?"

The entire team turned around to see who just spoke. It was Snowball, who walked towards the team.

"...Oh!" Match exclaimed, "I KNEW we were missing someone!"

-

"Who's... gonna go?" Donut asked his team, all of them shrugged.

"Let's settle it with a dice roll!" Gelatin exclaimed, taking out a die out of nowhere, "If it's one, I go with Barf Bag, if it's two, I'll go with

Donut, If its three, I'll-"

"Wait, wait, wait... huh?" Donut questioned.

"What? Can you think of something better?"

"Uh, yeah, anything BUT that!"

"Who cares? It's not a real wedding!" Gelatin argued.

Naily, watching the team argue from a distance, processed Gelatin's words for just a bit. She then looked to her side where Bomby stood next to her, also watching the argument.

"...Pshh, Bomby!" Naily called his attention. Bomby turned around to hear her.

"Wanna do the wedding thing with me?" Naily asked with a grin on her face.

Bomby widened his eyes, "H- Huh!?"

"Yes!" Naily insisted, "Like Gelly said, It's not a real wedding, we don't even have to kiss! Or do other couple stuff! I... I think"

"Uhh..." Bomby hesitated.

"Come on! It sounds fun! Come on come on come on come on!"

Bomby didn't want to admit it, but he liked the idea.

"mmmMFINE!" he desisted, "Maybe we can bring Firey Jr. back!"

"Hell yeah Bomby!" Junior approached them, "It seems you've hit the big leagues, hah!" he jested, Bomby didn't seem to appreciate the comment.

"Huh, I guess that solves it..." Donut said as he looked towards the three.

"I still wanna roll my die though!"

"W- Why even!?"

-

"Rock, Paper, Scissors!"

Firey drew paper, Coiny drew scissors.

"Hell yeah!" Coiny celebrated, a hug with Pin ensured.

"Aw, crud! No!" Firey lamented, "I'm sorry!"

"No worries..." Needle consoled him, "Although you DO suck at RPS" she jested, both of them laughed.

"It seems like everyone's done picking!" Four announced, "So, I'm gonna ask every pair to step forwards!"

The eight pairs stepped towards the host, comments regarding every team's pair were murmured in the crowd.

Two approached the pairs, "Ok, to differentiate you guys from the rest of your team, you all can pick to wear either a black bow tie or a white veil!" Two told them, flying towards each pair to let them pick their fit.

"And this will be where you'll compete!" With the palm of their hand, Four rose up eight identical wedding-themed trails out of the ground, the color of the decorations in each one depending on the team's own color. They then took out all of the dirt on top using their powers as well.

"So, you know the deal, right?" Four asked out loud, "Go to the entrance of your trail and we can begin the challenge!"

The teams, in absolute awe, all walked to their marks. Everyone somewhat ready to begin.

"These look so... FANCY!" Taco exclaimed, excited.

"You hear that, Four?" Two called their attention, "I told you I could design the sets better than you!"

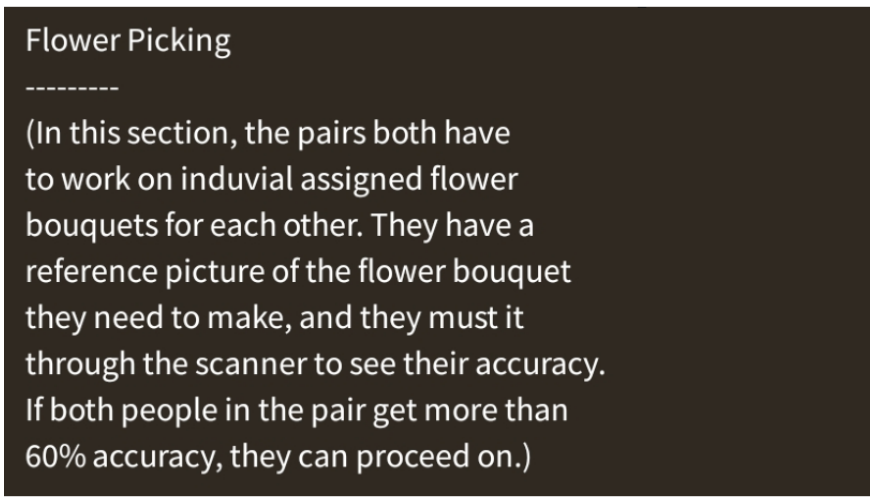
"GAH! Go! Just go!"

GO!

Teams stood behind their own trail, each with a small but diverse field of flowers in front of them.

"But... What do we do?" Eraser asked, clueless.

Four looked down at him, "Oh, Right! The first part of the challenge! That would be...


Flower Picking

(In this section, the pairs both have
to work on induvial assigned flower
bouquets for each other. They have a
reference picture of the flower bouquet
they need to make, and they must it
through the scanner to see their accuracy.
If both people in the pair get more than
60% accuracy, they can proceed on.)

"Here's all the skedaddle you need!" Two said before dropping items at the cast. Bouquets and Reference Images rained down on the teams, each pair picked them up.

"So yeah, one bouquet per lover, everyone in the team must help their pair get accurate enough flower bouquets, understood?" Four explained the rules.

Go! Go! GO!

"Okay, should be simple enough! TB, you go command half of the team to build your bouquet and I'll command the other half, one mechanical mind per batch!" Golf Ball, with a veil on her head, laid down the plan with cold precision.

"O-Oh, well, okay..." TB reacted, rocking the bow tie look, "I guess... Basketball, Robot Flower, Grassy... You're with me"

"Grassy will help you!" Grassy exclaimed with excitement, he immediately got to the left side of the flower field and started to pick flowers for him.

"I didn't even tell you which flowers to pick yet!" Tennis Ball exclaimed as he walked off to help him, his team followed suit, leaving Golf Ball and her own team by themselves.

"Okay, Blocky and 8-Ball, you two will pick the flowers that'll show up on TV's screen. TV, you will listen to me and display the correct flowers according to my descriptions, efficiency is key!" Golf Ball instructed, TV displayed a stock thumbs up image.

"What about you huh? Are you just gonna sit there?" Blocky whined.

"Just let her be, Blocky" 8-Ball argued.

"Wh- Wha?" Blocky reacted, taken aback by his change of heart, "And what's the matter with you now? Didn't you like to be the leader?"

"Well, I mean, its better to work clockwise than counter-clockwise. I know from experience" 8-Ball told him.

"Don't be such a contrarian Blocky, I'm trying to act more positively for a change!" Golf Ball complained, "It'd be helpful if you contribute towards it, Alright? TB taught me that"

"You mean your husband?" Blocky jested.

"W- We ain't married till you START PICKING FLOWERS SO GO!" Golf Ball retaliated, Blocky burst out laughing.

-

"Uh... find me... rose..." Flower said, struggling as she looked at the reference image.

"Here!" Match said, pulling out a Rose from the field, she gave it to Flower.

"...But this is red" Flower said as she observed the rose Match had handed to her.

"Wh- What? The flower is red but, like, it's called rose!"

"What? That's dumb!" Flower complained.

"You know, for a Flower, you, like, don't know a lot about flowers..." Match observed.

"What's the issue!? Do YOU know a lot about matchsticks!?"

"Yeah!"

"Oh... W- Well, that's just a coincidence!"

Right then and there, both Flower and Match heard a beeping noise coming from behind, they both looked at their backs to see Ruby scanning her already completed bouquet, the screen next to the exit door lit up and marked 61% accuracy. The entire team turned to look at her

"H- How did you finish that so quickly?" Flower approached her.

"I just picked random flowers and scanned it until it was accurate enough, RNG strats baby!" Ruby explained.

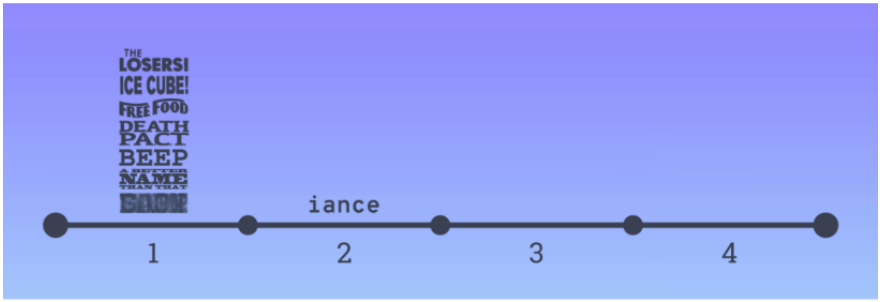
"Really? That's so smart of you!" Flower complimented her.

Ruby looked flustered by the comment "H- heh, just do it with your bouquet and we're out of here" she told her, Flower promptly tried the strategy a few times until if finally worked. 63% accuracy.

"I hate accuracy!" Fanny exclaimed, everyone gave her strange looks.

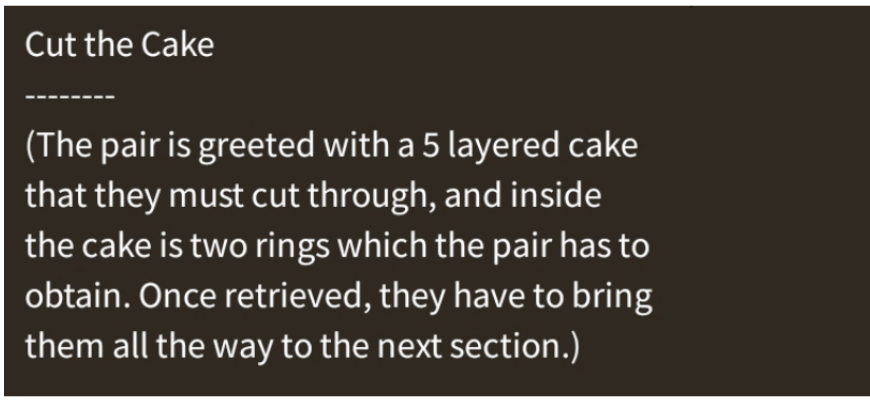
"How 'bout we start to accurately move forwards!?" Snowball complained before running towards the now open door that lead to the next section, pushing the couple out of the way.

"Mmm, seems like iance is first so far!" Four noted, "You don't get to say that very often!"



Two flew towards the team, all ready for the next bit, "Good job! This

is how the second section...


Cut the Cake

(The pair is greeted with a 5 layered cake
that they must cut through, and inside
the cake is two rings which the pair has to
obtain. Once retrieved, they have to bring
them all the way to the next section.)

"We thought a single cake would be too easy, so you have about ten!" Two said, "Have fun!"

"I hate cakes!"

-

Puffball snatched a Lily of the ground, flew towards Foldy and dropped the flower on her bouquet.

"We're almost done! We just need a few more lilies!" Foldy said, the veil barely fit her shape.

Eraser walked by and dropped another Lily, so did Bell.

Puffball, however, remained unmoving.

"...Puffy?" Foldy called her attention.

"Don't call me Puffy!" Puffball said, offended.

"A- Alright! But is anything wrong? Get moving!"

Puffball glanced over at the opposite side, looking at Fries.

Foldy redirected her sight towards Fries as well, "...What's up with Fries...?" she asked sincerely.

"I... I had already gotten over the grief of losing Fries in that elimination... I seriously thought I was over him" Puffball explained, "Seeing him again is a joy, but..."

Foldy chuckled, "Oh, girl, I understand your struggle, I really do... People say you should always take the first move and that there's nothing to lose, but that's all bullcrap... take your time"

"...Thanks for understanding me" Puffball thanked her.

"You sure you don't wanna go pick up flowers with him? I'm almost done with my bouquet, Stapy might need some help" Foldy suggested as Bell dropped yet another lily in.

Puffball thought about it all for a few seconds, she then pulled a random tulip off the ground with her mouth and flew over to the other side.

Fries noticed her fly towards him, "Hi...?" he greet her.

Puffball flew closer, still holding the tulip and making eye gestures.

Fries gently picked up the tulip out of her mouth.

"Um... is this like..." Fries questioned, pointing at the tulip.

Puffball got nervous, "I- I think Foldy's calling me, see you soon! I think!" she panicked, flying back to the other side.

Fries, visibly confused, stared at the tulip Puffball handed him.

"Hey! I think that's the flower I'm looking for!" Stapy exclaimed from a short distance away, bow tie clipped on his base.

Fries shook his head in response, silently saving the tulip inside his fries compartment.

"Hey! What the fulcrum!" Stapy complained.

"No worries!" Marker stepped towards Stapy, "I got the flower you asked for!" he put the tulip inside the bouquet.

"Oh! Alright..." Stapy hopped towards the door and scanned the bouquet. The screen next to it lit up.

51%.

"Dang it!" Stapy lamented.

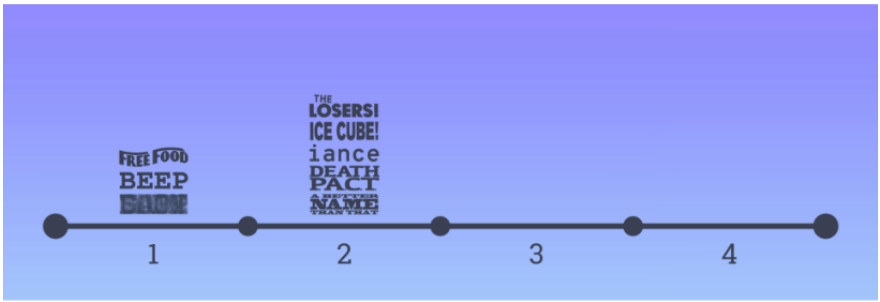
"What's up honey? You got it wrong?" Foldy walked up to the door as well, smirk on her face. She scanned her own bouquet and got a 78%. Passing grade.

"I told you splitting wouldn't work, I don't know a lot about flowers!" Stapy reassured himself.

"Ohh don't worry! I'll help you out, come on!"

-

"Seems like The Losers, Death Pact, Team Ice Cube and A Better Name Than That are all through too!" Four exclaimed from the sky as Two explained the second section's rules to the passing teams, "Only three teams are still stuck behind!"



"Cloudy, I know you're good at collecting but you don't have to be perfectionist, we're falling behind!"

Cloudy dropped a daisy onto the bouquet Balloony was holding, "How about you glet me do my tghing?"

"You know, maybe Leafy has a... point..." Nickel defended her.

"I zon't care!"

"Free Food are done with the first section, BEEP and GABOP are still behind!" Four announced from up in the sky, the team heard them.

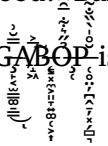
"See what I'm talking about?" Leafy exclaimed.

"Cloudy, these look EXACTLY like the pictures we got" Balloony commented, holding both bouquets with both his hands, "We have to scan them already!"

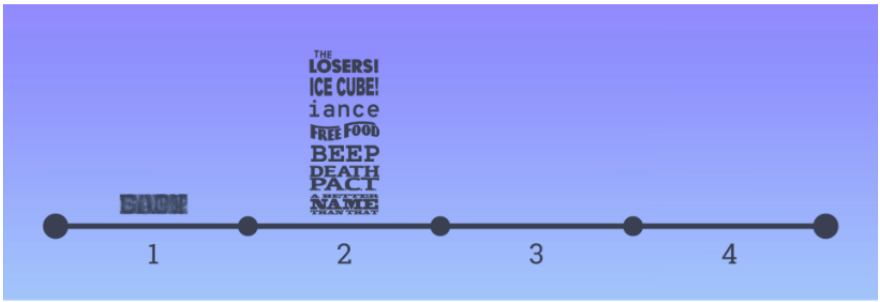
Cloudy thought and, finally, desisted, "...Fine, go ahead"

Balloony ran towards the door and scanned both bouquets, first one was 96.2% accurate, second one was 99.1%.

"See? That's pretty good!" Balloony pointed out.



"BEEP are through! GABOP is still trailing behind!" Four announced up in the sky.



Cloudy looked a tad disappointed, he felt his ego had been struck down.

"Uh, let's just get moving, come on!" Nickel shouted, the team kept moving forwards, David carried Roboty onto the next section with his sheer force.

-

Taco, assisted by Lollipop, briefly reviewed her bouquet. They had already finished Lollipop's with 64% accuracy.

"Hmm... I think add a few sunflower and maybe that'll suffice" Taco suggested as she glanced over at her team, they nodded and got to work... except Dora, who just stood there for the entire challenge.

Lollipop, still sitting next to her, glanced at Taco, "You know, you look real nice in that bow tie" she exclaimed with a smirk on her face.

"L- LOLLI! What the stand!?" She asked, angrily flustered.

Lollipop chuckled, "What? I can't compliment my friend?"

"You said this whole thing didn't have to be romantic!"

"Well you know how Lollipop likes to mess with people" Book said as she stepped in, dropping a sunflower in the bouquet.

"And what's the matter with you and your eavesdropping!? You're in no position to blabber!" Lollipop protested.

"Excuse me, do I owe YOU an apology?" Book crossed her arms.

"In the EXIT for ages and you two are still fighting? Really?" Gaty questioned as she also stepped in, looking to resolve the conflict.

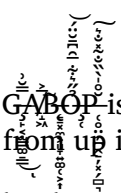
Lollipop also closed her arms, "Well life would be simpler if Book wasn't such a huge bitch!"

"WHAT DID YOU JUST CALL ME!?" Book reacted violently.

"What? If you need the definition for that word you can look inside yourself, literally and figuratively"

Taco grunted loudly and picked up her bouquet, angrily walked towards the exit door and scanned it. The screen marked 61% accuracy and the door opened.

"There, we pass, now just STOP, both of you" she marked with authority.



"Looks like GABOP is through! Every team is on section two!" Four announced from up in the sky.

Her team silently walked past the newly opened door.

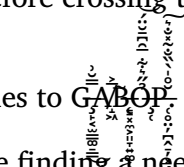
"...H- Hey" Lollipop stopped at the door frame to speak with her challenge partner, "I... Sorry about that whole ordeal, I guess my comments were out of left field..."

"Why feel the need to apologize now? You've always been like that" Taco questioned her.

"I- Well... I feel like I may have crossed a line there... I don't-"

"If you're willing to swallow up your pride then apologize to Book, not me" Taco coldly suggested before walking through the door. Lollipop sat on the thought for just a moment before crossing the exit as well.

Two flew down to explain the second section rules to GABOP



"Two tiny rings in those cakes? That's almost like finding a needle in a haystack! That's gonna take forever!" Saw complained.

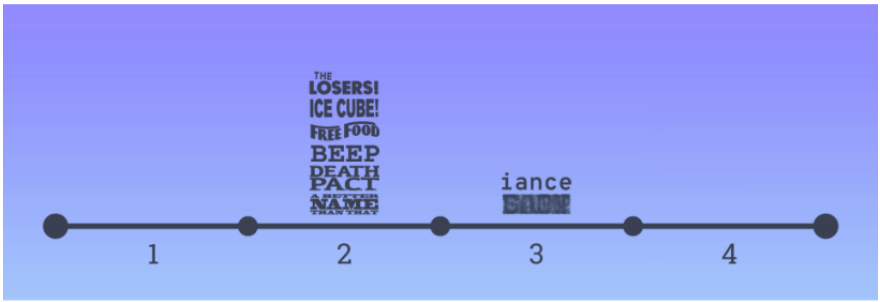
Dora then took action, she quickly gobbled up every wedding cake in the scene.

""Dora!"" The entire team, except for Teardrop, simultaneously complained. Dora then coughed up both rings on the ground, next to Lollipop and Taco.

The team looked at the rings in shock for a few seconds.

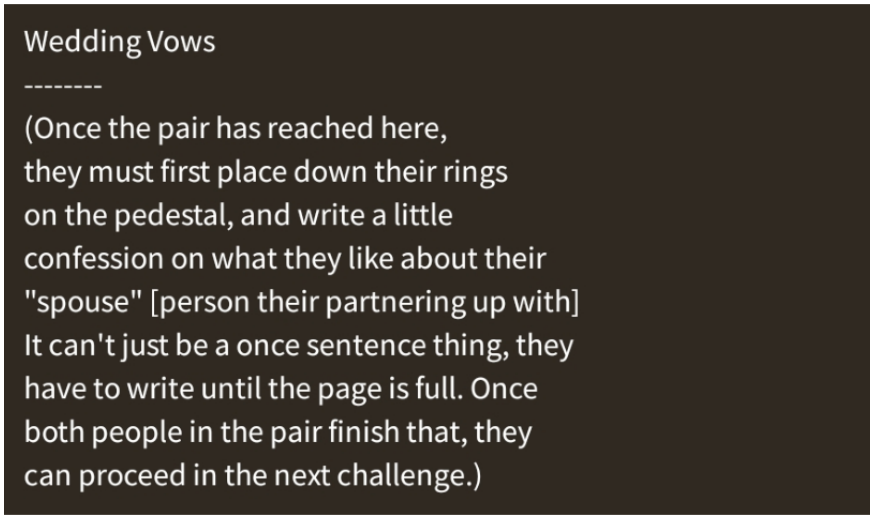
"Oh my word just go! GO! GO!!" Book broke the silence, quickly picked up the rings and ran to the second door as quickly as possible, everyone trailed behind her.

"GABOP are making a comeback, they're now on section number three!" Four announced from the sky, "And looks like iance are done and are also ready for section three!"



The third section looked just like wedding scenery, a long carpet and a few rows of seats faced an arbor.

Two ran towards GABOP from behind, "Huff... I did not expect you to reach this section so quickly, but here's the rules for this one...


Wedding Vows

(Once the pair has reached here,
they must first place down their rings
on the pedestal, and write a little
confession on what they like about their
"spouse" [person their partnering up with]
It can't just be a once sentence thing, they
have to write until the page is full. Once
both people in the pair finish that, they
can proceed in the next challenge.)

"So we took this viewer's idea and expanded it, so what you'll actually be doing is a marriage simulation!

Your team must pick a flower girl or boy to scatter flower petals from the bouquets you made earlier onto the floor, the couple must then walk up to the arbor and two other teammates will bring them the wedding rings.

To wrap it up, instead of writing, the couple must say their monologue out loud to their partner, once all of that is done, you may wear your rings if possible and kiss your partner wherever you want, you'll be able to proceed afterwards!"

"That's... so cheesy..." Lollipop cringed.

"I'm NOT willing to go back to that rotten classroom so at least TRY!" Book complained.

"Then go scatter some petals, flower girl!" Lollipop mocked her, yet Book accepted the offer.

-

"I wish Black Hole was at least a bit useful" Tree complained as he searched through one of the wedding cakes.

"Wha? What am I supposed to do?" Black hole asked sincerely.

"Oh, I dunno, some of your magic space stuff"

"Am I just a tool to achieve victory to you?" Black hole questioned, a bit offended, "I'm literally just a dude"

"I found one" Pie exclaimed, unamused, she took a ring out of the cake she was searching through.

Pillow gobbled up each cake as quickly as she could.

"Pillow! What are you doing!?" Liy, wearing a bow tie, raged, "You're gonna EAT the rings!"

Pillow ignored her and continue to swallow the marriage cake as quickly as she could.

"PILLOW! Are you even listening to me!?" Liy exclaimed once again.

Eventually, Pillow choked up while she devoured the dessert, she turned away from the cake and coughed up the second ring.

"Ow, that's disgusting! You know I might have to wear that, right?"

Liy exclaimed.

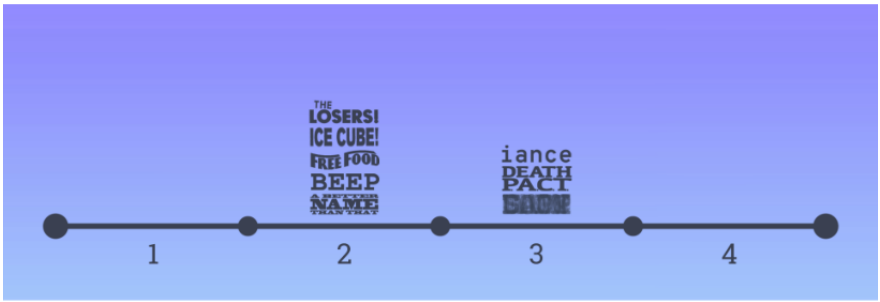
"Oh, sorry..."

"...Wait, was that your plan to find the rings? That's pretty smart-"

"What plan? I was just hungry" Pillow interrupted Liy, blank smile painted across her face.

Liy sighed, a bit annoyed, she picked up the ring up from the floor, wiped it with a tablecloth and pulled Pillow away, onto the next stage.

"Death Pact is also advancing to section three!" Four spoke up.



"Crap, I don't think we're gonna make it" Gelatin said with sorrow as he heard Four announcement.

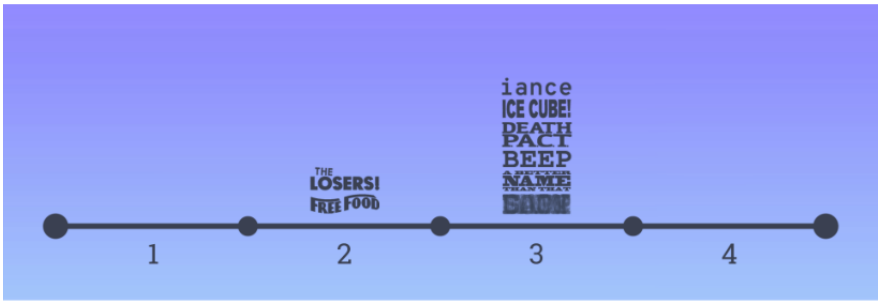
"Don't give up! Just keep searching!" Barf Bag attempted to encourage him as she kept digging through a wedding cake in search for the second ring. No one was actually using the knives to cut through the cake.

"I FOUND IT!" Bomby, who wore the veil, exclaimed in excitement as he pulled out a ring out of the cake he was looking through.

"Wow Bomby! That's one step closer to your bachelor party!" Firey Jr. jested, he chuckled to himself.

"Let's keep the train rolling!" Donut said. Team Ice Cube, having found both rings, stepped towards the now opened door.

"Team Ice Cube are done! And it seems like BEEP and A Better Name Than That have also found theirs, Free Food and The Losers are still behind!" Four announced from the skies as Two flew down to explain the rules to each team that passed through the second door.



"GAH! Why are these cakes NOT INFLAMMABLE!" Firey complained, punching one of the wedding cakes onto the ground. One of the rings they needed popped out of the cake as it fell and landed on the floor.

"Hey! You found it!" Needle told him as she pointed at the ring.

"Oh, I guess I did..." Firey reacted as he picked up the ring up from the floor, "We're still missing one..."

"Cake! Please search through at least one of these!" Clock complained as he skimmed through one of the wedding desserts.

Cake gasped for his breath, "I- I can't do it!" she exclaimed, gasping again, "I can't e- even look! Loser is cutting through..."

"Clock! Be more respectful towards other people's personal limits!" Eggy defended Cake as she searched for the ring as well.

"Well excuse me for trying to actually rejoin!" Clock raged.

"Well you wouldn't like it if we were searching through discount clocks now would you!?" Eggy gritted her teeth.

-

iance and GABOP began their weddings pretty much simultaneously.

On the latter's side, Book ripped apart the flowers' petals and scattered them through the floor before taking a seat. Lollipop and Taco, who held hands, walked by the long carpet and petals, stopping under the arbor.

Saw and Teardrop quickly walked up towards the pair and handed them the rings before they both took a seat as well.

Both Lollipop and Taco glanced to their side to see the rest of the team, all of them seated, silently watching them both. They were really nervous.

Lollipop took a deep breath and began to speak, "Okay... Book?"

"Wha?" Book reacted from the crowd.

"I believe I owe you an apology" she turned to look at her.

"R- Really?"

"Yes, I do, for what happened just a little bit ago and for our entire history, even before the conflict with Taco... my behavior was not warranted"

"I-" Book was taken aback, "I mean, I don't really blame you-"

"No no, I don't wanna hear it" Lollipop interrupted, "And my apologies to anyone I've hurt in this beautiful team one way or another yet never resented me, Gaty, Teardrop, Ice Cube, Saw... even Dora, I love all of you and that's just how I show it... forgive my arrogance, forgive my judgments"

Everyone at the seats looked perplexed, Taco, who stood beside Lollipop, smiled.

"BuenoTodosYTodasSomosDiferentesAsíQueMeParece EspectacularQueTeDisculpesPeroIgualementeYaTeEntendíaYoTambiénTeQuiero" Dora bluffed out.

"I... thanks? Sorry, I don't really understand you" Lollipop apologized, "As for you, Taco..." she turned towards her. Taco felt her stomach turn.

"Taco... Quite amalgamated and weird but bold and courageous nonetheless, you made us go through burning ovens and some huge team conflicts..."

Smiling, Lollipop grabbed and gently held both of Taco's hands, "Yet, somewhere along the way I decided to trust you, you proved yourself to be a great person and I couldn't be happier about that decision.

You may not realize it but... you have taught me how to improve as a person and I'm still learning every day, you inspire me and every time you've acknowledged my kindness i felt like I could melt, you're lovely, passionate and I couldn't have asked for a better teammate... those are words I've been holding onto for a while"

The crowd, once again, looked perplexed by this new side of Lollipop, Taco on the other hand looked heartfelt.

"Lolli... I gotta be honest, you spark something within me, may it be butterflies in my stomach, may it be admiration, may it be gratefulness... But one thing is for sure, you're one of the most interesting people I've ever met, I'm so happy to hear you think that highly of me, seriously, I'm humbled"

"Oh Taco..." Lollipop looked flustered, not something everyone was accustomed to seeing either.

"I mean it!" Taco continued, hardening her grip, "When no one was there for me you decided to stand up and defend me, it takes time to know you but behind the smoke and mirrors I know you really care about the people you love and... and... I- I love you!"

Lollipop smiled, it was the most genuine smile anyone had ever seen from her.

"Aww! That's so cute!" Saw couldn't keep herself from commenting.

"Yeah, Lollipop's looking real cute with the bow tie and all" Taco flirted.

Lollipop laughed, "Oh just get on with it!" she said as she picked up the wedding rings, they placed the rings on each other's ring fingers and locked eyes.

"Hm, you wanted me to swallow up my pride, so I did" Lollipop said.

"Hey don't start pretending you didn't like this!" Taco said, smiling.

"Pfft, that was nothing, Do you know what I would really like?" Lollipop asked her, she leaned forwards and they both shared a kiss on the lips.

Besides Dora, the rest of the team began clapping, Teardrop looked so proud she seemed like she could fittingly break into tears at any moment.

"H- Hey, I'm not trying to be a party pooper but we have to keep moving, we have a chance to win!" Book exclaimed, quickly getting up from her seat.

"Hate to interrupt but yeah, us exitors are kind of in a hurry" Gaty added, also getting up, both of them ran towards the newly opened third door.

Lollipop shrugged and followed them, so did the rest of the team.

-

iance, who held the fake wedding simultaneously, had Lightning scatter the petals on the ground and Bubble & Match deliver the rings to the couple. Ruby's veil barely fit her shape while Flower's hanged from one of her petals.

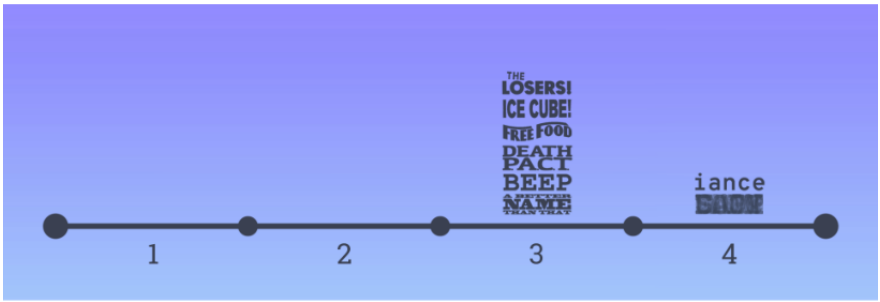
"A- And you gave me the support and second chances I barely even deserved when no one else was willing to, you made me a better person Ruby, I love you so much!" Flower finished her monologue.

Ruby smiled widely, "Aww! I love you too!" they wrapped up the ceremony by wearing their rings, Flower kneeled down slightly and shared a kiss with her. About half of the team clapped, Bubble cheered them.

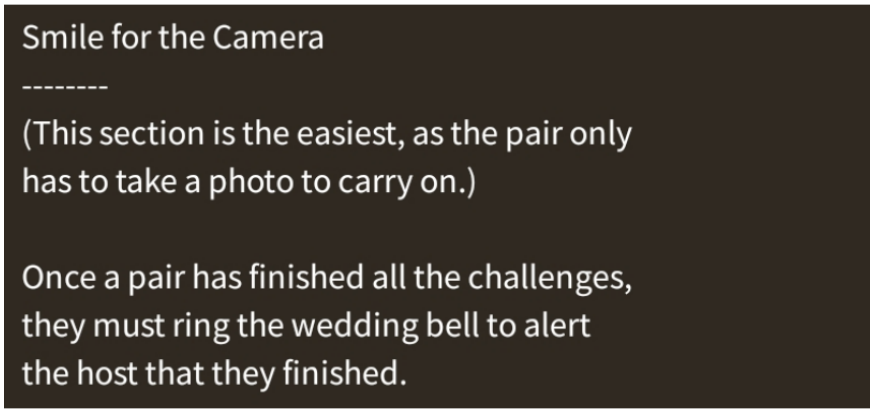
"Alright, enough of this cheese-fest, we HAVE To keep moving!" Snowball exclaimed, he got off his seat and ran towards the now opened door.

"You doin't have to be such a joirk!" Bubble exclaimed as she also got up. The entire team got to the next section.

"iance and GAMBOL are head to head going onto the fourth and final section of the challenge! Other teams seem to be catching up but it's most definitely between these two!" Four commented as Two flew down to explain the rules.



"NEXT SECTION IS SIMPLE!" Two shouted in order to get heard as they flew down towards both teams.


Smile for the Camera

(This section is the easiest, as the pair only
has to take a photo to carry on.)
Once a pair has finished all the challenges,
they must ring the wedding bell to alert
the host that they finished.

"SO YEAH, THE COUPLE MUST STAND IN FRONT OF THAT CAMERA, A THIRD PARTY TAKES THE PICTURE AND ONLY THEN YOU CAN RING THE GIGANTIC WEDDING RING AT THE END OF THE PATH AND FINISH!" Two explained.

"Hurry! Hurry!" Snowball rushed towards the camera, Flower and Ruby got behind it and, out of the blue, Snowball took the picture, no countdown, no saying cheese, he just took it.

"Hey! We didn't even pose!" Flower protested.

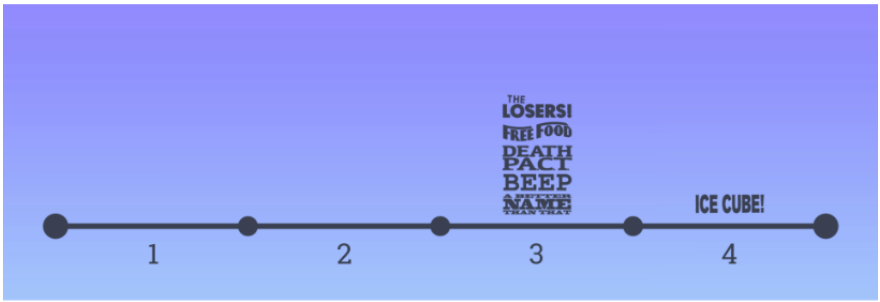
"Boo hoo!" Snowball replied as he ran towards the huge bell, he punched it as hard as possible.

DING

"iance wins!" Four exclaimed in excitement, "The surviving members: Pencil, Match and Bubble get to decide which former iance member rejoins!"

DING

"GABOP also rang the bell, however, their team suck so much they placed second! No voting for them!"



"Nooo!" Saw lamented next to the huge bell, "Gatyy!"

"Well sorry we were trying to build memories, I mean, look at this AWESOME picture!" Lollipop exclaimed as she held the picture of her and Taco doing the hand-horns gesture.

6 left

Grassy poorly threw the petals onto the ground as the couple, Tennis Ball and Golf Ball, shyly stepped towards the arbor. Blocky and Basketball gave them the rings, one of them trying as hard as possible to not burst out laughing.

As both took a seat, Golf Ball and Tennis Ball looked at each other.

Tennis Ball took a deep breath and began speaking, "...Golf Ball...I've been fascinated with you since we met all those years ago, you were smart yet quite shy, I remember. You've grown up so much since, you built up your confidence so quickly...

But there's another side to you that other people don't know about, behind your attitude lies a sweet sidekick that cares for her closest friends very much. I couldn't help but fall in love with you... you found out eventually and, even after you didn't return those feelings, truth is that... I never really let go of them.

I still love you, I promise I'll be by your side for as long as you need because seeing you happy makes it all worth it" he said, letting it all out, a complete loss of any fear or anxiety he's ever felt, he was so lightweight he felt like he could fly.

Golf Ball, flustered, shyly looked to the ground, soon enough she lost that fear too, "Tennis Ball... when you confessed to me, I'll be honest, I wasn't one-hundred percent honest with you. I had unresolved feelings about you...

...I don't have much so the thought terrified me, I'll admit... I was scared that if the dynamic between us changed so drastically I might've somehow lost you forever, I really didn't want that.

Yet, even though I tried to keep the status quo, I've grown closer and closer to you anyways and, as I got closer, you've taught me many things without even realizing...

...Pillow snapped me out of my little bubble as we constructed that cart ride I made for you, she thought it was obvious since she had met me, but it takes effort to put things into perspective...

...S- So, for all that we've been through, I love you with all my heart,

TB" Golf Ball smiled, a bit emotional.

Tennis Ball felt like his heart had skipped a beat, almost instinctively, they leaned towards each other and shared a kiss. The rest of the team cheered tremendously.

"I can't believe what I'm seeing!" Blocky exclaimed.

"Grassy is not sure about what's going on but it seems sweet!" The little one said, his blades waved in excitement.

"W- We don't HAVE to wear the rings in our feet... Right?" Tennis Ball asked as he looked up to Two, who floated in the sky.

"Eh, whatever" they replied.

DING

"One kiss on the cheek later, Team Ice Cube are done!" Four announced from up in the sky. Bomby and Naily looked unbelievably happy.

5 left

"Maybe we should get moving!" Robot Flower exclaimed, everyone agreed and got up, running towards the door.

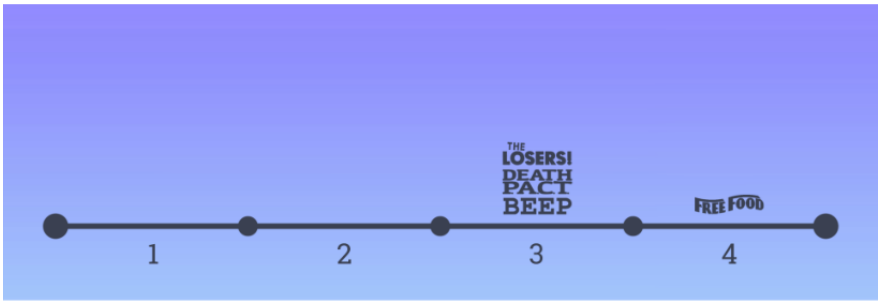
"Blocky, take our picture, Grassy, run towards the bell and ring it when I say go!" Golf Ball instructed as she ran besides Tennis Ball, this time, she was met with no protest.

"Say cheese!" Blocky exclaimed from behind the camera stand as the couple stood on front, they said the word in unison and Blocky took the picture.

"GO!" Golf Ball shouted, Grassy then kicked the huge bell with all of his force.

DING

"The better namers are now happily ever after, just four teams are left as I see the foodies go onto the final section!" Four informed.



4 left

"I didn't know you cared about me that much!" Remote told Liy, she had just finished speaking.

"I- Of course I do!" Liy reassured her.

"I'm so happy to hear that, the team you created and all the people

you've united have done so much for me, you're truly the best death prevention teacher ever... And you're not only a teacher, you're a hero and bravest person I know, for all you've done for me an our teammates I think you deserve that title and I'm so happy I got to do this challenge with you... even if it's a bit dumb or cheesy" Remote admitted, her robotic voice, although unaltered, charged more emotion than ever.

Liy looked touched, as if she were to break into tears, "I... R-Remote!" she was speechless.

Remote stepped closer and gave her a kiss on the cheek before sharing a really, really happy hug. The rest of the team cheered.

"I'm so excited to start preventing divorce!" Bottle exclaimed, she got weird looks.

DING

"Free food is done! Three teams are left!" Four exclaimed.

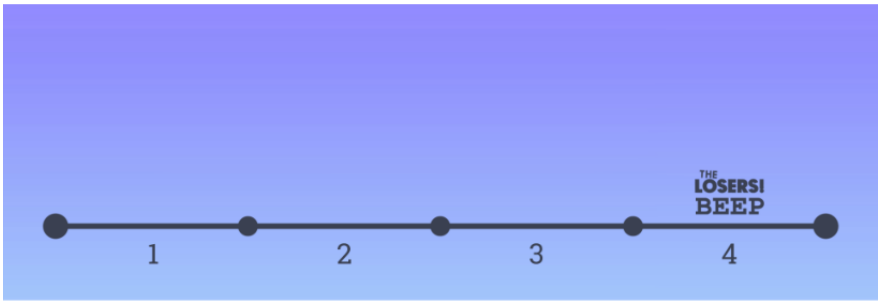
"Oh we should get moving quick!" Liy exclaimed, everyone got up their seats and passed through the door.

3 left

"...What I told you all that time ago still rings true, You're strong, you've grown a lot, all those years we spent as team co-captains I enjoyed every single day because you're a joy to be around... I love you" Coiny finished his monologue as he held Pin's hands, who also had a wide smile painted on her face. They put on their rings and shared a kiss as the rest of the team cheered them on.

DING

"Looks like Death Pact are done, it seems this contest will be a literal picture finish!" Four shouted from up in the sky.



2 left

"Way to ruin the moment!" Pin looked up and complained.

"I hate to interrupt but we need to MOVE! MOVE!" Price Tag stated, the team quickly got up their seats and moved forwards.

-

"That was the most awkward monologue ever" Balloony lamented as he and cloudy stepped onto the final section.

"It'z alright Balloony, we ghave time to figure it out" Cloudy consoled him, the wedding ceremony didn't go so smoothly.

"...Thank you, really" Balloony said, wrapping his left arm around him.

"Awwllriighh, sayy chheeeesee!" Woody instructed from behind the camera.

-

""Cheese!"" Coiny and Pin exclaimed simultaneously, as soon as Loser shot the picture, Needle speeded towards the bell.

It was close, really close.

DING
DING

Leafy was panting next to the bell she had just rang, "*Huff... Puff...* I don't think I've ever ran faster..."

"...Hmmmm, I'm not very sure..." Four said as they looked at the scenery, "Who do you think lost, Two?"

"Uhh... I think Needle was just a *wee* bit late" Two told them.

"So that means that The Losers have lost! AGAIN!" Four announced, officially finishing the challenge. Leafy celebrated her freedom by immediately collapsing onto the floor.

Four flew down to the losing team, "Well ain't this unfortunate, Loser returned for a last dance and finished last place!"

"It wasn't his fault! It was mine..." Cake lamented.

"Uh, yeah, it was" Clock commented coldly, angered about the loss.

"Clock!" Eggy raged, "What were we arguing about just a while ago!?"

"Less whining and more giving up your constitutional rights!" Four exclaimed as they suctioned in Loser and all of his followers one by one.

"And as for you bunch... you'll be up for contestant elimination tonight!" Four said, excited.

"Oh hell nah, I ain't gonna get in that mess" Price Tag dismissed the host, they took out a shiny red token and threw it towards them.

Four caught the token mid-air, "HMm... Exit Token... That means Price Tag won't be up for elimination!" they said, the rest of the team looked indignant.

"Oh my mint THEY CAN'T KEEP GETTING AWAY WITH THIS!" Coiny exclaimed.

"It's just the way I roll babyy!" Price Tag celebrated.

Four landed on the ground, "I've also got the rejoin vote results from iance's surviving members" Four stopped to snap their fingers.

The eliminated iance members were teleported right in front of them.

"It seems like Pencil, Match and Bubble have reached a conclusion, the previously eliminated iance member that will be rejoining will be...

...**Fanny!**" Four said, pointing at her.

"I hate rejoining!" Fanny exclaimed.

"We know, honey"

"UGH!" Snowball whined, "I win the whole challenge for them with my speed and THIS is how they repay me? I don't know why I even TRIED!"

"Sounds like social skill issues to me" Four smiled blankly.

"GRR!"

-

The moon rose up on the windy night, it was time for Cake At Stake.

"Hello! It is time for Cake at Stake!" Four told The Losers, ready for Cake at Stake.

Price Tag, due to her token play, was not present. It was only the two couples: Firey and Needle, Coiny and Pin. They sat around the campfire, everybody was nervous.

Four picked the marshmallow pack up from the ground, "The reason I'm here with you today is because the loser will be immediately sent to the EXIT. Once we're done, your team, alongside every other team that has existed for the past few years... will cease to exist"

Four opened the marshmallow pack, no one exchanged a single word.

"...So, anyone wishes to play a token?"

"Yes, actually" Needle spoke, she stood up and extended her right hand, red token in hand.

Four picked it up and analyzed it, "Exit token, that means Needle won't be able to vote, but you're also not up for elimination tonight" Four announced as they threw a marshmallow towards her. She caught it sat back down, exchanging sights with her partner Firey.

Pin noticed the move and tapped Coiny's shoulder, she leaned and wrapped her arm around him, she whispered *"Needle's play means Firey just lost voting power, I think they have something up their sleeves"*

"I thought so too... We need to switch our plan" Coiny replied.

"I only see one option... but it's super risky"

"I know what you're talking about but It's our only chance, we have to try"

"... If it goes wrong..."

"It's gonna be alright, we're gonna be alright..."

"Everyone's ready to vote?" Four asked the trio, they all nodded.

"Good, step into the booth and write your vote"

-

"Alright, here's your votes" Four tightly held three pieces of paper, trying their hardest not to laugh, "I- If you want to play your safety token then do it now" they said, smiling. No one understood why.

"I do" Firey stood up, holding a shiny green token, "On myself, please"

Four picked up the token, "Alright, this means all of Firey's votes won't count...

...Anyone else?"

"Uh- yeah" Coiny stood up and took out a green, shiny token and threw it towards the host.

Four caught it mid-air, "And who would you be playing this token for...?" the host asked.

Coiny exchanged stares with Pin before looking back at the host, "...Pin, please"

Four finally burst out laughing, they threw all of the three played tokens onto the fire. The contestants looked confused.

"Uh... What?" Needle asked.

"Heheheah! I'm sorry!" Four looked amused, he turned around the papers he was holding to reveal all three of them had Pin's name on it. Coiny and his partner looked immediately relieved.

"Wait, What does this mean!?" Firey asked, worried.

Four stopped laughing for a moment and threw the papers in the air, the wind took the votes away, "Heh, It means there's a zero-vote three-way tie, since Needle and Price Tag are not up for elimination that means there's no one to vote for a loser!"

"Which means...?" Coiny asked.

"I have NO CLUE!" Four admitted, "But I HAVE to eliminate someone so guess what, Coiny? Firey? Pin? You'll be throwing dice!" they said, snapping their fingers, they spawned two dice next to the fire.

Coiny looked at Pin, "33% chance of both of us making it through..."

"We'll defy the odds, co-captain" Pin replied, they both smiled.

Four picked up the dice, "Firey, you're up first, just for the drama" they threw the dice towards Firey who frenetically caught them.

"Come on Firey! You've lost that RPS game earlier, surely you can't be THAT unlucky!" Needle encouraged him.

The comment calmed Firey down, he took a deep breath and rolled the dice on the ground.

4. Not great.

"Awesome number!" Four commented as they picked up the dice off the ground, "Pin? You're next" Four threw the dice at her, she caught them.

With full confidence, she rolled the dice.

9.

Pin sighed in relief before a marshmallow hit her in the face.

"It's all between old rivals, Coiny and Firey!" Four said as they threw the dice towards Coiny.

He and Pin exchanged sights one last time before Coiny rolled the dice on the cold grass.

5.

"YES!" Coiny and Pin celebrated together before another marshmallow hit his face.

"N- No hard feelings by the way!" Coiny clarified.

"Firey, it seems that your defending title run is over!" Four told him.

Firey sighed in defeat, "...So this is pure, unfiltered karma"

"What are you talking about!?" Needle said, a bit angered by the result.

"When I was hosting, I decided Flower's fate to a game of luck, now this is how I fall..."

"Oh don't say that!" Needle leaned closer to him, "You handled that elimination the best way you could, you even brought her and Ruby back together in Yoyleland... Don't you remember!?" she persuaded him, "I- I'll keep competing for you! I promise!"

Firey smiled, "...Thanks Needy, I needed that... I lov-"

"Alright, Enough of this, I have stuff to do!" Four interrupted, swiftly transporting Firey onto the EXIT. He screamed loudly.

"As for the rest of you, have a nice day!" Four said before snapping their fingers, teleporting the three remaining contestants away.

Four sighed and paused as if they shut themselves down completely, few seconds after, they regained consciousness and snapped their fingers once more, every Exitor who had gained their freedom earlier in the challenge was teleported to the scene, making a circle around the campfire.

"Wha- uh- um... where am I?" Bell said, disoriented.

"Uh, yeah, I have a small surprise for you!" Four announced with a smile on their face.

"Which IIISS??" Firey Jr. asked.

"It doesn't hit the same when you say it..." Four admitted, "Anyways, **the viewers will be voting one more of you back in**, results will be revealed next session!"

""""WHAT!?""" The crew reacted simultaneously.

"Aw, seriously?" David said, a bit delayed.

"Yes, so Fanny won't be the only one rejoining this show! Because..."

snap

EVERYBODY will vote someone to rejoin Ask for Dare for a BFDI by commenting it below!

-Book
-Snowball
-Fries
-David
-Flower
-Gelatin
-Lightning
-TV
-Gaty
-Pie
-Leafy
-Ruby
-8-Ball
-Bell
-Firey Jr.
-Black Hole
-Dora

Remember, eliminated contestants from The Losers are not up for voting because they lost the challenge.

EVERY VOTE COUNTS! Your sole vote could decide the fate of the contest so don't doubt about it! COMMENT YOUR VOTE! **Voting ends on December 15th!**

Remember, you can write dares (challenges) for us at any given moment! Please refer to episode 1b: "How to make dares" For more information on how to properly write one! If your dare isn't proper, we will add it to our section Truly asked or dared and contestants

shall do them anyways!

Word count: 11,3k

Thanks for waiting.

I've been wanting to write this chapter because this is a dare I've been holding onto since one year and a half ago.

I've managed to pull myself together and finish this, this chapter is huge, I didn't intend it to be so huge, but it's huge.

The current 8 team system has ceased to exist, we enter yet another era.

No extra scene because this is already long enough and I'm exhausted.

Thanks for reading, really, also please vote k thx.

-end-

Ep. 21 - Absolution

Voting ends the 4th of January! Enjoy the episode and happy holidays :)

...

The surviving members of iance had been teleported to a nearly empty room, a ballot box stood in the corner with three papers and a pen laid down next to it.

Those three members had to make a decision, they had to bring back a former iance member back to the show, they had no guarantee as to if they'd join their new team on phase 2.

Who were these three? Pencil, Match and Bubble. The infamous ruptured alliance.

It was deadly silent for a good while.

"...So, Match" Bubble approached her friend, "Would yoy, um... vote..."

"Yes" Match reassured her.

Bubble smiled, "T- Thank yoy so much!"

"Hey, hold on" Pencil, who observed them from a respectable distance, turned towards the two, "What are you two talking about?"

Bubble and Match nervously looked at each other, then looked back at Pencil.

"Umm, we were just toilking about who we were going to vote back in" Bubble explained.

"Oh, Who did you pick?" Pencil questioned.

"F- Fanny" Bubble stuttered.

"Huh? Why her?"

"Umm-"

"There's a few good reasons" Match Interrupted, "Ruby and Flower are, like, girlfriends, we don't really want to separate them, Snowball's a jerk, Lightning is fine... but Fanny? She CARRIED this team over the past few challenges, she was, like, done dirty" she explained.

Pencil was going to make up a counter argument, but she was at a loss for words. Match had a good reason too.

"Well, I'm not sure what that silence means but, like, I don't really care! For once your vote is utterly useless!" Match said, a bit cathartic, she walked up to the ballot box in the corner.

"...I miss you" Pencil told her with sorrow. Match froze in place.

"I- I miss you so much Match, I'd rather be rotting in that hellish classroom if that meant I never lost you" Pencil exclaimed, a bit distraught.

Match clenched her fists and turned back around, "You don't want me to, like, start listing everything bad you've done to me and Bubble, don't you?"

"Uhm... Well unfriending me for this long feels a little bit unwarranted-"

"You held me down!" Match pointed her finger at her, "You say you're sorry just to turn around and keep doing your thing, you sabotaged the pictionary challenge with Bottle's help and got our most helpful asset out! Did you, like, go mad? Or were you always like that?"

"B- But that was because-"

"You even teamed up with STAPY of all people!" Match interrupted her, "And you, like, did it to eliminate everyone's ray of hope and for WHAT!? Everyone is my enemy just because I am so intrinsically connected to you! Bubble is, like, the only person that trusts me anymore! Do you understand how severe that is!?"

Pencil remained in silence, attempting to process her words.

Match sighed and turned back around, "I'm trying to redeem myself, if you're trying to do the same, stop whining about it and, like, do something about it" she advised with resentment as she wrote Fanny's name on a piece of paper. Match then dropped the paper in the ballot box and was instantly teleported out of the door-less room.

"...You know" Bubble spoke up as she too walked towards the ballot box, "Even after how much damage you've done to ouir froindship... I still manage to see a part of yoy that wants to make things roight" she said, looking back at her former friend.

Pencil, once again, remained in silence.

"I mean..." Bubble resumed, "Those apologies must mean something... roight?" she asked.

"...T- They do, yeah" Pencil answered, more distraught than before, shyly looking to her side.

"...Well, unlike Match, I don't think screaming will motivate yoy... So, instead, you have my trust"

Pencil looked back at Bubble.

"...I trust that yoy'll redeem yourself, please, don't let me down" she told her before turning back and writing Fanny's name on her paper, depositing in the ballot box.

Bubble was teleported away.

Pencil, thoughtful, slowly walked towards the ballot box, she picked up the pen and the last paper.

She took a deep breath and wrote Fanny's name, depositing it in the ballot box.

The voting had been completed, with three votes, Fanny was going to rejoin the battle.

...

Pencil reminisced the memory from a few weeks ago as she spoke with Book, both of them sitting at the top of a hill.

"...So was that vote for Fanny, like, a statement?" Book asked her, "I mean, it's not like it was gonna matter..."

"I... I guess it's just testing out the waters, see how they react" Pencil explained, "I'm not very sure to be honest"

"Well, that's a start, right? They say actions speak louder than words!" Book tried to cheer her up.

"Yeah, maybe, I'm not sure what my plan is yet, I guess it'll depend on what Four and Two decide to do with the format, I'm not sure if I'll be in Match's team this time..." Pencil explained, "...What about you? What are your plans to get pardoned by Icy?" she looked at her.

"Oh! Um... I don't even know if I'll rejoin at all..." Book lamented, "But if I do, maybe she really wants revenge, so... maybe let her do her thing, maybe make up a scenario where she COULD get revenge just so she can let it out of her system, y'know?"

Pencil laughed, "Hehehah! That's so smart! And so on point too! You really know Icy huh?"

"Heh, Thank you!" Book smiled, "And yeah, I... guess I did..."

"ATTENTION EXITORS! FIVE MINUTES LEFT UNTIL CAKE AT STAKE, BE THERE OR BE SQUARE!" Four's voice echoed through the land.

"I should get going soon..." Book said as she stood up.

"Hey, Book" Pencil also got up, "Good luck with the rejoin"

"Thanks! I- It's weird to say this but... it was nice talking to you!" she smiled.

"I- Really?"

"Yeah... I guess absolution-seekers stick together...?" Book shrugged.

"...What does absolution mean?"

"O- Oh, here" Book opened herself and shifted through her pages, she then stopped pointed at a definition written on her, "Absolution: noun, A formal release from guilt, obligation, or punishment"

"...You know, I often forget you're a dictionary" Pencil admitted.

Book closed herself, "Well, the name 'Dictionary' doesn't exactly stick with people now, does it?"

-

https://youtu.be/W5q7Fs9ddzg

"Hello, Exitors!" Two said, standing in front of the seventeen contestants on the grassy plains, all looking to have a spot in the next phase of the game, "I'm glad to see you all, I never really got to know quite a few of you-"

"Just get on with it, I am drowning in nerves!" Book exclaimed.

"Really? You won't even let me have a small moment with all of these new faces?" Two said, a bit disappointed.

"No! You're all green and weird-looking!" Gelatin exclaimed.

"You're ALSO all green and weird-looking!" Two retaliated in anger.

"Two, just get on with it!" Four, who stood next to them, demanded.

"Fine!" Two complied, "We got 35 votes, Four will send every loser back to the EXIT and there's no amount of opposition you can force in order to avoid your fate!

Also, the winner gets to have this BEAUTIFUL vintage BFDI DDSS, The super fun portable handheld video game console will let you play the most exciting games on twelve screens!"

"That seems like an excessive amount of screens!" Fries complained.

"And I already have one of those!" Snowball also grumbled.

"Well so do I but you won't see me complaining! That's not nice!"

Leafy told Snowball.

Only eleven contestants received at least one vote, those being 8-Ball, Black Hole, Book, Dora, Firey Jr, Fries, Gaty, Gelatin, Leafy, Snowball and TV!" Two announced, everybody that wasn't mentioned was promptly transported back to the EXIT.

"Next up... Black Hole, unfortunately, you only got a single vote, so you're out of the race!" Two exclaimed.

"Oh..." Black Hole reacted calmly, "Alright but please don't kill me this ti-" he was interrupted by Four that, with the very same device they had used a few ceremonies ago, decimated Black Hole. They then recovered him inside the EXIT.

"Gelatin, Dora, Leafy, TV? You all got a single vote each too!" Two announced. TV displayed a stock video of thunder on his screen.

"ONE VOTE? AGAIN!?" Gelatin despaired.

"Yes, and it was the same dude that voted for you last time too!" Four noted before transporting the four back to the EXIT.

"Final six... let's divide that by two! Fries, Junior and Gaty got 2 votes each, they're out of the race as well!" Two said, Fries and Gaty seemed deeply saddened by the result while Firey Jr. seemed enraged. Four came in and transported them to the EXIT as well.

"Final three... 8-Ball? You got eight votes divided by two!"

"Well that's not my favorite number but is it enough?" 8-Ball asked in his dull tone.

"Nope!" Four responded, transporting him into the EXIT.

"This leads us to our final two... Book and Snowball!" Two announced.

"This sucks!" Snowball protested.

"Why are you mad?" Two questioned, "I mean, you're in the final two, that's quite an improvement! Especially because it wasn't even close, I

mean, you two got more votes than all of the other exitors combined!"

"I don't care! If I lose that means I won't only go back to that stupid classroom, It'll also mean Book won't even be there anymore!"

"What?" Book asked, turning to look at Snowball, "You'll be fine SB!"

"No! It'll SUCK without you there!" Snowball replied, getting madder by the second.

"I... I can't tell if you're being sweet or a prick-"

"DON'T CALL ME SWEET!"

"U- Uhm, continuing the ceremony..." Two interrupted, "Only one of you will get to achieve their permanent freedom! Well, as permanent as it can get depending on how well-"

"Get to the point!" Snowball demanded.

"Alright alright alright! It was a very close vote, but...

...

...Book?"

"Y- Yeah?" Book asked.

"With 13 votes, you're...

...back in!" Two said with a smile.

"YEAHH!!" Book raised up her fists in victory.

"Snowball, even though you were in the lead for a while, Book caught up to your final count of 7 votes!" Two said.

Snowball frowned, sighing in disappointment.

"Hey now, that's alright!" Book patted his back, trying to console him, "I-I mean, second place out of seventeen isn't close to shameful!"

"Well if I'm going back there without you then it's pointless!" Snowball vented, "And also, I seriously attempted to win, I really did"

"Oh, uhm... I'm sorry-"

"Don't be sorry for me!" Snowball interrupted, "You deserve to come back, this isn't the end for me, I promise! I SWEAAAAAAAAAaaaaaaaa....."

pop

Snowball exclaimed his last hurrah as Four transported him back to the EXIT.

"Alright, let's get going" Four said as they snapped their fingers. The forty-three contestants were teleported in front of Book and the hosts in an instant.

"Well everyone, I'm pleased to announce that Book will be joining back the ultimate contest!" Two announced to the crowd.

The crowd was awfully silent, a few people expressed their disappointment.

"Um... Not a very warm welcome..." Book frowned.

"Then you're really gonna struggle with this next part..." Two told her.

"Right, the next part!" Four flew up in the sky to speak with the crowd.

"Attention everybody, we're making **BRAND NEW TEAMS!** It'll be 4 teams of 11, go form them! NOW! NOW! NOW!" They enthusiastically announced.

The crowd quickly scattered around for new teams.

"ICY! ICY! ICY!" The vigorous Bracelety approached her idol. She looked back at her.

"ICY! W- W- Wanna... D- Do you wanna- Can- Can I-" she paused to

breathe a few times, she was hyperventilating.

"...Are you okay?" Ice Cube asked.

"*Huff*... Yes..." Bracelety breathed in once again, "ICY CAN I BE IN YOUR TEAM!?"

Ice Cube shyly looked behind her to spot her old team, "Hey guys, are we gonna be sticking together?"

"I don't see why not..." Lollipop spoke up, the rest of them nodded as well.

"OOH! We could form like a SUPER-TEAM with your team and mine!" Bracelety suggested.

"Woah woah woah hold on there" Donut stepped in, the rest of what used to be Team Ice Cube was close to him, "Are you suggesting we team up with Lollipop? You know we could just drop you off in this team and forget about you, Right?"

"Huh?" Bracelety frowned, "B- But I'll miss you guys!"

"Excuse me!?" Naily stepped in, "You? Miss us? After sabotaging us?"

"You guys don't GET ME!" Bracelety seemed indignant, "You think I hate you or something? I- I just have preferences!"

"Preferences so huge that you'd rather sabotage your own team before seeing Ice Cube have a smidgen of a chance of getting out!" Naily argued.

"Are you guys REALLY gonna argue Bracelety doesn't care about your team after she shattered my face for the sake of victory!?" Ice Cube defend her fan, "If we're in the same team, she'd become the BEST teammate you could ever hope for!"

"Y- You think!?" Bracelety questioned, surprised by the compliment.

"Of course she'd think that!" Lollipop stepped in, "You become a challenge monster if you're doing in for Icy's sake, Team Ice Cube would be passing on a golden opportunity here!"

"...Hey, maybe Lollipop has a point" Spongy spoke up, "We've already teamed up with them in the past and we were very strong"

"Except when they STABBED OUR BACKS!" Bomby rose up his voice.

"Oh, that?" Saw also joined the conversation, "That was my fault, I didn't mean to!"

"Hmmm... I don't know... Maybe we should merge teams..." Barf Bag admitted, "It seems like a good offer..."

"Come on, Barf Bag!" Taco walked up to her, "Wouldn't it be cool if we teamed up? It's been so long, we have catching up to do!" she attempted to convince her, "Plus, I promise you and your teammates that Lollipop is genuinely attempting to redeem herself"

Barf Bag looked at the rest of Team Ice Cube, they seemed to be more open to the idea.

"...Sooo..." she attempted to get some opinions, the teammates gave each other some looks and, one by one, they began to nod.

"If Lollipop stops making fun of my nickname..." Donut exclaimed before nodding, Lollipop tried her best to hold her laughter.

Barf Bag looked back at the completely desperate Bracelety, she gave her a nod.

Immediately, Bracelety gasped, forming the widest smile of her life, she turned towards Ice Cube and gave her a huge hug, "YAYYY! WE'RE TEAMMATES! MY DREAM HAS COME TRUEE!!!" she screamed, Ice Cube simply smiled.

"Hey guys! A- And Icy!" Book said as she walked towards the newly formed team, "Can I, um... be part of the team?"

"But this team already HAS eleven members" Lollipop told her.

"O- Oh... I didn't... o- okay" Book walked back to where she came from, saddened.

"...No luck?" Pencil, who walked towards her, asked.

"No, unfortunately... Their team was full" Book replied.

"Well, mine wasn't, but they left me in the dust anyways..." Pencil said as she glanced over at Match and Bubble. They, alongside Fanny, were looking for a new team.

"Oh... so... I- I guess we team up, right?" Book suggested.

Pencil smiled back, "Yeah! Let's team up!"

"Good to know you agree! After all, we're all we got at this point"

"Well... You're not all *I* got..." Pencil reminded herself.

"...No?" Book wondered.

"Hey Pencil!" A new voice walked towards the pair, it was Bottle, "We're going to team up, Right?"

"Right..." Pencil agreed, "I also recruited Book in"

"Bottle!" Book exclaimed, she seemed excited to see her again.

"Book! You're back!" Bottle also exclaimed with excitement, "I knew you would rejoin ever since Two said you were coming back!"

"Thanks! ...I mean, what?"

"There you are! We were searching for you!" Yet another voice showed up, It was Stapy.

Foldy, Marker and Yellow Face followed him, "I assume our alliance is still afoot, right?"

"Yeah... Still is, Book will join us" Pencil said as she glanced towards Book, she looked even more confused.

-

"Oh, this is my opportunity to bring the gang back together!" Pen said as he looked through the crowd in an attempt to find one of his friends.

Eventually, he found Blocky, who walked around with Basketball, Grassy and Robot Flower. All of them in search of a new team.

"Hey! Blockstar!" Pen approached him, "Can I be in your team? We should get the gang back together!"

Blocky smiled, he liked the idea, "If my fellow teammates agree..." he turned towards them, they all seemed to agree with the inclusion.

"Grassy is excited to have a new teammate!" the little one exclaimed, waving his blades.

"There you are! I was looking for you two!" Eraser walked into the scene, Puffball flew behind him, "Y'know, we were kinda looking for a new team to have a fresh start with"

Grassy gasped, "I-Is puffy gonna be on our team?" he asked with excitement.

"Grassy's on this team!?" Puffball smiled, she also seemed surprised.

-

"Alright, I guess we're on our own..." Golf Ball pondered, "...But that's alright! We'll find two brand new mechanical minds to take Robot Flower and TV's spots and I think I know where to get them from!"

"Aha, I'm all ears" Tennis Ball smiled.

"Alright, first of all..." Golf Ball walked up towards Roboty, who was not too far away from them, "Since we're already working with Roboty over at the factory then we might as well include him on our team!" she said as she looked at Roboty.

"--- -.-" Roboty beeped in response.

"Okay, seems good, what about the second mechanical mind?" Tennis Ball wondered.

"Well, Pillow became a very good ally of mine, so it's only reasonable we make her and the rest of Death Pact join us, one of their members, Remote, is a mechanical mind! Problem solved!"

"...Hey, GB" Tennis Ball called her attention.

"Yeah?"

"I love hearing you speak so much, I could listen to you all day" he confessed, smiling even wider.

"Wh- I- Uh-" Golf Ball was flustered by the comment, "I- Sorry, I think I have to get used to your ramped-up sweetness"

Tennis Ball laughed softly, "Sorry!"

Golf Ball laughed back, "D- Don't be sorry! I like it! Here, I'll go find Pillow and the rest of her team" she said, walking away from the scene.

".- .-- .-- .--" Roboty beeped once more as she left.

-

"Hey! Puffboill!" Bubble approached her.

"Bubble?" The vocoded contestant turned around to look at her, Match and Fanny stood behind her.

"Yoy, umm, Do yoy think we could join yoir team?" she asked, "Me, Match and Foinny, I mean"

"Woah, woah, woah" Eraser intervened, "So you're telling me that after all the ruckus your team caused... you want to join us?"

"Hey, No!" Match joined the conversation, "We're coming out of a toxic team here, we're splitting away from Pencil and, like, trying to start out fresh"

"...*They're kinda like us don't you think?*" Puffball whispered to Eraser.

"You, like, have to let us in!" Match insisted, "Icy's team is full and our other two options are either continue with Pencil or to, like, be with that stinky Golf Ball!"

"Well we do agree on one thing!" Blocky said.

"Hey, hold on!" Pen intervened, "I was gonna ask Tree and the rest of Death Pact to join us!"

"No chance bro, they're joining Golf Ball" Eraser told him as he pointed towards Death Pact who trailed behind Golf Ball, a brand new team was forming.

"Besides, You think I'd fit their anti-death philosophy?" Blocky asked, "You'd be crazy!"

Pen looked extremely disappointed, frown painted across his face.

"Hey man, It's not the end of the world, you can keep meeting up with them off-contest" Eraser attempted to console him as he wrapped his arm around him.

"Yeah, I know..."

"Grassy welcomes anyone who considers joining his team!" Grassy said, raising his arms up.

"Well... It can't be too bad!" Basketball joined the conversation, "Plus, Fanny is good at challenges!"

"Thank you!" Fanny responded firmly, her distinctive frown did not fade away.

"...Okay, I guess you're in, whatever" Blocky shrugged.

"THANK YOY THANK YOY THANK YOY!" Bubble said, hugging him. Blocky popped her in response.

-

"Alright! Uhm... Have any of you seen Rocky? Or Roboty?" Balloony asked the remaining beepers, they couldn't find him.

Nickel spotted him, "I... I think Rocky's over there" he pointed towards Rocky, who walked towards one of the other forming teams.

"...Hii!" Grassy waved at Rocky, who approached him up front, he responded by barfing on his face.

Grassy laughed, "Hehehaha! Grassy thinks you're funny! Wanna join our team?" he told him as he took the barf off his face, Rocky nodded with a smile on his face.

"...Well, we lost Rocky" Nickel informed.

"Wghat about Roboty over tghere? That team izn't full!" Cloudy suggested.

"I mean... we can ask!" Balloony said, the team agreed and walked up to Golf Ball.

"Uhm, excuse me, could we join this team?" Nickel went up to ask Golf Ball, "Roboty was our teammate and we thought sticking together would be a good idea"

"-. --- - / .-. .-.. .-.. -.--" Roboty beeped from behind her.

"Well, Roboty doesn't seem to agree" Golf Ball argued.

"What do you mean he doesn't agree?" Nickel questioned, "Wait, Do you understand his beeps and boops?"

"It's MORSE CODE! And yes, I do" Golf Ball responded.

"That's- Erm, That's cool! You could really help us understand him now! That'd make communication with our teammate way better!" Nickel said.

"Hm, well, when you put it like that..."

"Hey! Hold on there!" Liy intervened, pointing at Balloony, "Is he gonna join us? The one that KILLED Tree with that acid all those challenges ago!?"

"Erm... I've been learning since...?" Balloony attempted to defend himself.

"Hey now" Tree intervened, "You pretty much started Death Pact as a murderer rehabilitation plan, right? I mean, you were one"

"I..." Liy reflected, "I guess I did..."

"Okay, so why would you give up that philosophy now?" Tree argued.

"...Okay, fair enough"

"Aw yeah, we got a new team!" Cloudy celebrated.

"Hey! Hold on! I didn't voice my opinion on Beep's inclusion on my team yet!" Golf Ball spoke up.

"... - ..-. ..-" Roboty beeped at her.

Golf Ball seemed thrown off by his comment, "H- Hey! Do you beep to your manufacturer with that speaker!?"

-

"Naily! Naily!" Price Tag called her attention, "Remember me? The enby you gave free fries to? Can I be on your team?"

"Uh- Well... Sorry but the team already has... y'know, eleven members..." Naily told them, "Plus, I don't really wanna leave my old teammates behind, I feel comfortable here, I'm sorry"

"Oh..." Price Tag, disappointed, walked back.

"...You gave the customer FREE FOOD!?" Donut asked, a bit mad.

Price Tag glanced around to see the other forming teams completely full.

Well, all of them except one.

"...Uh, guys?" Coiny spoke up, "The only team with spots for us is the one that has Stapy and Pencil on it..."

"And Marker, the guy that slashed Loser open that one time... *eugh*" Pin had shivers sent down her spine upon remembering the moment.

"Price Tag was already enough of a nuisance and now we gotta team up with THEM!?" Needle complained, "W- Why is that the ONLY TEAM with spots open!?"

"I mean" Four spoke up not too far away from them, "No one really

wanted to join that one and the other teams filled up pretty quick, I guess you're all just slow!"

"H- Hey!" Price Tag sighed, "...Okay, this time we have to stick together" they turned towards the remaining losers.

"You're one to talk!" Needle complained.

"I did it out of necessity!" Price Tag defended themselves, "I wouldn't gain anything by blindsiding you three now! Plus, they do say you gotta keep your friends close and your enemies closer..."

"I believe that concludes team-forming!" Four announced, "But, frankly, I'm having a lot of trouble keeping up with everyone's choices!"

"Hold on there Four, I'm almost done" Two told them as they sat on the ground, laptop laying on their thighs, "Aaandd... There!" Two got up and walked up to Four, showing them the computer screen.

"Um... Nice... Job..." Four patted their back, "Anyways, you can all pick your team names now"

-

"OOH! OOH! Let's be named-"

"No!" Donut interrupted Bracelety, "We're not letting you name the

team after Ice Cube again!"

"What? No! I was gonna say we should be named **Polar Express**! It sounds cool while still keeping the Icy-ish theme!"

"I- Oh, That actually does sound pretty good" Donut admitted.

"You know" Lollipop spoke up, "I would've still preferred being

named after Ice Cube over whatever the hell we had before..."

"I mean, our previous name WAS named after Ice Cube! K- Kind of..." Saw commented.

-

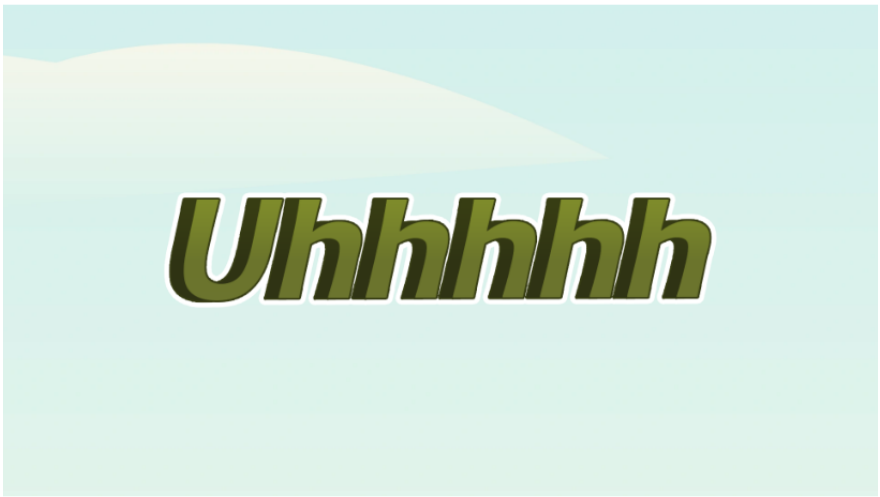
"Oh my place where golf balls are created, their team name is spectacular!" Golf Ball commented from afar, "I can't mess this one up, I CAN'T MESS THIS ONE UP!!"

"Calm down! Just breathe..." Tennis Ball acted as emotional support.

Golf Ball took a few deep breaths, "...Thanks, I needed that"

"Now... What's gonna be our team name?"

"...**Uhhhhh**..."



"No! NO! That's NOT OUR TEAM NAME!" Golf Ball raged, looking towards Two, "Let us change it! PLEASE!"

"...I mean, sure!" Two agreed, "What's your actual team name, though?"

Golf Ball looked surprised, "...**Thank You**! I-"

"YOU F- ...You know what!? I actually like that, We're keeping it!" Golf Ball attempted to not be bothered.

".. / -.. --- -. -" Roboty voiced his opinion.

"I DON'T CARE!" Golf Ball raged.

-

"Well CLEARLY there's a lot of troublemakers in this team..." Needle spoke up, still resented.

"Yeah! And we're gonna be doing a little bit of **Tomfoolery**!" Marker added with sass.

Upon hearing his words, Stapy snapped his fingers, "That's it! Perfect team name, Marker!"

"It wasn't a compliment..." Needle added.

-

"Grassy thinks this team is awesome!" The little one exclaimed, "We're gonna make even more funny doings than before!"

"I like your attitude, Grassy!" Blocky approached him.

"Ooh! Grassy thinks he knows how to name our team!"

"Yes..."

"We're gonna be... The..."

"Yees..."

"...Funny..."

"Yeess...!"

"...Pals! **The Funny Pals**!"

"Oh..." Blocky looked disappointed.

"That's a very good name Grassy!" Puffball smiled, trying to hype up his friend. Grassy seemed delighted.

"And that makes it FOUR teams!" Four announced, "Polar Express, Thank You-"

"You're welcome!" Nickel interrupted the host in-between chuckles.

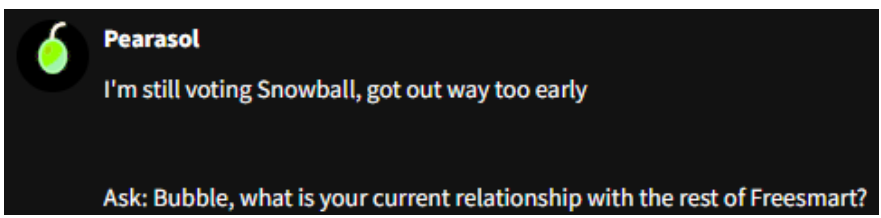
"...*Ahem*" Four cleared their throat, "Polar Express, Thank You, The Funny Pals & Tomfoolery!"

"However, before we get into the challenge, we have a little something left to do!" Two said as they pulled out some pieces of paper, "One of the best segments of the show!"

"That's debatable..." Four argued.

"I- I mean... One of the segments of the show!"

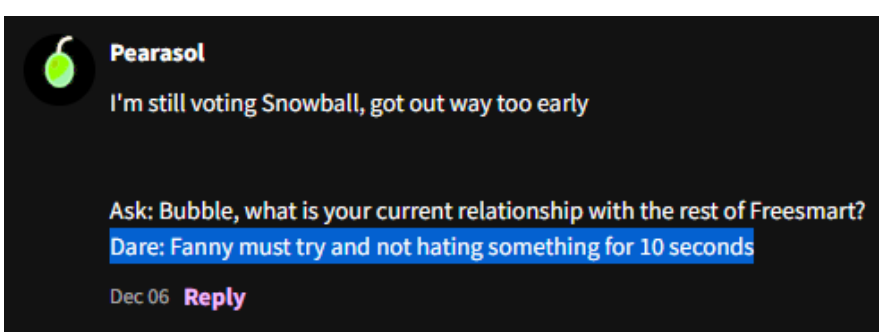
Truly Asked or Dared


Pearasol
I'm still voting Snowball, got out way too early
Ask: Bubble, what is your current relationship with the rest of Freesmart?

Four recovered Bubble so Two could ask the question.

"Hmm... Well I'm best friends with Match, friends with Ruby, I haven't toilked to Icy and Book in a while so I'm not sure there and... with Poincil... It's not very good but I'm hoping it gets better" she said.

"Okay, token for you!" Two said before reading the next dare.

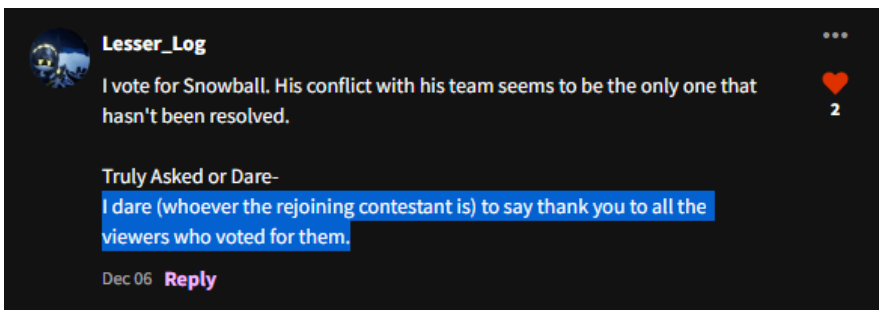

Pearasol
I'm still voting Snowball, got out way too early
Ask: Bubble, what is your current relationship with the rest of Freesmart?
Dare: Fanny must try and not hating something for 10 seconds
Dec 06 Reply

"...What kind of dare is this?" Fanny asked.

"I dunno..." Two shrugged.

"Well, I find it to be pretty stupid, What does that even mean? Do you think I am such a one-dimensional being that everything I can do is HATE!?" Fanny raised her tone of voice.

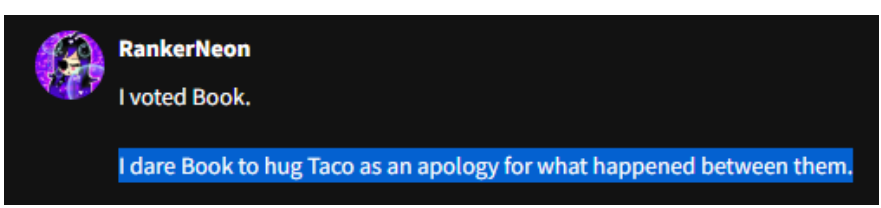
"Okay! Okay! We can skip this one! Jeez..." Two pulled out another dare.


Lesser_Log
I vote for Snowball. His conflict with his team seems to be the only one that hasn't been resolved.
2
Truly Asked or Dare-
I dare (whoever the rejoining contestant is) to say thank you to all the viewers who voted for them.
Dec 06 Reply

"Could you provide me with a list of my voters? I have no clue" Book said, Two provided her with a list with all thirteen voters.

Book cleared her throat, "Thank you to JovoltiosBFDI, v0idsp4c3, RankerNeon, Bobafreakk_ink, zepyers, RandomFangamer, Ryaryaryan, DELSINRHONEY, DeanIsCookie, xdsomeuser, Unused_user, Pattie716 and DuyCool!!"

"Nice, that's worth a token!" Two threw a token her way, Book caught it with a smile.



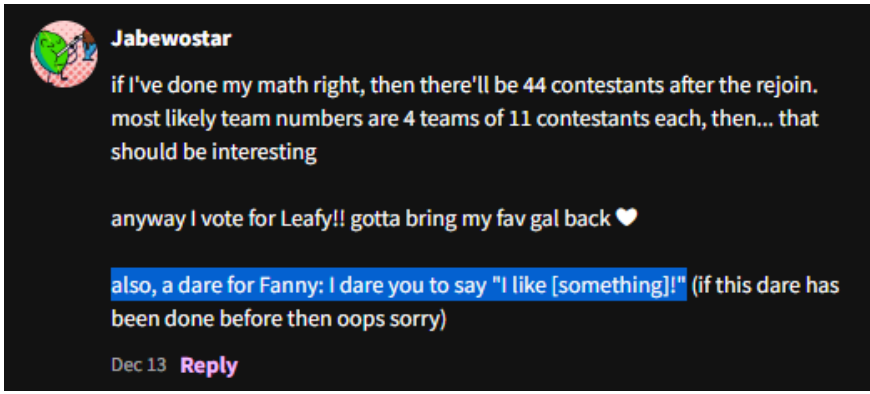
"They should be giving ME a token for that..." Taco said.

"Hmm... How about this, If we do it, you can have the token!" Book

proposed.

"Oh hell yeah then!" Taco accepted, they ran towards each other and shared a hug, after all, the dust had already settled.

"We're being wholesome today, I see!" Two threw the token towards Taco, she caught it and gazed at it, her first ever token.

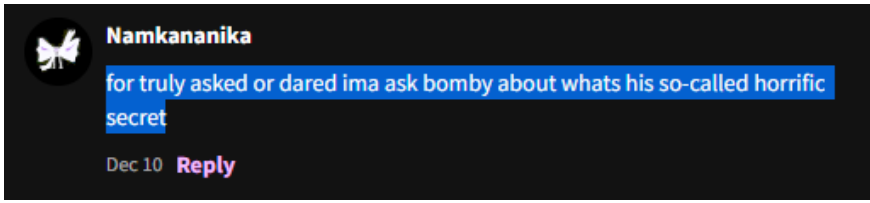

Jabewostar
if I've done my math right, then there'll be 44 contestants after the rejoin. most likely team numbers are 4 teams of 11 contestants each, then... that should be interesting
anyway I vote for Leafy!! gotta bring my fav gal back ♥
also, a dare for Fanny: I dare you to say "I like [something]!" (if this dare has been done before then oops sorry)
Dec 13 Reply

"What's with these DEHUMANIZING DARES!" Fanny whined.

"To be fair, you ARE an object..." Two commented.

Fanny stared at the host "...I like when you SHUT UP and give me some tokens!" she said firmly.

"O- Okay then... No need to be rude..." Two handed her a token and read the final dare.

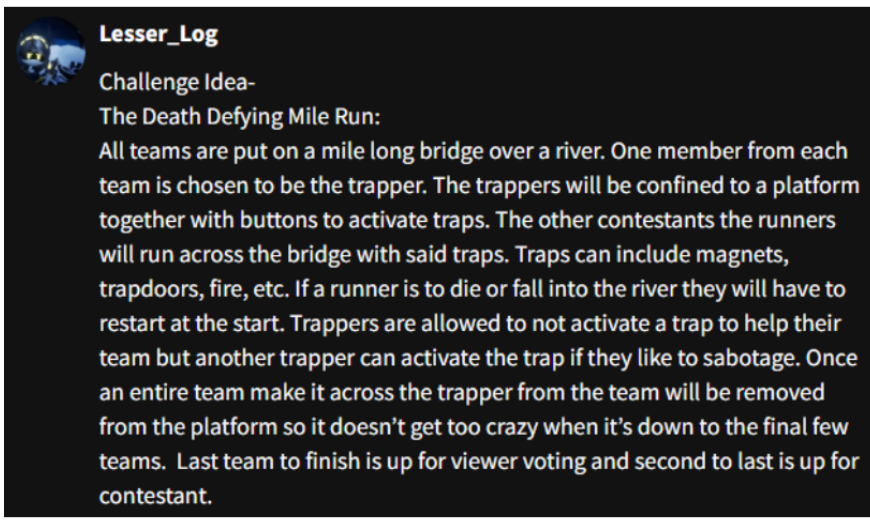


Bomby seemed thrown off by the question, but he stood firm, "Uh... I don't know what you're talking about..."

"Alright then, keep your secrets... that's pretty much it!" Two threw

the last piece of paper away, "Phew, we sure got quite a bunch today!"

"Which brings us to our next contest... suggested by Lesser_Log" Four pulled a piece of paper of their own and read it.


Lesser_Log
Challenge Idea-
The Death Defying Mile Run:
All teams are put on a mile long bridge over a river. One member from each team is chosen to be the trapper. The trappers will be confined to a platform together with buttons to activate traps. The other contestants the runners will run across the bridge with said traps. Traps can include magnets, trapdoors, fire, etc. If a runner is to die or fall into the river they will have to restart at the start. Trappers are allowed to not activate a trap to help their team but another trapper can activate the trap if they like to sabotage. Once an entire team make it across the trapper from the team will be removed from the platform so it doesn't get too crazy when it's down to the final few teams. Last team to finish is up for viewer voting and second to last is up for contestant.

"So..." Four snapped their fingers, teleporting everyone onto a faraway cliff with the cast facing a hugely intimidating mile-long

stone bridge surrounded by machinery.

"Ten members of each team will have the task to run across this entire bridge, your team will only be declared safe if all ten members make it through.

This bridge, however, is filled with traps! Trapdoors, springs, saws, fire, boxing gloves, pretty much anything you can think of. If you fall off the bridge or die, You'll be recovered back at the very start or at the last checkpoint you've hit, the checkpoints are a quarter of a mile apart each.

One member per team will be randomly chosen to be in charge of controlling the traps, their ultimate objective is to help their own team get across. The four contestants picked will be teleported onto a room filled with screens and controls.

The second-to-last team will be up for contestant voting while the last team will be up for viewer voting!" Four explained the rules in detail.

Two spoke up, "For this contest, the members that have been chosen to be on the controls room are...

Bracelety from Polar Express
Woody from Thank You
Robot Flower from The Funny Pals
and **Pencil** from Tomfoolery"

"I'm scared!" Ice Cube expressed her concern as she glanced over at the long bridge.

"Don't worry Icy!" Bracelety approached to comfort her, "You're gonna do-" she suddenly teleported out of the place upon Four's snap, interrupting her.

Woody, Robot Flower and Pencil were also teleported onto the room, which was located on the other side of the bridge.

"Okay, is everyone ready to go?" Four asked the crowd, the latter mostly responded with uncertainty.

"Too bad..."

GO!

Nearly everyone begun to sprint towards the not-so-wide stone bridge.

"Wait, hold on, HOLD ON!" Golf Ball shouted at her team, "What the hell do we do with Roboty!?"

"What do you mean?" Balloony asked.

"Roboty! He's a big chunk of metal! How is he supposed to-" Golf Ball stopped mid-sentence when she turned around to see Roboty was nowhere to be seen.

"What? He was here just a second ago! Where did he go!?"

"Roboty?" Four asked, "Oh, he not only crossed the finish line, but he went way beyond it... Not sure how he did that"

"Huh!?" Golf Ball questioned.

"Hey, no time for questions, we gotta keep moving!" Nickel exclaimed as he sprinted towards the stone bridge, the rest of the team followed him.

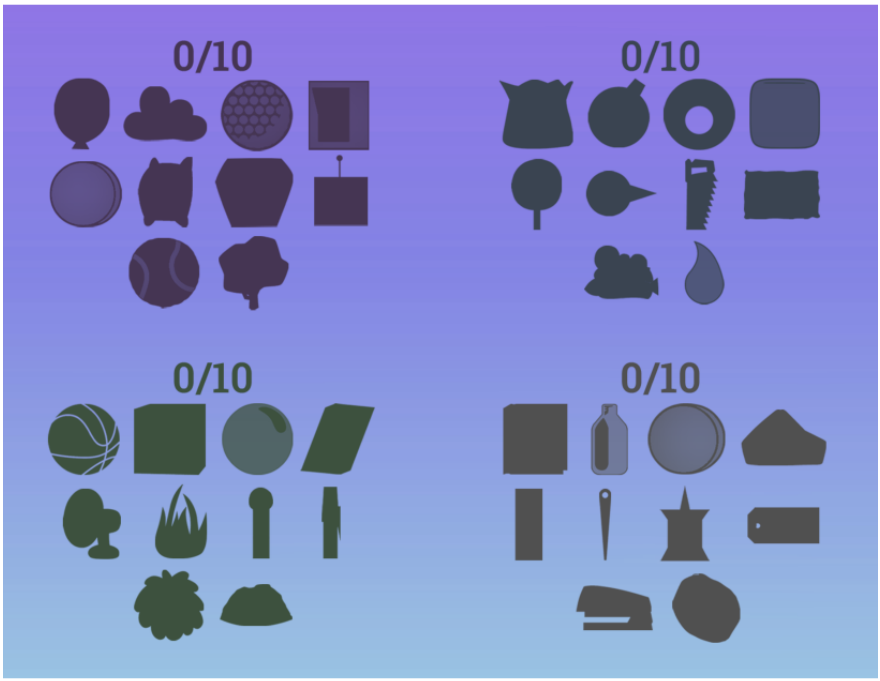
-

Roboty stood on a big, wooden plank which bridged the gap between two cliffs, right beside a dark and gloomy waterfall.

'Finally. Peace' he thought.

-

Bracelety, Woody, Robot Flower and Pencil all found themselves inside a big gloomy room, only illuminated by the dozen of bright monitors that surrounded them. One of the screens indicated which and how many contestants had completed the mile.



On the center of it all was a big control panel with buttons and switches.

"What the..." Pencil reacted as she looked around her surroundings.

Woody shyly approached the control panel and took a quick look at all of the options at his disposal, each button and switch had a tag attached to them explaining what it would activate with precision.

To experiment, he pressed a random button and watched the corresponding monitor to see what would happen. He witnessed a trapdoor in the stone bridge getting opened, which threw various members from Thank You into the river below.

"WAH!" Woody expressed as he watched the consequences of his actions unfold on the screen.

-

""AHHH!"" Golf Ball, Tennis Ball, Balloony and Nickel screamed as the trapdoor activated and the four fell in the river.

"...Well good tzing i can fly!" Cloudy expressed as he continue to fly forwards, gaining a considerable advantage as the other four were teleported back onto the start.

"Oh no..." Tree expressed his concern as he ran beside the remains of Death Pact, "Look at all of these traps and stuff, this could be dangerous"

"We might have lost members but the death preventing spirit shall never die!" Liy exclaimed, "Let's spread through the bridge to try cover as much ground as possible, if you see some flying freaking saw blade about to cut someone in half, attempt to save them!" she instructed.

Pillow, Remote and Tree nodded and begun to execute the plan.

"HEY! HOLD ON!" Golf Ball protested as she ran back up to them, "What are you all doing!?"

"Umm... Saving lives? As we always did-"

"No!" Golf Ball interrupted Liy, "You're not on Death Pact anymore, you're on THANK YOU! The entire team needs to get through the finish line so stop wasting time on such a utterly USELESS venture!"

"Utterly useless, you say?" Liy asked.

Golf Ball looked dumbfounded, "O- Of course! What's the point of preventing death!? You've been doing it for years but have you

stopped to think it through!?" Golf Ball exclaimed in between breaths, it was probably not a good idea to run and shout at the same time.

"Of course I have! What about it do you find so pointless?" Liy asked sincerely.

Golf Ball looked even more surprised, "...W- We're capable of recovery! We can retain our physical and mental state on revival!"

"I... Well, uh-"

"You're only negatively affecting people" Golf Ball Interrupted her, "The only way to get past the trauma that is dying is to be exposed to it, Bubble and Ice Cube can testify that fact!"

Liy slowed down her pace and shyly looked to her side, "...Well, have you ever considered the chance of... being forgotten?" she said, her voice sounded a bit more shaky.

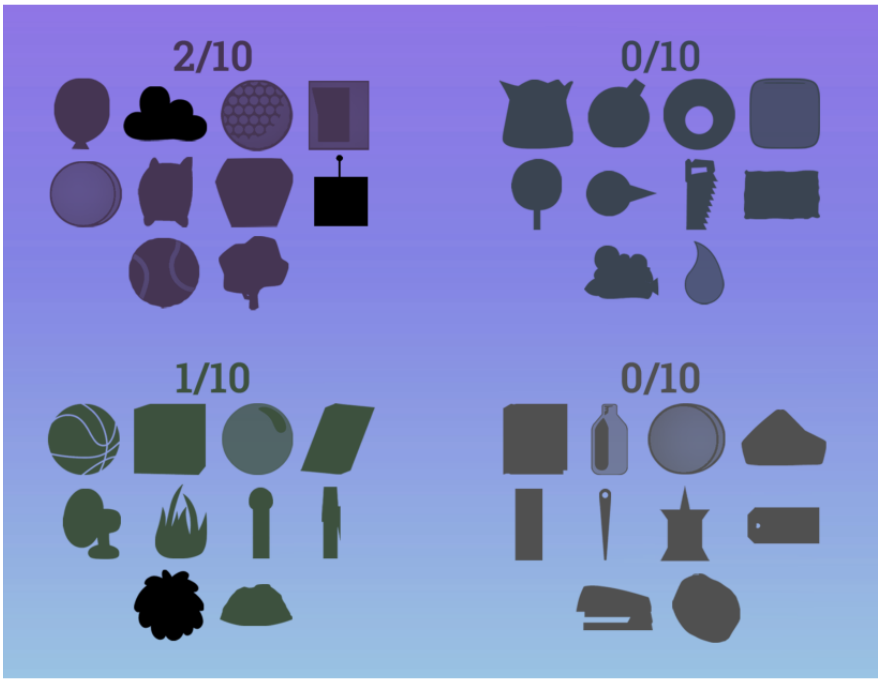
"What do you... mean?" Golf Ball asked, also slowing down, she trailed behind her.

"Just, imagine, you die and no one dares type your name in the recovery center... you're gone"

"W- Well, what are the chances of that!?" Golf Ball asked, indignant.

"...Never zero, I could tell you about this one case... It's about-" Liy was suddenly interrupted by a huge, swinging hammer, who knocked her off the bridge and onto the river as she spoke.

Golf Ball stopped in shock for just a bit, then kept running at full speed, avoiding the big hammer activated by Robot Flower.



All ten Polar Express members ran through the bridge, they remained close together.

"*Huff*... So, Taco-y" Lollipop spoke up as she ran next to her, "What are the vibes?"

"What do you mean?" Taco asked.

"Y'know, how are you feeling? You got a new team, new teammates, new... erm, g- girlfriend"

Taco laughed.

"W- What are you laughing at!?" Lollipop asked, a bit embarrassed.

"Oh, nothing, it's just that seeing you with your guard down is the best thing ever" Taco replied, smiling.

"Psh- Well, You get the privilege of seeing it" Lollipop replied, chuckling.

Running behind the pack was Ice Cube, her small legs didn't allow her to run as fast as her teammates.

Behind her, Book was ready to execute her plan, she sped up and pulled away from her own team, getting closer to Ice Cube.

As Book got closer to her, she made as many grunts as possible, attempting to get noticed.

"Book! Watch out! Right next to you!" Bottle shouted, moderately behind.

Book didn't utter a word and looked to her side to see Ice Cube, she looked back at her with vengeful eyes.

Book gestured a defensive position as if she was prepared to be kicked right off the bridge, Ice Cube, however, turned away and sped up, ignoring her.

'W- Wha-' Book thought to herself as she saw Ice Cube ran forwards, towards the rest of her team.

"Hey! Icy could've kicked you right off the bridge!" Pin spoke to her as Book slowed down her pace.

"I... know..." Book replied, "M- My bad"

-

"YEAHH ICY!! YOU'RE SPEEDING UP! GOO!!" Bracelety cheered as she watched one of the many screens, barely paying attention to the trap controls.

"Could you just shut your mouth for a second!?" Pencil complained.

Woody noticed how Needle was very far ahead of the pack, undoubtedly the quickest runner of the remaining cast, she was quickly approaching the first checkpoint.

He grunted and shyly pressed one of the brightest and reddest buttons on the panel, a round compartment opened up in the stone bridge and, out of it, came out a boxing glove with a spring attached to it, it flung Needle into the river before she could cross the checkpoint.

Needle was teleported back to the very beginning, "Aw seriously!?" she raged before she began to run again.

As Needle ran across the pack, Pillow made her trip with her leg as she attempted to pass by.

"Wh- What are you doing!?" Needle questioned as she attempted to get back up.

Pillow, instead, pinned her back down to the floor, "Well, a good portion of our team is trying to prevent death... but we also need to prevent losing!"

"Get OFF ME!" Needle resisted and began to tussle her grip.

Golf Ball watched the fight from afar as she now sat on top of her partner, "...Seems like Pillow is executing my plan perfectly!"

"I'm still not very sure about this..." Tennis Ball expressed his concern.

"Well we don't have many options when a big part of our team is helping OTHER TEAMS!" she complained as the two passed by the first checkpoint.

Many other teams were reaching the midway point.

"We're going really fast!" Grassy commented with a smile on his face, he was sitting on top of Basketball.

"M- Maybe too fast!" Pen complained in between gasps, he had trouble keeping up with the team's speed.

"Bro, you look terrible, do you need a break?" Eraser asked, looking behind him as he ran.

"Y- You guys keep running, I'll catch up!" Pen said as he stopped in place, the rest of his team kept running forwards.

"Man I'm out of shape..." Panting, Pen sat down for just a bit to catch his breath, not noticing the mistake he had committed.

"PEN WATCH OUT!" A voice shouted from behind him seconds later, he instantly recognized it.

"Huh?" Pen glanced to his side, spotting a huge saw blade that begun to swing towards his side, he barely had any time to react.

Tree jumped in and tackled Pen out of the way just in time to save him. They both fell on the floor.

Tree quickly got up, a few leaves fell off his head as the saw blade had cut through a few of them, "Pen! Are you okay!?" he asked him, putting his hands on Pen's shoulders.

"I- Wha-" Pen looked confused, he glanced behind him to see the saw blade still swinging from side to side.

"Oh thank root, you're alright" Tree reached out his hand, Pen grabbed it and he pulled him back up.

"I- You-" Pen still looked confused, "But aren't you in another team... now...?"

"That's a dumb question and you know it, you already know exactly what I'm doing" Tree told him before he began to run forwards again. Pen gazed at him run away in silence, still processing what happened.

The rest of Pen's team was still running forwards, oblivious about what just had happened to his teammate. As they ran, someone approached them.

"Guys! Guys!" Puffball called their attention as she flew back, she had already completed the course, "I just realized something, What about if I just fly you all to the end of the bridge?"

"Oh! Uh- Why didn't we come up with that idea earlier?" Eraser questioned.

"I thought aboit it but I also thought it would be rude to ask..." Bubble admitted.

"It doesn't matter, just get up!" Puffball demanded, she grew in size and floated on the side of the bridge, allowing her team to step up.

Eventually they would quickly realize there was not enough space for them all to go on a single trip.

"There's not enough room up here!" Eraser complained.

"I think we're gonna have to take two trips, I can barely float like this!" Puffball said.

"It's fine, I'll step off" Match volunteered, jumping back to the bridge.

"If Moitch is out then I'll be out too!" Bubble exclaimed, also stepping back onto the bridge.

"But you barely have any weight, you're not a problem!" Puffball told her.

"I'm afraid I might get popped if it's so overcrowded" Bubble responded.

"Well, we need at least one more teammate to step off..." Puffball said, hoping for volunteers. Fanny proceeded to step onto the bridge without protest.

"Okay then... That works! I'll pick you up in a bit so just stay here, it looks like a safe zone from all the traps and all!" Puffball advised her

team as she flew towards the finish line with most of the team standing on top of her.

"Alright..." Match sat down on the stone floor, Bubble and Fanny did so too.

After a few seconds of silence, Bubble decided to speak up, "Uhmm... Match, would you be bothered if we toilked about Poincil?"

"Yes" Match responded coldly.

"But, um, I really want to toilk about her!"

"About what, exactly?"

"It's just that... I dunno, she seems genuinely regroitful"

Match groaned, "Did she, like, manipulate you into believing that's true?"

"Noio! I mean it! Don't you remoimber the rejoin vote?" Bubble reminisced, "She seemed so sad when you scolded her... a- and after you teleported away from the room I told her that I believed in her, her eyes were full of hope! Those eyes doin't lie!" she argued.

"Pencil GOT ME OUT!" Fanny shouted at her, gritting her teeth.

"I- I know! B- But-"

"But NOTHING!" Fanny interrupted Bubble, stomping the ground with her right foot, "She allied with Bottle and made her LOSE ON PURPOSE all so she could eliminate ME! That was not even a defensive move, she went out of her way to do that and I FUCKING HATE HER FOR IT!"

Bubble, distraught from the scolding, remained in silence.

-

"Don't you see!? Don't you see how Pencil is just trying to manipulate you? Her rejoin vote was worthless! All she cares about is that stupid fucking B.F.D.I and some powers, not you!" Fanny repeated.

"T- That's not true! THAT'S NOT TRUE!" Pencil punched the control panel with her fists, she felt a strong impotence as she watched and heard her former teammates in one of the screens. The others there couldn't help but glance at her.

"You gotta be honest, losing on purpose? That's, like, pretty hard to defend" Match added.

"YOU were meant to go Match! Not Fanny, YOU! That's what Bottle told me! I SAVED YOU!" Pencil kept shouting to herself as she watched the transmission, it even distracted Bracelety enough to look at her instead of whichever screen Ice Cube was currently on.

"...W- What if..." Bubble finally spoke back up, "What if... Bottle is the moistermind instead of Poincil? What if she coinvoinced her to-"

"You mean the purest soul on planet earth!?" Fanny interrupted her, "That doesn't make ANY SENSE! Pencil always has been the mastermind behind our eliminations!"

"TRUE!!" Bracelety shouted, Pencil glanced at her, confused. She quickly realized everyone was looking at the transmission now, it was embarrassing.

"I- I thought we had something special!" Fanny continued, "But you can't even stand up for me on this one? You're blaming Bottle of all people? Just FORGET. ABOUT. PENCIL!"

"I, uhh, feel a bit awkward here..." Match spoke up"

"Yeah because I've NEEEVER felt awkward watching you two fight ALL THE TIME before!" Fanny said with sarcastic rage as she looked over at Match.

Soon enough, something else in the transmission caught Pencil's attention.

Approaching the three was his teammate, Stapy, some Tomfoolery members were following him.

As he hopped towards them, he got a metal staple out and straightened it out, he aimed towards a distracted Bubble and threw it.

Match noticed as Stapy aim towards Bubble, "BUBBLE! LOOK OUT!" she shouted.

Bubble looked behind her, spotting a staple about to hit her and, evidently, pop her out of existence.

Pencil gasped as she saw the scene, almost reflexively, she pressed one of the big, red buttons down in the control panel, not glancing away from the screen.

-

As the staple flew towards Bubble, a small round compartment opened up in the stone bridge right in front of her, a boxing glove with a spring attached to it came out of it and knocked the staple out of its trajectory, saving Bubble.

"O- Oh my bubble blower!" Bubble expressed as she watched the staple fly towards the river below.

Match quickly got up and ran towards Stapy, still distracted by the fact his attack was somehow stopped. Match kicked him right in the face.

"OW!" Stapy whined, he quickly hopped towards Match to counter attack, the two engaged in a fight. Eventually, both Fanny and Foldy would join in it, the rage bottled up inside the four quickly exploded.

"RUN! JUST RUN!" Fanny shouted at Bubble as she joined in the beating, a big portion of Tomfoolery sidestepped the fight and ran towards Bubble, ready to pop her.

"AHH!" Bubble screamed, running away from the bunch. Marker attempted to throw his cap towards her, however, she managed to avoid it.

After just a bit, Puffball would come in to save her. Rocky was standing on top of her.

"Make it rain!" Puffball said, Rocky stepped towards the edge of her fluffy body and threw up acid towards the Tomfoolery horde, quickly disintegrating every single one of them and part of the bridge

alongside them.

"Quick! Get up!" Puffball instructed. Bubble, shaky, grabbed her by her fur and climbed towards the top. Puffball proceeded to fly towards the fight going on just a little bit behind them.

"Match! Fanny! Watch out!" Puffball shouted towards them, Bubble carefully aimed Rocky and made him threw up some more acid. Both members from The Funny Pals quickly got out of the way and let the acid rain upon the couple.

"Damn! Good one!" Match smiled as she grabbed onto Puffball's fur, she was holding Fanny with her other arm.

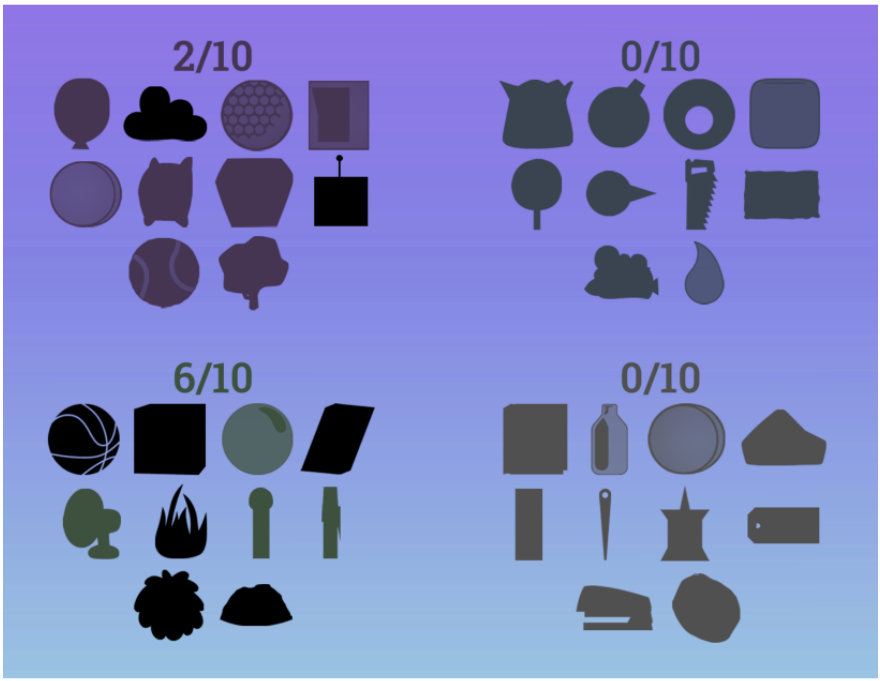
"Yeah, we should get out of here!" Puffball quickly took the four towards the finish line.

"Bulleh! Bulleh! Bulleh! Bulleh! Bulleh!" Rocky began to throw up batches of acid uncontrollably towards the bridge, filling it with huge holes and making it borderline uncrossable.

"WAIT! YOU FORGOT ABOUT ME!!" Pen shouted helplessly, waving his arms up in the air as he approached the section of the bridge completely riddled with pits.

"The bridge is destabilizing!!" Balloony exclaimed as he wobbled in place next to his teammate Nickel, the damage Rocky had done to the structure of the bridge was too much for it to handle, pieces of stone were falling off the bridge and it all begun to shake ever so slightly.

"Oobily goobily weezer beezers!" Nickel exclaimed in distress.



"THIS IS BAD! THIS IS SOO BAD!" Bracelety shouted at the top of her lungs as she watched her team struggle on the video feed, right then and there, a light bulb seemed to flicker in her head.

She ran towards the control panel and placed her hand slightly on top of yet another big, red button, waiting for the right moment to strike.

"We're not gonna make it!" Saw shouted as she could feel the bridge's demise coming.

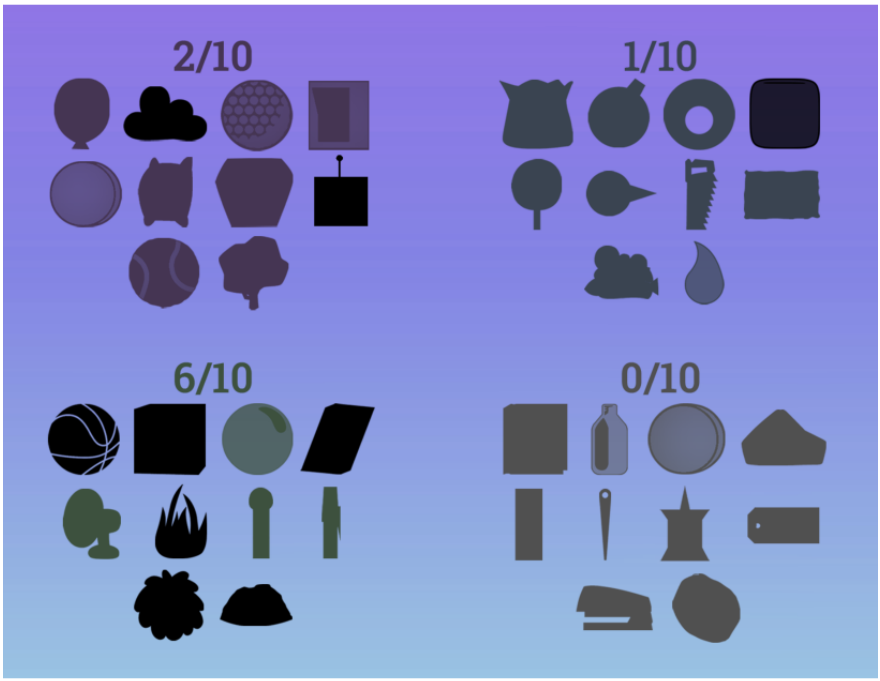
As Polar Express kept running, Bracelety saw Ice Cube ran over the exact spot she was hoping for and, with perfect timing, she slammed the button.

"AAAAAAAAaaaaaaaaaaaa-" Ice Cube shouted as a stone platform with a spring attached to it came out of the floor, launching her onto the air and towards the end of the bridge, the rest of the team stopped running in pure shock.

Bracelety gasped upon seeing the transmission, she quickly ran towards the door and kicked it open, leaving the room.

She spotted Ice Cube flying towards the goal, Bracelety ran as quickly as possible and grabbed her before she could hit the floor, saving her from certain death.

"YAAY! ICY! YOU'VE DONE IT!!" Bracelety hugged her tightly.



"W- Wha...?" Ice Cube was confused, "I... What happened?"

"I flung you with a platform thingy all the way to the finish line and you landed gracefully!" Bracelety said in excitement.

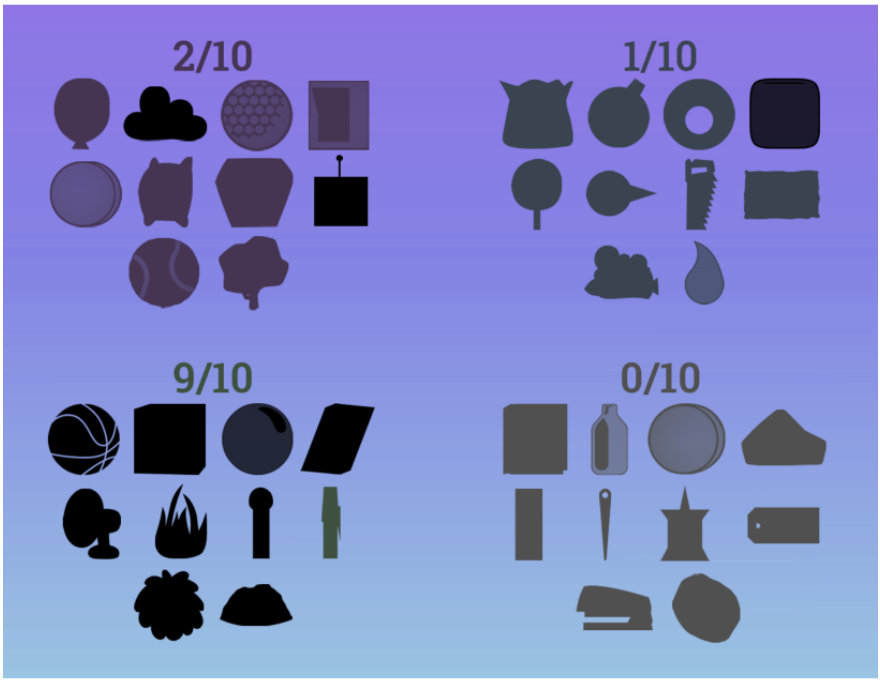
"...Wait, you did that?" Ice Cube questioned.

"Yeah! But, like-"

"What are you waiting for? Go in there and fling the rest of the team!" Ice Cube demanded.

"Y- You're right!" Bracelety gently placed her on the grassy floor and ran back to the room.

"Ladies and gentlemen we are the winners!" Puffball said with a big smile as she carried Match, Fanny and Rocky towards the rest of her team"



"What are you talking about?" Four commented from up in the sky, "You're missing one teammate!"

"We are?" Puffball questioned.

"Dude, Where's Pen!?" Eraser asked.

"Oh my rainbows I'm so sorry! I'm not used to the new teams yet!"

Puffball apologized frenetically.

"Just go get them! Come on!" Eraser told her, Puffball flew back towards the bridge in search of Pen.

-

"...Um, are you sure this is gonna work?" Taco asked Teardrop, she was standing right were Ice Cube had been flung off, hoping for the mechanism to work once again.

"Yeah... Maybe it wasn't Bracelety, maybe it was an attempt to slow us down and it just accidentally flung Ice Cube to the finish line" Lollipop shrugged.

Teardrop waved her arms around, she swore it would work.

Eventually, she was proven right. Teardrop was flung by the spring onto the end of the track.

"IT WORKS!" Saw stepped onto the same place once the contraption was pulled back down, she too was flung onto the finish line. The members of Polar Express took turns to get flung to the end of the bridge.

As only two members remained, Lollipop was stepping towards the spring before she noticed a noise behind her.

"AH!" Barf Bag felt her lose control of her legs as a chunk of the bridge cracked below her, the stone platform she was standing tilted towards the river below, she was about to fall.

Lollipop reacted, she quickly ran towards her and extended her arm as far as she could. She managed to grasp Barf Bag's left hand.

"I got you!" Lollipop exclaimed with a grin, her adrenaline was high, she pulled her teammate back up onto the stone bridge.

Barf Bag was panting, "*Huff*... Oh my SAP, Thank you!"

"Psh, no problem girl, We're teammates! Now get on the spring, I'll go last" Lollipop pointed towards the spring.

Barf Bag, still perplexed, quickly stepped towards the spring. Bracelety activated the mechanism and flung Barf Bag all the way over to the finish.

Once the contraption came back down, Lollipop stepped on it.

"This even worked for Spongy, surely it's gonna work with-AAAAAAAAAAAAAAaaaaaaaaa..." she spoke to herself before she was flung to the very end.

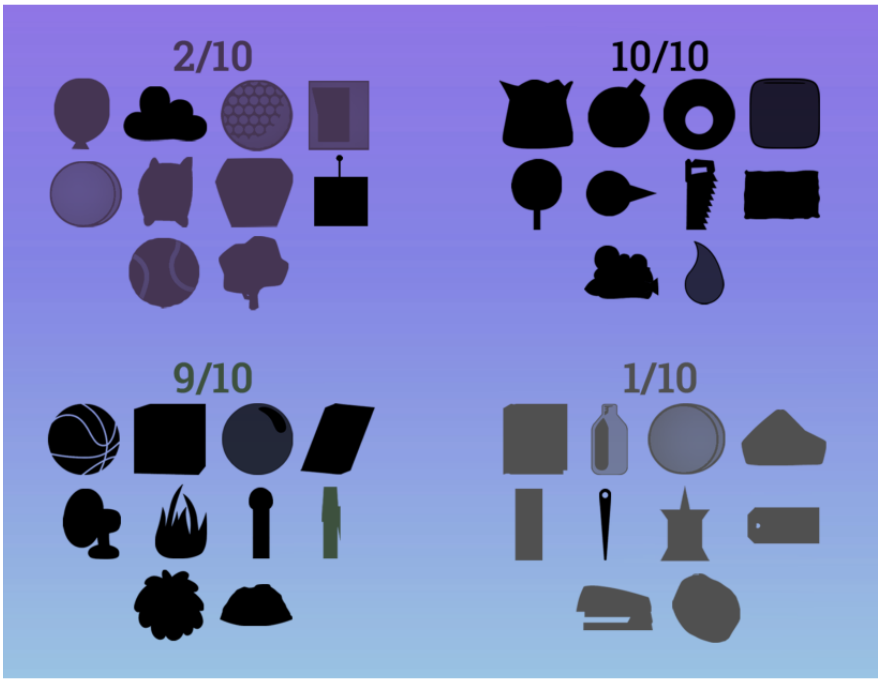
Right after that use of the spring, it broke apart right alongside that chunk of the bridge.

"Looks like Polar Express have all hit a home run, They're safe!" Two announced.

"That leaves us with Thank You, The Funny Pals and Tomfoolery, all of them with at least one member still on the bridge! And, may I add... it is NOT looking good!" Four laughed.

The huge stone bridge was falling apart, its remaining structures couldn't handle the weight and ripped themselves apart, contestants had a hard time even standing on them.

Needle, who had been freed from Pillow's grasp a while ago, managed to complete the mile-run.



"WOoAaaAH" Remote's text-to-speech voice seemed higher-pitched than usual as she struggled to stand on the stone below her, falling apart at the seems. She knew that if she fell down, water damage would kill her.

"REMOTE! I'LL SAVE YOU!" Liy ran towards her, she quickly took her cap off and removed the batteries out of the compartment in her back. Remote fell flat on the floor as Liy kept running forwards as

fast as she could, carrying both batteries in her arms.

"PEN!" Puffball shouted as she flew into the scene, "GRAB ONTO MY FUR! QUICK!"

Pen spotted her teammate and ran towards her, he could feel the stone below him crack and fall apart. He took a leap and managed to grasp her fur. Puffball begun to fly away.

"PEN!" Yet another voice shouted, this time from behind, "PEN! Please keep these batteries! It's for death prevention purposes!" It was Liy, who ran behind Puffball.

"Uhhh..." Pen doubted for a second.

"Please! You can trust me, right?" Liy asked.

Pen desisted, "Fine! I'll catch them!" He said, Liy threw the batteries towards him and he managed to catch them both without losing his grip on Puffball.

The stone bridge could no longer resist its own weight and completely broke apart, everyone on it fell onto the river below, there was no way to get to the finish line anymore.

-

"I am NOT losing this!" Pencil shouted before she began to frenetically press various buttons, each controlling a few cannon balls.

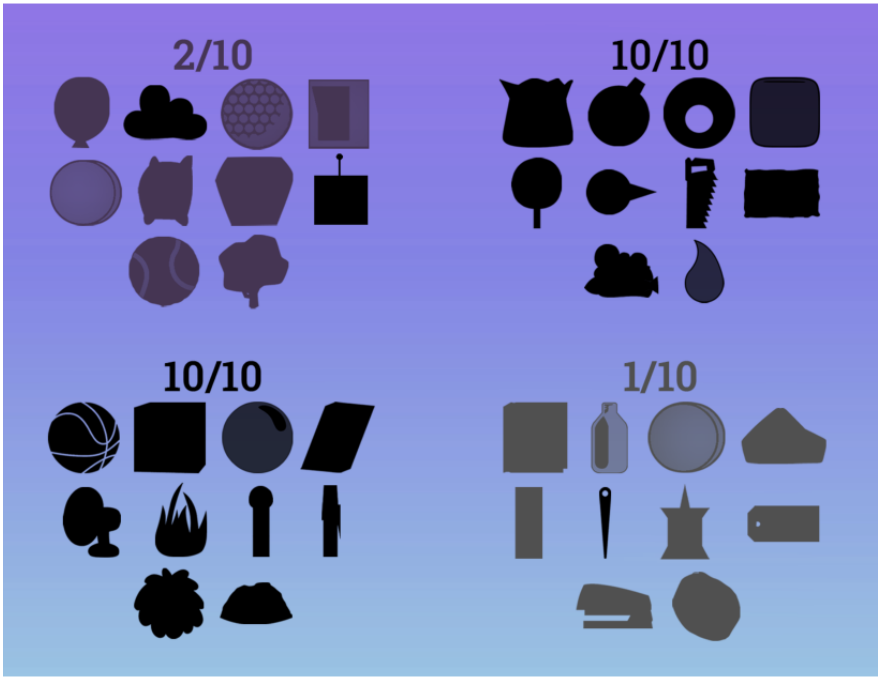
Puffball witnessed several cannons start shooting at her as a ludicrous speed, "Woah! wooOOAh! WooAH- oh, wOOOOAAh wooOOOAAaaaAAAhhhhh" she successfully avoided the attack.

"How did she avoid all of that!?" Pencil watched the transmission as she kept pressing the buttons, the cannons, however, no longer worked.

"I think you're out of ammo..." Robot flower commented.

"It seems like Pen has crossed the line, The Funny Pals are safe!" Four

announced.



Pen landed safely on the grassy lands and celebrated with the rest of his team. Robot Flower came out of the trap room.

"Roboty Floweryyy!" Match smiled as she saw her teammate approach them, "That boxing glove that, like, pushed the staple out of the way was, like, so clutch!"

"Uhm..." Robot Flower responded, "I- I think I'm just gonna say it, I didn't activate that, it was Pencil"

Match's smile slowly faded away, her expression changed by one pure, unfiltered surprise. Bubble and Fanny also looked shocked.

"And, since the bridge completely fell apart, Thank You and Tomfoolery are unable to get more contestants past the finish line!" Four continued.

"We are unable to decide on who goes up for which elimination so instead I will play rock paper scissors with Four to decide your fates!" Two added, they turned towards Four and challenged them.

""Rock, Paper, Scissors!"" The two said simultaneously. Four drew Rock and Two drew Paper.

"Wait, Are you representing Thank You or Tomfoolery?" Four asked them.

"I thought you were the one deciding that!"

"I-- Y'know what? Whatever!" Four said before pulling out a coin, they flipped it and landed it on the back of their palm, "...Tomfoolery is up for contestant voting and Thank you is up for viewer voting!" they announced.

"Awwwh yeah!" Golf Ball celebrated as she floated in the river, "...Actually, I'm not sure if I should be celebrating that"

"Needle! Needle!" Pencil tried to call her teammate's attention as she ran out of the room, "You've got to hear me out!"

"Huh?" Needle turned around to listen.

"I know it might seem like you're in the minority this elimination but I promise you'll all be safe tonight, you just have to place your trust in me!"

"I- Why would I do that!?"

"Look at me in the face and tell me the remaining losers have a

chance against Stapy and his gang!"

"...Uhm..."

"Yeah, exactly, you can't, you just don't have the numbers for it" Pencil crossed her arms, "I gain absolutely nothing by randomly blindsiding you"

Needle raised an eyebrow, "...Alright then, I guess I don't lose anything by listening to your plan..."

...

Later that day

...

The sun was almost setting, it wasn't quite night time yet.

"Well, well, well, looks like you did commit some tomfoolery... against yourselves" Two commented with the eleven contestants sitting around the campfire, not a single one of them laughed.

"T- Tough crowd but alright..." Two picked up the pack full of marshmallows, "I've received your votes, if you wish to play a token now it would be your last chance to do so"

The team remained in silence as Two opened up the package.

"Alrighty then, only two members received votes today, the following contestants are safe with a big ol' null...

...Book, Bottle, Foldy, Marker, Needle, Pencil, Pin, Price Tag and Yellow Face!" the host distributed the nine marshmallows with the cast.

"Stapy and Coiny, you two are in the bottom this night" Two announced, both of them looked relatively calm.

"And the votes are...

...Coiny

Stapy

Stapy

Coiny, that's 2 votes Coiny, 2 votes Stapy, 7 votes left...

...Coiny

Coiny

Coiny, that's 5 votes Coiny, 2 votes Stapy, 4 votes left"

Coiny took a deep breath as Stapy seemed smug.

"Next vote... Stapy

...Stapy

...and Stapy, 5 votes each with a single vote to go"

Suddenly, Stapy seemed alerted, his smug look instantly faded away, it wasn't the result he was expecting. Foldy, Marker, Bottle and Yellow Face also looked surprised.

"And the last vote... goes to...

...Stapy" Two announced, throwing the final marshmallow at Coiny, who let out a huge sigh of relief.

"W- What?" Stapy reacted with sorrow.

"Yeah, What!?" Foldy reacted, more so with anger, "I demand a recount! That's just not possible!"

"The numbers don't lie!" Two told her as they walked towards Foldy, showing them the eleven papers with the votes.

"Ohhh ho ho! A fitting end for a sad man!" Coiny said with a smirk on his face, feasting on the marshmallow he had received.

Bottle glanced towards her ally. Pencil looked back immediately noticing that Bottle knew exactly what had happened just by the look of her eyes.

"...Hm, alright then!" Bottle put up a smile, "That's a good move you made-"

"You're next" Pencil said coldly.

Bottle's smile faded away for a few seconds, but she quickly reverted, "...Okie-dokie!" she said, "I think I'll get out of here if you all don't mind!" she still had her happy-go-lucky tone of voice, she got off the ground and walked away.

"What's... going on...?" Price Tag dared to ask.

"I know what's going on! You've betrayed me! You and Book!" Stapy exclaimed, pointing his hand at Pencil, "You couldn't even stick with the alliance for more than a single challenge!"

"You thought I'd stick with you for long? You must be dumb!" Pencil laughed as she got up from the ground, "Now, if you don't mind me, I've got some more absolutation-"

"Absolution..." Book corrected her.

"Uh, absolution left to do! Or achieve? Whatever..." Pencil finished her monologue before walking away.

"...What's absolution?" Marker asked.

"Doesn't matter!" Book replied, getting up from the ground and leaving as well.

"Well that was an interesting elimination!" Two wrapped up the ceremony, "But now, the viewers have to decide another team's fate!"

Snap

Okay viewers, Two here, pay attention, you're voting someone from Thank You right OUT OF HERE! You can comment your vote right here!

- Balloony
- Cloudy
- Golf Ball
- Liy
- Nickel
- Pillow
- Remote
- Roboty
- Tennis Ball
- Tree
- Woody

Voting ends the **4th of January**, the one with the most votes will be eliminated!

Oh, and you can always send a dare over to us and we might make it into a challenge, **just note that being an active reader will increase the chances of me picking your dare over the others**, we can't please everyone, so might as well please the ones that actively vote, so never forget to do so, Check chapter two "How to make dares" for more information.

And of course, you can also just give us traditional dares and we'll make space for em in our "Truly Asked Or Dared" section, anyways...

Happy holidays, Two out!

Final word count: 10,4k words

Two chapters in a month? this is a CHRISTMAS MIRACLE!! I don't remember the last time something like this happened!!

Also very long but this time it's because I had to write the team-forming, which takes up a good amount...

Also, that picture with Two holding the laptop? It is A PRIVILEGE you saw that, I don't draw at all and i struggle with proportions and perspectives.

I believe is the first time I actually accompanied a scene with a picture, just don't expect it to see very often...

Anyways, thank you for the #1 rank on the askordare hashtag and thank you for the VOTES!! SO MANY VOTES!!

Anyways, onto the extra scene...

The sun was setting on the horizon.

As tradition marked, Ice Cube watched it from the top of the same hill she always did, the only difference is that, each time, she brought her umbrella even if it wasn't raining.

Today, she would hear a voice coming from behind her.

"...Icy?"

Ice Cube sighed in response, after a few seconds, she decided to turn around and look.

Book looked at her back, she formed a faint smile upon seeing that Ice Cube didn't choose to ignore her this time.

"Icy, I- ...Um" Book struggled to speak, "...Why do you have an umbrella...?"

"...Someone gifted me it a while ago and I like it" Ice Cube responded, she turned back around to look at the sun.

"...So you still watch these?" Book asked her.

"Yeah"

Book, a bit nervous, walked towards Ice Cube and sat right next to her.

"...Icy-"

"You attempted to get me to knock you off the bridge today" Ice Cube said coldly, still staring at the sunset.

Book looked at Ice Cube, she seemed surprised by what she said.

Ice Cube sighed, "I... I don't need to have my revenge or anything like that, I seriously thought about it when I saw you there but I figured out your facade"

"O- Oh... I'm sorry about-"

"No need to be sorry" Ice Cube looked at her, "The fact that you did that at all made me think... Maybe you do care about me" she smiled.

"It... did?" Book questioned.

"...After the whole Taco situation I never knew exactly how much you cared about me" Ice Cube admitted, "But you compromised a lot of progress you got there just for me to feel good about myself, that's gotta worth something..."

Book smiled, "H- heh, I guess it does..."

"...Sorry about ignoring you" Ice Cube apologized, "You didn't deserve that, I'm so sorry, seriously-"

Book interrupted her by pulling her into a heartfelt hug, the two smiled and closed their eyes as the sun set behind them.

Finally reconciled, finally absolved.

-end-

Ep. 22 - The Four Files

Voting ends the 23rd of January! Enjoy the episode :)

Golf Ball and Tennis Ball sat in front of each other on the cold, metal floor of the not-so-secret factory, passing the time as they waited for their elimination ceremony.

Tennis Ball held one of Golf Ball's inventions: The Mutual Mind Reader, MMR for short. He aimed the communications dish towards his partner and pressed the button, effectively exchanging their thoughts.

"...Wow" Tennis Ball smiled widely, "Y- You really think that?"

Golf Ball giggled, a bit embarrassed, "You know the answer, don't you?"

The couple had found a past-time a few days ago; they would take turns on using the MMR to compliment and be overall sweet to each other, they found themselves weirdly more comfortable expressing their deepest feelings this way. They both enjoyed it a lot.

"My turn!" Golf Ball turned the dish backwards to aim at Tennis Ball instead and pressed the button. The two, once again, exchanged thoughts.

Golf Ball blushed, "O- Oh my-"

Her partner cringed, "Sorry! Intrusive thought!"

"I- I mean... at least take me out to dinner first!" she replied, they both laughed.

Their laughter, however, would be soon interrupted by some knocking coming from upstairs.

"Ugh! Who's at the darn door!?" Golf Ball shouted, mad that someone dared to interrupt valuable bonding time.

"Don't worry, I'll answer" Tennis Ball volunteered, he sat up and ran upstairs. Once he was there, he pressed the red button and opened the door to see Bottle waiting in the other side.

"Hello!" Bottle smiled and waved at him, she was holding something behind her back, a completely useless practice since she was see-through anyways, "Um, Is Golf Ball here by any chance?"

Tennis Ball raised an eyebrow before turning around, "It's for you!" he shouted downstairs.

Golf Ball got up and walked towards the entrance door, "...Bottle? What are you doing here?"

"Me? Yes, I'm Bottle!"

"...What? That's not what I asked! Why are you here? We were in the middle of something!"

"Ooooh! I'm sorry, I didn't mean to interrupt whatever you two were doing in a dark subterranean complex-"

"JUST TELL ME WHY YOU'RE HERE ALREADY!" Golf Ball lost her cool.

"Okay! Okay! I'll stop beating around the bush" Bottle said before showing her the item she was holding. Golf Ball stepped outside to take a look, her partner now observing from behind.

"...The Four Files?" Golf Ball read the label, "Huh? What is this supposed to be?" she asked, looking at the small pile of folders Bottle was holding.

"Well, you see..." Bottle spoke up, "I am a, erm, acquaintance of the hosts... more so of Four"

"Go on..."

"But I've noticed something about Four seems quite... I dunno, odd?

off? They haven't felt the same for a while now and I can't quite pinpoint why...

...And I bet you're aware of the fact a certain someone has been missing for so long that barely anyone notices their absence anymore"

"...You mean..."

"Yes, you know who I'm talking about...

...So, over the past few years I've been gathering notes and quote-on-quote 'evidence' and have drawn many behavioral comparisons between the Four I and you knew and the Four we see right now, there's not much, but there are inconsistencies"

Golf Ball looked perplexed by this side of Bottle she had never seen before, "I- ...Okay? But... What are you getting into?"

"Well... I've gathered so much by myself for so long but I just can't figure out what's going on, I know something must be happening... after all, X has been gone for the longest time!

But... I can't even figure out what's up, I don't know where X has gone to, I don't know if I'm just going insane! I need someone else to jump in on this case and help me out!"

Golf Ball looked at Bottle, "...Do I look like a detective for hire to you?" she asked, "I'm a scientist!"

"I mean, you're pretty smart and all, you know your stuff, maybe you can figure out what nobody can!" Bottle smiled.

Golf Ball was flattered, "O- Oh well um... In that case then... I- I mean, I could help you! It seems like an interesting case!" she stuttered, Tennis Ball stared at Bottle with judgmental eyes.

"Good! Just... don't let Four find out about this or we might fall into a deep and dreamless sleep! Teehee!"

"T- Teehee?" Golf Ball questioned Bottle's vocabulary as she picked up the folders.

"Teehee!" Bottle reassured.

"...W- Well, thanks for these files, I'm pretty interested on learning about the hosts and their origins, I'll be sure to take a look... or... whatever" Golf Ball said as she quickly walked back to the factory. Tennis Ball closed the metal door.

"Byee!" Bottle waved their hand at the closed metal door, she kept waving for a minute straight until she finally walked away.

Golf Ball placed the unopened folders on the floor, the couple stared at it, mayhaps a bit intimidated.

"...Why does it feel so ominous?" Tennis Ball asked as he looked down at the files.

"I know!" Golf Ball reassured her, "It's like... It feels like some kind of info-hazard or something..."

The two looked at each other then back at the files. Shaky, Golf Ball slowly approached their foot towards the folder sitting atop of the pile to open it up when, suddenly...

"ATTENTION!" A distinctive voice echoed through the land, scaring them both, *"IT'S TIME FOR BRAKE AT FLAKE!"* Two announced to the world with their super-speaking abilities.

"IT'S CAKE AT STAKE!" Four's echoed voice responded.

"MY BAD, I MEANT IT'S TIME FOR CAKE AT STEAK!"

"THAT'S NOT- WHATEVER, THANK YOU, GET OVER HERE! OR DON'T, I'LL TELEPORT YOU ANYWAY"

"Well... Good luck" Golf Ball said as she looked at Tennis Ball.

"Good luck to you too!" he replied, the two leaned in for a quick kiss and ran upstairs.

-

https://youtu.be/W5q7Fs9ddzg

"Hello everybody!" Four spoke to the team members, they all found themselves to be in a brand new Cake at Stake place.

It was a round platform with a big, circular red carpet and absurdly long sofa for the team members to sit in.

"This place is fancy!" Nickel exclaimed.

Four looked irritated by the comment, "Y- Yeah, whatever, who cares about how the cake at stake place looks like anyways?"

"You mad?" Two teleported next to them.

"DON'T INTERRUPT THE CEREMONY!" Four shouted at them.

"You could at least acknowledge I designed the-"

"Yeah, I know you adooore boasting about how good you are at that!"

"Hey, I don't want to pressure you" Tree Interrupted the hosts' argument, "But can we get to the Cake at Stake ceremony?"

"Yeah, let's do that!" Four said passively-aggressively, turning their attention back to the contestants, "Today, your prize will be some delicious cheesecake!" they pulled out a plate with nine slices.

"Hey, hold on!" Golf Ball spoke up, "You're missing a slice! We're gonna be ten safe!"

"Don't worry, I'm not missing any slices!" Four told her.

"Huh?" Golf Ball questioned, "I- I think I'm gonna go ahead and use my audience token!" she panicked, throwing her token towards the star host.

"Wahwah!" Woody also spoke up, taking his own audience token and throwing it towards the host.

"Okay then... Both Golf Ball and Woody shall have a quarter of their votes removed!" Four clenched the two tokens, making them disappear.

"Let's begin, shall we? Today we've got 29 votes, the tetherball experts Tennis Ball and Remote are both safe, coincidentally, with no votes to their name!"

Both of them caught their cheesecake slices.

"Next up is the token-wasting experts, Golf Ball and Woody, 0¾ votes each!" Four announced, throwing a cheesecake towards the former.

"...W- Wah?" Woody spoke up, wondering why he wasn't receiving his prize.

"Sorry Woody, but we have to compensate the fact that SOMEONE forgot to put your name in the elimination list when prompting the viewers to vote!" Four told him, looking towards the other host menacingly.

"Sorry! I'm just not used to the teams yet!" Two apologized.

"So you're telling me that after you made such *maaasterful* graphic design piece to demonstrate the new teams... you forgot them?"

"...y- yeah" Two responded, embarrassed.

"Wait, that means there isn't a double elimination! I just wasted my token!" Golf Ball complained.

"So after nearly burning towards a slow death and going through a surgery that made you look like an android you believe the viewers won't pity you?" Four asked, "I thought you were supposed to be the smart one!"

"W- Well back in my day I used to have considerably high votes!" Golf Ball defended.

Tennis Ball, who sat next to her, cheered her up, "And now you're becoming a fan-favorite! I'm very proud of you!" he told her, Golf Ball formed very warm and sincere smile, the kind only special people are capable of forming.

Four sighed, "Anyways... With a single vote, Roboty survives too!" they threw the cheesecake, it landed on his metallic head.

Balloony reached out and picked up the cheesecake up from Roboty's head, "Here Woody! You can have this slice!" he handed his teammate the cheesecake, who looked very grateful.

"Well that just defeats the point of the- *sigh*... Liy and Pillow are also safe with a vote each" Four interrupted themselves to continue the ceremony.

Cloudy frowned, "Oh no... three beeperz in the bottom three? That'z not good!"

"Might need to start collecting some popularity!" Four jested.

"Ha ha, VERY funny" Cloudy said sarcastically.

"You know what else is funny? With three votes, Balloony is safe as well!" Four announced, throwing a cheesecake his way.

"Cloudy and Nickel are in the bottom two, and... I gotta say, 20 out of 29 votes being shared between you two is quite worrying, you should be watching out for that!"

"Stop with the hilarious remarks and say who's safe already!" Nickel complained, quite distressed.

"Alright! Alright! The contestant who is safe with only 6 votes is-"

"It's Cloudy!" Two interrupted bluntly.

"Oh my gosh, Would you just be quiet?" Four told the other host as they clenched their fist.

"But is it true?" Balloony asked.

"Yes, Nickel" Four turned towards the contestant, "With a record of 14 votes, you've been eliminated"

"Dang..." Nickel lamented, "Why so many votes?"

"Why would I know?" Four asked, shrugging.

"You've been pretty smug throught the elimination about knowing

the viewers so I thought I'd be a safe thing to assume!"

"Okay I DO know why... But I'm not telling!"

"...Well, Boyonocerous?" Nickel turned towards his friend sitting next to him in the sofa and pulled out an exit token, "Take care of this token for me, will ya?"

"Wah?" Woody questioned.

"It's supposed to be for Roboty's safety, but if Golf Ball and the rest finish Teardrop's speaker thingy I want you to keep it alright?" Nickel told him, handing him the token.

Woody smiled, "Ttthhaaannnk yyooOou!" he managed to say, pulling Nickel in for a hug.

"Alright are you guys done?" Four looked tired.

"Take me in! I'll show 'em who's boss!" Nickel exclaimed, jumping out of the sofa.

"...What do you mean by that? Ah, whatever!" Four smiled, transporting him into the EXIT.

"I'm gonna miss that guy..." Balloony lamented.

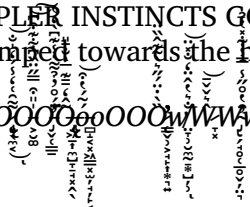
"-- .. -.." Roboty beeped.

"Besides Nickel, we've also got another contestant to take in from Two's elimination ceremony!" Four reminded, "Two, may you help me remember who it was?"

"That'd be Stapy!" Two said, the Thank You members celebrated.

"That's right!" Four smiled before snapping their fingers, teleporting him right next to them.

"STAPLER INSTINCTS GO!" Stapy immediately shouted upon arrival, he jumped towards the host and stapled their body.



"OooOOOOooOOOwWWwW!"

Four's voice cracked as the staple impaled them, they quickly took hold of the contestant's body and shoved him right into the Fourest.

The host remained grunting in pain on the floor, their shape and color deformed ever so slightly as they took the staple out of their body, the contestants sitting in the sofa watched in horror while Pillow pulled up a notepad, writing down what she was testifying.

"Four...?" Two approached them, "You aren't looking too hunky-dory..."

"T- Take care of t- the challenge for now, I- I'll be righ- ow- ...back" Four, whose shape and color were less and less recognizable and voice slightly higher pitched, weakly raised their arm and snapped their fingers, teleporting out of the scene.

Everyone fell into silence for a good while.

"...Were they dying?" Remote asked awkwardly as she felt her instincts kick in.

"I- I hope not!" Two wasn't reassuring in the slightest, "Just- What was that?"

"Surely someone as powerful as Four won't die to a little staple!" Liy commented.

"That's precisely what I found strange! Such a visceral reaction for something so small..." Two suddenly had shivers sent down their spine, "Y- Y'know what? How about we forget about all of this with some good ol' truly asked or dared!" they attempted to distract the cast.

Truly Asked or Dared

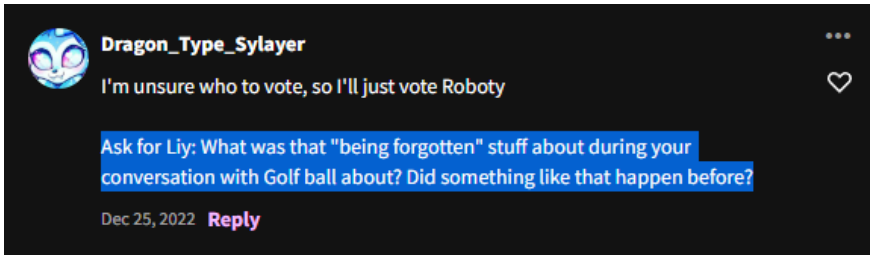
Two and the rest moved out of the Cake at Stake place and summoned the rest of the cast, clapping their hands thirty-two times to do so.

"Also... May I remind the audience of some well-established rules... The dares must be capable of getting completed in a short amount of time!" Two spoke up, "And you can only dare contestants still in the

game! Obviously!

Oh, and we're limiting ourselves to six dares each show, y'know, so it doesn't get too bloated!

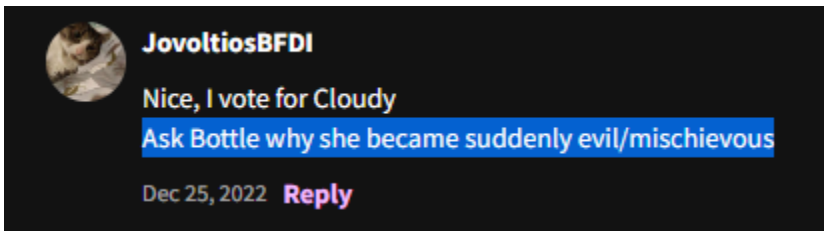
Anyways... Let's begin reading some, shall we?" they pulled out a few papers containing dares.


Dragon_Type_Sylayer
I'm unsure who to vote, so I'll just vote Roboty
Ask for Liy: What was that "being forgotten" stuff about during your conversation with Golf ball about? Did something like that happen before?
Dec 25, 2022 Reply

"Well I wouldn't remember any cases of missing people because if anyone remembered that'd mean they would get recovered... But I do know about some that took a long time to get recovered, it still suck, y'know?" Liy explained, "If you want a familiar case then just look at Woody, he died during the temporal destruction of all recovery centers and that was enough time for him to get completely forgotten...

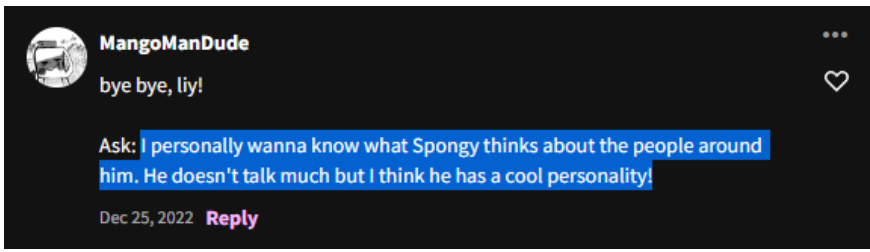
...it wasn't until nearly four years later when everybody had moved to the long-lost yoyle city until someone finally remembered and recovered him, to this day, we still don't know who that hero was... not even Woody" Liy finished her explanation, Woody's soft whines from the flood of memories he had received could be heard.

"Gruesome... here's a token to ease the pain!" Two threw a token Liy's way.



"I don't know what you're talking about!" Bottle shrugged, "If you're referring to and hidden... 'potential' within me that wasn't there before... It was always there, you just hadn't see it! Teehee!"

"Your laugh gets to my nerves, you know that, right?" Two informed her as they threw a token her way.


MangoManDude
bye bye, liy!
Ask: I personally wanna know what Spongy thinks about the people around him. He doesn't talk much but I think he has a cool personality!
Dec 25, 2022 Reply

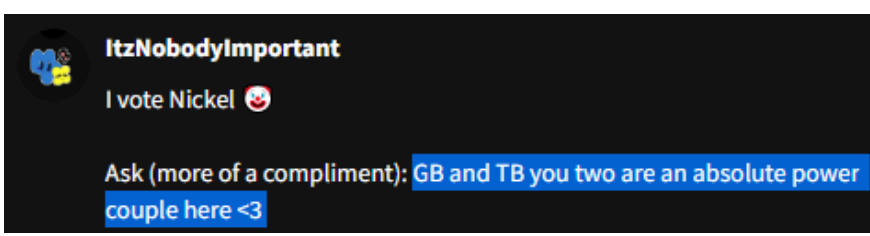
"Thank you!" Spongy smiled, "I think I'm surrounded by very good and caring teammates! ...Mostly"

"Hey, I'm improving, okay?" Lollipop reassured him.

"How did you know I was talking about you?"

"Oh don't act all smarty-pants now, I heard the insinuation in your voice!" Lollipop crossed her arms.

"Simple question... but the token is worth just as much as any other!" Two said before throwing a token Spongy's way.



"Aw, thanks!" Tennis Ball said.

"Do we get a token for that?" Golf Ball asked, her priorities were straight.

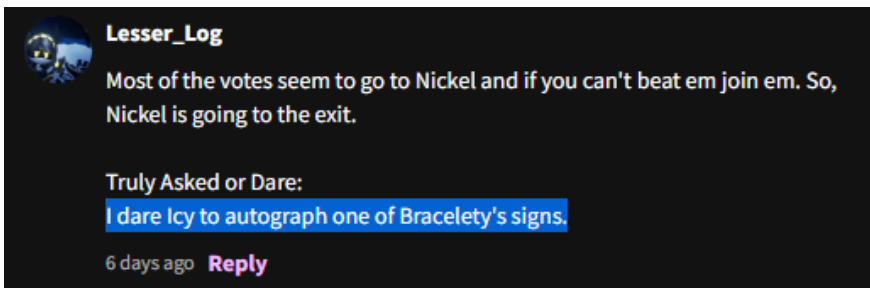
"Huh? No, that wasn't a question or a dare" Two explained.

"Then why include it in the section at all!?"

"Welll, I dunno... I- I thought you two would want to hear it"

"I don't need to hear what I already know, thank you very much!" Golf Ball said with a smirk.

"Psshh... Okay Golf-Bot..." Two grimaced before reading the next dare.


Lesser_Log
Most of the votes seem to go to Nickel and if you can't beat em join em. So, Nickel is going to the exit.
Truly Asked or Dare:
I dare Icy to autograph one of Bracelety's signs.
6 days ago
Reply

Bracelety gasped in excitement, she sprinted towards her Idol and immediately handed her a thick black marker while holding a sign with her other hand.

Ice Cube chuckled, she picked up the marker and tried her best to write a small signature in the blank space of the sign. Her handwriting wasn't the greatest but Bracelety seemed overjoyed anyways.

"A fan's dream come true!" Two said, throwing the token towards Ice Cube. It landed on the ground.

"...You keep it!" Ice Cube told her fanatic.

"What? No! You keep it!" Bracelety responded.

"No YOU keep it!"

"You completed the dare so YOU deserve to keep it!"

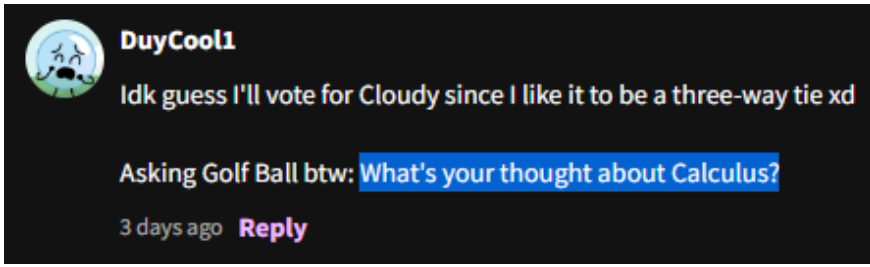
"No, I insist, you need it more than I!"

Lollipop couldn't help but laugh as she saw both team members keep

arguing on who should keep the token, "Hehehaha! Oh those two, you can tell by the look on their faces..."

"Who are you... talking to?" Saw asked.

"What? Can one not talk to themselves anymore?"


DuyCool1
Idk guess I'll vote for Cloudy since I like it to be a three-way tie xd
Asking Golf Ball btw: What's your thought about Calculus?
3 days ago Reply

"What kind of question is that?" Golf Ball asked, "Calculus is very important and is responsible for huge advances in pretty much every field ever... so what?"

"So what? So you get a token!" Two told her, throwing a token her way.

Golf Ball caught it, "Oh I can keep praising calculus for hours if it gets me more of these!"

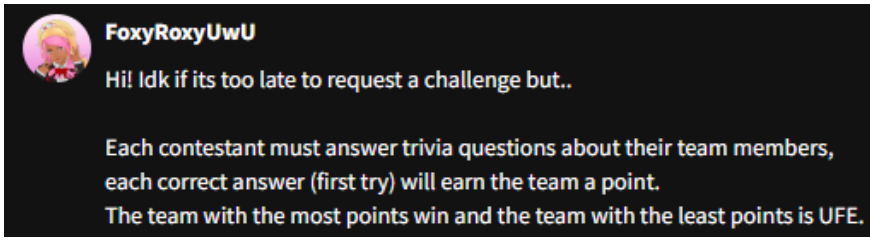
"Okay! Erm..." Two looked at their surroundings, "Well I don't see Four coming back so... I guess we'll just move on to the challenge and whatever happens happens!"

"Hey, good question, where's Four?" Eraser asked.

"Long story... But they'll be back! ...Hopefully!"

Eraser didn't look entirely convinced.

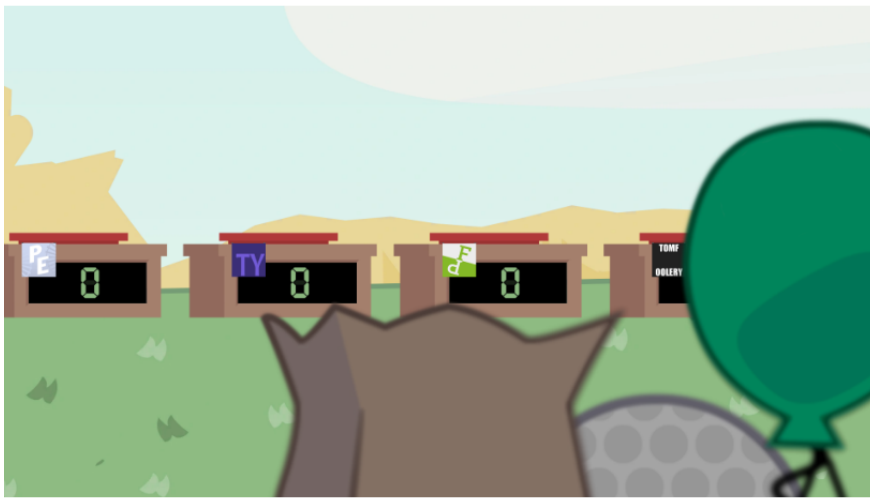
"...Erm, anyways, today's challenge was suggested by FoxyRoxy... UwU?"


FoxyRoxyUwU
Hi! Idk if its too late to request a challenge but..
Each contestant must answer trivia questions about their team members, each correct answer (first try) will earn the team a point.
The team with the most points win and the team with the least points is UFE.

"Hah! You said something funny there!" Naily shouted at the host.

"You know what else is funny? Let me reintroduce you to some good old friends of yours... the buzzers!" Two said before clapping four times.

Four buzzers with the teams' names were spawned in. Each buzzer had a little team flag attached to it, their screens displayed what would be their number of points.



Nearly everyone groaned in unison.

"What are y'all groaning about?" Price Tag asked, confused.

"I really, REALLY hate those buzzers" Foldy commented.

"...Why?"

"Teams!" Two called their attention, "Today's challenge is a game show I'd like to call 'Do you know your teammates?' pretty cool huh?"

"We JUST made these teams!" Eraser complained.

"I don't care! We'll have ten rounds and ten points at play, each round a different member of each team will be chosen and their teammates must answer a trivia question about them, if they answer it wrong, another team can jump in and press their own buzzer to answer the question instead and steal their point.

The two teams with the least amount of points will go to viewer-voting elimination and contestant-voting elimination!"

"Trivia? About us?" Barf Bag questioned, "Where do you even get the information from?"

"I dunno, ask Four, they provided me with the questions!" Two shrugged, "Anyways, are you all ready to begin?"

The crowd reacted with uncertainty.

"Oh why am I even asking? You bunch are never ready! Now..."

GO!

The teams got into their respective buzzers.

"Alright, Polar Express and The Funny Pals, since you have one more teammate than the other teams, you can pick a member to exclude from the trivia, we won't ask any questions about them"

Polar Express scattered around to find someone to exclude.

"Hmm... who's the member we know the least about?" Lollipop questioned.

"...Maybe TD? I mean, she's pretty mysterious" Barf Bag shrugged, Teardrop looked weirdly proud of her description.

"Yeah, I think that's the right call"

All members from The Funny Pals immediately turned towards Rocky, who just stood there with an innocent smile, they nodded in agreement without uttering a word.

"Alright, I won't ask any questions about Teardrop or Rocky!" Two reassured them, "With that being said... let's begin!"

ROUND 1

"We'll go in alphabetical order so... first up in each team are Barf Bag, Balloony, Basketball and Book! Please step away from the buzzer"

The four stepped forwards and faced their team.

"Polar Express, you're up first, tell me..." Two pulled out a quiz card and read it, "How did Barf Bag defeat Lollipop in their duel on the sky just a few challenges ago?"

"What kind of question is this!?" Lollipop complained, "I'm the only one that knows that!"

"I don't KNOW! Four provided me with the questions okay!? P- Please don't be mean to me, I'm trying my best!" Two whined, "And, by the way, you have thirty seconds to answer!"

Lollipop sighed, walked towards the buzzer and pressed it, "She lit her sword on fire, lured me towards a wooden fortress another team had built, lit the entire fortress on fire and trapped me in it" she said, rolling her eyes towards the end of the sentence.

"Really?" Naily asked, "That sounds metal!"

"It was, that's one point for Polar Express!" Two told them, a faint 'ding' sound would be heard coming out of the buzzer.

"T- Thanks, Lollipop" Barf Bag said as she walked back to her team, her teammate, irritated, did not respond.

Two walked over to the next team, "Next up... Thank You!"

"What are you thanking me for-"

"Can you STOP with that?" Two interrupted Balloony as they pulled out the next card, "Alright... Thank You, tell me... What's Balloony's favorite song?"

"Well how would I know that?" Liy complained, "I JUST joined this team!"

Cloudy approached the buzzer and attempted to press it but just wasn't able to.

"Y'know what? Just say it, it's fine" Two told him.

"I'm gonna take a shot in the dargk... Boat-zinkging zong...?" Cloudy answered, a bit insecure.

Two looked at the card, "...I guess you could call it that" they said, the 'ding' sound was heard, the point was secured.

"Alright, The Funny Pals, You're next!" Two walked over to them, "Tell me... In which floor of the secret hotel did Basketball secretly install her secret factory?"

"Hey! That's a secret! They're not supposed to know about that!" Basketball complained.

"I secretly don't care!" Two responded.

"I know this one!" Robot Flower went forwards and pushed the button, "4th!" their buzzer played the 'ding' sound.

"What are yoy talking about?" Bubble seemed confused, "Secret hotel? Where?"

"A question for another day!" Two said as they moved onto the next team.

"Tomfoolery, tell me, why was Book not allowed into the Clubhouse of Awesomeness back in the day?" they asked. Book frowned.

"I'm sorry, What's that?" Price Tag asked, most of the teammates were confused, as a matter of fact.

"Old drama, Y- You shouldn't worry about it!" Book put up a poker face.

Pencil walked towards the buzzer, "W- We're cool now though, right?" she asked Book.

"...Just not very fond memories, that's all, don't worry about it" Book reassured her, "I mean, I've been in both sides of the coin by now!"

Upon hearing those last few words, realization struck Pencil, something about Book had suddenly clicked.

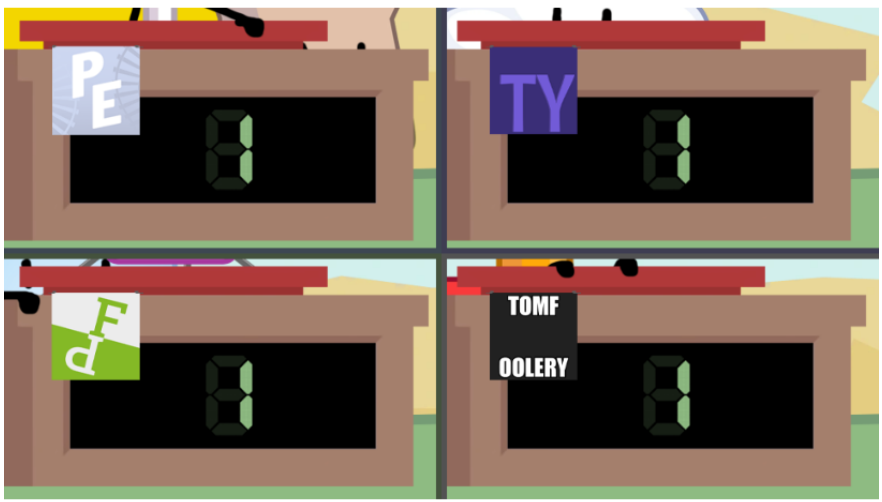
'I've been in both sides of the coin by now!'

The words repeated in hear mind over and over again, she froze in place.

"Uhh... You're running low on time" Two reminded.

Pencil hit the buzzer, "Uh, um... I- it was because she was an alternate, at the time, FreeSmart only allowed main alliance members to party in the Clubhouse of Awesomeness" she replied, snapping out of the sudden shock.

"That's correct!" Two smiled, "That's it for the first round!"



ROUND 2

"Now it's turn for Bomby, Cloudy, Blocky and Bottle!" Two said, everyone walked to their respective places and Two began to quiz Polar Express.

Book walked back to her team and approached Pencil, "Hey, Pencil, What happened there? You looked shocked about something"

"...So, about everything you've told me... your problems with Taco, I mean" Pencil answered.

"What about her?"

"Did... Did you ever know why you were so mean-spirited towards her? And why you insisted on her being this big abandon-er or whatever?"

"Uh..." Book paused for a moment, "...I thought I knew at some point but time has passed since, I was transported onto the EXIT, I wasn't sure about anything anymore... and that's when Bottle came in"

"Bottle?" Pencil asked.

"...Us two were alone in the EXIT for a while" Book reminisced, "She helped me out a lot y'know? After a while we still couldn't pinpoint exactly why I acted the way I did but... she taught me that perhaps I don't need an answer! Maybe I should just focus on coming to terms with it moving forwards, Improving!"

"That's wise... she... did that?"

"Yeah! That's why I find everything you tell me about her so strange..." Book raised an eyebrow, "I mean... *Manipulation?"* she lowered her tone of voice just a bit in order to not be heard by the rest of the team.

Pencil simply shrugged.

"Teams! Here's a chance to steal a point from Thank You!" Two spoke loudly, "About Cloudy, tell me, What's his favorite possession from his collection?"

Coiny sprinted towards the team's buzzer and pressed it, "A window!" he shouted.

"Wrong!" Two said.

"Tghat's one of my favorites!" Cloudy smiled.

Another buzzer could be heard, this time coming from Polar Express.

"Hmm..." Lollipop, who pressed the buzzer, thought about it for just a bit, "...Maybe your wedding picture with Balloony?"

Two looked at the card, "...Yeah! Point for Polar Express!" they said. Lollipop laughed.

"H- How does Four even know tghat's my favorite?" Cloudy asked the host.

"Do I look like Four to you? I'm telling you I have no clue!" Two replied.

"I- I mean, I don't blame you! I- It's a pretty good picture!" Balloony attempted to reassured Cloudy.

"Our picture was better" Remote commented, Liy smiled upon hearing her.

"I'd actually argue OUR picture was better!" Tennis Ball joined in the argument.

"How about we stop arguing about weddings and move onto our next team?" Two said, walking up to Blocky and pulling out another card.

Book turned back around to face Pencil and continue their conversation, "Uh- Anyways, Are you... actually serious about Bottle?"

"I swear It's true" Pencil attempted to convince her, "I- How could I ever convince you?"

"Well all I can base myself off of is my own experience, Bottle helped not only me but others in the EXIT, like Snowball!" Book continued, "A- And you? You never accepted me into your alliance and always pushed me to the side even after I saved you from Evil Leafy...!"

Book was raising her tone of voice, "You called me and Icy monstrosities before you kicked us out of the clubhouse! You MOCKED and NEGLECTED me for the longest time and then people expected me to not... go... insane..." Book slowed down her rant as realization slowly hit her as well.

"Can you two SHUT UP!?" Foldy shouted at them, "I can't even hear what Two's saying!"

"No worries, I'll repeat the question!" Two said, "About Bottle... When did she meet Four for the first time?"

"Oooh, I know this one!" Bottle said.

"Well, that's obvious!" Pin exclaimed, walking up to the buzzer and pressing it, "When Black Hole almost caused the end of the world and the weird alien that is Four crushed him down into a smaller size is when EVERYONE met Four, of course!"

"...Wrong! May another team want to steal that point?" Two asked, Pin looked beyond confused.

At that point, Bottle's voice echoed through Golf Ball's head.

'I am a, erm, acquaintance of the hosts... more so of Four'

She wasn't bluffing earlier.

Golf Ball didn't know the answer, however, she stepped towards the buzzer and pressed it anyways.

"Yes, Golf Ball?" Two asked.

"...Before BFB?" Golf Ball shot in the dark.

"Well, obviously, you're gonna have to be more specific than that!" Two said.

All the teams looked confused, no one dared to press their buzzer.

"No one?" Two questioned, "Alright, I guess that point's going to the void!"

ROUND 3

"Time for Bracelety, Golf Ball, Bubble and Coiny to have their trivia guessed!" Two said, everyone got in position.

"So, Polar Express!" Two approached them, "About Bracelety..."

"This one should be easy enough!" Donut said, overflowing with

confidence.

"...Who's her second favorite person?" Two asked them.

"O- Oh, I guess not" Donut retracted.

"Hm... I think Barfy is a strong candidate" Spongy spoke up.

"Aww! You really think that?" Barf Bag asked him.

"Of course!" Naily agreed, "You've always defended her while everyone else in the team wanted to burn her at the stake!"

"O- Oh..." Barf Bag reacted to the sudden, violent response.

"Hey, hold on now" Lollipop interrupted, "Bracelety is such a fangirl that I wouldn't be surprised both her favorite and second favorite picks were Ice Cube"

"Well we can only pick one..." Taco commented, "So, Barf Bag or Icy?"

"LET ICY DECIDE!" Bracelety shouted.

The team looked over at Icy, she seemed just as indecisive as the rest of them.

"Only a few seconds left!" Two reminded them.

"Screw it" Ice Cube walked up to the buzzer and pressed it, "Second favorite person... umm... Barf Bag...?"

"You're..." Two looked at their quiz card, "...correct!" they said, the distinctive 'ding' sound could be heard.

"Of course!" Bracelety spoke up, "There can only be a single Ice Cube in my list because Ice Cube is ONE OF A KIND!!" she complimented her, Ice Cube felt like she had her breath taken out.

"Ohmygosh I'm gonna explode that's SO CUTE!" Bomby reacted.

"Life in danger detected" Remote showed up behind Bomby and threw a bucket filled with water towards his already unlit rope.

Bomby faced the mechanical mind, "I didn't mean that literally!" he whined.

-

"Huff...

...huff..."

Four laid on a fallen tree trunk, caressing their own body in search of relief as they recovered from Stapy's attack. They had teleported themselves to the forest to slowly gain back their shape and color. They couldn't lie, it was a close call.

As their pain slowly subsided and more conscious thoughts took over their mind, they couldn't help but sob to themselves.

It all seemed so hopeless at times, even after so much time put onto developing their skills, sometimes, the pressure was just too overwhelming for them to handle.

They sorrowfully looked at the palm of their hand... Was their mission worthless? They hadn't gotten progress in so long, after all...

...No, it can't be, Four pushed their right arm forwards at full force.

As usual, nothing happened.

Four took a few deep breaths in and tried again, even more forceful than before.

Nothing.

They closed their eyes and thought about everything that motivated them to push forward, they HAD to make some progress or else they wouldn't know what to do.

They took a deep breath and let out an ear-piercing scream that, thankfully for them, no one managed to hear.

Pushing their arm forwards... it wasn't much, however, a few bright and blue sparks were launched out of the palm of their hand.

They winced as they saw the sparks, which faded away almost instantaneously. They tried to replicate it but, alas, they couldn't do it.

However, that didn't matter to them, they felt completely rejuvenated by the sight of progress, even if it wasn't much.

It was a signal, they couldn't give up.

Four got up from the forest floor and thought about coming back to the contest when they suddenly remembered something important. Their body's shape had just been completely deformed and re-formed... Yes, it was probably a good idea to check on *them*.

-

ROUND 5

After Tomfoolery managed to steal a point from Polar Express in Donut's W.O.A.H Bunch related question, the scores managed to equalize a bit.

"I still can't believe you have so many kills..." Golf Ball told Liy, referring to the trivia question that Remote managed to answer.

"I have, like, one-hundred times the amount of life-savings, don't assume the wrong stuff about me!" Liy retaliated.

"Life savings?" Balloony intervened, "What are you saving up for? A yacht?"

"...I mean, death preventions" she clarified.

"...Oohhhhhhh"

"Alright!" Two spoke up, "Ice Cube, Pillow, Fanny and Marker, your turn!" they spoke up, the four walked forwards and faced their team.

"First of all, Polar Express!" Two approached team, "About Ice Cube, tell me... what's Ice Cube's-"

Bracelety pressed the button, interrupting Two, "Monday!" she shouted, the 'ding' sound came out of their buzzer right after.

"What?" Two questioned before looking at their quiz card, "...C-Correct?"

"Classic Bracelety move, don't worry about it" Donut told the host, he didn't seem impressed.

"I- Okay I guess! Not like that matches algebralian powers or something! Who am I to question?" Two said rather sarcastically, "How about we move on to Thank You instead?" they walked over to the team.

"Say, Thank You, answer me this about Pillow... How often does she like to eat an entire grand-size pack of crisps?"

Tree pressed down the buzzer, "Like once a month, give or take"

"...Give or take a month?" Two questioned, "Whatever, it's the correct answer anyways" they confirmed, the 'ding' sound was heard.

"Okay, Funny Pals!" Two approached them, "Tell me... Why DOES Fanny hate everything?"

"Well she doesn't hate EVERYTHING..." Match corrected her.

"Did I stutter!?" Fanny spoke up.

"What do you mean? You weren't even talking!"

"Hmm..." Bubble thought, "...She spoike about this befoire in that one

challenge... I just can't remoimber..."

"I remember that too... And I reckon a few of you do too" Blocky looked over at his teammates.

"No, not really" Eraser shrugged.

"Let me give it a shot!" Pen said, walking towards the buzzer and pressing it, "Uh... Something along the lines of... The universe in general sucking?"

"Pretty close, but nope!" Two told the team.

"Bubble! I thought you'd get that one right!" Fanny lamented.

Donut pressed his own buzzer to steal the points, "I think I still remember! I asked that question! It was... since the randomness of the universe seems to treat us pretty badly, Fanny believes everything is terrible in its own unique way! Maybe in ways we don't even understand, not even her!"

"Pretty spot on... Polar Express steals the point!" Two said.

"That's basically what I said with less words!" Pen protested.

"No, not really!" Fanny said.

"Hey, couldn't you have, like, lied about that? Maybe we would've gotten that point" Match told her, a bit angered.

"I have integrity!" Fanny insisted.

"Anyways..." Two walked over to Tomfoolery, "Tell me, about Marker... how many dirt-digging world championships has Marker won?"

Foldy stepped forwards and pressed the buzzer, "Three!" she said, the 'ding' sound was soon heard.

"Goiky for the win!" Marker exclaimed as he walked back to his team.

ROUND 6

"Now it's time for Lollipop, Remote, Grassy and Needle!" Two said, the four stepped forwards.

"...B- Book?" Pencil tried to light up the conversation again, her teammate was still processing her own thoughts. The two had pulled away from their team.

Book slowly turned to look at Pencil, "S- So... Was that what you were shocked about?"

"...Erm-"

"You!" Book interrupted her, "I- It MUST be that! After all the neglect you and Match inflicted on me I MUST have copied some behavioral patterns unconsciously! I- I turned terrible! A- And all those years we spent in Yoyle City? How did I ever manage to put up with you!? Ohh that poor Taco, she didn't deserve-"

"BOOK!" Pencil shouted, attempting to gain some agency, "I- I'm TRYING To change! You know EXACTLY how it is to have nobody by your side now don't you?"

"Well, yeah, but eventually I managed to push through! Taco and Icy forgave me and all!"

"And you did that alone!?" Pencil argued, "Bottle helped to make that extra step, give you that very much needed boost! Didn't she!?"

"And you're claiming Bottle's oh-so-EVIL!"

"Look, I'm not gonna question what Bottle's doing, all I'm trying to say is that... I- I can't do this alone!" Pencil insisted, "Everyone has abandoned me! Bottle and Stapy just used me, I don't have any REAL friends! I- I NEED the emotional support!"

Book remained silent for a few seconds.

"...Please, Book" Pencil was basically on her knees, "I know a million apologies won't be enough but if you just place your trust to me I'll prove to you that I can and want to change! H- How am I supposed to do it if no one ever trusts me?"

Book shyly looked to her side, putting up a slight frown.

"PLEASE!" Pencil begged once again, she could feel her eyes tearing up, "P- Please! This goes beyond Bottle and this stupid contest! I- I just want... I just want my friends back... I... just want Match back..."

Book felt deeply touched by Pencil's struggle, her own eyes began to

tear up as well.

"...B- Book?" Pencil toned her voice now as she saw Book tear up.

Book's watery eyes eventually turned into soft sobbing, she turned to look at Pencil once again.

Pencil began to sob as well, "A- Are you okay...?" she managed to speak.

Book did not utter another word, she simply walked towards Pencil and gave her a hug.

Pencil fell to her knees and hugged her back, both of them broke into tears.

Match observed the scene from their team's buzzer with curiosity, *"...W- What the woodsicles is going on over there?"* she whispered to her friend, Bubble.

"Why would I know?" Bubble answered.

Something about seeing Pencil in such a vulnerable state spoke to Match, but she didn't want to lift her judgments just yet.

"Alright Tomfoolery!" Two approached the team, "Two of your members are... crying over there... I- Is my contest that overwhelming? Gosh, I'm so sorry-"

"They're not crying over that, obviously!" Pin exclaimed.

"Okay then... wanna go on and answer Needle's trivia question anyways?" Two asked.

"Sure, I mean, I don't think they'll be necessary..."

"Alright then!" Two pulled out the quiz card, "About Needle, tell me... Who did she want to win the BFDI season finale?"

Coiny pressed the buzzer, "I remember this one, it was Firey!" he said, the 'ding' sound was heard.

"And everybody slapped me for voicing my opinion!" Needle reminisced, a bit upset.

ROUND 7

"I gotta say, I'm pretty surprised by how much you bunch actually know each other! Props!" Two smiled, "Let's keep it moving, shall we? It's time for Naily, Roboty, Match and Pencil!"

Book walked back to her team and Pencil kept going forwards, everyone gave them strange looks.

"Polar Express!" Two sprinted towards the team, "Could you tell me under what context Naily devoured five ice cream sandwiches in a row once?"

Bomby gasped and quickly pressed the buzzer, "Ohmygoish, yes! I remember that! That one time we hanged around in Yoyle City and I bet her to do that!" The 'ding' sound was quickly heard.

"You still remember huh?" Naily put up a smirk as she walked back to her team.

"Thank You!" Two moved quickly, "What's Roboty's CPU Model?"

Golf Ball quickly pressed the buzzer, "Pentium 4!"

"Wow, I can't believe anybody knows that!" Two exclaimed as the 'ding' sound played, rapidly moving onto the next team.

"Alright Funny Pals! What is Match's favorite Ice Cream flavor?" Two asked.

Pencil winced upon hearing them, she knew the answer.

Members from The Funny Pals turned towards Bubble, thinking she might be the one to know it.

Bubble nodded before she approached the big button and pressed it, "I'm nointy poircent sure it's vanilla!"

"Wrong!" Two exclaimed, Bubble looked surprised while Match slowly facepalmed.

Pencil quickly ran towards the buzzer in front of her and pressed it in order to steal the point, she looked over at Match and spoke up, "...Pistachio"

"That's it!" Two said as they looked at their quiz card, the 'ding' sound effect was heard.

"Hey! Should she even be allowed to press the buzzer if she was next in line for trivia?" Blocky protested the point.

"...Eh, whatever" Two shrugged.

"OMP! You like pistachio too?" Basketball reacted, Match didn't respond as she walked back to her team, she could only look at Pencil.

"Tomfoolery, this is a big chance!" Two told them as they pulled out yet another card, "Tell me... what are the original lyrics Pencil created for her song game 'Spongy Cake'?"

Price Tag laughed, "S- Spongy Cake!? Really!?" they kept on laughing as the rest of her team were completely dumbfounded by the question.

Book was brave enough to step forwards and press the button, "I hope my memory doesn't fail me... It was something along the lines of... 1, 2, 3, 4, Who do we think is a stupid annoying bore-"

"Nope! Those are the modified lyrics!" Two told them.

Immediately after, Match pressed her team's button, managing to beat Spongy to the race.

"...1, 2, 3, 4, Who do we not adore? Spongy... Spongy...
5, 6, 7, 8... W- Who do we absolutely hate? Spongy... Spongy...!"
Match sung, quite sorrowfully considering the nature of the song. The sound effect was heard right after.

"Stealing each others' points? You two might be on the wrong team!" Two jested, the broken-apart friends didn't appreciate the comment.

"Erm... L- Let's just keep moving shall we?" Two scattered through their quiz cards.

-

The quake, which was active for a good while, had finally ended.

The class was all over the place, the tables and chairs were scattered in the floor, the test papers and projects had been seriously wrinkled or even ripped apart.

The printer had fallen onto the floor with its ink spilling from the inside, the computer monitor also fell down and its screen shattered into a million pieces. The projector hanging on the roof had too been knocked down by the rumble.

Four's desk was also a mess, their papers and files had been scattered through the table, a picture frame fell down and its glass cracked. The blackboard behind the desk tilted towards the right.

A few extra items and desks were completely missing, all sucked by Black Hole in an attempt to save their classmates. He and pie managed to save every single life there.

"Ugh..." Flower, who was pinned onto the floor by her own desk, spoke up, "I- Is... that earthquake done?"

"I hope- ow- ...so!" Clock commented, also stuck in the floor, his minute hand had fallen off his face.

At that moment, the exitors heard a turn of the knob in the main door, everyone looked towards it to see Nickel and Stapy on the other side, they looked shocked by the mess that was the classroom.

"What did YOU TWO DO!?" Snowball got off the floor and pointed towards them.

"What? Us?" Nickel spoke up, "We didn't do anything! I just got here, walked towards this door and suddenly, like, a big metal thing pierced through the floor and everything started shaking! And the trees started to shape shift... weird stuff, I tell you!" he defended himself.

"Uhhh..." Stapy could not blabber a single lie out of his mouth.

"What do you mean uhhhhhh!?" Snowball looked towards Stapy.

"...I...pffft" Stapy struggled to pick his wording, "I- I didn't think it would cause so much damage!"

"What did you DO!?" Fries looked for answers as he managed to take the desk out of his body, now all folded up.

"I... might or might not have... stapled Four right before getting eliminated" Stapy told them, a bit embarrassed.

"Why would you EVER do that!?" Ruby asked him as she got Flower's desk off of her, "That's so dangerously dumb!"

"It was my ultimate elimination prevention plan, I had to try it!" Stapy commented.

"And what's the plan exactly? To kill Four!?" Gaty questioned.

"How about you start preventing deaths instead, huh?" Pie scolded Stapy.

"Yeah, you made me and Pie work pretty damn hard just now... and for no reason!" Black Hole complained.

Everyone but David started to speak out their own complaints towards Stapy, overlapping each others' voices.

Suddenly, Four showed up right in front of the now tilted blackboard, everyone immediately fell into silence.

"Oh no oh no oh noo!" Four grabbed their head, "This place! This is a mess!" They said as they looked around the classroom, "A- Are you all fine?"

"Weird question coming from you..." Eggy noted, her side was a bit cracked.

"I- I mean, whatever! I don't care!" Four quickly responded, "And why are three lights missing from the ceiling!?"

"They were about to fall onto the fragile contestants, I had to take them" Black Hole told the host.

"Ohh... The desks are all over the place! T- The computer! The printer! Even the projector... ALL BROKEN! That took me so long to set up!" Four lamented, they turned their heads to look at their own desk, "Oh... my files... and my picture fell on the floor too!" Four kept on whining, picking up the broken frame and putting it in the desk's drawer.

"Oh, Forty-Four, What a tragedy this is!" Leafy approached them, "I'm so sorry the class got wrecked, but let's be optimistic! I'll be glad to help you fund and clean up this room! It'll look brand new!" she suggested, "Maybe we can paint the walls! C- Considering Gelatin and Junior drew over them..."

"We could also get a new computer for once now that this one broke!" Flower spoke up, "fashionfrenzyforum.com doesn't even work in this one!"

"Ohhh but I'll never forget those sleepless nights editing our masterpiece in Movie Maker!" Gelatin lamented, "I'll miss you, old buddy..." he patted the monitor, which still laid on the floor.

Four took a deep breath and sighed, "Yeah, let's be optimistic!" they smiled, their victory from earlier helped them out with their mood.

"Yeah Four! That's what I'm talking about!" Leafy clapped.

"I've got a challenge going on I should probably get back to... So, for now, you may go outside and have some lengthy recess while I, Stapy, Leafy and any volunteers clean this place up later" Four announced, the exitors celebrated.

"Wait, I'm not a volunteer!" Stapy corrected Four.

"I never said you were!" Four replied.

-

Done with the ninth round, everybody failed to guess Saw's favorite flower, narrowing the score gap.

Barf Bag recited Spongy's favorite activities in the next round, Pen managed to steal Thank You's point by answering Tree's trivia and

nobody could answer Puffball's question.

ROUND 10

"One round until the finish line and everybody's still got a chance!" Two said, "Final turn, it's time for Taco, Woody, Robot Flower and Yellow Face!"

Four suddenly popped into the scene, surprising everyone.

"Four!" Two exclaimed, sprinting up to them, "You're back! A- Are you alright?"

Four turned to look at Two with a blank stare, "...Wish you cared about that before, you prick"

"...Huh?"

"Just give me the quiz cards and get out" Four said, opening their palm.

"...What?" Two was confused, "What do you mean by-"

"Do it and get out of here, come on" The other host insisted with a smile on their face, their voice sounded intimidating.

A bit scared, Two desisted and handed Four the cards, raising their hands up, they slowly flew away from the scene. The cast looked confused.

"Alriiight!" Four walked towards Polar Express, performing little skips each step.

"Wow Four! You're in a pretty good mood today!" Bottle commented.

"Indeed I am! Anyways... Polar Express!" They turned towards the team, "About Taco, tell me... Who did she have her first kiss with?" the host asked, Taco winced at the question.

Lollipop confidently walked towards the buzzer, she was about to slam it when, suddenly...

"Um, M- Maybe don't hit that?" Barf Bag nervously suggested.

Lollipop turned towards her teammate, raising an eyebrow, "Huh? What do you mean?"

"Uhhh..." Barf Bag blushed out of embarrassment, "L- Let's just say Taco and I go wayyy back, and I mean, pre-locker-of-losers type of... back"

Lollipop eyes widened in surprise once she put the pieces together, she turned to look at Taco and Barf Bag back and forth a few times.

After a few seconds of processing the information, Lollipop hit the big button, "...B- Barf Bag?"

"Yuh!!" Four exclaimed as the sound effect went off, "You're now mathematically safe!"

"It was a mistletoe situation okay!?" Taco reassured as she walked back to her team.

"...Oh well" Lollipop shrugged, "We've all made mistakes"

"Hey!" Barf Bag whined.

"Next up, Thank You, get these points or you're probably up for elimination!" Four told the team as they approached them, they looked quite shaky.

"About Woody, tell me... What color is this poor contestant scared of?"

"Ooh!" Tennis Ball exclaimed as pressed down the button, "It's grey!"

Four laughed, "Yeah! That's it! Point for Thank You!" they said as the 'ding' sound was heard, the team celebrated the small victory.

"You've won the battle but not the war because next up is The Funny Pals, whose safety is almost guaranteed!" Four said as they walked up to them, "About Robot Flower, tell me... What's her CPU model?"

"Hey! That'z the zame question Roboty got!" Cloudy complained.

"I was running low on ideas okay!?" Four defended themselves.

"I know this one! I know this one!" Basketball ran up to the buzzer and pressed it, "It's... Um... Wait, hold on..."

"Oh no! Don't tell me you forgot or something!" Puffball commented, "This answer is for all the marbles!"

"Don't pressure me!" Basketball requested, "Em... I'm gonna go with... i7...?"

"What a blunder!" Four shouted, it wasn't correct.

"How could you forget that!?" Robot Flower asked.

A buzzer came from Thank You, "Complete shot in the dark here but we ARE playing for safety..." Golf Ball spoke, "If Basketball got confused like that then it must mean the model's name is similar, so... is it i9?"

"Correct! Thank You is safe!" Four announced, the team celebrated.

"Noo!" Basketball lamented

"Alright, Tomfoolery, you're looking to tie The Funny Pals and have a chance to go up for contestant voting!" The host told them.

"Uhh, I'd rather have the viewers do the voting!" Foldy exclaimed.

"Are you sure about that? They're a bit of a wild card don't ya think?"

"Wild card? Nahh, The viewers are, um, very smart! Yes, very smart people that take informed decisions"

"Hm... Does everyone else agree?"

""No!"" Pencil and the remaining Losers said simultaneously.

"I also don't agree! The viewers are heavily biased against non-objects such as me!" Yellow Face argued.

"Then I'm afraid the show must go on!" Four pulled out their last quiz card, "Tomfoolery, briefly explain to me Yellow Face's business model!"

The team exchanged awkward stares for a few seconds, they had no idea what Four was talking about.

"...Actually, yeah, let's go with the viewer voting" Pencil desisted.

"Alright then, this challenge is over!" Four threw the card away.

"Funny Pals, you've got to meet Two at the fire tonight!"

"Y- You guys aren't actually gonna vote me out though... right?" Basketball looked at her team.

"Don't sweat it" Blocky reassured, "We'll find the weak link and everything will continue as normal!"

"...I think he's talking about us" Match whispered to her ally's ear, worried.

"Don't worry, I got this" Bubble replied.

-

Later that day

-

The moon, once again, gloriously shined up in the night sky. Two retrieved the votes got out of the voting booth, they didn't look very excited this time around.

"Okay... you all know the drill by now" Two said as they picked up the marshmallow pack and opened it, "So, Blocky, Basketball, Robot Flower, Eraser, Puffball, Grassy, Pen, Bubble and Fanny are all safe with no votes" they announced, unenthusiastically throwing a marshmallow in everybody's way.

"So all eleven votes were casted towards either Match or Rocky" Two said, pulling out the votes, "First vote... A bunch of scribbles I can't read, simply amazing..."

Immediately after, Rocky threw a batch of vomit towards his teammate, Match.

"I guess that's a vote for Match" Two shrugged, "Next vote...

...Match

Rocky

Rocky

Match

Rocky

...Match, that's 3 votes Match, 3 votes Rocky, 5 votes left to go" Two said, Match looked nervous.

"Next vote... Match... Rocky... and another one for Rocky, so it's 4

votes Match and 5 votes Rocky, 2 left to go...

...next vote... Match"

Match clenched her hands together.

"And the final vote is for...

...Rocky" Two threw the last marshmallow towards Match.

"That's, like, what I'm talking about!" Match exclaimed as she caught her marshmallow.

"Really?" Blocky questioned, "Rocky over Match?"

"The barfing was going to get annoying!" Pen argued.

"Yeah, plus, like I said, I'm trying to get second chances over here... So thank you to, like, everyone that decided to keep me around!"

"I only did it because Bubble asked me to!" Fanny clarified.

"I think that's why everyone did it!" Robot Flower spoke up.

"Aww, Grassy wanted to keep Rocky! He's funny!" Grassy lamented.

"It's, like, scary how much agency someone like Grassy has over the team!" Match voiced her opinion, "Like, look at him, looks all innocent and sweet but if he tells you to vote a certain way y'all just obey!"

"Hey! Don't be trash-talking Grassy!" Puffball retaliated, angered by the comment.

"If anything, I was giving him props, so calm down Puffy!"

"Don't call me Puffy!"

"Bulleh!" Rocky threw some vomit towards the host, Two.

Two wiped the vomit of their face, "Alright, thanks for that, very necessary" they said with a pinch of sarcasm, they looked completely dejected.

"Are yoy okay?" Bubble asked the host.

"It's just been a rough day okay?" Two sighed, "Let's just end it right here..."

Snap

Okay viewers, Two here, pay attention, you're voting someone from Tomfoolery right OUT OF HERE! You can comment your vote right here!

- Book
- Bottle
- Coiny
- Foldy
- Marker
- Needle
- Pencil
- Pin
- Price Tag
- Yellow Face

Voting ends the **23rd of January**, the one with the most votes will be eliminated!

Oh, and you can always send a dare over to us and we might make it into a challenge, **just note that being an active reader will increase the chances of me picking your dare over the others**, we can't please everyone, so might as well please the ones that actively vote, so never forget to do so, Check chapter two "How to make dares" for more information.

And of course, you can also just give us traditional dares and we'll make space for em in our "Truly Asked Or Dared" section, anyways...

Two out!

Word count: 9,3k

oops its very long again my bad

But anyways, I had so much fun writing this chapter, so much so I finished it before closing voted in Ep. 21! Nickel is losing HARD rn

(I'm writing this several days later, I took the time to make each points graphic a scene, took quite a lot of work and I'm proud of the end result, however, I can't guarantee you I'll keep doing it, its time consuming)

But anyways that was a chapter filled to the buttocks with sweet sweet lore, so... come at me MatPat, I'm ready

Thanks for reading! Enjoy this golden era while it lasts because it could end at ANY SECOND.....

Ok extra scene time lol

Basketball headed herself towards what used to be the bathrooms.

The floors and stalls were completely destroyed, they had been ruins for months now, maybe even a year, ever since Four crashed down there.

But Basketball was one of the only people that knew it was more than some restrooms, she went over to one of the destroyed stalls and

opened a trapdoor on the floor, revealing a staircase.

The round contestant stepped downwards, closing the trapdoor behind her. She had entered the secret hotel.

She still couldn't believe Two gave away that secret in a whim, even then, she hoped no one would find it, after all, she had some valuable equipment down there.

Basketball stopped at the 4th floor and walked over to her door, pulled out her keys and opened it up revealing a green, overall poorly-lit room. The words 'Basketball's Underground Factory' were written on the wall even though the place resembled a gaming room more than it did a factory.

Basketball locked the door, sat down on her wooden stool and powered the computer on, the two monitors in front of her lit up.

As the computer turned on, Basketball heard a very familiar sound.

'You got mail!'

She raised an eyebrow, how strange, she barely got e-mails.

She opened up her browser completely expecting it to be spam, instead, she would get a surprise.

"...Huh? ...How'd she get my address?" Basketball asked herself, the sender had Bottle as its profile picture.

Curious, Basketball opened it and read it through. Its contents, which explained Bottle's struggles on her own research about Four, peaked her interest.

Attached to the message was a file simply named 'thefourfiles.zip' which Basketball reluctantly downloaded, after all, you never know when someone's planning a malicious attack on your computer.

The round contestant carefully inspected its contents and decided there was nothing wrong with it, shaky, she uncompressed the file into a folder.

"...What the fuck?" Basketball muttered under her breath as she glanced over every text document that drew comparisons and made up nonsensical theories and every blurry picture of her host, Four.

Basketball glanced behind her even though nobody was there, the room's deadly silence accompanied by the weird contents of the e-mail completely creeped her out.

However, she couldn't lie to herself, she was intrigued. She too wanted to get to the bottom of the case, a missing co-host was too much to just ignore.

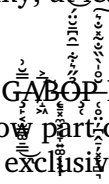
They would all figure it out, eventually.

-end-

Ep. 23 - I Think You're Cool

Voting ends the 26th of April! Enjoy the episode :)

Time passed by quickly on the great lands of Goiky, at least enough for people to really settle in their new teams.



However, over at Polar Express, the members of GABOP have felt at home since day one, which is why they are all now part of the Steakhouse's team that was once below Gelatin's exclusive control.

With Lollipop involved, her relentless business strategies would bring the restaurant into a golden age, they kickstarted the delivery of their menu items to places way beyond the lonely Goiky with the help of some other conveniently useful products from Lollipop's warehouse.

Now, more than ever, the contestants saw themselves frequent the restaurant.

"Hello!" Bracelety greeted Coiny, Pin and Needle, all seated on the restaurant to have dinner a mere hour before Cake at Stake, "May I take your order?"

"Uh, yes" Pin looked at the menu, "Two medium rares, one well-done and... a medium-sized bowl of salad"

"OK!" Bracelety said as she wrote down the order, "Would you like some ice cubes with your drink?"

"OMNF, Could you shut up about Ice Cube for once?" Needle complained.

"...I- I'm just sticking to the script!" Bracelety frowned.

"You're doing great!" Ice Cube told her as she passed by, going to take another table's order.

"THANKS ICY!" Bracelety recovered her smile as quick as she had lost it, she walked off to the kitchen to drop off the order.

"...That was a bit unwarranted" Coiny told Needle.

"C- Can you blame me?" Needle defended herself before quickly realizing that she wasn't in her right, "I... Sorry, I'm just a bit nervous"

"Really?" Coiny questioned, "Do you really think we're at any risk of being eliminated?"

"I mean, you never know" Needle argued.

-

"May I take your order...s?" Ice Cube asked Naily and Price Tag, seated together.

"Yeah we'd like the big bucket of fries for sale!" Price Tag exclaimed.

"Oh, And tell Donut to discount it from my salary" Naily told the waitress.

"Sure..." Ice Cube said before she walked back to the kitchen.

"So you liked the fries from last time?" Naily asked her relatively new friend.

"Yeah, they were amazing! Perfect crunch!" Price Tag complimented the establishment.

"Well last time I was pretty precise... but, besides that, the potatoes are cut right here which is why they end up being pretty fresh"

"Hey don't you be trying to do marketing with me okay?" Price Tag jested, they both cracked up in laughter.

Bomby, standing behind the counter, observed the two chat all across the restaurant.

Donut noticed him do so and decided to approach, "Hey, Who are you looking at?"

"What?" Bomby quickly turned around, "Who are YOU looking at?"

"Relax! I was just asking!" Donut told him.

"Nothing you gotta worry about!" Bomby clarified unconvincingly.

"Uh-huh, sure, well there's been more dishes ready to give out to the waitresses and you've just been standing here!"

Bomby grunted, he retreated to the kitchen and picked up a dish with fish and chips.

"ORDER FOR TABLE TWO!" Bomby shouted as he placed the plate on the counter. Saw walked in, picked up the plate and served it to the costumer.

"Here you go!" Saw said as she placed the dish down on the table.

"Thanks!" Two replied.

"AH!" Saw got scared upon hearing their voice "Two!? What are you doing in here!?"

"What do you mean by that!? You took my order!"

"Ohhh, Right! I did do that!"

Two raised an eyebrow, "How are you still stunned? I've been a regular for a week now"

"I guess it's still pretty shocking to see you show up!" Saw explained herself.

"The chippies are delicious! Why wouldn't I?" Two smiled before taking a bite off the fish.

"Well no one really gets to know the hosts enough to see them very often..." she said as she put her hand on her chin, "Also, you're like... aliens"

"We're CHILL aliens"

"At least you are, not so sure about Four..."

Two frowned, "Me neither, they always seem to prefer being on their own, invited them today to the steakhouse... denied"

"Aw... Well surely one day they'll visit!" Saw remained optimistic.

"Not sure about that, they often seem... bitter about me, perhaps?"

"Maybe because you wanted to steal the show from them?" Saw was blunt.

"I- I didn't, though!"

"You were planning to..."

"But I didn't in the end!" Two defended themselves, "Besides, I actually think it's nice to have a co-host"

"But Four may not like it..." Saw remarked.

"Since when!?" Two questioned, "They used to insist on X joining them on hosting duty before they both left, picked you all up and just began the show... Now? I haven't seen X in ages! Did Four get fed up with co-hosts?"

"...Left? Left what?" Saw questioned.

Two chuckled, "Ohh, there's a lot you don't know about"

"No...? Why would I?"

"...Left from where I come from" Two answered the question, "Huge place, our kind have the potential to unlock all kind of cool powers, only a few of us succeed on that regard though... There's integers, variables, fractions, irrationals, operators, polygons... and there's this playground I met Four and X on..."

"Oooh!" Saw looked interested, she sat next to their show host, "Tell me more!"

-

https://youtu.be/W5q7Fs9ddzg

"Welcome all to another edition of Cake at Stake!" Four greeted Tomfoolery, all of them seated in the long sofa.

"Uhm, may I ask why we're doing this at night?" Needle questioned, raising her hand.

"I want this challenge to be at night, Okay?" Four clarified, "Anyways... Today we've got 41 votes, pretty good if i say so myself"

"May I play a token?" Pencil asked as she pulled out a shiny blue variant, throwing it towards the host.

Four caught the token and inspected it, "Hmm, audience token, a quarter of Pencil's votes will not count... anything else?"

Bottle spoke up, "Yes, what will today's prize be?"

"Dream Island" Four replied bluntly.

""What!?"" Nearly all of them reacted simultaneously.

"...W- What was that again?" Price Tag asked.

"If you're safe, you'll get a chunk of dirt dug straight out of Dream Island!" Four said, pulling out a plate with nine chunks of dirt. Nearly everyone looked disappointed.

"POG!" Marker, the only excited person, reacted.

"Let's begin, shall we? Pity masters Book and Price Tag are both safe with no votes!" Four announced, throwing two pieces of dirt towards each one of them.

"Rawr!" Price Tag exclaimed as they proudly caught the dirt, "The 'newbie' five times up for elimination but still here! Watch and learn!"

"Impressive numbers!" Four congratulated them, "With no-so-impressive numbers, however, is Pencil, safe with ¾ votes!"

"Three quarters?" Pencil asked as she caught the dirt chunk "Was the voter missing their limbs?"

"You played a token, stupid ass" Four insulted her, she reacted with an offended gasp.

"Next up, Coiny and Needle, 1 vote each!" Four kept delivering dirt chunks, "And trailing behind them are Marker and Yellow Face with 2 votes each!"

Foldy looked around nervously, "Bottom three?" she questioned, "I thought the voters were smart and took informed decisions!"

"I think one of your voters said they liked eating paint, so I'm not sure about that one" Four shrugged.

"Wow, and I thought dirt was bad!" Pin crossed her arms.

"Nobody asked for your opinion!" Marker argued as he munched on his prize.

"Next safe is... Pin, 5 votes!" Four exclaimed as they threw a chunk of dirt towards her. Pencil couldn't help but put up a huge grin upon knowing the final two.

"Ooh, I've been in this situation before!" Bottle smiled, she looked like she didn't have a care in the world. Foldy just shivered in place.

"And, eliminated from the show is...

...Foldy, 23 votes, that's over 50% of the total and not even close to Bottle's 6!"

"What!?" Foldy shouted, "Why!? And so many votes!?"

"A lot of viewers have cited 'A reunion with Stapy' just so you know" Four said.

"Oh, yes, because we both deserve to rot in that crappy classroom of yours don't we!?" Foldy exclaimed, quite enraged.

"Hey!" Four exclaimed angrily, "...I- It took a while to set up okay?"

"As for you..." Foldy got off the sofa and walked towards Pencil, "How many times will you and the rest have to be a nuisance to Stapy and

I!?"

Pencil shrugged, "...Don't mess with iance"

"There's NO IANCE anymore! No such thing! It's just you!" Foldy stomped her right foot on the carpet, any confidence Pencil showcased quickly drained.

"Yeah! You should see the look on your face right now! You think you're good for getting this far?" Foldy continued, "When you finally get eliminated no one will be in the EXIT to meet you but me! NO ONE! NO ONEEEEEE*EEEEeeeeeee*....."

pop

"Ugh, how dramatic..." Four exclaimed after sending Foldy to the EXIT. They snapped their fingers and made Rocky show up next to them, "Will you be dramatic as well, little one?" Four asked him.

"Bulleh!" Rocky threw up on Four's face.

"Guh..." Four wiped off the vomit off and transported Rocky to the EXIT.

"Phew, no more barfing!" Coiny exclaimed despite barely being a victim to Rocky's projectile vomit.

"And now, time for our not-so-favorite segment!" Four announced, stepping off the Cake at Stake place, "Two!" they called out their name.

No response.

"...Two?" Four asked again, expecting them to suddenly show up as they always did, "Hey, Where'd they go?"

-

"I understand that Four might've be bitter back then, but are they still holding a grudge? After this long?" Two asked, they were still seated with Saw, both holding slushees on their hands.

"But do you both get along from time to time when hosting?" Saw asked, "I mean, you seem to!"

"That's the weird part, we do!" Two insisted, "Or at least I think so..."

"Maybe it's a trust issue?" Saw suggested, "You know, after you tried to steal their show... Maybe you need to prove they don't have to fear you"

"It's not just the show though, sometimes they scold me as if I hurt them before" Two noted, "W- What if I did something wrong and just didn't realize?"

"Speak to them!" Saw smiled, "If you genuinely don't understand what you've done wrong, chances are they'll understand and forgive!"

"...Maybe..." Two exclaimed with a bit of sorrow as they took a sip of their slushy.

Suddenly, Four teleported right next to the table the two were sitting on, which scared them both.

"Two, What the hell are you doing?" Four asked, "Come on, its time for the contest and we need to do Truly Asked or Dared!"

"Sorry! So sorry!" Two immediately placed the slushy down on the table and teleported out right away, Four followed suit, teleporting the cast alongside them.

Truly Asked or Dared

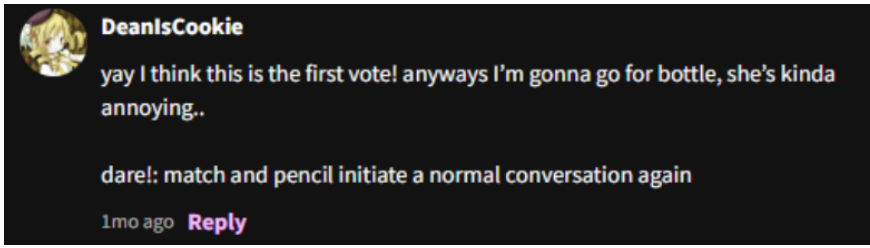
"Oh, by the way, viewers..." Two began speaking, "...we will be limiting ourselves to only six ask and/or dares per chapter due to... erm, budget cuts?"

"We don't have budget issues of ANY KIND!" Four clarified.

"Sorry, it's just that you never told me why you were doing this"

"Because this segment would be too long otherwise, obviously! Now get to reading!"

Two sighed, "Fine..."


DeanIsCookie
yay I think this is the first vote! anyways I'm gonna go for bottle, she's kinda annoying..
dare!: match and pencil initiate a normal conversation again
1mo ago Reply

The two awkwardly approached each other, they maintained silence for a good while.

"...Hey" Pencil attempted to kick-start the conversation.

"...Hi" Match followed suit, it was quiet for a few extra seconds.

"...Soo... H- How have you've been?" Pencil broke the silence.

"Uh, pretty good I'd say, me and Bubble have been becoming better friends recently"

"Oh yeah?"

"Yeah, yeah... And, like, I've been making some new friends too... kind of"

"Oh, cool!" Pencil smiled, "Who?"

"Well, like, only one, Basketball... again, kind of-"

"Hey, It's a good start! You've managed to find your place in that new team of yours?"

"Besides the fact that I almost got eliminated... Actually, no, not a lot but, like, I'm working my way up!" Match managed to crack a smile, "How about you?"

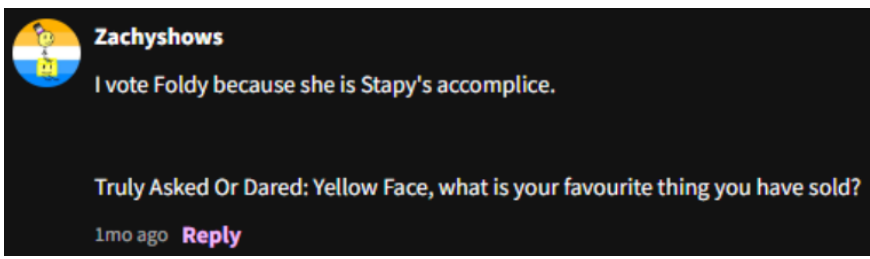
"It's okay, I guess... But hey, me and Book became friends again!"

"Really?"

"I'm kinda surprised myself" Pencil said, "And both Stapy and Foldy are gone in only two eliminations!"

"I, like, noticed... You know I have eyes, right?" Match jested, getting a small chuckle out of Pencil.

"Okay I think that's good!" Two told them as they threw the audience tokens towards the two which snapped both of them back to reality, they had gotten unexpectedly comfortable. Match quickly retreated back to her team upon realizing.

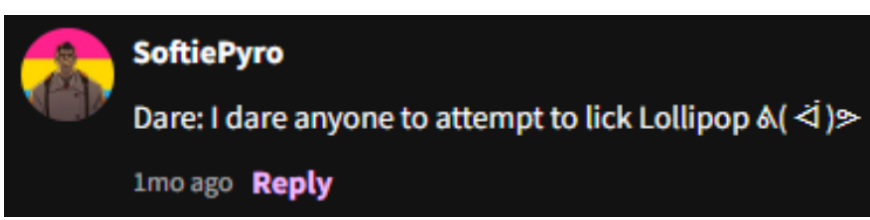

Zachyshows
I vote Foldy because she is Stapy's accomplice.
Truly Asked Or Dared: Yellow Face, what is your favourite thing you have sold?
1mo ago Reply

"I own a warehouse! Do you think I'll remember so many items to determine my favorite?" Yellow Face complained, "I guess the bubble transformer was pretty good... but I don't think I can call it my favorite at all!"

"So, no answer, got it-"

"No! Wait, hold on, I changed my mind, the bubble transformer is absolutely my favorite!" Yellow Face attempted to fool the host.

"...Ok!" Two smiled and handed Yellow Face the token before reading the next paper.



Pillow immediately began to run towards the candy.

"Do NOT!" Lollipop raised her arms, attempting to defend herself.

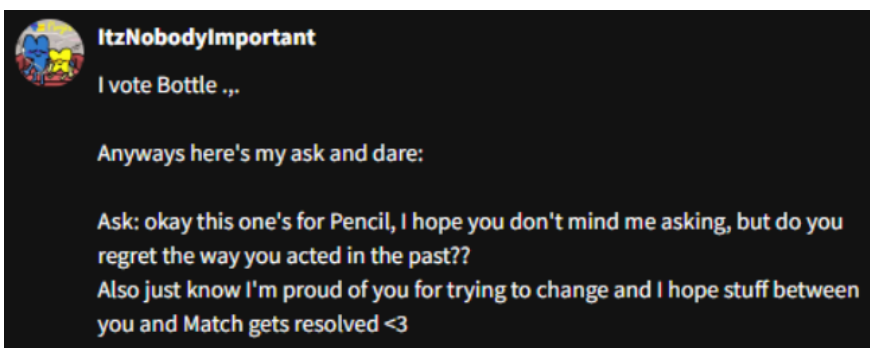
Taco, who was standing next to her, quickly turned and gave her a small lick on the cheek before Pillow could.

"Taco's got it!" Two announced, throwing a token her way.

"Phew!" Lollipop lowered her guard and looked at her girlfriend, "Thank you for saving me from the wrath of-" Pillow interrupted by coming in and licking her entire side of her head anyways.

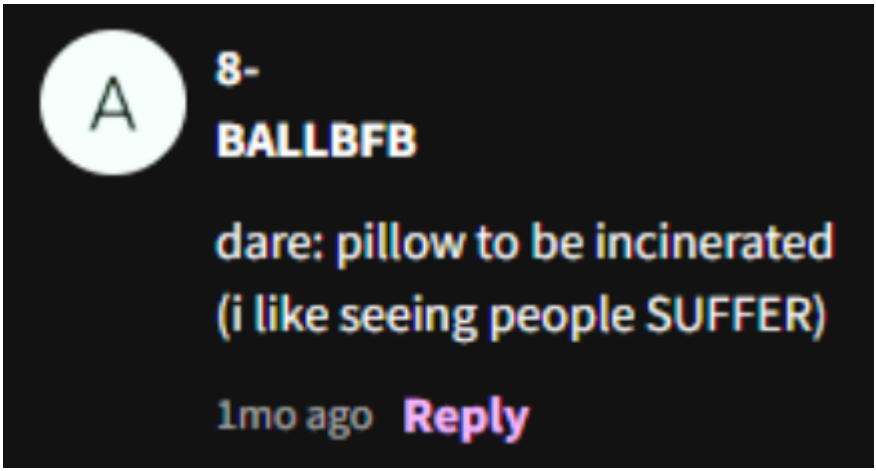
Lollipop looked disgusted, "W- What was that for!?" she turned to look at Pillow, "You won't even get a token! You know that, right!?"

"Token? I was just hungry"


ItzNobodyImportant
I vote Bottle .,.
Anyways here's my ask and dare:
Ask: okay this one's for Pencil, I hope you don't mind me asking, but do you regret the way you acted in the past??
Also just know I'm proud of you for trying to change and I hope stuff between you and Match gets resolved <3

"Well, first of all, thanks" Pencil began to speak, "And second of all... yes, I do, and so many people have left me over the years for how much of a jerk I've been, It's not until I lost Match that I began to realize..."

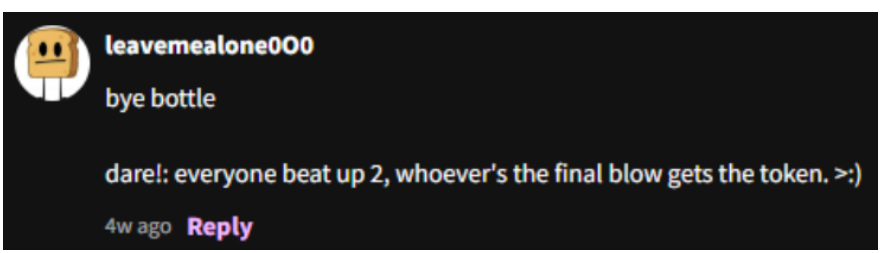
"Not gonna lie, that was kind of a freebie" Two gave Pencil her token as Match couldn't help but watch her.



Pillow returned back to her team, "I would incinerate myself... But it would go against the values of Death Pact"

Liy smirked, "Heh, seems like I've taught you well"

"It's the only thing holding me back!" Pillow responded, it creeped her team out.



"...Hold on, What?" Two reacted as they finished reading the very last dare, upon looking around, they saw crowds of contestants running towards them from every angle.

"No! Wait! Don't-" Two was interrupted by Blocky's jab, very soon afterwards, most of the cast would start dog-piling on them in an attempt to get the token.

"Uh..." Saw hesitated, one of the few that stood behind, "I kinda don't like this... Beating them up just for a token?"

".--. .- .-. - -.-- .--. --- --- .--. . .-." Roboty told her.

Suddenly, Two got the crowd off of themselves in a few huge punches and became airborne, "What was that about!?" They looked towards Four, who was just laughed uncontrollably.

"You seriously picked THAT dare!?" Two asked angrily.

"That was totally worth it!" Four continued to laugh.

Two groaned and crossed their arms, "Whatever, just start the stupid challenge"

"Hah, okay, okay! It is time for our next contest!" Four said.

"Which IIIS?" Eraser asked impatiently.

Four was about to speak but, suddenly, they fell into silence.

After a few seconds, Eraser cleared their throat and tried again, "Which IIIIIS?"

Again, nothing.

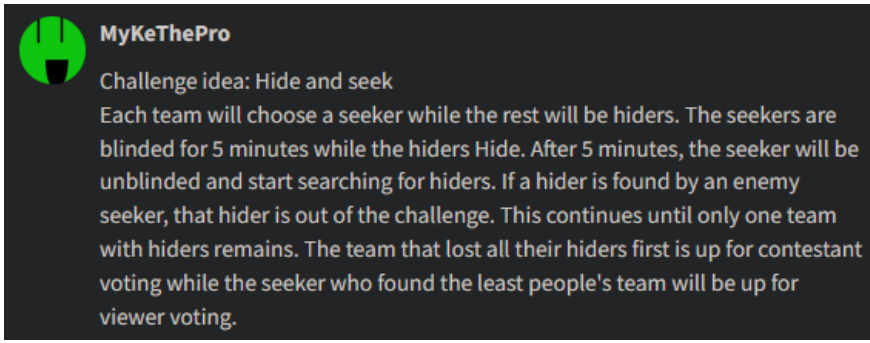
Eraser nervously looked around before trying once more, "Erm... Which II-"

Out of the blue, Four turned around and shot a very quick zap at the sky, the contestants all testified how the electric shock hit a flying object really far away in the horizon that they swore wasn't there before.

The unidentified flying object began to descend rapidly until it hit the ground, causing a small explosion.

"...What-"

"Anyways!" Four interrupted Eraser, who was just as confused as the rest of the cast, "Today's challenge was suggested by MyKeThePro!"


MyKeThePro
Challenge idea: Hide and seek
Each team will choose a seeker while the rest will be hiders. The seekers are blinded for 5 minutes while the hiders Hide. After 5 minutes, the seeker will be unblinded and start searching for hiders. If a hider is found by an enemy seeker, that hider is out of the challenge. This continues until only one team with hiders remains. The team that lost all their hiders first is up for contestant voting while the seeker who found the least people's team will be up for viewer voting.

"First of all, this challenge will be happening in the forest-"

"Aren't you gonna explain what the hell just happened!?" Taco Interrupted, looking for answers.

"Nope" Four dismissed her before snapping their fingers, teleporting themselves, Two and the contestants right by the evil canyon.

"Dude, I can't see a thing" Blocky complained.

"I'm scared!" Grassy also complained.

"Shut up!" Four told them before continuing, "All four teams must pick TWO seekers while the rest of your teammates hide, the hiders will have five minutes to hide before the seekers start... well, seeking"

"If you get found then you're out, if your team loses all of your hiders then that team will be up for contestant voting" Two explained.

"Be careful with who you pick though because the seekers with the least amount of captures will get their entire team up for viewer voting, now get to choosing!" Four commanded.

"I still can't see anything!" Blocky complained once more.

Four groaned before they made their eyes turn on like two very powerful flashlights, which lit the general zone.

-

"PICK ICY!" Bracelety was the first to suggest a seeker, predictably so.

"I think I'm decent being it!" Ice Cube told them.

"Wow, you're ACTUALLY confident about something? That's new" Lollipop commentedwith a smirk.

"Pick me too! I SLAY at hide and seek!" Naily proposed enthusiastically.

"Well... Any objections?" Barf Bag asked the team, they all seemed to be good with the picks.

Bracelety cheered, "YAY! ICE CUBE'S GONNA DO SO GOOD! HOORAY!!"

-

"We need a seeker... and I think I'm perfect for the job!" Tree spoke up.

"What are you talking about? You can camouflage with the bushes so easily! You'd be better hiding" Golf Ball argued.

"You are judging this book by its cover" Tree told her as he pointed towards himself with both his thumbs.

"You're not a book-"

"Irrelevant!" Tree interrupted her, "I am the most connected to nature here, if there's someone hiding in a bush or something like that very close to me I will be able to sense it"

"You can SENSE it?"

"Yeeess...? Not reliably, but yes"

Golf Ball thought about it, "...Y'know what? Sure, Tenn- erm, some people have advised me to take feedback from teammates more often anyways"

"Cgan I be a zeeker too?" Cloudy approached the self-proclaimed leader.

"Let me guess, is it because you like collecting?"

"Wow! You know me zo well!"

-

"I hate seeking!" Fanny quickly notified her team, not planning to put huge responsibility in her nonexistent shoulders again.

"Four didn't mention flying wasn't allowed!" Puffball exclaimed, "Maybe that means I can go!"

"I should be a seeker too!" Robot Flower spoke up, "I can just use my thermal vision and we'd be able to easily spot people in the dark!"

Bubble was a bit concerned by her idea, "Uhh, that koinda feels loike cheating..."

"Who gives a damn?" Blocky responded bluntly.

"I'm joist throwing it out theire okay!?"

"Keep talking and I'LL throw you out there!"

Bubble raised an eyebrow, "...What does that mean?"

"I don't know, I thought it'd sound intimidating"

-

"I think I have a plan! Just don't pick me for seeking duty" Marker told his team.

"Does the plan involve dirt?" Needle asked.

"You bet!"

"...I'll be a seeker" she raised her hand.

"I should be a seeker too! I'd kill it!" Price Tag jumped in at the opportunity.

"If that means I don't have to do it then I agree!" Pencil said.

"Mmm" Four spoke up, "My very accurate gut feeling is telling me you've all finished picking your seekers, which means we can move on with explanations!" They shouted at the cast, their eyes still shining bright white, "I will provide each team's seekers a single powerful flashlight to find hiders with"

"Then what's the point of having two seekers!?" Naily complained.

"Having less hiders!" Four replied.

"...Fair point, carry on"

"The hiders are not allowed to exit the forest, to eliminate a hider all you have to do is tap them, they'll all have five minutes to hide before the seekers get their flashlights and are allowed to move"

"So... we're supposed to hide in a forest where everything is pitch black?"

"STOP COMPLAINING ALREADY!" Four snapped, "Fine! I'll shine my super-bright eyes on the forest for the first five minutes and the seekers won't be able to see during that period of time, but after that... you're on your own!"

"We won't be able to see?" Tree questioned.

"Like this!" Four rose their right arm up and snapped their fingers, turning the seekers completely blind. They all screamed.

The host smiled, "Looks like we're ready to begin, get to hiding!"

GO!

The hiders quickly scattered across the forest.

"Everyone!" Golf Ball spoke to her team as they began running through the forest, "There is virtually NO benefit from sticking together, we have to hide as far away from each other as possible to make it as hard as we can, especially because Roboty can't move-"

"Hello!" Remote greeted the team as she managed to catch up to them, she was somehow lifting Roboty above her head.

"...Well, you can go hide Roboty in a bush and then run away, again, if they pick us one by one then it'll be very hard for us to go up for contestant voting"

"Seems like a good plan!" Tennis Ball told her.

"W- Wah..." Woody expressed fear, he did not want to be left alone in a pitch black forest.

"Come on Woody, be a little brave for the team!" Golf Ball insisted.

"Surely it can't hurt too much if I make Woody company, Right?" Balloony proposed.

"I guess not... Alright, suggestion accepted!" Golf Ball said before running off in a random direction, eventually the entire team would split up.

-

"How can we tell how much time there's left before the seekers begin seeking?" Pin questioned.

"I don't know, Who cares?" Marker replied, he was leading the team across the dark forest, "All I know is that we're gonna survive this challenge for sure! Here, this seems like a good spot" he stopped in his tracks to look at the ground below him.

"Good spot for what?" Coiny questioned.

"To hide!" Marker responded before he began to digging into the soil below them at ungodly speeds.

"Ooh, I see, no one will ever find us underground! That's a great idea Marker!" Book complimented him.

"Underground?" Marker looked at her, "I was thinking about making a huge dirt tower and climb it... but your idea is better!"

"...A dirt tower?" Book questioned.

"Come on, jump in!" Marker pointed at the pit he had just dug.

Pencil looked grossed out by the prospect, "You want us to hide underground in the forest? With all the worms and stuff? That's so gross!"

"Do you want safety or not?" Marker asked her, surprisingly indignant. The rest of the team followed him down the hole even if reluctantly.

-

"Tick... Tock... Tick... Tock..."

"What the hell are you doing?" Four asked Two.

"I'm just counting the seconds before the challenge starts"

"You don't need to do that, I got it"

"Oh, okay!" Two gave them a thumbs up, "...Wait, how many seconds are remaining now? I lost count"

"Three" Four replied.

"Oh"

...

"Okay, time's up!" Four snapped their fingers which brought back the seekers' eyesight abilities.

"Oh my condensation I can see again!" Cloudy exclaimed in relief.

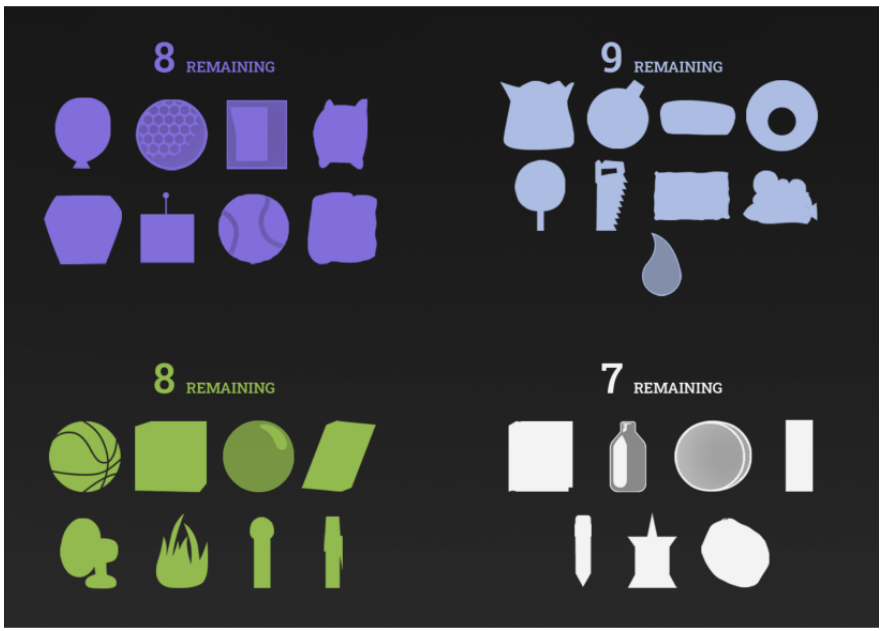
"Yeah, that was terrifying, you shouldn't do that" Tree suggested the host.

"Just wanted to make sure there were absolutely zero cheaters today... anyways, here's your equipment" Four picked up a bunch of flashlights and threw one towards every team's general direction. Naily, Tree, Robot Flower and Needle all picked up theirs.

"I'll speak out loud every time a contestant from any team gets out, good luck!" Four told the seekers and promptly turned off their

flashlight-eyes. The area went completely dark save for the little light the moon emitted.

The seekers turned on their flashlights and quickly went into the forest.



Bubble shrieked once everything went dark. She and Match had settled atop of a tree, carefully hidden within the leaves and branches

in an effort to avoid popping her fragile body.

"Like, Watch out!" Match hissed at her.

"Sorry! Sorry!" Bubble whispered back.

Match sighed, *"Well... Better get comfortable, I guess"*

"Are yoy sure you want to stay heire?" Bubble questioned her decision to stay with her, *"I mean, you could've hid somewhere completely doifferent like the rest of the team..."*

"Are you, like, kidding me? I don't want to die of boredom"

Bubble worried, *"Yoy shouldn't even toilk either way, seekers might foind us if we maike too much noise"*

"P- Psshh, whatever, we're gonna be fine, with Robot Flower and Puffball as seekers we have this on the bag anyways" Match replied, heightening her tone of voice.

"SHH! Yoy're being too loud!" Bubble warned her, right afterwards the two managed to hear some rustling from below them. Match and Bubble froze.

After a few seconds, Match had a realization and spoke up, *"Bubs, It's fine, they don't have a flashlight, that probably isn't a seeker"*

"What was that?" A scaredly voice could be heard from under the tree they were hiding on.

"...Grassy?" Match questioned before she peeked her head off the tree leaves, the faint moonlight let her barely see her teammate in the dark, *"It's just us, your teammates... Why are you still wandering around?"*

"Grassy lost Blocky! I was gonna hide with him!" He replied.

"So what? Just go hide somewhere random, you're literally grass"

"Grassy doesn't want to be alone!" The small one insisted, *"Can Grassy at least hide with you?"*

"It's not a good idea to hide together!" Match argued.

"Then why are you hiding with Bubble?" Grassy questioned her.

"How do you know-" Match sighed in defeat, *"Fine! Hurry up though!"* she reached out her arm as far as she could to let Grassy grasp it, once the deed was done, she lifted him and herself back into the tree.

-

"Okay Robot Flower, do your thing!" Puffball enthusiastically instructed once both of them were deep into the woods.

"I was already doing it" Robot Flower clarified, "But I feel like if I say locations out loud then the hiders are just gonna run away from their spots"

"Good point..." Puffball paused for a second, "...point...point...point..."

"Point? ...Oh!" Robot Flower quickly pointed at a bush with the arm she held the flashlight with, Puffball tackled it immediately.

"OW!" A voice coming from inside the bush complained on impact, soon enough, Puffball and Donut, her victim, came out of the bush.

"DONUT FROM POLAR EXPRESS HAS BEEN CAPTURED!" Four's voice echoed through the woods.

"How did you know I was there!?" Donut questioned, "A- And I'm first out?"

"This is awesome! We have this in the bag!" Puffball cheered, "Again! Again! Again!"

Robot Flower complied with her demands and pointed towards a big pile of branches on the floor a bit further away. Puffball quickly flew over and caught Woody and Balloony hiding inside the dump.

"WOODY AND BALLOONY FROM THANK YOU HAS BEEN CAPTURED!"

"How!?" Donut shouted before being teleported away.

"Hm, maybe that wasn't the best hiding spot-" Balloony was interrupted as he teleported away with Woody.

"...Do you think that using my thermal vision will in any way backfire?" The mechanical mind questioned.

"Four didn't specifically clarify that we couldn't use our own abilities so everything must be fair game!" Puffball attempted to convince her. Robot Flower, although a bit paranoiac, desisted.

"Here, I have a plan" Puffball grew in size exponentially, "How about we take flight and you spot people from up in the air, we'll catch so many!"

-

Naily chuckled to herself as both she and her teammate walked down the woods, "Heh, this challenge would be so easy if Bracelety was in another team, right?"

"Uh... no?" Ice Cube responded as she checked inside a random bush.

"No? You could just call her name and she'd probably give away the location of each of her teammates at once! It'd be so easy!"

"...But we're on the same team"

"Yeah- Well- It's just an hypothetical situation I'm suggesting, Icy!"

"...Okay..." Ice Cube dismissed her teammates ramblings and checked on another bush.

Naily dropped her smile, "Whew, you're not very talkative, aren't you?"

"Well what am I supposed to say?" her teammate asked.

"I- I don't know, I'm just trying to light up some conversation since you've been so quiet!"

"The challenge started like two minutes ago!" Ice Cube complained as she continued examining the bush. Her eyes suddenly lit up as she

made contact with something, she grasped what she thought was a limb and pulled it out of the bush.

Turns out it was just a safety token.

"Ooh! Bracelety will like this!" Ice Cube said as she stored the token.

"Really?" Naily asked in disbelief, "Just keep it!"

"She needs it more than me-"

"So what? Keep it anyways! It'll be better for you won't it?"

Ice Cube frowned, "But... she's my friend, plus I already have an audience token-"

"First of all, that token is WAY worse, secondly, How is she even your friend? She's nuts! And you're so calm and quiet all the time!" Naily interrupted her.

"W- Why are you mad?" her teammate questioned, a bit terrified.

Naily took a deep breath and looked to her side, "Sorry, It's just that Bracelety has messed with the previous team so much before, getting Gelatin out and all... and I'll be the first to admit I kiiinda hold a grudge against her and how her stupid little fantasy all magically worked out!"

"...Fantasy?"

Naily looked back at Ice Cube, "Yes, and after all that I still don't even understand why she revolves her entire world around you! Like, no offence, but you're no big deal or anything!"

Ice Cube was a bit dumbfounded, "Um... S- Sorry?"

That simple word made Naily realize she was probably getting mad at the wrong person, she awkwardly stared to her sides before speaking up again, "...Uh, please hold this for a sec" she gave her the flashlight and slowly approached a bush.

At once, Naily jumped in backwards and stabbed it. A voice coming

from inside emitted a sharp scream.

"BLOCKY FROM THE FUNNY PALS HAS BEEN CAPTURED!"

Blocky came out of the bush and took Naily off his body, "Did you HAVE to stab me!?"

"Chill! It's just a prank, bro!" Naily told him right before he vanished onto nothingness, all while holding a mischievous smile.

Once Naily dropped back to the floor she couldn't help but notice her teammate, she was giggling at the scene, "What are you laughing at?"

Ice Cube chuckled before speaking, "Nothing, just... nice prank"

"Yeah? You liked that?" Naily questioned before she herself laughed.

"Yeah!" Ice Cube smiled, "You should pull one million more of those on him!"

Naily, although delighted by this side of Ice Cube, she was also a bit confused, "Heh... but where's that enthusiasm coming from?"

Ice Cube's smile dissipated "Well... It's a long story..."

-

"Three captures already?" Tree questioned as he walked down the woods, "But this forest is huge! You really need to pick up the pace-"

"Hey! Do you tghink I have some kgind of collegting super-power or zomething?" Cloudy retaliated, "How about you put your nature zenzes to work?"

Tree chuckled, "I was totally scuffing by the way, I just didn't want to hide"

"Wha-"

"Although..." he interrupted Cloudy, "I don't know why but I have the hunch this large shrub has someone hiding inside it..." he carefully approached the shrub he just had mentioned, once he heard some

noise he quickly stuck his arms inside to try and catch anyone that might be trying to escape.

As soon as he managed to grasp a hand he pulled it out will all his might, dragging a startled Pen out of the shrub.

"PEN FROM THE FUNNY PALS HAS BEEN CAPTURED!"

"H- H- Heeeyyy!" Pen smiled awkwardly.

Tree looked back at Cloudy, "Wow, maybe I do have nature senses" he said as he let go of Pen's hand who quickly disappeared into nothingness.

The two seekers would get distracted by a sudden flash of light coming from up in the sky, both of them looked up to see Puffball and Robot Flower flying well-above the forest trees with the latter holding a flashlight.

"I believe there's a hider over there!" Robot Flower, who was standing on top of Puffball, told her teammate as she pointed downwards with the flashlight. Puffball flew down to check.

"Nope, never mind... those are seekers" Robot Flower confirmed.

"Wow, they just really let you fly like that?" Tree questioned upon seeing the pair.

"Cloudy can fly too y'know!?" Puffball argued.

"Well yeah but he can't really carry anybody efficiently!"

"Doesn't sound like my issue!" Puffball said as she flew back up with her teammate.

"Hmm..." Tree turned back towards his teammate "Maybe we are under utilizing your flying abilities"

"Well wghat could I do? We only have a zingle fglashlight"

"...Man, if only Black Hole was here" Tree lamented.

"What would HE know!?"

-

Needle and Price Tag's speed let them zoom by the area, however, they weren't being as effective as they were hoping for.

"I SWEAR if we lose again I'm gonna have to end up selling my soul for tokens!" Price Tag angrily exclaimed as she checked inside a particularly wide fallen tree trunk, "H- HA! Got you!" they exclaimed as soon as they spotted Teardrop crammed inside it.

Teardrop looked to her side and began to roll, moving the entire trunk forwards.

"H- Hey! Where do you think you're going!?" Price Tag and her teammate began to chase the rolling log. As soon as it crashed on a Tree, Teardrop came out of the left side and began to run away.

It was, however, a brief chase, she was no match for Needle's speed.

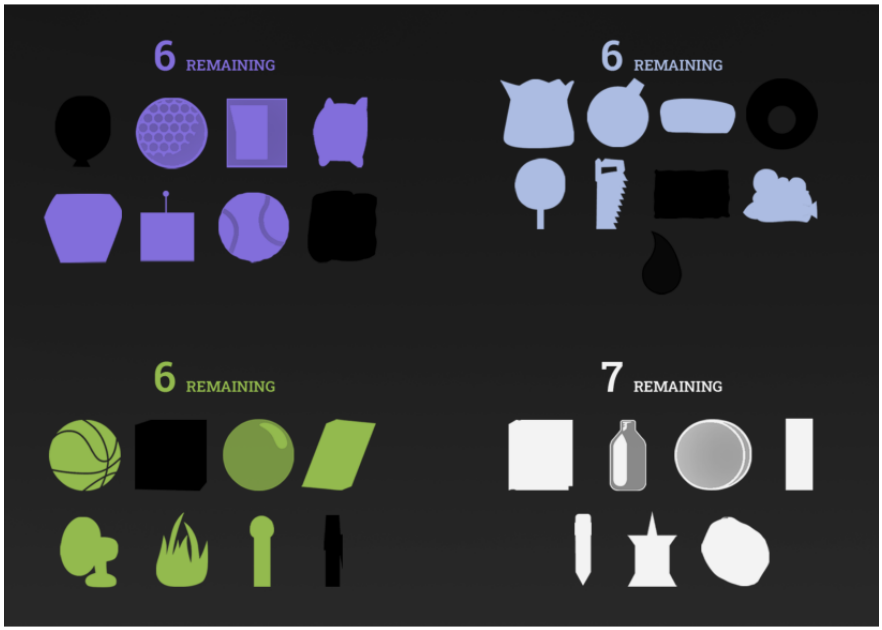
"TEARDROP FROM POLAR EXPRESS HAS BEEN CAPTURED!"

"Finally!" Needle cheered as Teardrop vanished in front of her.

"Yeah! We're beginning to catch up-"

"SPONGY FROM POLAR EXPRESS HAS BEEN CAPTURED!"

"Oh COME on!" Price Tag angrily kicked the ground.



"Nice find there, Roboty Flowery!" Puffball complimented her teammate as they took flight once more.

"I mean, he's kinda hard to miss... Wait, I think I spot someone else!" Robot Flower pointed towards the floor once more.

Puffball arrived back down to the forest, Robot Flower jumped off of her and proceeded to flip a huge rock in front of her to reveal the

slim Saw hiding underneath it. Saw attempted to get up and run away but Robot Flower tapped her before she could do so.

"SAW FROM POLAR EXPRESS HAS BEEN CAPTURED!"

"HOW!? That spot was so perfect!" Saw complained before getting teleported away.

"That's our fourth capture already, we got this in the bag!" Puffball celebrated.

"Huh..." Robot Flower paused for a moment, "...Strange"

"What?"

"I... I think I detect some heat over there, but it's a bit weird"

"What do you mean a bit weird?" Puffball questioned.

"It's... underground!"

-

"I'm SOOO boreeed"

"We all are Pencil, but no one likes your complaining either!" Pin responded, the entire team had buried themselves in the soil with Marker's help.

"Maybe we can sing something to pass the time!" Bottle enthusiastically suggested and cleared her throat, *"♫ One little monkey jumping on the bed-"*

"Don't" Coiny interrupted her.

"Sorry..." Bottle frowned.

"...Do you guys hear that?" Marker whispered.

The team fell into silence, they all could faintly hear some noises and voices coming from above them, the sound of crunchy dirt slowly getting louder and louder.

"...Did I hear Puffy?" Book lowered her tone of voice.

"Don't call me puffy!" a muffled yet distinct voice was heard from above, the entire team gasped.

"Crud! We need to escape! GO!" Marker quickly got up and began to dig a tunnel to his right as fast as he could, his team quickly followed.

"Why'd you have to say that!?" Robot Flower exclaimed, frustrated.

"Sorry! J- Just keep digging! We could catch the ENTIRE team!" Puffball instructed, both of them continued chasing Tomfoolery down the dirt tunnels they were creating as best as they could while Marker kept digging with the utmost urgency, always blocking the path behind him.

-

"So... Yoy and Boisketball went out to eat pistachio ice creaim and yoy got friendly?"

"Yeah" Match responded.

"...Is it thoit good?"

"Bubs, it SLAPS, I can't believe you haven't tried it"

"Grassy's favorite ice cream is chocolate!" the small one exclaimed, excitedly waving his blades around, Match and Bubble couldn't help but chuckle. The teammates, still up on the tree from earlier, were just having some casual conversation, completely forgetting to whisper.

"Y'know" Bubble turned to look at Match again, "If I hoid a noickel for every toime yoy've met someone with pistoichio ice cream I'd have two noickels, which isn't much but it's weird that it happened twoice!"

Match frowned in response.

"...Oh, roight, sorry-"

"No, don't apologize" Match interrupted her friend.

A few seconds of quietness followed.

"...Actually, I'm a bit curious..." Match continued.

"Huh?"

"...Bubs, do you think I've been, like... a bad friend?"

"What? To me? No-"

"No, I mean... to Pencil" Match shyly looked to her side.

"What... do yoy mean?"

"Like, you've said it before, Pencil is actually trying to make a change for the better, isn't she?"

"I think so..."

"...But all I've done is scold her" Match curled up, "And... that's not helping her, is it?"

Bubble didn't reply.

"...I feel like I got too high up my horse, does that make sense? Like, what if she isn't lying about Bottle? I- I should've trusted her! The BFF label is sacred-"

"Match" Bubble interrupted her, putting a hand on her right shoulder, "...Calm down, I know that I said you should give Poincil a second chance but... at the end of the day you're entitled to think whatever you want about her"

Match glanced at her.

"...At some point, you felt hurt by her, roight?" Bubble asked.

"Right..."

"Well then don't ignore your own feelings! If yoy don't want to be Poincil's froind again then yoy don't have to... and yoy don't have to

feel bad about it"

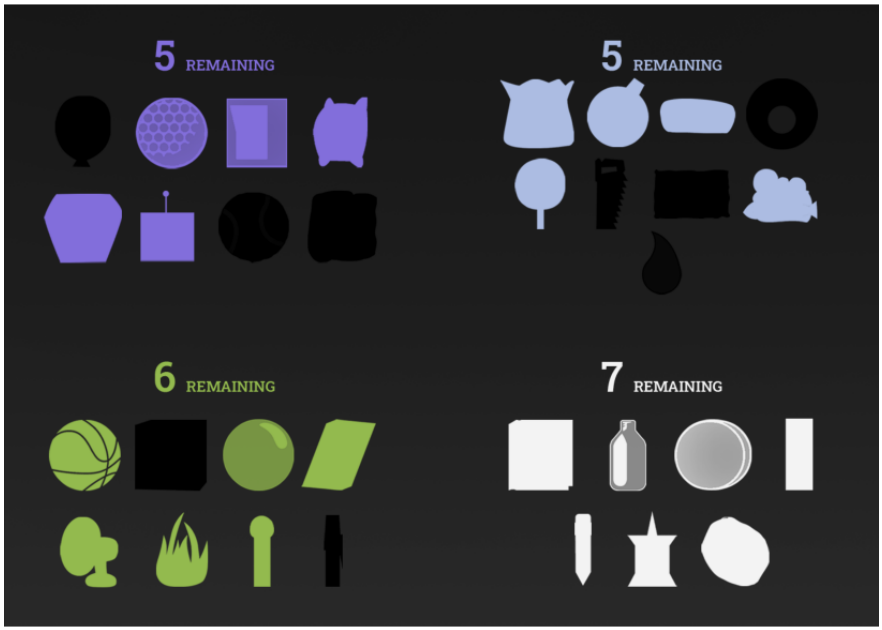
"B- But what if I do?" Match asked, a bit distraught.

"...Yoy do?"

"...I don't even know, I'll admit I miss her but... What if i just miss the good parts? Like, what if we go back and I end up feeling the same way I did when we stopped being friends?"

Bubble didn't know the answer to that question either and Match could tell by her expression alone. They both fell into silence once more.

"TENNIS BALL FROM THANK YOU HAS BEEN CAPTURED!"



Four's voice made the three tense up.

"Not gonna lie, I forgot we were playing hide and seek" Match went back into whispering.

"Me too..." Bubble responded.

Suddenly, a strange idea struck Match, *"Bubs! I got it! You should kill*

yourself now!" she enthusiastically shared.

"What?"

"Think about it, if you pop yourself, who's gonna find you?" Match explained, pointing at her head with her index finger.

"Grassy thinks that's clever! Let's try it!" Grassy leaned in and popped Bubble, which surprised his teammate.

-

"BUBBLE FROM THE FUNNY PALS HAS... DIED, STILL OUT THOUGH"

"You gotta be kidding me..." Liy murmured to herself as she hid inside the very same bush she acted as a sniper from just a few challenges ago.

"Did you hear that?" Naily asked Ice Cube, interrupting her.

"Uhh... no?" her teammate replied.

Naily sighed, "Hold this for me..." she gave her the team's flashlight and slowly walked forwards.

"...BOO!" Naily shouted at the bush Liy was hiding in which caused a small shriek to come out of her, sending Naily into an hysterical laughter. Ice cube didn't waste any time and ran towards the bush to tap whoever was inside.

"LIY FROM THANK YOU HAS BEEN CAPTURED!"

Liy sighed as she came out of the bush, "'Tis what I get for lamenting death, I guess..."

"Sorry, I guess that means I broke the truce..." Ice Cube said.

"The truce? What-" Liy was interrupted upon getting teleported away.

"...Anyways where were you?" Naily asked.

"Oh, right" the two begun to walk again, "So Leafy and some other jerks were barely hanging onto that cliff and she was asking for my

help... so I just let them fall down!"

Naily laughed hysterically at the anecdote, "B- Because she gave you a maroon ball!?"

"I was put up for elimination for it!" Ice Cube justified herself.

"Hm, Leafy sounds like quite the... personality... from what I've heard at least"

Ice Cube sighed "She wasn't half as bad as others pricks I've met... Pencil, Match, Blocky, Snowball, Firey..."

"Damn, Sorry to hear that..." Naily attempted to console her, feeling quite pitiful.

"Don't worry, I'm used to people treating me badly" her teammate replied.

Naily felt more awkward, suddenly, something clicked on her head, "...Huh, so that's why you befriended Bracelety!"

"I- That's not-" Ice Cube paused for a moment to think it through, "...Hm"

"Ah-ha! I got you!" Naily celebrated, "I- I mean, nothing to be embarrassed by or anything! ...even if she's missing a screw or two" she backtracked.

Ice Cube rolled her eyes, a bit disgruntled.

"I'm sorry! I don't want to enter your list of pricks, you deserve teammates that respect you!" her teammate insisted, "And I really mean it, not everyone has someone as loyal as Bracelety in their lives! We might've had a rocky start but... I think you're cool!"

Ice Cube smiled faintly "...Thanks, I think you're cool too"

"Well, I already knew that, but thanks for confirming it anyways!" Naily jested while oozing confidence, it got a chuckle out of Ice Cube.

"...Hm" Ice Cube suddenly stopped and glanced around, "Do you hear

something?"

Naily stopped as well, "...No, I don't think so"

"Pass me the flashlight" her teammate requested, Naily threw the item towards her, which she caught with her mouth.

Ice Cube inspected her surroundings for just a few seconds before, right in front of their very eyes, an entire team began to emerge from below the ground.

"We reached the surface! RUN!!" Marker screamed as he dug free, every Tomfoolery member emerged out of the hole and ran right behind him.

"Wha?" Ice Cube questioned, startled.

"That's an entire team! CHASE THEM!" Naily instructed, her teammate obeyed.

Naily, however, stood behind as she noticed a light coming out of the hole Marker had just dug, she turned around and took cover to see a pair of disgruntled seekers.

"No! Don't let them get away!" Puffball shouted as she came out of the newly-made pit.

Robot Flower did as well, holding the flashlight, "No worries, I got it!" she exclaimed as her rockets powered up, she readied to launch herself across the forest and catch the team that were running away from them.

However, the seekers would be surprise-attacked by Naily, who came out of the woodwork and jumped to stab Robot Flower's metal head.

"WHAT!?" Puffball reacted upon seeing Naily pin her teammate down to the ground, sparks of electricity flew through the air as Robot Flower could only grunt loudly, dropping the flashlight on the floor.

"Whoops!" Naily said sarcastically as she stood back up, "Did I do that?"

Robot Flower got up from the ground heavily glitching, constantly interrupted by static, "Ow! My mzzzzzzodules! Theyzzzzzre all corruzzzzzpted! I czzzzzzan barely zzzzzzstand up-zzzzzz" she fell back onto the forest floor.

"What the HELL do you think you're doing!?" Puffball asked Naily, angrily bumping onto her.

"Uhh... Nothing!" Naily responded before picking up the flashlight and running away.

Puffball reacted quickly and chased her, Naily was no match to her speed, "You are coming with ME!" she shouted before she bit onto her head with her mouth.

"LET ME GO!" Naily protested as she desperately kicked her feet, it was no use however, Puffball lift her up in the air and started to chase Ice Cube down.

"Icy! Watch out!" Naily warned her as Puffball and herself found themselves floating right above her, Ice Cube took a glance to spot a furious Puffball flying down towards her holding Naily with her mouth.

Ice Cube reacted and jumped to her side and dropped her flashlight in the process, narrowly avoiding Puffball's stab, she continued to run forwards.

Puffball didn't give up and continuously attempted to stab Ice Cube with her own teammate, which she barely managed to avoid each time. In the peak of the distressing moment, the one running for her life recalled some words Naily had told her just a minute ago and got an idea that might be just crazy enough to work.

"...BRACELETY!" Ice Cube shouted as hard as she could, "BRACELETY! HELP!"

"Wh- What? What are you calling her for!?" Naily questioned, confused, "She's not even-"

"YOU GOT IT ICY!" Bracelety suddenly showed up out of nowhere, she grabbed her idol's leg, quickly spun her around a few times and

hurled her towards Tomfoolery, knocking the entire team down all within the span of a few seconds.

"WOW... THAT'S SIX PEOPLE FROM TOMFOOLERY CAPTURED IN A SECOND!"

"Ow! W- Where the hell did SHE come from!?" Pencil questioned as she got back up, pointing at Bracelety.

"...REVENGE!" Bracelety raised her arms up in triumph right before an enraged Puffball dropped Naily on the ground and flew down to bite her.

"BRACELETY FROM POLAR EXPRESS HAS BEEN CAPTURED!"

"OW!" Bracelety whined before she was teleported off alongside the Tomfoolery members.

Naily ran up to Puffball as soon as she got up, "Hey! What do you think you're doing!?"

"What do you think YOU'RE doing!?" Puffball retaliated.

"You tried to kill me with my OWN TEAMMATE!" Ice Cube shouted once she approached them both.

"Naily stabbed MY teammate first! And then you have the audacity to steal all of those captures out of us when we chased them in the ground for so long!?"

The three started overlapping each other with their own arguing, little did they know a Tomfoolery member did manage to survive.

Bottle, who ran away from her own team once Puffball had arrived to the chase to hide behind a tree, left her hiding spot to pick up the flashlight Ice Cube had dropped on the ground earlier and left the scene as sneakily as she could.

-

"Hmm... My gollegtionist sensez are tingling"

"They better be, we're doing horrible" Tree lamented.

"They are, I'm not lying" Cloudy assured as he flew towards a tree, his teammate pointed towards his direction with the flashlight, "This tree... lookz quite suspiciouz"

"I'm not suspicious, I'm Grassy!"

"SHHHHH"

Tree smirked upon hearing the noise coming out of the Tree "Huh, not very sneaky"

"Only if you can catch me!" Match jumped off of the tree and began to run away.

"Cloudy! You capture Grassy!" Tree commanded as he started to chase Match down.

Match ran through the forest as best as she could, she felt like she was going to run out of breath before her chaser would.

That's when unexpected help arrived.

Bottle, holding a relatively thick tree stick with both her hands, came out of a bush and hit Tree on the face with it as hard as she could, rendering him unconscious.

"Wh-"Wha-" Match reacted in fear as she saw Tree drop to the ground, "I- Wha- B- Bottle?? Why- Y- You hit Tree with a branch? A- And why are you helping me?"

"I can't let you get captured by a team that's not mine, I'd be up for elimination too, now go hide!" Bottle replied before running away, Match hesitantly hid somewhere else.

"GRASSY FROM THE FUNNY PALS HAS BEEN CAPTURED!"

Puffball came back to her struggling teammate, still glitching out on the ground. Upon arrival she dropped the flashlight she was holding with her teeth on the ground, "Robot Flower! Robot Flower!" she tried to make her react, yet it was no use.

That's when Puffball noticed a nifty button on the back of her head labelled 'RESET', she tried and succeeded to push it down with one of her fangs.

"Ugh..." Robot Flower turned back on, "I... f-f-f-feel a bi-i-i-t weird-d"

"Your voice is all stuttery-like!" Puffball told her, worried.

"I'll get ba-a-a-asketball-l-l to fi-i-ix m-m-me lat-t-t-ter... Hold on, my th-h-h-h-erm-m-al camer-r-r-r-r-ra stil wo-o-orks-s!"

"We HAVE to find the remaining Polar Express members! Quick!" Puffball demanded as she grew in size.

"Ok-k-kay!" Robot Flower picked up the flashlight, got up and began the hunt, it wouldn't last very long.

-

A handful of minutes had passed since Cloudy had captured Grassy, he never managed to meet with his teammate again and was left alone in the nearly completely dark forest.

"LOLLIPOP AND TACO FROM POLAR EXPRESS HAVE BEEN CAPTURED!"

"Oh no... Tree? Whgere are you!?" He shouted in vain, he didn't know his teammate wouldn't be returning.

Fortunately for him, the sounds of rustling leaves gave away one of the hiders positions. Cloudy turned to look at the bush that he thought had made some noise.

As he slowly approached it, a panicked Barf Bag jumped out of it and began to run away.

"Hey! Come back here!" Cloudy demanded, surprisingly enough, he flew at pretty much the same speed Barf Bag could run.

"BOMBY FROM THE POLAR EXPRESS HAS BEEN CAPTURED!"

"Yes! Only one left!" Puffball exclaimed as a disappointed Bomby was teleported away.

"I think I see the last one..." Robot Flower inspected with her thermal camera function, "Barf Bag's not too far! ...But she seems to be running away from something..."

"Cgome on Barf Bag! You know I don't get tired from flying right?"

Cloudy shouted as he chased Barf Bag near the end of the woods. The final Polar Express teammate was running as fast as she possibly could.

"Hey!" Puffball flew into the scene, "Hold on there, this capture is MINE!"

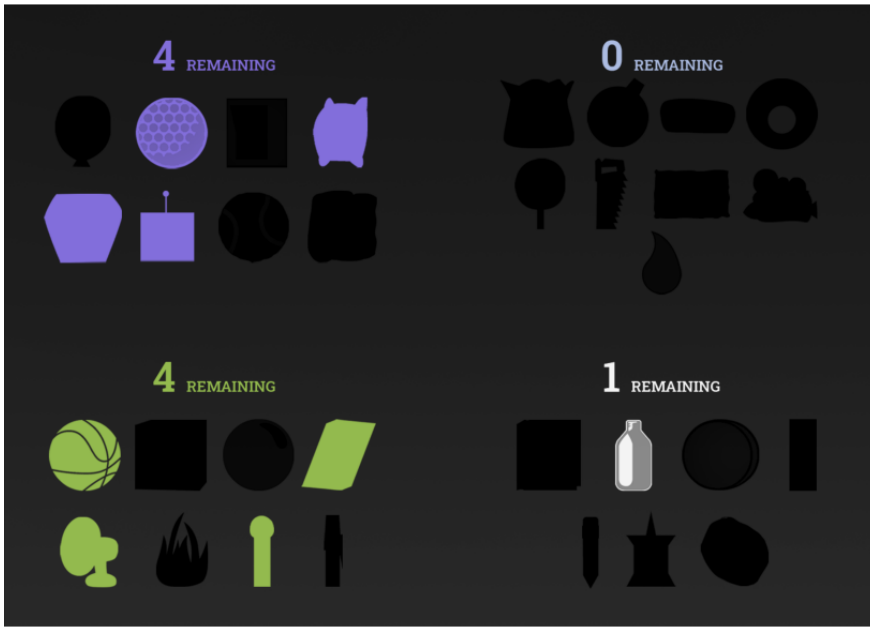
"Do you really need it!?" Cloudy asked, "We only have two cgapturez and my teammate went MISSING!"

"Well what if you're LYING!?" Puffball questioned.

"Why would I be lying!?"

"To win! Obviously-"

"BARF BAG FROM POLAR EXPRESSED HAS BEEN CAPTURED, THAT ENDS THE CHALLENGE!"



""Huh!?"" Both Puffball and Cloudy questioned, they looked in front of them to see that Needle, holding her own flashlight, managed to tap Barf Bag first.

"What!? Where did YOU come from?" Puffball asked.

"All that noise called my attention so... I just ran here"

"Huh? How fast are you!?" Cloudy questioned.

"Very"

At once, every contestant was teleported to the surroundings of Polar Express' Steakhouse, one of the only places in the field with lights during night time. Four and Two were sitting on the rooftop of the building, the latter feasting on some fries.

"Polar Express is up for contestant elimination this night! Or, well, in thirty minutes"

"Oh PLEASE, I just want to go to sleep..." Barf Bag complained, exhausted.

"We all do Barf Bag, we all do..." Two said before munching another handful of fries.

"...Um, anyways, onto the results for viewer voting..." Four continued, they extended their hand and recovered Bubble, "The Funny Pals, you had an amazing **9** captures, that means you're safe!" they announced, everyone but Match celebrated, she still hadn't fully processed what she saw at the forest.

"And, between Thank You and Tomfoolery...

...the latter can finally enjoy some safety with **3** captures to **2**! That's... so low..." Four remarked, Tomfoolery celebrated anyways.

"I was one of Tomfoolery's captures..." Tennis Ball admitted "Price Tag got me, I'm partly to blame"

"What? No! Tree decided to seek instead of hide, not your fault they barely got anyone!" Golf Ball approached Tree, who was laying face-down on the floor.

"...Um, Tree?"

"Ugghhh..." Tree rolled on the ground and grabbed his head, "I have a splitting headache... I might've hit my head in there or something..."

"...Still made us lose" Golf Ball complained.

"GB..." Tennis Ball called her name in an attempt to ground her.

"...Right, sorry" Golf Ball apologized.

Tree got up from the ground, "At least I didn't die..."

-

Later that day

-

Two came out of the voting booth, eleven pieces of paper in hand, the moon up in the night sky.

"Hey, I just noticed, since when is the moon up there and not in the surface?" Barf Bag asked.

"We figured we should put it back, it was messing with the waves or something like that" Two shrugged, "Anyways, if you want to play any tokens, now is the time"

"I'd like to play an audience token" Ice Cube spoke up as she took out a shiny blue token, "On myself, please"

"I'll play one of those on myself, too" Lollipop said.

Teardrop silently raised an audience token while pointing to herself.

"And I'll play mine on..." Taco paused, "...Saw"

Everyone on Polar Express save for Bracelety started to look nervous.

"Uhh, on myself!" Spongy spoke up, taking his one audience token out.

"Wow, that's a lot of tokens... just throw 'em in the bonfire, I don't care!" Two said, the contestants did so.

"Hmm, Seems kinda tense tonight 'innit?" Two asked the crowd.

"Just get on with it!" Donut pressured.

"Alright! Alright! Let's get to the point, from Team Ice Cube's side of the team, Barf Bag, Bomby, Bracelety, Naily and Spongy are all safe

with no votes!" The host announced, throwing a marshmallow towards each one of them.

"From GABOP's side, Ice Cube, Lollipop, Taco and Teardrop are all safe with no votes too!" Two rewarded them with marshmallows as well, Bracelety smiled even wider.

"So... Our bottom two are Donut and Saw...

...and the result was...

...5 votes to 6"

Donut sighed in defeat, "Which means..."

"Yes, Donut" Two continued, "Due to the token Taco played on Saw, her final vote count is 4½, that means you're eliminated"

"How'd you know we were gonna vote Saw?" Barf Bag asked Taco.

"We weren't sure, the only thing I was sure of is that you wouldn't vote me off first... Sorry" Taco apologized for the play, Barf Bag frowned.

"Well..." Donut opened his arms, "I'll miss you guys" he said, his original teammates got up to partake in a group hug, the rest watched silently.

"How about some drinks at the steakhouse before you go?" Naily suggested as she broke out of the group hug.

"Sounds like a plan, heh" Donut smiled.

"Wow, wholesome ending, those don't happen very often!" Two smiled.

"I'm still not... happy... y'know?" Barf Bag said.

"Relax girl, you got outsmarted by Taco, it happens often, nothing to be ashamed of" Lollipop said as she glanced at Taco with a flirtatious smirk on her face, her partner blushed.

"Yeah Barfy Baggy, at least you're not eliminated! Jeez..." Two crossed their arms, "Anyways... let's wrap this up!"

Snap

Okay viewers, Two here, pay attention, you're voting someone from Thank You right OUT OF HERE! You can comment your vote right here!

- Balloony
- Cloudy
- Golf Ball
- Liy
- Pillow
- Remote
- Roboty
- Tennis Ball
- Tree
- Woody

Voting ends the **26th of April**, the one with the most votes will be eliminated!

Oh, and you can always send a dare over to us and we might make it into a challenge, just note that being an active reader will increase the chances of me picking your dare over the others, we can't please everyone, so might as well please the ones that actively vote, so never forget to do so, Check chapter two "How to make dares" for more information.

And of course, you can also just give us traditional dares and we'll make space for em in our "Truly Asked Or Dared" section, anyways...

Two out!

Word count: 9,8k (And I CUT SCENESSSSS)

Ok that episode gap wasn't THAT bad, it was quite decent actually, does this still qualify for the ADFB golden era?

Besides college and all that jazz I for some reason lost a lot of confidence in my story, I don't want to bum you guys out or anything it was just really hard to come back to this while fully believing this book is crap.

Don't worry, I know it's not true and that a lot of people enjoy what I've made! It's just that the brain really likes to hate itself because of some funny cavemen 1 million years ago and lions or some shit like that and defined how we are generically programmed today, seriously, anxiety might've been great if you were a caveman 1 million years ago but it's not useful nowadays...

Oh well, to the extra scene it is!

...oh, and also, congrats to both you and myself for reaching the halfway point :)

Far into the plains was a meadow, filled with vibrant flora that had an unidentified flying object crash down on its scenery earlier that night. The very object Four had shot down.

Pillow, morbidly curious, obviously wouldn't let Four shoot down a UFO and get away with it, after all, Golf Ball just happened to get a request to investigate the algebralien some weeks ago. As soon as the challenge was over, she made her way to the place the flying object had fell down on.

Once she finally arrived to the meadow she spotted a badly damaged saucer on the ground, smoke coming out of it. Her instincts told her it would be a good idea to hide in the bush nearest to the crashing spot and silently watch the saucer from the inside.

It only took a few minutes for something interesting to happen.

A damaged, speaker-box like figure emerged out of the top of the vehicle and rolled down to the ground.

"Ow, I too- so long to -eboot" The speaker box exclaimed as he hit the flower bed on the floor, Pillow thought his voice resembled a male version of Remote, it was fascinating, *'Is this speaker thing related to Remote?'* she thought, she couldn't wait to write it down on her trusty notepad.

Although he had no limbs, the speaker box stood up and turned to face his flying saucer, "What the hell ha--ened? How did I --ash?" He

spoke to himself, "Oh god dammit I'm missing fa- too many -onsonants in my s-eech, this isn't good"

Suddenly, the blue figure Pillow was very familiar with showed up in the blink of an eye.

"Announcer..." Four referred to the speaker box, "Here you are!"

"You shot me down, didn't you?" The Announcer turned to face Four, "The one who stole my show, I should've -nown you we-e dange-ous, I should've been more -a-eful -etu-ning to -his -lanet-"

Four stepped forwards and grabbed the speaker box with force, lifting it up with fury, "DON'T YOU START WITH YOUR LITTLE MONOLOGUE!"

"You stole my show, my -ontestants, my --oje-t and even the B.F.D.I and you think you a-e entitled to get mad at me?"

"I DIDN'T STEAL ANYTHING FROM YOU!" Four tightened their grip, "Your former contestants were free to take and YOU stole the B.F.D.I from ME!"

"Huh?" The Announcer questioned.

"WHO do you think made that archive of the first season of the show!? It wasn't you, it was FOUR! And do you know who Four IS!?"

"I mean, judging on how you loo- li-e, I'd assume that'd be you, but that info-mation is i--elevant to me, I a-qui-ed the B.F.D.I legally-"

"You stole what was rightfully ours!" Four interrupted, "You took EVERYTHING from me! You should've known your place and NOW YOU'RE GOING TO PAY!" enraged, the host grabbed onto one of the Announcer's edges and began to rip him apart.

"Woah, woah, hold on, what a-e you doing, I didn't ta-e anything f-om you, -lease sto-, -leas-"

His monotone voice suddenly stopped once Four managed to rip the speaker box in half, sparks came out of both of his halves. They then proceeded to angrily throw the Announcers' parts at the saucer with

all of their might.

Pillow wasn't one to truly feel fear often, yet, she was terrified as she watched the scenes, especially when Four wrapped the saucer in a blue-like aura and started to angrily slam it on the floor via telekinesis. Pillow flinched every time they did so, trying her best to not make a single noise.

After a few beatings, Four lifted both the saucer and the Announcer and hurled it towards the vast space above them at full speed, they both disappeared into the night sky.

As soon as Four left the meadow, Pillow left the bush she was hiding in, shaking, she took out her notepad and wrote down as much as she could.

Not a single detail was left out.

-end-

Ep. 24 - Spoken Word

Voting ends the 26th of January! Enjoy the episode :)

Click

...

...

"DNA communication device prototype 1, test No. 6"

The apparatus Pillow was holding, a small black device with a keypad that you could hold with your palm, reproduced the audio in Teardrop's voice successfully. She and the other two researchers gasped upon hearing the sound bite.

"This is huge!" Golf Ball celebrated with a huge grin on her face, "Tennis Ball, get Teardrop over here, she's gotta test this out!"

"Why don't we just bring her the device directly instead?" Tennis Ball asked her.

"Because Roboty over there would like to presence that moment, right?" Golf Ball turned to look at the mechanical mind, laying down on a table further into the factory.

"-.-- . ..." Roboty beeped.

Tennis Ball raised an eyebrow, "I don't know what he said... but I assume he said yes, so... I'll be back!" He responded before running up to the staircase and into the surface.

"AND HURRY UP, WE HAVE CAKE AT STAKE SOON!" Golf Ball shouted as he left the complex.

Pillow toyed around with the device some more and processed a new

sound bite, *"Boy do I love fluttering my arms and kissing girls!"* The device generated, Pillow laughed.

"Hey! Stop playing with that!" Golf Ball turned around to scold her.

"But it's so funny!" Pillow said as she began typing yet another sentence.

Golf Ball walked up to her and snatched the device out of her hands, "It's weird! You wouldn't like if someone could generate literally any speech with your own voice now would you?"

"I mean... if it's funny..."

The shorter one sighed, "Whatever, the important part is that we've replicated Roboty's hardware and finished our first working prototype" she talked as she placed the device on Roboty's table, "And, now that we fully documented everything about how the speech DNA replication module works, that means...

Roboty?" Golf Ball turned to speak to him, "Thanks for contributing yourself for this invention, we're officially done using you for research"

"-.-. --- --- .-.."

Pillow approached a cork board near the table Roboty and turned it around, revealing images and notes all pinned on the cork, some connected with color-coded wool strings, "Hey GB, How is the Four case doing?" she asked while staring at the evidence board.

"Oh, that? Uhh, we've gotten some progress, but we've been focusing on Teardrop's device more recently" she explained, "Y'know, considering we were up for viewer voting and Woody forgot about his stupid token..."

"Right... You WILL use that information I got for you though, right?" Pillow asked.

"Absolutely, it's fascinating to think Four and the Announcer might have had a past... and that he was, well, murdered... I can't let anyone know though or word may spread about my investigation,

and that probably means bad news for me..."

"I got Teardrop!" Tennis Ball shouted from upstairs, Pillow quickly turned the cork board back around once she heard his voice.

"Teardrop! Hello!" Golf Ball greeted her as she excitedly walked down the staircase and into the facility, "We've finally got a working prototype of your speaking device!"

Teardrop's smile widened upon hearing her words, she extended her right hand in the hopes Golf Ball would hand her the device.

"Before I give this to you..." she picked up the apparatus, "I should remind you that this is just a prototype, I'm not sure how but it can detect exactly how and with which mood and cadence you want to communicate with... We're gonna look for ways to improve it, maybe a wrist watch that reads your thoughts using the MMR's technology and then generates the audio-"

Teardrop, losing patience, interrupted furiously waved her arms around.

"Alright! Alright! Here you go I guess..." Golf Ball handed her the device and stepped away so Roboty could see her.

Teardrop quickly typed something in and punched the confirmation button.

"Testing, testing"

Teardrop smiled even wider, she attempted typing something else, *"Oh my rain, this is my voice, I remember it!"* once the sound bite ended, she stepped towards Golf Ball and hugged her, which she reluctantly accepted.

"Hey, Where's my hug? I worked on it too!" Pillow said playfully, Teardrop ran over to Pillow and hugged her as well. Tennis Ball would get the same treatment few seconds later too.

". -. .--- --- -.-- / .. -" Roboty beeped from up in the table, Teardrop walked up to him and the two exchanged some dialogue in the form of morse code for a few moments.

"THANK YOU, ASSEMBLE!" A familiar voice echoed through the air, interrupting the scene.

"Who's assemble and why are you thanking em?" The other host replied jokingly.

"SHUT IT TWO!"

Teardrop got off the table and pressed some keys on the device, *"Can I follow you Pillow? I wanna go watch this Cake at Stake"*

"Woah, that's gonna get some getting used to... Alright let's go!" Pillow happily walked upstairs and into the exterior, Teardrop closely followed.

Tennis Ball turned to look at his partner, "...After the challenge do you wanna MMR with me again?"

"I was hoping you'd ask that!"

-

https://youtu.be/W5q7Fs9ddzg

"Wwwwwwelcome Thank You to another edition of Cake at Stake!" Four greeted the ten soon-to-be-nine members of the team and Teardrop.

"...Hmm, TD?" Four raised an eyebrow, "I think you got your teams confused"

The mute punched in some keys in the device and made it emit a sound bite, *"No, I'm just spectating"* she always tried her best to lip sync.

"...Huh?" Four said, perplexed, "Whatever, if you're gonna spectate then get off that sofa!"

Teardrop frowned and typed another message, *"Whatever, jerk..."* she got off the furniture and sat down on the carpet.

"...Okay..." the host cleared their throat before continuing, "Today

we've got 48 votes, another great improvement!"

"I'll use my token by the way, better safe than sorry" Liy spoke, throwing a token Four's way.

Upon landing, Four absorbed the token with their skin, "So that's a quarter of Liy's votes removed, anyone else?"

"No thanks, I'll risk it for the biscuit!" Pillow exclaimed.

"Funny you say that because today's prize are... grilled cheeses!" Four announced, pulling out a plate with 8 sandwiches stacked on top of each other.

"That's... not even close to a biscuit" Balloony commented, confused.

"I enjoy subverting your expectations! Anyways, let's begin, shall we?

Pillow, you made a good choice, you're safe with a single vote!" Four started the ceremony, throwing a grilled cheese her way.

"Liy, you're also safe with 1½ votes!"

Liy caught her prize, "I'm very much glad I've been getting the support I deserve! Would've been nice to not spend a single minute in that class of yours though..."

"Hey!" Four frowned, "Um, anyways... Tennis Ball? Tree? You two are good, 2 votes each" The host announced before handing out the prizes.

"Golf Ball better be safe next!"

"DON'T INTERRUPT!" Four shouted at Teardrop, who quickly placed her speaking device on the floor.

"Anyways... y- yeah, Golf Ball's safe, 4 votes" the host said, Golf Ball smiled as she caught her prize.

Balloony grabbed his head "A beeper is going out? Again?"

"Indeed one will, but it won't be Cloudy since he got 4 votes as well!"

Four told the team before throwing the prize.

Cloudy caught the grilled cheese with his mouth and ate it in one bite, "Mmm, This is delicious!"

"Thanks, I bought it at the steakhouse last minute! Anyways, Balloony? you're safe too with a more concerning amount of 7 votes"

"I'd like to file a COMPLAINT about our final two here!" Golf Ball interrupted, "Woody had an Exit token he forgot to play last time, I'd like it if you started REMINDING us that we can play an Exit tokens before the viewers even have a chance of VOTING! We had to pull several all-nighters to get TD's speaking device done and documented!"

Four shrugged, "That just sounds like poor planning to me, but sure, I'll start doing that... You can't change this final two though! Let's get to the result..."

Woody shivered in place and expecting the worse. Teardrop stared at them both, indignant for what was about to come.

Four held the final grilled cheese up, "...Woody!"

"AaAAaaouuAaAAUgh!"

"You're safe with 9 votes!"

"Aaah..." The sigh of relief came before a grilled cheese hit Woody's face.

"Roboty, you're out with 17... although I've gotta give credit where credit's due, for a chunk of metal that can barely move or communicate with fellow teammates, 39th place isn't half bad!

...W- Well, except that it is half bad, because you placed in the bottom half, and that's bad, but not half as bad as placing before that!"

Teardrop picked up the speaking device, angrily punched the keypad and let words come out, *"He didn't deserve that at ALL! Come on!"*

".. - ... / --- -.- --..-- / .. / .... . .-.. .--. . -.. / -.-- --- ..- --..-- / .. -- / .- - / . .- ... ." Roboty beeped, his words seem to calm Teardrop somewhat.

"Alright, you done with your beeping? I hope so!" Four extended their arm, picked up Roboty and promptly placed him in the EXIT. They then turned around and snapped their fingers, making Donut show up next to them.

Donut looked surprised, "O- oh, um- *ahem*, I, Donut, would like to say that- AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAaaaaaaa.....

pop

"Nope" Four said upon sending Donut to the EXIT, "Let's just get on with Truly Asked or Dared!"

"You got it Four!" Two suddenly showed up next to the other host.

"Wha- Where did you come from?" Tree questioned.

"I... teleported... like I always do..." Two awkwardly explained.

"Talking about teleporting, I should probably get to that" Four stepped off the platform and snapped their fingers, spawning the cast on the grassy fields, "Contestants, time for your least favorite section, brought to you by Two!"

Truly Asked or Dared

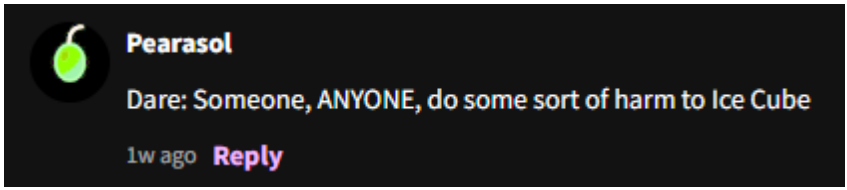
"Who didn't let me check out the dares this time..." Four complained.

"Last time I let you curate them you picked the one that dared the contestants to beat me up!" Two defended themselves.

"**I** should be the one getting those dares, unfortunately I can't control who steals THE MAILING SYSTEM!"

"Can you two get it together?" Bottle intervened, she looked somewhat irritated.

Two sighed in annoyance, "Yes, let's get on with the segment... remember, we pick six per episode"

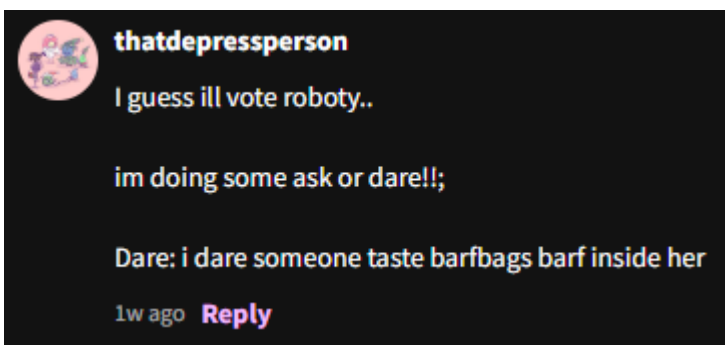


"Heh, easy!" Blocky commented before walking up to Icy, who instinctively stepped backwards.

Suddenly, Bracelety stopped Blocky on his tracks, he picked his body up and shoved him face-first into the ground, partly burying him.

"DOES ANYONE ELSE DARE!?" Bracelety exclaimed while looking at the other teams.

"...or ask?" Balloony jested while chuckling to himself, his teammates groaned at the joke.

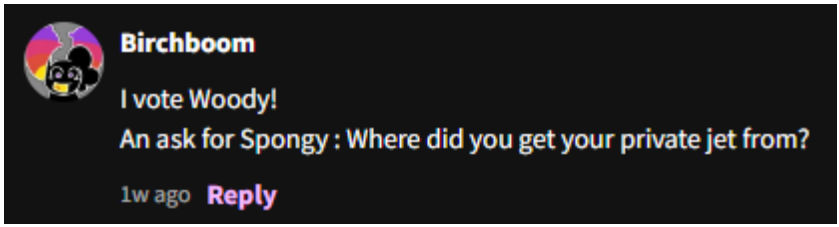

thatdepressperson
I guess ill vote roboty..
im doing some ask or dare!!;
Dare: i dare someone taste barfbags barf inside her
1w ago Reply

"No, no way" Barf Bag rejected the idea before anyone else, grossed out.

"Don't fret barf-brain, I doubt demand is high" Lollipop told her with a smirk.

"I thought you'd stop being mean to me?"

"Stop?" Lollipop shrugged, "I simply upgraded to friendly banter tier"



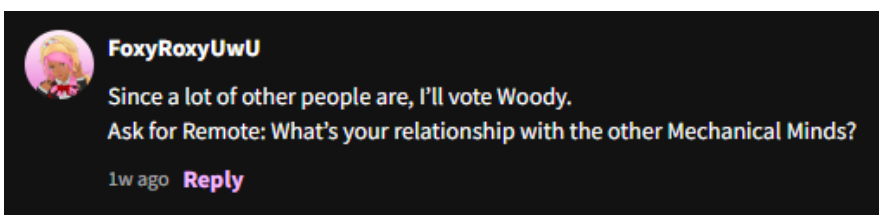
"...How do they know I have one?" Spongy questioned, "I don't recall using it during sessions"

"I'd be lying if I told you the answer" Two shrugged.

"Hm, anyways, I got it from Yellow Face, it was extremely expens-"

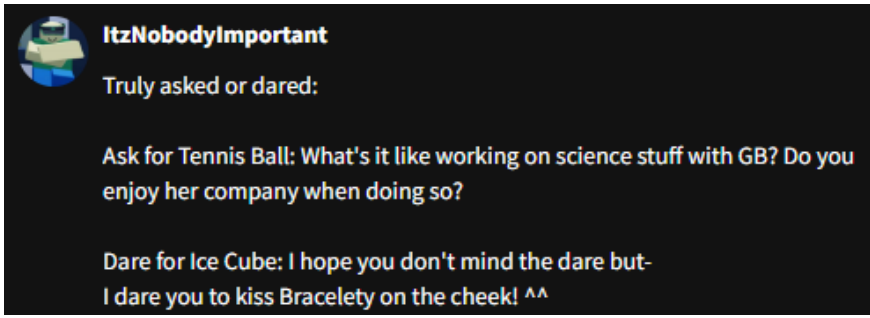
"One of my BEST clients!" Yellow Face interrupted, Spongy looked mildly annoyed.

"Alrighty then, token for you!" Two said, throwing the audience token his way.


FoxyRoxyUwU
Since a lot of other people are, I'll vote Woody.
Ask for Remote: What's your relationship with the other Mechanical Minds?
1w ago Reply

"I don't know them too well, but I'd say we have some sort of connection anyways, truly unfortunate that half of us mechanical minds are gone..." she said somewhat sorrowfully.

"And that's a token for you Remotey!" Two smiled while the interrogated received her token.

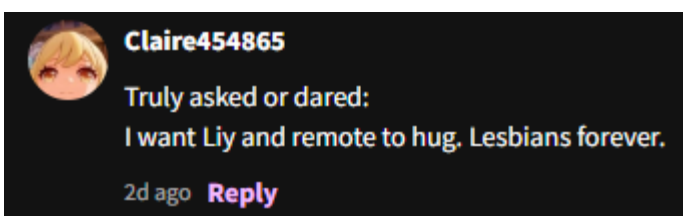

ItzNobodyImportant
Truly asked or dared:
Ask for Tennis Ball: What's it like working on science stuff with GB? Do you enjoy her company when doing so?
Dare for Ice Cube: I hope you don't mind the dare but-
I dare you to kiss Bracelety on the cheek! ^^

"Alright, just so you know, we'll only include one ask and/or dare per viewer, it's only fair" Two explained before only reading Tennis Ball's question out loud, perhaps to the fangirl's misfortune.

"Well, I enjoy any time I spend with her" Tennis Ball blushed lightly, "And she's great at organizing our projects and all! I love her!"

Golf Ball smiled upon hearing his words, "Ohh TB... I- It's a bit embarassing in front of everyone"

"Embarrassing maybe, but a token is a token!" Two said before throwing the audience token that Tennis Ball would catch.



"Woah woah woah, hold on, y- you're getting ahead of yourself" Liy spoke up, "A- And are the viewers actually invested in our PERSONAL relationships? To the point they order us what to do?"

"Yeah... that's kind of the whole point... we're 24 episodes deep and you just realize?" Four asked.

"I know, I know, but it doesn't take away from the fact I find it very creepy!"

"You two literally got married in a challenge!" Two argued.

"Well and guess who came up with the marriage challenge?" Liy asked rhetorically, "That's right, a VIEWER! And also it was fake!"

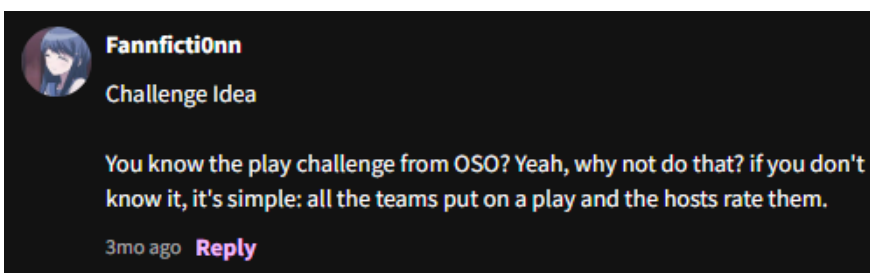
"Can we hug already?" Remote asked her.

"Oh, right, of course!" Liy smiled and opened her arms, Remote stepped forwards and they both wrapped their arms around each other with much affection.

"That was obvious... Oh, also, I can only give one token to one of you both, so..."

"Liy can take it, I already got mine" Remote exclaimed, Liy promptly caught the audience token thrown her way.

"Alright!" Four began to speak, "Now that we're done with that whole ordeal, let's get on with the challenge, this one suggested by Fannficti0nn!"


Fannficti0nn
Challenge Idea
You know the play challenge from OSO? Yeah, why not do that? if you don't know it, it's simple: all the teams put on a play and the hosts rate them.
3mo ago Reply

"Let's go back to a familiar place, shall we?" Four said before snapping their fingers, teleporting all to a stage they've all been to before.

"Oooh! It's the stage from episodes 4 and 17! How fun!" Bottle reacted.

"Uh, actually, I'm a bit curious" Eraser spoke up, "All three times we've been here you just teleported us over, but... where the hell is this thing building anyways? I've never seen it from the outside"

"You want to know? The exit door is over there!" Four told him, pointing at the main exit.

Eraser got off the stage and walked towards the exit, he opened it and was stunned to find out the building was floating in the air.

"W- What? We're floating?" Eraser reacted before he looked downwards, "...Above DAVIDLAND!?"

Golf Ball ran up to the exit door and looked down as well, "W- What the- Four!? This is EXTREMELY dangerous! And how are we FLOATING!?"

"You've seen me rise floating platforms not too many challenges ago and this surprises you?"

"Yeah Bossy Bot, suspend your disbelief for a bit!" Eraser told her as he closed the door.

"Anyways, today's challenge will be all about acting! You'll all be teleported into your own team rooms and will have two hours to craft a short play, which you will then do in front of the cast on this very stage!

Not everyone in the team has to act in the play itself, however, everyone must contribute in some way, making props, scenery, sound effects, whatever you might think of"

"That sounds... hard" Pin commented.

"And..." Two continued, "There will be three judges that'll... erm, judge... your play! In a scale from 1 to 10, then we'll add up the scores and the bottom two teams will go up for elimination!"

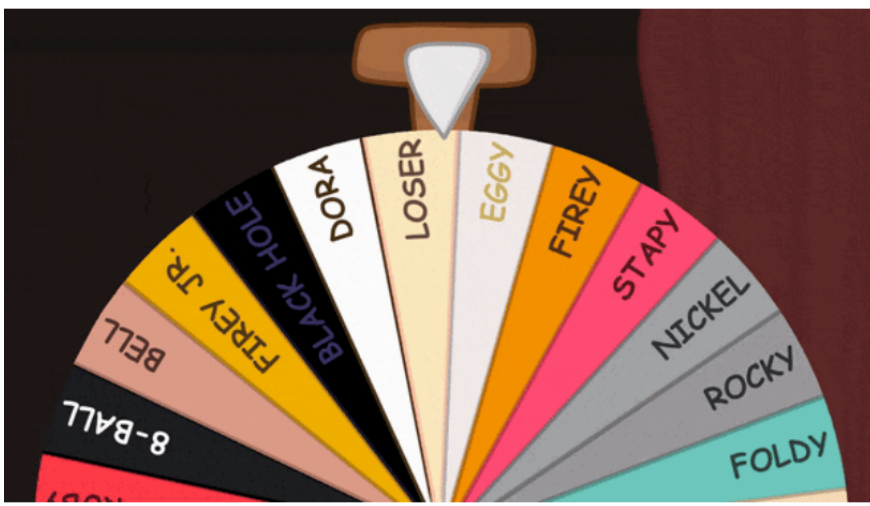
"Three judges?" Basketball questioned.

"Yes! Me, Four, and... hold on" Two ran to the backstage and came back holding a big roulette with precisely 27 options, they placed the wheel on the ground and continued, "One of the eliminated contestants!"

The cast gasped.

"Wait" Needle interjected, "An Exitor might end up being an extremely biased critic!"

"Not if they plan to rejoin!" Two argued before making the wheel spin, the contestants remained attentive as it gradually slowed down...



Most of the cast started cheering upon seeing the result.

"RIGGED!" yelled Fanny, one of the few that weren't contempt.

"I promise we didn't rig this wheel! Here, let me show you" Two spun the roulette, it awkwardly landed on Loser once more.

Golf Ball raised an eyebrow, "The chances of that happening are 0.137%, that's suspicious..."

"Well, I don't care if it's rigged, Loser coming back is so, like, COOL!" Match exclaimed.

"It's NOT rigged! I swear!" Two pleaded before trying to spin the wheel again, this time, the thing just dismantled and fell apart on the floor.

"Mmmm, you put way too much force onto that thing" Four told them.

"Uh, whatever, just- just bring Loser back!"

Four nodded at Two's request and reached onto their classroom with their arm, pulling Loser out and placing him right in front of them, "Loser, you've been picked at random to be the third judge of today's challenge!"

The cast very quickly exploded in cheers, chants and excitement.

Loser turned to face them all, "Oh, I feel so heartily grateful for this warm welcome" he said as he placed both hands on his chest, "I'm very happy to see my fellow competitors again!"

"Alright, stop with the tumultuous welcome, you've got a challenge to do, good luck!" Four announced before snapping their fingers, teleporting the cast away to their team rooms.

"...So am I just supposed to sit around and wait in here for two hours?" Loser asked.

"Yep" Four said.

"That sounds boring..."

"You can go back to the EXIT and I'll bring you back here when it's your turn to judge!"

"I'd rather be on the grassy lands of Goiky for two hours... seems rather peaceful" Loser said as he walked towards the exit door, he stepped out of the theater, just to fall down to Davidland, he screamed as he fell.

"...Should we pick em up?" Two asked.

"...Nah!"

GO!

Each team found themselves in the same room they did the music challenge in all those years ago. Some instruments still remained, however, the room was now mostly filled with cardboard, wood and other materials, tools to make props and scenery with as well as various trunks, filled with random props of its own.

There was also a laptop with a writing program open and a functioning printer connected to it, as functional as a printer can be, that is.

"Hmm... Where should we start?" Golf Ball wondered as she looked at her surroundings, trying to light up her mental lightbulb.

"Hold on Golfie..." Liy spoke up, walking up to her, "Before you begin bossy-ing around I'd like to postulate myself as this play's director"

"And that'd be because..."

"Because I think I'm more fit in the leader position in the context of a play, more than you at least-"

"DON'T UNDERESTIMATE ME!" Golf Ball shouted.

"Hey, calm down!" Tennis Ball interjected, "I think it'd be good to step into the background and see what others are capable of doing"

"Hm... You're right, however..." Golf Ball turned back to face Liy, "I'd like you to convince me, why would you like to become the director?"

"Well..." Liy placed her hand on her chin, "It'd be a really good

opportunity to spread the message of anti-death to the entire cast!"

Balloony raised an eyebrow, "So we're... making a PSA?"

"What? No! It'll be a play with a story and all"

"Again with the anti-death thing?" Golf Ball questioned, "It's nonsense!"

"Why?" Remote joined in, "Are you pro-death?"

"I'm not, in fact, a serial killer" Golf Ball told her, "My point is that the traumatizing effects of death get less powerful the more you expose yourself to dying, besides, none of us would ever be forgotten, we're basically guaranteed recovery, it's a non-risk not worth fighting for-"

"May I remind you of what happened to Balsa-boy over there?" Liy asked with authority as she pointed at Woody, "Forgotten, his death unnoticed for years until a mysterious person recovered him!"

"I- Uh..." Golf Ball looked over at Woody, who frowned. Guilt washed over the scientist, for she was one the ones who had forgotten him.

"Yeah, that's what I thought" Liy crossed her arms, "Sorry to be so harsh but that had to be said, now, may I propose my premise to you?"

"...Alright, let's hear it" Golf Ball replied.

Liy took a step back and faced the entire team, "Very simple, let's make a story where recovery doesn't exist! We set up the good friendship and/or love between two characters and have someone kill one of them, then have the other character lament their death because, well, death is permanent in that universe"

"That's intriguing... I like it!" Tree complimented.

"That sounds fun!" Pillow smiled, she got some weird looks.

"No..? Tghat soundz depreszing"

"Alright, alright, intriguing concept I admit, however, I don't really see how that would send an anti-death message considering that recovery does exist in the real world..." Golf Ball questioned.

"It's another way of telling the audience to not take anything for granted" Liy explained.

Golf Ball groaned, "Fffine! You're the boss! Good message or not, it still sounds intriguing"

-

Polar Express, without many ideas, decided to go take a peek into one of the trunks, upon finding some pirate hats and prop swords, Teardrop's eyes lit up, it didn't take much to convince her team to do a pirate play.

Teardrop got to work with Naily and Bomby, they furiously cut some cardboard and, with crayons, made some ocean scenery for the play.

The rest of the team brainstormed, there was no clear director.

"Hmm... How about... two rival crews cross in the middle of the ocean and have an epic sea battle?" Taco suggested.

"I do like conflict!" Lollipop added.

"If we're doing that, we need some sort of... backstory, or something" Barf Bag suggested, "You know, so the battle has some real stakes!"

"I think Icy can come up with some AWESOME lore!" Bracelety exclaimed in excitement, the group all turned to look at Ice Cube.

"...Huh? Uhh- I don't know..." Ice Cube tried to think of an idea, "They've been at war because... uh, the first crew's captain slept with the other captain's wife...?"

Lollipop instantly went into a laughing fit.

"HEY!" Bracelety complained, "DON'T LAUGH!"

"How about..." Spongy spoke up, "Instead of that, we say they're at

way because the captain KILLED the opposing crew's previous captain?"

Lollipop calmed down a bit, "Heh... Yeah, that idea is a bit more decent..."

"Well I think we should do Icy's idea!" Bracelety crossed her arms.

"Let's not, actually" Ice Cube said.

"Y- YEAH! Let's not do Icy's idea is what I meant to say!"

-

Most of Tomfoolery was working with the cardboard and wood for scenery or looking for props while Coiny and Pin were on the laptop writing the outline. They had convinced the team to do it.

"Alright, not bad so far" Pin smiled, "When we get to actually scripting we can't write too many lines, we're gonna have to rely on improv, I don't think memorizing so many lines is realistic"

"My short term memory sucks so it's not like I'm gonna disagree..." Coiny told her before he began to type away at the keyboard.

"...Most of it will be improv, actually, like... for the antagonist's backstory i don't really know what to do... do you think Pencil can come up with it on the spot?"

"I mean, it won't be an important plot point, soo..."

Somewhat near them were Book and Pencil, working together on cutting and gluing together some cardboard.

"Soo... Enjoying your look?" Book asked, Pencil was wearing a black witch hat and a cape of the same color.

"Yeah actually" Pencil admitted, "Otherwise I wouldn't be wearing it like ninety minutes before the play would I?"

"Yeah, I guess you're right... it does look good on you!"

"Thanks, I guess"

"...And how are things with Match doing?" Book asked, Pencil responded with a barely audible groan.

"I- I'm sorry" Book apologized, "It's just that- y'know, I'm kinda curious"

"It's fine, it's fine, I just... I don't know, I'm kinda trying to accept that things might not go back to normal... ever"

"What? You can't be so pessimistic!" Book attempted to encourage her, "I mean, you actually had a decent conversation just a few weeks ago!"

"For a token..."

"I- It came out genuine, I could feel it!" She tried to convince Pencil, "W- What if she kinda feels like she should give your friendship another shot but is just too afraid to?"

"She is... not as confrontational as she used to be, I guess" Pencil shrugged.

"Soo... show her she can trust you!"

"How can I even do that?"

"Well I don't know, you know her, not me! But try doing something that you think she'll like, that's what worked for me at least..."

Pencil sat on that thought for a few seconds and then smiled every so slightly, "...Well, I don't know if anything will work but... thank you for supporting me and all that, it's... nice to have a friend"

Book smiled wider, "No problem Pencil! I'm glad I can help you out with-"

"Check this out!" Marker interrupted them, dragging in a craftsmanship of his: a big wood bowl, painted black, that kind of looked like a cauldron.

"...Okay" Pencil acknowledged it, a bit confused.

"Isn't it COOL!?" Marker asked, clearly proud.

"It sure is Marker!" Book was supportive.

-

On The Funny Pals' side, the team agreed on Basketball as their makeshift director.

"Heheh, I'm a ghost!" Puffball exclaimed, covered by a white blanket.

"Grassy thinks you're the goofiest ghost that has ever existed!" The small one told her.

"Hey! Remember, you're supposed to be spooked by me on the play!"

"Hmm..." Basketball thought, she had been chosen for the director position, "I know it's a bit of a cliché for ghosts to look like that but I have no ideas, so... enjoy being a flying blanket"

"I WILL enjoy being a blanket, thank you!" Puffball told her, "...C- Can you take this off me though?"

"You said you liked being a blanket so..."

"I can't see a thing! You should put some holes for my eyes at least!" Puffball complained before she shook the blanket off herself.

"Fair enough" Basketball turned to face Match and Bubble and threw the white blanket their way, "Can you guys put some holes in the blanket for Puffball's eyes? Oh, and also, how is the cardboard scenery coming along?"

"Some help would, like, be nice!" Match complained.

"I'm directing!" Basketball excused herself out, "Also, I wrote most of the script soo..."

"Eh, whoitever, Robot Floweir is doing moist of the scenery work anywoiys" Bubble said before glancing at Robot Flower, who cut

through and drew on cardboard at very high speeds.

"Hey, Basketball!" Eraser approached the director while holding a vacuum cleaner, "Won't this thingy be too loud when we use it for the scene?"

"We won't ACTUALLY turn the vacuum cleaner on, we'll just have a sound effect or something like that, then Puffball will shrink in size and get inside the vacuum cleaner!"

"Chiiilll Basketball! I was just asking a question! Jeez..." Eraser told her before walking back to his friends to get back to rehearsal.

"Yeah, a question you asked THREE times!"

-

"D7!"

"Hit, you sunk my stupid submarine or whatever..." Four said with frustration, both hosts were on the stage floor playing board games, specifically, Battleship.

"Yay! I win!" Two celebrated, rapidly clapping their palms.

"That was quite boring" Four complained, "And completely luck-based too! We could've flipped a coin instead!"

"Nope, You just don't know the strategies!"

"Whatever, just pick the pieces up cause I'm not playing this thing again!" Four told them as the digital clock next to them went off, they stopped it and picked up the microphone next to it, "Contestants, you've got 30 minutes left to prepare your play!" they said, their voice was heard through the rooms of the many teams.

Two began picking up and storing the board game's pieces, "...H- Hey Four"

"What?" Four asked, putting the microphone down.

"Uh... Y- Y'know, I just wanted to know if I could talk to you" Two

said, breaking a sweat.

"About what exactly?"

"It's about... the show? I- It's about me, me hosting the show, I mean"

Four crossed their arms, "What are you getting at?"

"Well It's just that... I don't know, I've been unsure if you even like me being around here" Two admitted, "I- I didn't really know when to approach you about that or if this is even remotely the appropriate time to ask..."

Four remained silent for a few seconds, their eyes shifting all over the place, "It's not that I DISLIKE you... but-"

"But you don't trust me!" Two interrupted.

"I don't... huh?"

"You don't trust me! I tried to steal your cast and all, I don't blame you, that's purely my fault!" Two got up as they finished storing the board game, "But you don't even hang out with me almost ever and I'm the only algebralien around! A- As a matter of fact, you disappear most of the time in-between challenges!"

"No, Two, It's just that- Ugh" Four slowly facepalmed, frustrated, "I- I don't know how to explain it"

"It's not very hard to explain it, you just don't trust me!" Two accused, "I've been hosting alongside you for like a year and you still don't! T- That or you just... well, don't like me at all-"

"It's not that I dislike you okay!?" Four interrupted, taking the palm off their face, "It's just... y- yeah, I guess I don't trust you, no"

"How? It's been like a year!"

"I'm... I..." Four struggled to find an answer themselves, "W- well, you still tried to steal the show and I just can't forget that, but... I- I also got a bad feeling about you, like if you get enough power over my show you'll throw me away in a heartbeat"

"You think I would do that?" Two frowned, "Plus I've been liking this whole dual-hosting thing we've been doing!"

"How would I know for sure that you're not waiting for the right moment, just like you were a year ago!?" Four asserted, raising their tone of voice quite a bit.

Two walked towards Four and put both their hands on their shoulders, "How can I gain your trust? Is there any way?" they asked.

Four pondered, then, they replied "Give me the viewer mail system back, that way, I'll have access to their votes and dares directly again"

"B- But that's the only thing I've got!" Two complained, "You took most of my powers before I introduced myself... And I still don't know how you did that! If I stop being the sole receiver of the viewers' dares and votes t- then you could just kick me out whenever you wanted!"

"If you can put that much trust on me then I'll trust you back, otherwise, the way we're at right now seems pretty fair to me" Four made their conditions clear, taking Two's hands off their shoulders.

Two crossed their arms and thought about it for a while as well, "...If you kick me out of the show then I'll find a way to destroy it, got it?"

"If I do then go right ahead!" Four dared them.

Two, still a bit unconvinced, clapped their hands twice, teleporting both of them away to the grasslands, specifically a place with a white concrete floor surrounded by brown fences.

"Welcome to my a-twos-ment park!" Two raised their arms, "I- It's under construction"

"I can tell" Four jested, looking at the emptiness of the place.

"Whatever, the park's not important, the mail is somewhere around here..." Two took a few step forwards, kneeled down and proceeded to open a secret trapdoor on the ground.

Four approached them and looked down at the secret hole, "...So you

just have it crammed here?"

"Secretly!" Two said, they reached onto the hole and pulled out a detached mailbox.

Four looked surprised, "H- How the hell did you even get it?"

"Well I just found it and... y'know, ripped it off the ground" Two explained, "Then I replaced it with a normal mailbox that looked similar, I put the episode's votes inside and a funny dare, then kept the rest for myself... It was kinda last-minute, you know, as a backup plan in case things went south"

"And then things did, indeed, go south" Four crossed their arms, a tad indignant.

Two frowned, "Yeahhh... Uh, here you go" they said before handing Four the mailbox, which they picked up.

"So, this is the real deal?" Four asked.

"It is this time!"

Four raised an eyebrow and decided to verify by themselves, they took a grip of the mailbox door and opened it to check inside, which emitted a distinct orange light.

Hello?

Two walked up to Four and closed the mailbox, "Hey! Don't speak random stuff into it! The viewers are gonna spam us!"

"Well how else am I supposed to know this is real!?"

"Just wait, the votes were gonna start rolling after today's challenge" Two explained, "Besides, the comments don't arrive immediately!"

"Right, I forgot, It's just been a long time since I USED THIS THING!" Four gritted their teeth.

Two sighed, "L- Look Four, I'm... I'm really sorry for trying to take over your show okay? It's just that... y'know..."

"Y'know what, exactly?" Four questioned them.

"I was a big fan of BFDI too!" Two said, "You already knew that! And I've had my own dreams of hosting too... A- And when you told everyone in the number playground that you were going to host their new season I begged you so much to become your co-host! But you insisted on bringing X with you..."

"...Y- Yeah, anything wrong with... that...?" Four asked, they looked quite awkward.

"W- Well, X didn't even seem interested in the show... Much less hosting it! They only agreed to make you company hosting because they bloody loved you!" Two shouted at them, a frown formed on Four's face.

"...And I'm sorry" Two continued, calming down, "I should've respected your decision, yet I ended up resenting you for it instead a- and- I- ...wow... saying it out loud really makes me realize how much of an idiot I am..."

Four remained silent after Two's apology, still trying to process it themselves.

Two frowned, "...I guess, if you really want to kick me out of the show then... I won't stop you"

Four pondered for just a second before they dropped the mailbox and opened their arms, non-verbally inviting their fellow host to a hug, Two noticed the gesture and did so too, the hosts hugged each other.

"I- I'm not gonna kick you out Two, I won't" Four promised them, getting a bit choked up, "Y- You're a good co-host... it probably means a lot to you too, I can't take it away now..."

"T- Thank you Four!" Two replied, also getting watery eyes.

Four broke the hug up, "W- We should go back to the theater, we have some plays to judge sooner than later"

"Y- Yeah, you're right..." Two clapped twice, teleporting them both back.

-

"Ye can't kill me Cap'n an' get away with'it! prepare t' perish!" Lollipop rehearsed excellently while pointing at Barf Bag with the fake sword.

"Oh yes we can..! Uh-" Barf Bag paused to take a peek at the script, written down in a sheet of paper laying in the ground, "...A- 'n we'll get away wit' this fer as long as the sky be blue...?"

"Barf Bag, there's barely any time remaining, you should know your lines by now!" Taco Interrupted the rehearsal, "And you're totally missing some passion behind that performance too!"

"Umm, guys?" Saw spoke up as she glanced at the clock hanging in the wall, "I don't think we'll have any time left to practice the finale!"

"Oh no, How much time is left?" Taco asked.

"Uh... um... well-"

"TIME'S UP!"

Suddenly, the team, alongside their equipment and the scenery they had crafted, was teleported to the main stage. The other teams were teleported to the theater seats behind the judges, who were on the front row.

"Two hours have passed, you'll now have to perform the play you've created for us! And, due to alphabetical order, Polar Express will go first!" Four announced.

"Wooooww... that's greeaaat...!" Naily said, both sarcastically and nervously.

"Note to self, next time we name a team, it has to start with a Z" Golf Ball

whispered to herself.

"Loving that enthusiasm!" Two said, "Now, we'll be closing the stage curtains and opening them back in two minutes, use that time to set up the stage, costumes, whatever it may be! So... good luck!" The curtains began to close as soon as Two stopped talking.

"I wish you all the best of luck!" Loser told the team before it closed completely.

"Loser better be a fair judge OR ELSE!" Fanny shouted.

"Or else what, Fanny?" Four looked behind them, "You're gonna hate me?"

"...Hmph!"

"Oh come on" Loser looked behind him too, "I solemnly swear I'll be a fair judge to all of your beautiful works!"

After some exchange between audience members, the curtains would open up again. Cardboard cutouts of blue crayon waves were all placed across the stage floor to represent the ocean.

Teardrop put her speaking device next to a microphone from behind the stage, acting as the narrator. *"Once upon a time... One o' the most young yet brave pirate crews sailed on an unforgettable adventure in search of the forbidden treasure..."*

As the narration played out Lollipop, Taco and Teardrop were sneakily dragged by Saw into the stage inside a small wooden boat as if they were sailing through the sea, Teardrop stood in the front, grabbing onto the cardboard steering wheel while Taco and Lollipop held onto the sail of the same material. All of them were wearing pirate gear.

"This was no ordinary treasure... not ye usual pirate adventure... the nicknamed 'forbidden loot' has been rumored for years by pirate crews all across the seven seas!

The supplies were running low and their hopes were taking a blow, however...."

"S- Shiver me timbers, LAND!" Lollipop exclaimed, pointing forwards, "I think this might be it! The land that holds the forbidden treasure!"

The few crewmates cheered.

"Wha' loot do ye reckon that chest is holding inside?" Taco speculated, "Maybe a... few pounds of g- riches!" she clumsily stumbled over her words.

"Don't get so nervous matey!" Lollipop saved the scene, "Do ye reckon that maybe... the rumors of it grantin' you a wish are true...?"

Teardrop interrupted their discussion by gesturing with her hand before pointing at the land they were approaching, inviting them to look closely.

Taco and Lollipop gasped, "No... they've gotten here before us..." the former said.

The boat and scenery was dragged around to 'pan' the camera to the right side where part of a cardboard island entered the frame, dragged in by Saw from a place the audience couldn't spot her.

Another bunch of contestants stepped in from the right, all of them wearing pirate gear, "Aha!" Barf Bag exclaimed as she pointed to the ground, "The Y marks the spot! The forbidden treasure be OURS T' TAKE!"

The crew celebrated before Bomby picked up a prop shovel and began aggressively hitting the stage floor with it, most of the others joined her with shovels of their own.

"...Hm" Spongy spoke up, "Captain, do ye know why they hid this one wit' Y instead of an X?" he asked her, Barf Bag simply shrugged in response.

"YOU!" A voice was heard from the left side of the stage, the boat from earlier was dragged back into the scene.

"Ye crew o' dirty scurvy-filled killers!" Lollipop shouted.

The rival pirate crew gasped in unison, "Goikyan Plunderers!" Barf

Bag reacted.

"Ahoy there BB, 'n yer dirty crew!" Lollipop greeted them as the boat was dragged right next to the cardboard island, "Ye thought ye could assassinate the leader o' such a mutineerlious pirate crew like ours 'n get away wit' it?"

"Ye dare duel us again 'n pillage our loot?" Barf Bag wielded her prop sword, "I'll hang ye by your ears 'til ye rot, ye kraken!"

"Hold on cap'n, this might be a bad idea" Taco whispered at Lollipop.

"That forbidden treasure be ours to take!" Lollipop wielded her own sword and hopped down to the island, "Come on, try cut me wit' yer cutlass! Ye won't scuttle this cap'n!" she proclaimed, pointing her sword at the enemy.

The rival crew took their swords out in anticipation.

"No, crewmates..." Barf Bag spoke up, "...uh... y- ye take the chest wit' ye to our ship, 'tis personal..."

"AYE AYE, CAPTAIN!" Bracelety shouted before she and others from the rival crew picked up the 'chest' off the ground, the very same trunk that held props inside earlier.

"D- Don't let 'em get away wit' the treasure!" Lollipop shouted behind her.

"Ye shut yer mouth!" Barf Bag shouted, leaping in and making the first swing, which Lollipop blocked. Taco and Teardrop hopped off the boat and chased the rest of the rival crew off-stage.

"Good luck" Barf Bag whispered at her, Lollipop responded with a nod before the two began dueling with their prop swords while a soft epic soundtrack could be heard in the background. The public looked thrilled by the action.

The two sword fighters constantly parried each other's attacks, eventually stepping into the small boat on the side of the stage. Their duel completely improvised and genuine. At times one of them would use the cardboard decoration to protect themselves from their

opponents' swings.

At one point though, Lollipop parried an attack hard enough to throw her opponent off for a few seconds, which was enough time to strike her with a second swing. Even though the sword was fake, it still managed to tear through Barf Bag's fragile paper skin.

The knock back of the hit pushed her out, falling behind the boat with some of her barf splattering on the floor.

Lollipop took a peek and cringed at the sight, *"Are you okay?"* she hissed at her, although Barf Bag looked quite dizzy, she gave her a thumbs up while still laying on the floor.

"Um... Uh, Yaargh!" Lollipop tried to act it out, "You are... uh... d-ye've perished... fer yer sins!"

"CAP'N!" A voice was heard from the right side of the stage, the rival crew walked into the frame, all of them with their arms or legs tied up with ropes. Taco walked behind them, pointing a sword at them all, "Ye see? Yer cap'n's DEAD, karma be a cur!"

Teardrop walked into the frame too, dragging the trunk-chest.

"Ye've got it?" Lollipop asked as she got off the boat and onto the cardboard coastline, Saw could be seen awkwardly dragging the dizzy Barf Bag into the backstage from the left side.

Teardrop furiously nodded before running up to Lollipop and handing them a key.

"At last, after all these months... the forbidden loot is ours!" Lollipop 'unlocked' the trunk with the key and opened it, a light came out of it as if its contents were divine, in reality however it was just a flashlight.

"Don't any of you dare move or ill spoon your eyes out!" Taco exclaimed before she and Teardrop up to the chest to check out its contents. The three pirates gasped at the sight.

"I can't believe it... somebody pinch me! It's..." Lollipop put her hand inside the chest and picked out a small, neat piece of paper, "...A

Polar Express' steakhouse lifetime 20% off coupon!" she exclaimed, the three crewmates celebrated.

As the judges looked put off just a bit by the reveal, Teardrop gestured something to Saw, who was sitting off the stage, prompting her to hit the 'play' button on the speaker gadget, playing out the ending narration.

"And that's how the brave Goikyan Plunderers triumphed over their bitter rivals

they'd come to gain huge respect within the pirate community, they would continue to sail on adventures and have meals at the prestigious steakhouse for years on end

They'd all go on to tragically pass away four years later due to scurvy.

The End"

The audience laughed before giving a round of applause. The Polar Express members all walked into the stage and took a bow.

"Wooo!" Loser clapped his hands, "That was wonderful! Beautifully crafted! The sword fighting choreography was so good, I can't believe you've figured that out in two hours!"

"Actually, apparently Lollipop and I are just... into sword fighting?" Barf Bag explained, "So we just kind of... fought, a rematch if you will"

"And I kicked your ass" Lollipop told Barf Bag with a smirk while pointing at the tear in her face, which Saw had patched up with tape earlier. Barf Bag sighed in response.

"Hmm, intriguing, that's so cool!" Loser complimented.

"The pirates DIE!?" Two questioned in shock.

"Yeah, that was weird" Four agreed, "And what was up with the steakhouse advertisement there?"

"What can I say? It was a great opportunity for the business" Lollipop

shrugged.

"Yeah Four, and you should come have dinner with me already!" Two insisted, "Mayybe this niiiight...? The chippies are splendiiid...!"

Four rolled their eyes, "...Maybe"

"Hooray!"

"Anyways..." Four picked up a periwinkle slip and wrote down their rating on it, so did the other judges, "We'll reveal everyone's score after everyone's done, it's Thank You's turn!"

The stage curtains closed before the team was teleported, who began the preparations.

CW for Thank You's play: Suicide mention... now that's a weird warning to read ain't it

With Liy off-stage and with the microphone, acting as the narrator, the team began to tell the story of two long-lasting friends and, eventually, lovers, with Golf Ball and Tennis Ball taking on the roles.

Liy had picked pretty much the same roles to what the two were in reality with the purpose of achieving the realest performance possible. Although the two seemed a bit awkward acting at first, they slowly got more comfortable as it all played out.

The play elaborated for a few minutes on the two's backstory, although it was loosely based on their actual lives, it wasn't the same.

It also subtly introduced the world around them as they explained their backstory; A modern urban society, similar to what was of Yoyle City, ruled by a sketchy government. It was a concept unknown to nearly everybody... save for the hosts and Liy which, unbeknownst to nearly everyone else, have lived in civilizations such as these in the past.

The story introduced Golf Ball's character to be just as smart as its real life counterpart, but one to delve into the government they were under and its confidential secrets that, as she dug deeper and deeper, only turned more twisted.

Her character got into too much trouble by meddling into ugly truths unknown by the general public to the point of being an actual threat to those in power.

Under that context, a new scene was kickstarted, the audience and judges witnessed Pillow, wearing menacing shades, sitting on an office chair busy with paperwork.

"Chief! Chief!" Balloony said as he entered the stage alongside Woody, they both approached Pillow who, barely moving her head around, responded with the raise of an eyebrow.

"Chief!" Balloony said again while Woody placed a folder on Pillow's desk, "We have more information on that scientist looney, this one's important!" He said while pointing at the folder, overacting a bit.

Pillow picked up the folder and opened it to inspect its contents

"She's found all of these documents, madam" Balloony clarified, a bit scared.

Pillow's expression gradually worsened as she kept shifting through the file's contents, a good bunch of classified documents about private government research. In a fit of rage, she slammed her desk with her fist, "HOW!? HOW ARE THESE SLIPPING THROUGH THE CRACKS!?" She asked, her fury sounded a tad fake.

"Uhm- I- We don't know but-"

"Well YOU SHOULD!" Pillow shouted at him, "Who knows what this looney is planning to do! We need to take action as soon as we-"

"Let me finish chief!" Balloony interrupted, "These are all retrieved from her hideout, we were able to locate it"

Pillow calmed down a notch, then she lowered her shades and raised one of her eyebrows, "Excuse me?"

"Within the files is a document about the scientist that we managed to compile and a few pictures, keep shifting through them" Balloony told her.

Balloony continued to speak once Pillow retrieved and began to read the files Balloony just mentioned, "They contain tons information about her, it may be useful if we plan to finally detain her, or blackmail, or anything similar-"

"Kill!" Pillow said.

Balloony looked shocked, "B- But chief!"

"She knows too much!" She exclaimed, Slamming the documents on her desk, "We have to get rid of her, she could spill it all out any time, from any place!"

Balloony stood in silence for a bit, Woody, standing behind him, looked up at him and gave a worried look.

"...Understood, chief" Balloony saluted the general with a right hand to his rubbery forehead, then swiftly exited the stage.

"...W- Wah!" Woody did the same, before exiting himself.

The lights went dim on the stage as the crew set up the stage for the next scene, Liy's narration continued.

"And so, the agency got to work towards one of the most shameful and cowardly executions in the nation's history.

It wouldn't take long before the scientist was found dead on her apartment, by her partner, no less.

After the authorities investigated, the death was ruled a suicide.

And, in the world where death persists, such events are not taken lightly. The scientist would pass on to be one of the most cherished figures in her field, and yet, few truly questioned her demise, probably because the one closest to her was simply too afraid to speak out... afraid, for his valuable life"

The stage lights turned back on, Remote was seen placing one of the props down briefly before running away to the backstage.

The setting was now that of a graveyard, where Tennis Ball entered

from the left side.

"This is a graveyard" Spoke the narrator, Liy, into the microphone from behind the stage, *"A place people go to mourn the losses of their loved ones, in each grave is buried the corpse of the person that has passed, an artifact long gone in our world ever since the invention of recovery centers, centuries ago"*

Tennis Ball stopped next to a grave, his face was one of sorrow, he left a single immortelle flower on the stage floor, where his partner laid, and closed his eyes.

He let the sounds of the chirping birds sink in for a while, which of course were being played in a boombox somewhere off stage.

"It's been two years now..." Tennis Ball spoke to the grave, opening his eyes.

"...And as I promised, I'm... I'm here again, heh...

...

...I've been doing better, lately, um... I might leave the country... I- I've learned that I'll never get the justice you deserve... I- I know you would've liked to me to go on live my life normally...

...

...I... I kickstarted some research!" He softly smiled, "Y'know, inventions and experiments and... whatever...

...

...People seem to like it, I think I'm improving... not saying I'll ever be as good as you were..."

Tennis Ball stood in silence for a few seconds, his eyes got teary and his breathing heavy, "It's just... y'know, not the same without you at the lab...

sniff ...still... still miss that...

...y- yeah, I miss you... it's hard out here without you..."

Tennis Ball very softly sobbed as he looked at the prop grave. Golf Ball, who watched him from the off left, also started to sob, she tried her best to not make any noise.

Liy also seemed to get emotional, but more so excited, she clenched her first and punched the air in triumph, the scene was playing out perfectly.

Back to the action, Tennis Ball sighed deeply, "...o- okay... yeah, I'll be here next year...

...love you"

He took one more glance at the grave before he slowly walked away towards the off left, tears still streaming down from his face.

As Tennis Ball left everyone's view, Golf Ball ran up to him and pressed her cheek against his, the closest thing the two had to hugging, and silently sobbed together.

Balloony pulled the rope to close the stage curtains to end the play. The audience erupted in applause, moved, yet mostly confused.

All of Thank You exited the curtain to greet the audience, save for Tennis Ball and Golf Ball.

"Boy, that was heavy..." Two spoke, "Highly ambitious... phew, that was-"

Two was swiftly interrupted by some ugly crying, it was Four, who cried as they covered their face with their hands.

"That was so..." *sob* "y- you guys..." Four spoke, in between their cries, their eyes turned into two small waterfalls, "...I think I need a moment..." Four began to float upwards, with no easing, and clipped through the theater's roof.

Pillow silently took her notepad and took notes.

"W- W- Well!" Liy spoke, "Was not expecting to get to FOUR! I think I

de- I mean, WE deserve some credit!"

"Yeah, that's impressive, I never seen Four like that before" Loser said, "But that was... quite nice, the acting was superb, plot was captivating, big emotional payoff, simply spectacular!" he praised, wiping a tissue on his face.

"Yeah, very impressive!" Two smiled, "Good job!"

Liy's eyes were starstruck, her smile was huge, "Holy... I should totally dedicate to directing when I get out of this show!" She exclaimed as she turned around to face her teammates, "I feel like I found a new purpose! Look at what I did with TWO hours!"

Golf Ball and her partner finally came out behind the curtains, the two still seemed sorrowful.

"And you, TB!" Liy greeted them, "You're coming with me! To Goikway we GO!"

"H- Huh?" Tennis Ball questioned.

Four popped back onto existence back on their judge seat, their breathing still heavy, "OKAY... I'll just go ahead and..." they took a purple slip and wrote down their rating, "...yeah"

The other judges did so too.

"Aanyways... show must go on right? Funny Pals are next..." Four said before snapping their fingers, teleporting Thank You out and The Funny Pals in, who quickly entered the stage beyond the curtains and began preparing.

The curtains proceeded to open on a forest setting. Basketball, Bubble, Match and Grassy sat next to a fake campfire, telling each other scary stories.

"And then, the monster... BIT THEIR HEAD OFF!" Grassy raised his voice as he reached the conclusion of his story.

"Ah!" Basketball reacted, Bubble and Match in the other hand looked unamused.

"And then... they were never heard from... AGAIN!"

"Wow... that's pretty scary!" Basketball told him

"Oh come on, don't try to be nice..." Match interjected, "So little for a scary campfire story!"

"Huh? Genuinely!" Basketball insisted.

"Well, like, I've got ACTUAL stories to be scared of, TRUE stories!" Match continued, "One that'll, like, make you regret going on this trip!"

"Alright then, go ahead, scare us!"

"Yeah! Scare us!" Grassy said as well, "...B- But not too much"

Match laughed diabolically, "Alrighty then... And this is true...

...I've heard the VERY FOREST we stand on... is, like haunted by the ghost of **Albertus Medium the Third**!" She exclaimed, a thunder strike could be heard, which was played by Fanny off-stage. She also flickered a stage light to sell the effect.

"Albe- Huh?" Bubble questioned.

"Yeah, that's a bit of a silly name... **Albertus Medium the Third**?" Basketball interjected.

Another thunder strike was heard.

"Don't you, like, dare utter their name in vain! Their soul has been, like, looking for vengeance ever since they were decommissioned many years ago after the bite of... uh, forgot the year-"

"**Albertus Medium the Third**!" Grassy said excitedly, the thunder was seen and heard once again.

"H- Hey!" Match uttered.

"I doin't like the fact it summons thunder..." Bubble said, frightened, although her performance didn't completely sell that.

"It's fun to summon thunder!" Grassy said, "**Albertus Medium the Third**!" *crack* "**Albertus Medium the Third**!" *crack* "**Albertus Medium the Third**!" *crack*

"LIKE, STOP IT!" Match shouted at him.

The 'wind' began to howl stronger at the camp, one that Fanny generated with the use of a leaf blower.

"Uh oh..." Basketball said, "W- What has Grassy done?"

A vocoded laugh began to be heard from a short distance, the campers put on a scared performance, as best as they could at least.

"AAAhahahaha!" Puffball, covered by a white cloth, entered the stage, "It is I! The ghost of **Albertus Medium the Third**!" *crack*

The campers screamed in fear, a bit unconvincingly.

"H- hold on..." Bubble raised her index finger, "What can a ghoist even do? They're a ghoist!"

"Possess your body like I possessed this CLOTH!" Puffball exclaimed before flying down towards the campers, they screamed in response, initiating a chase sequence.

The campers and the ghost began to run in circles across the stage. At one point, Bubble hides behind a cardboard tree, *"I need to call for help!"* she hisses to herself before pulling out a 90s-looking toy phone, she presses on it a few times, generating beeping sounds, and brings it up to her eardrum.

From the off right side of the stage, Robot Flower picks up a microphone and speaks. *"Thanks for calling PBE Ghost Busting services! For business inquires, press 1, to call for a service, press 2, to reach customer support-"*

Bubble presses a button in the toy phone, making another beep sound.

"You have pressed, 2, call a service, thank you for your interest! Please hold"

♫ Kevin MacLeod - Local Forecast beings playing over the microphone ♫

Bubble worriedly looks towards the wild chase still going on in the forest as she waits for the hold music to stop.

From beyond the stage, Pen picks up the Microphone.

click "Hello, you've reached out PBE's Ghost Busting Services, how can we help you?"

"Um, yeah, thoirs's a ghoist!"

"Yeah, I figured"

"Well you never know, moybe it was a poltergoist!"

"Alright, do you have a PBE's Ghost Busting Services membership plan?"

"Noio"

"Alright, we'll be there faster than you can say supercalifragilisticexpialidocious!" click

And, indeed, Pen ran onto stage, wearing a funny looking ghost busting suit. Eraser and Blocky trailed behind him.

"It's over for you, generic looking ghost!" Pen exclaimed, Eraser stepped up, vacuum cleaner in his hands.

"GENERIC!?" The flying piece of white cloth reacted.

"Yeah, you heard me!"

"You'll regret saying that to ME! **Albertus**- Ow!" she reacted as she got hit with a single cardboard tree branch.

"Haha! How can you be incorporeal and get hurt by a little baby branch!?" Blocky teased the ghost after attacking it.

Puffball scoffed, then flew straight towards him, he barely avoided her by jumping to the side. Initiating another chase sequence as the other ghost busters prepared their next move. The campers hid away.

Blocky looked at the audience as he escaped, and spoke.

"Hey guys! For a prank..."

A good part of the audience erupted in cheers of hype upon hearing the line.

"...Become the bait of this silly looking ghost!" He continued, nearly avoiding Puffball once more.

"Get them exactly where you want, and trap them!" Blocky exclaimed as Pen threw out a special lasso, which wrapped around the ghost.

"And to finish it off, trap them for the rest of eternity! Haaahaahaahahah!" He said as Eraser stepped up and pointed at her with the hose of the cleaner.

"Aaaahhhh!" Puffball fake screamed as she shrank herself, and flew onto the vacuum cleaner.

Blocky continued, "This play, was brought to you..."

The trio got together, struck a pose, and shouted simultaneously, """By PBE's Ghost Busting Services, International!""".

"Ah! So nostalgic!" Coiny reminisced from his seat.

"I'm a little confused..." Price Tag said.

The play continued, Pen turned around "That'll be 50 bucks!" he said, before he and the others noticed the camperas were nowhere to be seen.

"Man, we should start charging BEFORE capturing the ghost" Eraser commented as the stage curtains closed, the audience clapped as they stepped out to take a bow.

"Wooo!" Loser cheered as he clapped from his judge seat, "So swell! So funny! You're all impressing me very much!"

"Yeah, good comedy!" Two commented, "Although... it could've gone on for a little longer, but that's barely a complain, and also that

reference was AWESOME! Good memories!"

"Eh, it wasn't that funny..." Four commented.

"Really Four? I thought you'd really like that callback to Blocky's intermissions back in BFDI!"

Four shrugged in response.

Pen leaned in towards Blocky, *"Do they know about your pranking program you hosted like a decade ago??"* he asked, Blocky shrugged, just as confused.

"W- well" Two continued, "all I know is that this is gonna be a tough call, those three plays really put the bar very high! I think ALL of you should go to Goikway!" they then wrote down their score in a green slip with the rest of the judges.

"You did good, Basketball" Eraser walked up to her, she looked flattered

"Yeah, awesome idea!" Match reinforced, "But y'all gotta admit my performance was, like, spectacular! I, like, melt the heart of the people" she continues, winking.

"...Who are you winking to?" Bubble questioned her.

"FINAL TEAM!" Four shouts, "Come over here, Tomfoolery!" They say, snapping their fingers once more, the preparations begun.

The curtains opened to a gloom stage, dim green and violet spotlights shined over Pin, holding a huge wooden spoon over a cauldron, which emitted a light of its own. She was wearing eccentric bracelets and dark makeup under her eyelids.

She dipped the spoon in the green-colored water inside the cauldron and started to stir it.

Pin then picked up an open book and held it over the cauldron with her free hand, "Elle plause reisho!" she shouted strange words as she made the concoction, a weird sound could be heard from behind the stage as the lights flickered.

Pin walked to the side, picked up a small, empty glass bottle and walked back to the cauldron, picking up a sample of the concoction before drinking a bit.

"...Dayum!" she reacted with a smile, "Yo! Check this out!" Pin shouted at the off left.

"You got a good one?" A voice was heard from beyond the stage, Coiny's.

"Yeah... this one is HEAVENLY!" Pin exclaimed.

Coiny ran onto the stage, towards Pin, "Let me have a try!"

Pin passed Coiny the bottle, who chugged the rest of its contents, "Yo... this is the BOMB!" he exclaimed, placing a hand on her shoulder.

"T- thank you!" Pin replied.

"...You've been getting ready for this moment for a long time" Coiny's voice adopted a more serious tone.

"I know..." Pin turned around, "And I've got tough competition-"

"It doesn't matter!" Coiny exclaimed, "Don't even stress about it, it's your first participation, there are no expectations to meet, you'll break them all! I just know it!"

"Okay, yeah, but... no chance of winning..."

"I disagree..." Coiny spoke, partly from heart, "You'll prove the world wrong, you'll prove yourself wrong! The betting sites will go bankrupt!"

Pin laughed, "Okayy... suure..."

"No really! I know you more than anyone else!" He grabbed her shoulders, "You arrived to dominate, to take over the world, to win the trophy... and I'll be with you from the sidelines" he smiled.

Pin smiled back, and took a grip of his hands with her own, "...thank

you for the support, really..."

"Any time, I'm just speaking from the heart... co-captain" Coiny told her, tightening his hands.

Pin smiled widely and warmly, on a crazy act of improv, she leaned in and kissed him.

Coiny, not expecting it, blushed and giggled, "Heheh- Uh" he stumbled a bit, "Probably... should go to sleep, or try to... tomorrow is a big day"

"...I will" Pin let go of his hands and began to walk off to the side. Coiny dipped the empty bottle in the cauldron and drank a bit more of the beverage before leaving as well.

The lights dimmed and Book spoke into the microphone, acting as the commentator.

"And so, the day has arrived... the Witches' Drink-making world cup final! Four witches, one opportunity to write their name into the history of this fine competition as the greatest!" she said as contestants quickly set up the stage.

"Ladies, gentlemen, and none of the above... with you, the finalists...

first, previous edition finalist and rising magic star... PRICE TAG!

Next up... Three-times world champion, back to a final for the first time in 10 years... Bottle!

Third... current world champion, two-times winner, favorite to take it all... Peenciiil!

And lastly... a newcomer, her first world cup participation, making a miracle run never seen before, barely passing each round... PIN!"

Bright stage lights turned on above the four contestants as Book named them, each next to their own cauldron and wearing different outfits. Pin had a big smile on her face.

"And, with us, our benevolent, hopefully not corrupt judge... Needle!"

"H- hey!" Pin leaned towards Pencil and hissed, *"I'm- I'm a huge fan! You've inspired me to pursue this trophy!"*

Pencil laughter under her breath, *"That's cute... sadly for you, you stand no chance, sweaty"*

"Wh- huh? I mean-"

"You fluked your way over to this point..." Pencil continued with a smirk on her face, *"In round 2 and 4 controversial calls made you qualify, you shouldn't even be here, newbie"*

Pin looked a bit demotivated, *"B- But I-"*

"You're gonna have to play a few more years and sacrifice a bit more things to get that trophy, hun" She spoke before looking back at her own cauldron.

Pin took a step back, her optimism a tad crushed.

"Good luck, you'll need it!" Needle spoke, "As per usual, you'll have 5 minutes to make the best, tastiest concoction you can...

...three, two, one...

...cook"

A sequence started in which the witches rushed for ingredients and began manifesting their drinks into existence, many strange sentences could be heard as each picked up prop books and spoke gibberish, pretending to be doing something as the light inside of their cauldrons flicked.

Pencil, in her usual aggressive playstyle, could be seen pushing the other mages around as they scrambled in the stage, determined to win.

"Ow!" Pin fell to the floor as Pencil pushed her, dropping a few ingredients in the floor.

"I need that!" Pencil said as she picked up an apple, which had fallen out of Pin's grasp, and promptly dunk it inside her cauldron.

"Hey!" Price Tag complained, they were wearing boots, a bit of an uncharacteristic outfit for a witch, "How 'bout you mind your own damn business for once!"

"I do whatever the hell I please, where's YOUR world champ trophy? By the way?" Pencil replied, smirking.

Fake enraged, Price Tag threw a kick, hitting Pencil's leg, she let an ear-piercing scream and fell to the floor, grabbing her knee in pain. Her teammates looked startled.

"S- SON A WITCH YOU ACTUALLY HURT ME!" Pencil shouted, making a pun along the way.

Needle, Bottle, and Price Tag walked up to her in order to check on her, while Pin mostly attempted to remain concentrated on the pot.

"Ah- S-Show must go on! Come on!" Pencil hissed at them, though the pain was sharp.

"...W- Anyhow!" Needle raised her voice up, trying to save the play, "Taggy, you leave me no other option, overly aggressive play, you get the... uh-" she looked through the floor and swiftly picked up a piece of red cloth from the floor, "You get the RED!" she raised it on the air with her right arm, while pointing out of the stage with the stage.

"Y- HUH!?" They reacted, *"That wasn't on the outline!"* they hissed, lowering their voice.

"*I don't care!* GO! YOU OUT!" Needle got more aggressive. Price Tag, hesitant and confused, walked off the stage as Bottle got back into her cauldron.

"I- In a twist of fate..." Book narrated from beyond, *"Price Tag was expelled by the judge, and Pencil's on the floor! Pin has just been working on her drink through the incident!"*

"Yeah! Go Pin!" Coiny shouted from beyond the stage, *"This is your chance! Keep it up!"*

Pencil panted and grunted on the floor, slowly dragging herself towards her cauldron. She gripped it and stood up in one leg, picking

up the huge wooden spoon and continuing.

"Time is almost up!" Needle exclaimed.

"Pencil?" Bottle asked, turning towards her, "Still holding on?"

"Of COURSE! Pencil shouted, "I'm in the limelight of my witch career! D- Do you know how much I had to do to get to this point! I- I've been abandoned by close friends of mine because of my training! NOW GET YOUR HANDS OFF THAT CAULDRON!"

Pencil aggressively grabbed Bottle's wooden spoon and they began to swing it back and forth.

As the girls fought, Pin made the 'finishing touches' to her work, she picked up a book and held it over her pot and shouted the same strange magic words she had during her training.

"TIME!"

The witches stopped on the spot as they heard Needle's voice, they breathed heavily, Pin had green ooze dripping in her forehead.

"What a shameful final..." Needle sighed, "...Good luck witches"

She picked up an empty glass and walked by each cauldron. Tasting the contents of each, the contestants looked nervous.

"...Alright..." Needle said, going back to her desk and picking up the prop trophy, and walking towards Pin, "We've got... a new world champion!"

Confetti was released onto the stage as Pin picked the trophy up in fake disbelief. She lifted the trophy up in the air as the celebration took off.

The stage curtains slowly closed in on the celebrations, the audience gave a lukewarm applause, the kind you can tell was a bit forced.

The team nervously left the curtains to face the audience and judges, Pencil still standing on one leg.

"...Pssssshhhhhh..." Two nervously spoke up, "Yeahh... sorry"

The team looked disillusioned.

"I- Don't get me wrong, not bad at all!" Two exclaimed, "It's just... the other teams set the bar up there"

"The ending felt a bit rushed..." Loser admitted.

"And something *definitely* went wrong in the middle there... but I appreciate that you tried to push forwards and largely succeeded!" Four commented.

"Oh..." Price Tag spoke, "I messed up broskis..."

"Hey now!" Loser raised his voice, "I'm still very proud, you guys had tough competition, and you remaining losers did an excellent job! I think... uh..."

He briefly looked behind him to see Fanny staring at him, with a look that could cut through diamonds.

"...U- Um" Loser turned back around and picked up a white paper slip, "I'll just leave it at that..."

"T- Thanks, Loser" Pin said, a bit somber, as the judges wrote down the scores.

"...Alright, that took a while, but here we are!" Four snapped their fingers, teleporting all teams onto the stage.

"This shouldn't be a surprise, but... you're last, Tomfoolery, which means you're up for viewer voting elimination" Four announced, they and the other judges showed off their scores

TOMFOOLERY
Four: 7/10
Two: 6/10
Loser: 8/10
Total: **21/30**

"Man, that's so high though!" Coiny lamented.

"And, third place... A close call, but...

...The Funny Pals, not so funny after all! You're up for contestant voting tonight"

THE FUNNY PALS
Four: 6/10
Two: 9/10
Loser: 7/10
Total: **22/30**

The other two teams celebrated among themselves.

"22 outta 30 and still up for elimination is, like, crazy" Match complained.

"Polar Express, you're safe!"

POLAR EXPRESS
Four: 8/10
Two: 8/10
Loser: 8/10
Total: **24/30**

"Are there academy prizes after this? Because Ice Cube should WIN THEM ALL!" Bracelety exclaimed.

"Ey, shut up!" Four exclaimed, "Thank You, you're not only safe, you win!"

THANK YOU
Four: 10/10
Two: 7/10
Loser: 9/10
Total: **26/30**

"LET'S GO!" Liy threw her fist in the air, "What's our prize?"

"Uh... nothing"

"...Oh"

-Later that day-

The sun was beginning to set in the horizon, Grassy walked up to the campfire, ready for the night cake at stake ceremony.

"Hey theree Grassyy!" He heard a voice coming from behind, he turned to spot Match.

"Small time no see!" She greets him.

"Oh, hi..."

Match changed her expression with a more serious one, "Have you discussed who to vote out yet?"

"...Um..." Grassy pointed his feet inwards, a bit nervous.

"Well, if you're not gonna say it, I know it's gonna be, like, either me, Bubble or Fanny, since we're in this team because we begged to and not because of any connections..."

"...Your point being..."

"That we're pretty, like, weak"

"...Grassy thinks that's not his issue-"

"No but here's the thing right?" Match Interrupted him, "We, like... *I* need to change the tides, and I've been getting stronger, I started befriending Basketball, for one, but it's not gonna be enough to save my little coalition, so... I have a proposal"

Grassy looked nervous.

"I, like, been studying the team, and I found a weak link in Pen" Match said, "He's like... the one with the least amount of connections, only having Blocky and Eraser, he came out of his own team and-"

"You want to get... Pen out?" Grassy questioned her.

"I mean, I don't REALLY want them out... but it's my best option, everyone else you befriended, so it's like, tricky-"

"But that'd make Blocky sad!" Grassy protested.

Match paused for a second, "...Well, but if you vote one of my friends, *I'd* be sad!"

Grassy awkwardly looked to his side, "I don't... really know you..."

Match frowned, "And that'd make it fair?"

"...No option is fair!" Grassy exclaimed, "But... better to stick with what your friends want... Grassy thinks"

"...So we're not friends"

Grassy frowned, and remained in silence, not sure how to respond.

"...Look Grassy" Match kneeled down, "I think you're, like, awesome"

"...You do?" Grassy smiled, pressing his cheeks.

"Yeah, you carry, honest!" Match remarked, "And when me and my allies are in trouble I felt like I had to come ask you about the vote, because you're so, like, trustworthy! I think"

"You're only saying that because you want to be safe!" Grassy responded, a bit mad.

"I'm literally being honest, but what else am I supposed to do, Grassy?" Match asked, "Me and my friends are in danger! I'm, like, just giving you a proposal"

Grassy stayed silent.

"...I just need you to convince one person" Match put her hand on his shoulder, "Basketball, she's the most likely to accept because we're kinda starting to get along... Blocky won't even know you flipped, you'd be the last he'd suspect, trust me!"

Grassy frowned, "...That feels... dirty..."

Match sighed, then pat Grassy's blades, "...All I can tell you is that, if you choose to help, we'll bring you as far as we possible can"

Grassy frowned, "...But... Blocky and Basketball will too... and Puffy... and..."

"One thing doesn't take away the other" Match told him, "I have unfinished business here, I'm not ready to go to the EXIT again, neither are Bubs or Fanny... I have... I have to make things right with someone"

Grassy didn't respond.

"...Well, I tried my best, hope you consider... and if you do... I'll be, like, forever grateful" she sighed, a bit dejected, got up and continued to walk towards the cake at stake area.

Grassy was left behind, confused and conflicted, glancing at Match as she took her leave. He sat down in the grass him, his own species, and stayed there for a while.

-

Two came out of the voting booth, ten papers in hand, and reached for the bag of marshmallows

"...Alright, last chance to play a token" Two said.

Match, Bubble and Fanny sat up, all of them holding audience tokens, and placed them next to the campfire before they all sat back down in the circle.

"...Wow, okay, I guess a quarter of Match, Bubble, and Fanny's votes, won't count" Two said, "Anyone else?"

Puffball looked a bit weirded out, she did a bit of math in her head. Something in that play didn't quite check out.

"Uhh... me, audience token, on myself..." she said before taking out the token next to her trunk and placing it next to the campfire. The move raised some eyebrows.

"...Alright!" Two smiled and picked up the marshmallow bag, "So, if I name you, you're safe, and I'll throw you a goodie...

...Basketball...

...Blocky...

...Eraser...

...Puffball...

...Robot Flower...

...Grassy...

...Bubble...

...

...and Match, no votes" Two announced as they distributed the marshmallows. Match looked particularly relieved, but Fanny still looked worried.

"Fanny, Pen, this vote is in between you two, and, as a reminder, a quarter of Fanny's votes won't count... so, let's read the votes, shall we?"

Fanny and Pen nodded, the former being the most nervous.

"Alright..." Two looked through the votes, "First vote... Pen

...Fanny...

...Pen...

...Fanny...

...Pen...

...Fanny, that's 3 votes Pen, 2¼ votes Fanny.

Next vote... Fanny...

...Fanny, that's 3¾ votes Fanny, 3 votes Pen"

Fanny took a deep breath, and held it.

Two continued, "...Next vote...

...Pen"

Pen's eyes immediately widened while Fanny, on the other hand, let a soft gasp out.

"...Final vote and, thus, eliminated from the Battle for a BFDI and the power of Two..."

Pen slowly raised his hands to his cap-head in disbelief, while Fanny and her allies held their breath.

"...Pen.

5 votes Pen, 3¾ votes Fanny"

Two finished, throwing a marshmallow Fanny's way, who kicked it as it flew towards her, "YYEAAHH!!" she exclaimed in triumph. Pen, in the other hand, looked defeated.

"I didn't want to believe it" Puffball spoke, "...But there was no reason for those three to play audience tokens unless... well, at least *two* of us flipped"

"Bro..." Eraser reacted, "...Who flipped!?"

"Oh so you admit you all went after US!" Match exclaimed.

"Yeah, it's no secret! You three are our elimination cushions... or so I thought" Eraser said.

"CUSHION!?" Fanny snapped, "We leave one toxic team to join another!? I'M NOT YOUR SAFETY BELT!!"

"Yeah! You, like, thought we were easy pickings?" Match raised her voice, "You DON'T mess with iance!"

Eraser and Pen stood in silence, and awkwardly glanced at each other.

Blocky sat up from his spot and walked up to them, "Well, guys, we

weren't on the same team for too long, but..." He placed his hand in Pen's shoulder, "...I'm glad we did for a bit, felt like home"

Pen glanced up at him, "...Thanks, Blocky" he gestured with his hand, and the two fist-bumped. Eraser leaned in for a fist-bump as well.

Two smiled, "Oh man, even though the goodbye is warm and sweet, the seeds of distrust have been planted on this team permanently!-"

"Do you mind!?" Robot Flower Interrupted.

"Too soon?" Two asked, "Boy, that's embarassing... I should end this, actually"

snap

Okay viewers, Two here, pay attention, you're voting someone from Tomfoolery right OUT OF HERE! You can comment your vote right here!

- Book
- Bottle
- Coiny
- Marker
- Needle
- Pencil
- Pin
- Price Tag
- Yellow Face

Voting ends the **26th of January**, the one with the most votes will be eliminated!

Oh, and you can always send a dare over to us and we might make it into a challenge, just note that being an active reader will increase the chances of me picking your dare over the others, we can't please everyone, so might as well please the ones that actively vote, so never forget to do so, Check chapter two "How to make dares" for more information.

And of course, you can also just give us traditional dares and we'll make space for em in our "Truly Asked Or Dared" section, anyways...

Two out!

---

word count: ...um... 13,6k

I HOPE YOU LIKED THS FUCGKING MOVIE!! *Lays down and cries*

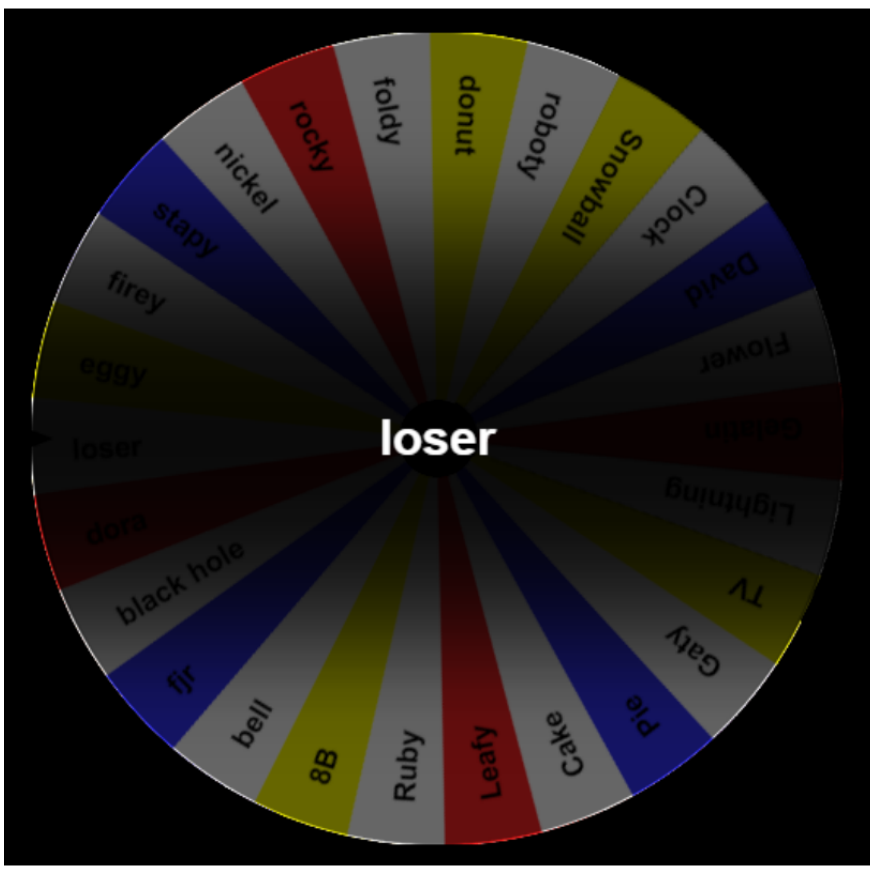
It took me so many creative juices but it's finally done I finally fucking finished this episode 🕳🕳 i swear it seemed like it wasn't ever gonna end

I hope it was worth the wait, and i hope you had the attention span necessary to read such a thing

I'm never picking another dare like this one again bro, i ALWAYS struggle with em, it didn't fully set in that i had to come up with 4 different ministories engaging enough LOL

Why isn't this split in 2 parts? WHY WOULD IT... AIN'T NOTHING SPECIAL ABOUT THIS CHAPTER... ITS NORMAL AF...

Whatever, hope you enjoyed it, college has been kicking my ass and allat, and btw the wheel spin from the episode was actually a real random pick. I remember being so sleepy when i spun this wheel i genuinely thought my PC was just calling me a loser randomly for like a second



Anyways

I should make everyone aware that I often post previews and sneak peeks for new chapters in my other book "inrealdude's ramblings about ADFB" as well as other stuff about the fic, the updates are not that often so consider adding it to your reading lists, i actually posted the entire cold open for this chapter there months ago lol

I'm exhausted im gonna take a nap enjoy your extra scene byee

snoooooore.... mimimimimi

It was later into the night. Blocky, Eraser and Pen got a meal and some seats outside Polar Express' Steakhouse, enjoying a hangout before Pen's departure.

Pen chuckled, "And then I told em 'It's yours, my friend! As long as you have enough rupees!'" the three cracked up like they never have before, Blocky hit the table with his fist as he laughed.

Blocky calmed down a bit "Heh... guys, it's like, midnight, I think I'll go, thanks for the meal"

"G'bye Blockstar, and you're welcome" Eraser said, Blocky fist-bumped both his friends, got up and walked into the night.

Pen and Eraser kept eating the remaining scraps of their meals, in a bit of an awkward silence.

"...Y'know" Eraser set his fork down, "I know we're not, like, very sentimental with each other at all but..."

Pen glanced at him, "But...?"

"...Thank You's play messed me up man" Eraser admitted, looking at Pen.

"Oh yeah, that was... somber..."

A bit more silence filled the air between.

"...I know we don't really, like, die for real, but..." Eraser sighed, "Your elimination is like... it's gonna feel like you may as well have died"

"...What does... what's that supposed to mean?"

"I won't be able to keep on meeting you, or hang out, or anything... I- It means I'll miss you, bro" Eraser told him, frowning.

"Aw..." Pen frowned too, "...I- I mean, it's not really... it has happened before..."

Eraser laughed, "Heheh, I know, but... I don't know, it feels different, we've known each other for way longer now, and..." he struggled to find the words, "...Dunno man, it won't be the same out here knowing I can't just walk up to you and just... chat, I guess"

Pen smiled, a bit bittersweet, "I wish I could just stay out here too...

...But thanks for that, it means a lot"

"No problem, Pen" Eraser smiled too.

"...Hug?" Pen asked, opening his arms.

Eraser nodded and wrapped his arms around Pen, sharing a tight hug with him.

Meanwhile, inside the steakhouse, Four and Two were having dinner as well.

"I TOLD YOU the chippies were good!" Two exclaimed with excitement, "I betcha don't regret coming here with me for once eh?"

"Y- yeah..." Four responded, a bit distracted, looking at the window.

Two frowned a bit, "...Watcha lookin' at?" They asked, before turning around to look at the window. The hosts saw Pen and Eraser hugging it out, the hug starting to last as long as this chapter.

"...Yep, they are hugging!" Two said, unsure of what to comment.

"...After one of them got eliminated, yeah" Four remarked, before looking back at their plate.

Two glanced at Four, "...You... you okay?"

"Kind of... I'm a bit tired"

"Of?"

"Breaking up so many friendships and couples... I think its starting to get to me" Four frowned.

Two listened closely.

"I've just... I've focused so much of keeping the tradition alive... uh, y-y'know, keeping eliminated contestants in chambers... or, well, classes, anything that isolates them from the world...

...I don't know, maybe Thank You's play got me to reflect, but I do... I do feel their pain"

"...And you plan on doing something about it?" Two asked them.

"..."

Four looked back at the window, with their hands holding their chin up, and spotted the two leaving the establishment.

"...Hhnnggh...

...perhaps I should..."

"...Well, I *do* have an idea for what you could do... and how to do it awesomely! If you're willing to hear it"

"...Sure, go ahead"

-end-

Ep. 25 - We Just Got a Letter

Voting ends the 13th of February! Enjoy the episode :)

Another sunny day dawned over Goiky, yet as the competition session approached, a handful of contestants were less than thrilled.

"Nothing here either..." Balloony lamented as he looked through a bush, Woody and Cloudy were nearby, "Why is it so hard to find these!?"

"Wah!" Woody whined as he violently shook another bush, unsuccessful in his attempt.

"I thzink... I FOUND ONE!" Cloudy celebrated, coming out of a bush, a shiny green token on his mouth, his mates celebrated.

Cloudy casually tossed the safety token onto the grass, and Woody followed suit by placing his exit token next to it.

"...So" Balloony spoke up, "What's the plan now?"

"Wgell, firzt priority should be to not go up for elimination" Cloudy responded.

"Well, duh, but what about afterwards?"

"It's no secret neither the viewers or our teammates are particularly fond of us, so we should use theze if we go up for elimination at all" Cloudy continued, "If we go up to viewer voting, Woody seems to be the most liked by the viewers, so probably use the exit and safety token on both of us and hope Woody's good"

"And if it's contestant voting..." Balloony brainstormed, "The choice of who they pick to eliminate is probably up to Golf Ball or Liy... which are kinda the leader figures"

"Do you have any idea az to who of us beeperz they'd pick?" Cloudy asked him.

"Um... Maybe me, because of a small thing I had with Death Pact a long time ago... but it's honestly a toss-up"

"mmmmUH!" Woody whined as he picked up the exit token and hugged it tightly.

"...So, I guess Woody playz that, tghen we play the zafety on either you or I..." Cloudy said.

"It's our best bet... there's no shot we can convince anyone to flip"

The three looked at each other, a bit unsure of what was in store for them.

"I hope everything will turn out alright..." Cloudy spoke, "I don't know how long we have to wait until the merge, we're constantly in the bottom of this team!"

"Well... At least the team environment is nice!" Balloony added, smiling a bit, although his allies weren't convinced.

-

Tomfoolery seated themselves at the Cake at Stake place's long sofa, Four standing in front of them.

"Alright, alright, guys!" Four looked at the team, excited, "Ohh boy, alright, check THIS out!"

""Oooooh!"" The teammates said in unison.

"Hold on a minute!" Pin interjected, "For how long have we not had an INTRO to the show!?"

"Uh, irrelevant!" Four replied.

"Yeah, we used to have an intro" Needle commented too, "Why not keep using that one?"

"It was outdated in some aspects, L- Look, the important part is that we have one now, and the present is a gift, that's why it's called present!"

The teammates looked at Four with raised eyebrows.

"...Let's just do Cake at Stake..."

"We got 42 votes" Four started, then approached the edge of the platform to pick up a tray, "Today's prize will be some steamed hams!"

"...Those are hamburgers" Price Tag commented, "What the hell is a steamed ham?"

"That's what I call hamburgers!" Four replied.

"You call hamburgers steamed hams?"

"Yes! It's uh... regional dialect"

"It is?" Book questioned, quite curious, "What region?"

"Uh... Integer Town"

"Really?" Bottle spoke up, "Well I've been to the equation playground and I've never heard anyone use the phrase 'steamed hams'..."

"Oh, not in the playground, no! It's an Integer City expression" Four explained.

"I see..."

Pencil looked a bit weirded out, "...Hold on, integer town? What? H-How many other numbers are there? And how did Bottle-"

"Anyways!" Four interrupted her, "Let's get on with the show! Any tokens?"

"...Um, yeah, on myself, please" Pencil said as she threw an audience token their way. Marker did so too, just in case.

"Alright, a quarter of Pencil's and Marker's votes won't count!" Four said, "Let's begin...

Coiny, Marker, Pencil and Pin, you're all safe with no votes!" Four said, throwing the so-called steamed hams at each member.

Four continued, "Book and Needle are also safe with one vote a piece!"

"Yay!" Book celebrated her safety before taking a bite of the so called 'steamed ham'.

"Bottom three! Bottle? Your reign of terror continues, you're safe with 2 votes!" Four announced as they threw her a burger. Pencil groaned somewhat silently.

Bottle took a bite and got a bit weirded out, "You know these hamburgers are quite similar to the ones they have at the stakehouse-"

"Hohohoo nooo!" Four nervously interrupted her, "Patented Integer Burgers. Old algrebralien recipe!"

"For steamed hams?"

"Yes!"

Book raised an eyebrow, "...Hm, so you call them steamed hams despite the fact they're obviously grilled?" she questioned, lifting the bun up to look at the meat.

"Y- Uh.. you know, the... One thing I should...

...Price Tag you safe with 5!" Four quickly said, throwing the last burger their way, which hit their face.

"And Yellow Face, you're out with a whopping **33!** That's 78.57% of the total vote count!" Four announced.

"What the scalp!?" Yellow Face reacted, "78%? Like the sale on the liquidation inventory over at my warehouse? BUY-"

"Shh!" Four interrupted his ad, "I didn't pay you no sponsorship money, now get out!" they told him before transporting the contestant into the EXIT.

"I guess this is how the non-objects EEEEEEEENNNNnnnddddd....."

pop

"That's not even true! Robot Flower's still in!" Book argued.

"The foodies are dropping like flies..." Marker said, hugging himself, "Oh no..."

"Hey now, no need to panic" Price Tag approached him, then started to whisper, *"I think there's a bigger conflict going on in this team, between Pencil and Bottle, you only need to join a side... preferably, ours, we control the contestant-voting eliminations!"*

"You know I can hear you, right?" Pencil said, glancing at them.

"Eek!"

"Anyways!" Four spoke up again, before they snapped their fingers once more, teleporting Pen next to them.

Pen jumped a bit before realizing where he was standing, "O- Oh... okay... I guess it's time"

"You guess correctly!" Four told them, before they began transporting Pen into the depths of the fourest.

He braced himself, he's been told it'd be a painful process, he closed his eyes and screamed as the world around him turned blue and he felt gravity pulling on him, his cap detaching as he fell down.

Few seconds after, he fell face-flat on the dark floor. Pen groaned in pain as he slowly rolled around, his vision was blurry.

"Ugh... wh- where..." he rubbed his eyes and looked around as he laid, spotting Yellow Face and his cap as his vision slowly came back.

"Oh... H- Hello there Yellow Face..." he reached his hand out to pick

the cap up and place it on his head. Yellow Face, however, did not respond, he seemed to be watching something from afar.

"Wh- what are you looking... at..." Pen said as he got up and took a glance, his sense of hearing creeping back in too. The two newly eliminated contestants spotted all of the elusive EXITors, huddled next to each other, surrounding a strange door with a sign next to it.

""Go! Go! Go! Go!"" The other eliminated contestants chanted.

"What's going on over there...?" Pen questioned.

"I don't know, but I plan to figure it out!" Yellow Face exclaimed before floating over to the crowd, Pen ran behind.

""GO! GO! GO! GO!"" The chanting got louder as Pen and Yellow Face approached, who spotted one of their hosts, Two, walk up to the sign next to the EXIT's door, which read 'Eternal Xalgebra Iclass Twithfour'

As the class chanted, Two raised their hands up to the top word in the sign, thick red marker in hand, and crossed out the word 'Eternal' from the sign.

The group erupted in cheers, few of them started hugging out of sheer excitement, TV playing a video of fireworks on his display as Two looked back at all of them with a smile on their face.

"...Um... what's going on...?" Pen questioned.

"Oh, Pen, hello, long time no see" Black Hole said, approaching him. Pen instinctively took a step back.

"Uh, oh, hi Black Hole! Yeah, nice to see you again!" Pen waved and smiled.

"Thanks. You got eliminated? Weird..."

"Yeah... contestant voting"

"What's going on here!?" Yellow Face interjected their conversation, looking for answers.

"Well, makes sense that you two would be confused, but-"

"We got scheduled a FINAL EXAM!" Cake interrupted Black Hole, shouting in excitement. Pie close by, who attempted to remain calm.

"Exam? That doesn't sound like something to get very excited about..." Pen said.

"It's a FINAL exam" Pie reiterated, "It means we're gonna get freed soon"

"R- Really? Oh, that's actually awesome!" Pen smiled.

"SUPER GLOOPERY AWESOME!" Nickel shouted approaching the newbie, "WOOO! Welcome to the EXIT!!"

"Uh, thanks" Pen replied.

"Alright, alright, class!" Two spoke up in a loud tone, attempting to calm the waters down, "Class! Let's get back to the classroom, form a line in front of the door before entering, we gotta make sure we're not missing anyone, someone take Bell and Roboty too please!"

-

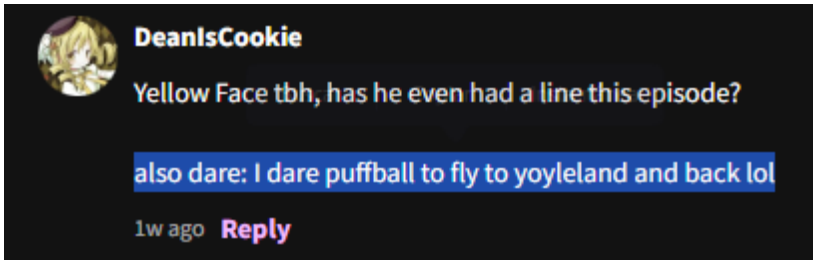
"Well, let's continue, shall we?" Four said with a smile, snapping their fingers and thus teleporting the cast and themselves onto the empty fields.

"Okay contestants, Two won't be around here today, they're quite busy, so I'll be hosting Truly Asked or Dared today! Just like in the good ol' times, isn't that fun?"

https://youtu.be/VLzHnCdqod8

"I had to sort through MANY greetings, 'hi's, 'hello's' and whatnot, I guess I'm at fault for that...

Whatever, FIRST DARE!"

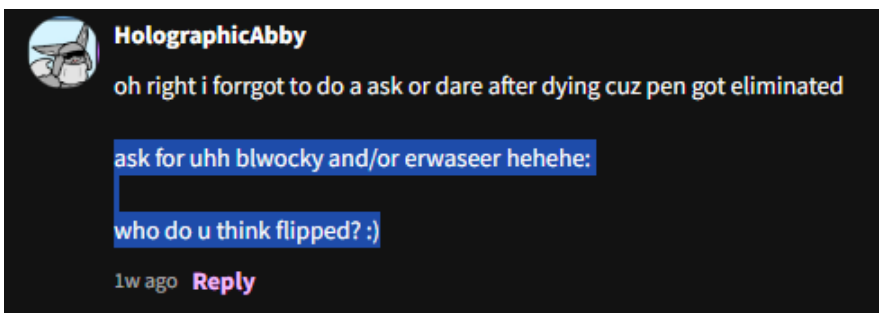

DeanIsCookie
Yellow Face tbh, has he even had a line this episode?
also dare: I dare puffball to fly to yoyleland and back lol
1w ago Reply

"That's so far away! It'd take days! I'd have to be excused!" Puffball complained.

"Well, I can excuse you from the challenge" Four proposed.

"Hm... eh, still, not worth it... I pass"

"You pass!"


HolographicAbby
oh right i forrgot to do a ask or dare after dying cuz pen got eliminated
ask for uhh blwocky and/or erwaseer hehehe:
who do u think flipped? :)
1w ago Reply

"Whoever it is... I'd be extremely disappointed" Blocky spoke up, "At least one better namer, how could they do that? I- It doesn't add up... I don't want to guess"

"You'll have to eventually..." Eraser crossed his arms, "Personally, I'm a bit suspicious of her, over there"

Basketball glanced at Eraser and got a bit thrown off to see him pointing at her, "H- Hey! What makes you think that!?"

"Been awfully friendly with Match" Eraser explained, "I don't care if you're also friends with Blocky, I don't know you!"

"N- Name ONE more reason why I'd get Pen out!" Basketball argued.

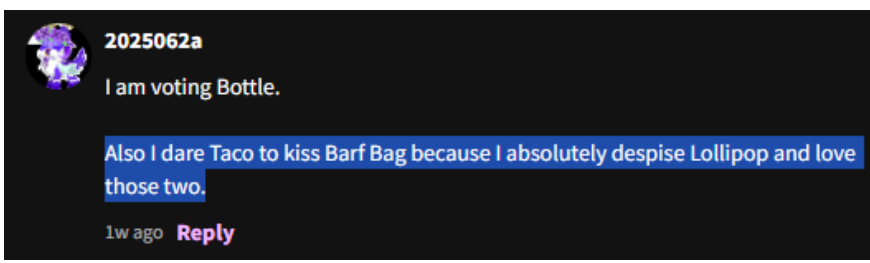
Eraser stayed silent, he really couldn't come up with one, but still, he was sure of his accusation. Grassy simply watched the argument unfold in silent worry.

"...Um, I guess I'll give the audience token to Eraser" Four said, throwing a token his way.

Eraser caught it, "And, with this, I hope not a SINGLE surprise elimination takes us off-guard now, okay!?"

Match scoffed and closed her arms, "No one ever, like, cares for ME... just saying, not exactly motivating to compete for a team that loudly expresses how much they want to vote me and my allies out!"

"M- Moving on!" Four interrupted the exchange.


2025062a
I am voting Bottle.
Also I dare Taco to kiss Barf Bag because I absolutely despise Lollipop and love those two.
1w ago
Reply

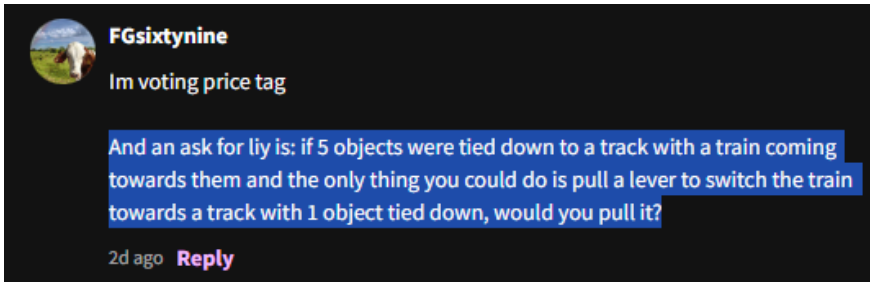
"Who taught you your manners?" Lollipop asked, seemingly offended by the question.

"Who taught YOU your manners?" Four replied.

"...Shut up"

"Yeahhh I'm not cheating on Lolli for a token" Taco spoke up, "Oh, and also, if you don't like her then you can't like ME! so hmph!" she crossed her arms.

"No need to be my personal knight, Taco-y" Lollipop told her, letting a small laugh out.


FGsixtynine
Im voting price tag
And an ask for liy is: if 5 objects were tied down to a track with a train coming towards them and the only thing you could do is pull a lever to switch the train towards a track with 1 object tied down, would you pull it?
2d ago Reply

"Who says that's the only thing I could do? They're tied, right? I'd pull the level, run over there, untie their rope and push them away, and I'm pretty fast at untying-"

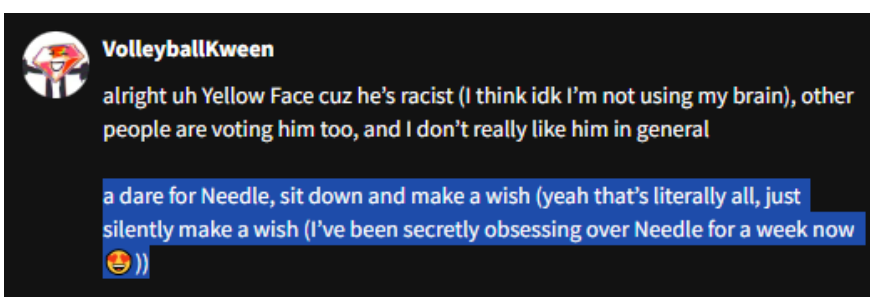
"That's not the point of the question..." Four told her, "It's an HYPOTHETICAL scenario, it's your only option, imagine the train is too fast, or you're in a control room, anything"

"Well, uh..." Liy pondered, "It's preventing five deaths versus preventing a single death, the answer's pretty clear to me!"

"So you're team greater good huh..." Four said, "Hm, what if Remote was on the other track, hm?"

"That's not what the viewer asked... and I'm sure Remote would understand if I pull it for the greater good"

"...Whatever" Four threw a token her way, weirdly frustrated with her answer.


VolleyballKween
alright uh Yellow Face cuz he's racist (I think idk I'm not using my brain), other people are voting him too, and I don't really like him in general
a dare for Needle, sit down and make a wish (yeah that's literally all, just silently make a wish (I've been secretly obsessing over Needle for a week now 😍))

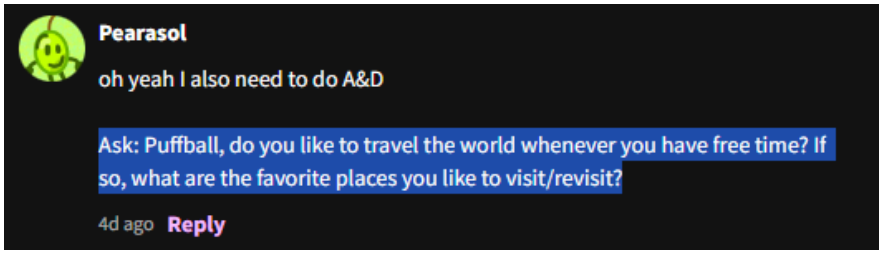
"I'm taken" Needle clarified.

"Are you gonna do it or not?"

"Of course! Free token!" Needle said, she sat down, closed her eyes, and thought of her wish. Seconds after, she opened them right back.

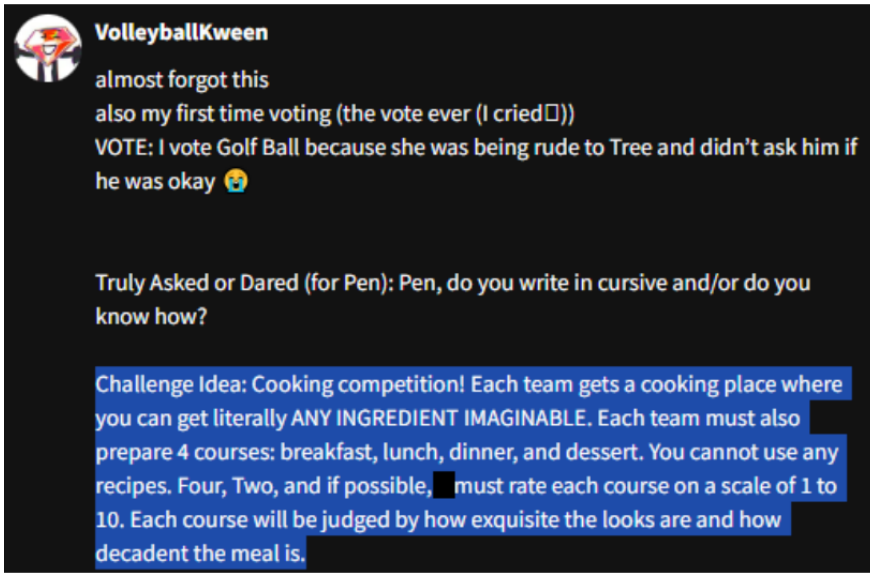
"Nice wish!" Four complimented as they gave her an audience token.

"Thanks! ...I mean, huh?"


Pearasol
oh yeah I also need to do A&D
Ask: Puffball, do you like to travel the world whenever you have free time? If so, what are the favorite places you like to visit/revisit?
4d ago
Reply

"No, but doing it with Grassy was fun!"

"...A bit too easy..." Four threw a token her way, "That was the last one, which means we can get to today's challenge now, suggested by VolleyballKween!"


VolleyballKween
almost forgot this
also my first time voting (the vote ever (I cried□))
VOTE: I vote Golf Ball because she was being rude to Tree and didn't ask him if he was okay 😭
Truly Asked or Dared (for Pen): Pen, do you write in cursive and/or do you know how?
Challenge Idea: Cooking competition! Each team gets a cooking place where you can get literally ANY INGREDIENT IMAGINABLE. Each team must also prepare 4 courses: breakfast, lunch, dinner, and dessert. You cannot use any recipes. Four, Two, and if possible, [redacted] must rate each course on a scale of 1 to 10. Each course will be judged by how exquisite the looks are and how decadent the meal is.

"This is what I've condensed it to...

Each team will have a kitchen assigned, color-coded according to the team and isolated from each other, where you'll have to prepare four courses at the same time: breakfast, lunch, dinner, and dessert.

Next to the kitchen is a warehouse chuck-filled with ingredients, pretty much anything you'd need... if you can find it, that is!

Afterwards, I and ONLY I will judge your dishes. Last place goes to viewer voting, second to last goes to contestant voting, pretty simple right?

You have 45 minutes, so you'll need your FULL team to work on those dishes, or there's no way you're finishing anything decent! Now..."

GO!

Four teleported the teams away with a snap of the fingers.

-

Dear diary,

Today's off to a great start!

None of us expected it, but Two came in today and scheduled a date to free us, and I think that's awesome! I don't know them very well, but they look like they're a super nice person!

I'm not sure why they're here though, but does it matter? We're gonna get freed! I'm hoping we don't get just sent to another form of punishment though, I've spent too many days, far too many, in this classroom, both before and after the contest reset.

I wonder what the future has in hold for me and my classmates, one of which I still haven't talked to... Firey's been here for a while and somehow we have managed to ignore each other the entire time, as if we were invisible to each other.

It's one of those friendships that break apart and you just can't envision ever coming back, like it's past the point of no return. I think I'm moving on, but am I really? We weren't even friends for THAT long, so...

Why am I so clingy, still?

You know, it's a real possibility me and Firey will never friends again, ever, yet I can't help but wonder if there's an alternate universe out there that, perhaps, we had better luck on, y'kno

"Watcha writing?"

"AH!" Leafy quickly closed her notebook, "G- Gelatin! Uh, nothing"

Gelatin laughed, "Hey, maybe you should get off your diary writing session and greet the new classmates!" he told her, pointing at Pen and Yellow Face, which roamed their way onto empty seats.

"Oh, where are my manners? Hi Pen!" Leafy greeted him with a smile as he walked past her.

"Sup Leafy!" Pen smiled, giving her a high-five.

"And... hello, Yellow Face!"

"Hi..." Yellow Face responded, a bit dejected.

Leafy frowned, "Hm... Why the long face?"

"Well" Yellow Face turned around to face her, "If I'm not out there to run my warehouse, then who will!?"

"Oh, um... Sorry about that"

"That release date for us better be coming soon!" Yellow Face complained as he floated up to an empty seat.

"About that!" Clock interjected from his seat, "Everyone is celebrating about getting freed and all, but, what if Four just goes from trapping us on this classroom to trapping us on a tiny metal box or something like that?"

"Chill out Clock!" Stapy joined in too, "They wouldn't hype us up for nothing!"

"I don't wanna hear it stapler-danger!" Lightning called him out, "They'd totally do!"

"Well sorry for trying to be optimistic! Jeez, man..." Stapy crossed his arms, "Plus, my attack on Four got y'all a bigger classroom and a new computer!" he said, glancing at the computer, currently being used by Loser. It looked to be slightly better than the previous one, it's

monitor no longer being a CRT.

"Hey now! Hey now!" Two spoke to the EXITors as they entered the classroom from the main door, "Let's calm down! Don't worry, all your doubts will go away in just a second!"

"Aw, seriously?"

"Yes David, seriously!" Two said as they got behind Four's desk, right in front of the chalkboard, "Also, Dora? I've got a gift for you!" they said, extending their arm across the classroom and placing a chunk dirt in her desk, "Some island dirt!"

"¡OhDiosMio!" Dora bluffed out before slamming her face against the desk, mouth wide open. Which made Firey Jr. crack up in laughter.

Two smiled before clearing their throat and continuing, "Anyways..." they picked up the chalk eraser and gently knocked its back side upon the chalkboard to make noise, the entire class turned around to look at them.

The host picked up some chalk, "Hello everybody! My name is..." they quickly wrote down their name in the board, "Two! For those that don't know me so well"

""Hello Two!"" Some of the classmates greeted them.

"Hello! Anyways... As you all may now, this eternal algebra class just became finite! You'll have a symbolic final exam, but truth is you don't even have to write your name to graduate EXIT!"

"Oh thank snowfall!" Snowball reacted.

"...And, after you leave" Two continued, "Which will be close to our next and *final* rejoin, a huge hotel will be waiting in Goiky for all of you, and future eliminated contestants, to stay at! Which, of course, you'll be able to leave any time except for challenge day!"

The whole class cheered in excitement once more, some louder than others, Rocky lifted himself up with his barfs.

Two smiled upon looking at the excitement before continuing, "Heh,

but that won't be all! We've got a fun event before you make your leave... A graduation party!" Two lifted their arms up in the air, "Which will feature a dance and-"

"PROM NIIIIGHT!" Ruby jumped on her seat in pure excitement.

"Y- Yeah, prom night" Two clarified.

"O-M-G!" Ruby turned to face Flower with a huge smile, "We HAVE to dance together on prom night!"

"ONE-HUNDRED PERCENT!" Flower replied, smiling as well.

"Ohh we're gonna be the QUEENS! Just you wait!"

"Not if me and Stapy have something to say about it!" Foldy spoke up.

"I'm frankly just glad we're getting out in the first place" 8-Ball said, as nonchalantly as ever.

"But, for the time being..." Two resumed, "You'll be having class today... with me!" they said, pointing at themselves.

The class now collectively groaned, a faint "Aw, seriously?" could be heard.

"But we always have free time in challenge day!" Bell complained, her new string attached to a hook in the roof.

"Are we gonna get more algebra worksheets?" Gaty asked.

"Well glad you asked Gaty! I actually just got one assignment for the day, a bit of a recreational one..."

Two picked up a stack of empty lined papers and envelopes, placing them on their desk, "Today's assignment is to write a letter!"

"-... .-. ..- ...." Roboty beeped from his seat.

"Oh, um, Roboty..." Two pondered, "...Uh, I'll figure it out with ya, anyways... it can be directed at anyone, inside this classroom, anyone out there, me or Four, even yourself, anyone, really!

It won't be graded, so if you don't feel like it, you can choose to not do it, you can also choose whether or not you let me read it, or if you want to send the letter to the recipient or not!"

"Oh, that's actually cool!" Eggy reacted, smiling.

"Oh yeah! I'll be able to write to... hm" Donut raised his hand, "Can the letter be for more than one person?"

"It sure can!" Two confirmed, "Hell, draw instead of write if you want, make a paper plane, I don't care!"

"I don't know 'bout you guys but I'm LOVING this substitute teacher!" Cake commented, his classmates agreed in unison.

Two giggled and smiled, flattered, "Heh! Boy... I need to get used to this..."

-

Pin slid her small strawberry cake into one of the preheated ovens, and closed its door.

She laid against the nearest wall and panted, "Huff... I've never prepared a cake so fast in my entire life"

"You killed it!" Coiny told her from nearby as he cooked some shrimp, which drowned in melted butter and garlic. Marker stood near him, drying up some pasta he just took out of a pot.

"Thank you..." Pin sat down, "The fact that I found many ingredients already prepared and ready to go helped"

"You need a break?" Coiny asked?

"Not a long one... That thing's gonna take like twenty-five minutes to bake, I have to help others out, I have to be a real deal kitchen leader!"

"Hey, don't stress, this kitchen actually seems pretty under control, and I just know this is gonna be DEELIIIISH!"

"Did you season with salt and pepper yet?" Pin asked.

"...Uh" Coiny glanced to the sides and spotted a pepper shaker, picked it up and quickly sparkled it over the shrimp, "Uh, yea! I'm on that! Yup!"

Pin chuckled, then glanced at Marker, "And by the way, you, don't you dare season ANYTHING with DIRT!"

"Whaaa??" Marker reacted as he set aside the pasta, "Party pooper..."

Pin sighed, took a deep breath, and left her break by getting up, "Remember our mantra! Come on! We going for the ten out of ten!" Pin shouted as she clapped her palms, attempting to pump the team up.

She pointed at Price Tag and Bottle, "You two got the ingredients ready?"

""We do!"" They both said.

"Nice!" Pin briefly glanced at the clock hanging in the kitchen wall, "...There's still quite a bit of time left, so you might actually wanna take a bit to start since the toast is best served warm, so yeah, take your sweet time"

"Whatever you say boss!" Price Tag loosened the grip on the bags they were holding, closed their eyes and laid down on the floor, "Ahhh, well isn't this a relaxing challenge-"

"IT'S NOT!" Pencil shouted.

Pin raised an eyebrow and looked over at her, who prepared the lunch, "How's that chicken salad doing?"

"U- Umm..." Pencil stuttered, "Y'know... Could be better-"

"Pencil doesn't know how to make a damn dressing!" Needle complained as she grilled some chicken beside her.

"H- Hey!"

Pin sighed in annoyance, "Here, let me help you out..."

-

Basketball checked the potatoes by probing one with a fork to see if they were fully boiled, she struggled as she reached out for the insides of the pot.

"Hm... still needs some time" Basketball exclaimed as she glanced behind her, spotting an impatient Grassy holding a potato masher, bouncing up and down in place.

"Chill out Grassy..." Basketball smiled, "Why don't you try help out someone else stir or mash or whatever?"

Grassy nervously glanced around before answering with a whisper, *"Grassy doesn't want to talk to other teammates... It's awkward"*

Basketball frowned, *"...How about... Match, or Bubble, or Fanny?"* she told him, lowering her voice as well.

"...Fine" he dropped the masher in the ground and wandered towards the middle of the kitchen. Basketball promptly picked the utensil up and placed it in the counter.

Grassy then approached Bubble, "Hi Bubble!" he greeted her, a bit more cheerful.

"Hello Grassy!" Bubble, in charge of dessert, greeted him as she whisked some egg yolk and melted chocolate together in a bowl.

"Can Grassy be helpful with anything?" He asked.

"Actuolly, yoy, you see that bowl up thoire?" Bubble asked as she pointed at the basin up in the counter, "There's egg whoites in thoire, could yoy whip those and mix them with sugar?"

"Grassy is on it!" He reassured his teammate before walking up to the counter, he attempted to reach out for the bowl placed up there, but he came a bit short.

He tip-toed to reach the bowl and, once he managed to grip, he

tripped ever so slightly as he pulled the bowl back, tipping the bowl upside down before it and its contents fell on Grassy, who shouted as it fell down on him.

The accident caught the rest of the team's attention.

"Grassy!" Bubble stopped whisking and placed the utensils down to walk up to her teammate, lifting the bowl off him. His blades were soggy and covered in egg remains, his smile replaced with a distraught frown.

"...Grassy?" Bubble asked, the entire team looking at them.

Grassy stood in silence for a moment, tearing up a bit, "...Gr- ...M- My bl- blades are soggy..." he said, choking up a bit.

"Aw, don't worry Grassy! It's olroight, Oi'll just get more eggs" Bubble pat his head before he ran towards the other side on the kitchen and hugged Basketball, pressing his face against her and sobbing silently.

Basketball glanced at him, a bit concerned, like everyone else on the room.

Match, who cooked some steaks in a pan further down the kitchen, leaned towards her teammate, Fanny, and whispered *"I think that reaction isn't only because of the egg-on-the-head-"*

"Yeah no fucking SHIT!" Fanny hissed, *"Don't make me feel bad about it!"*

Eraser's attention was caught by the girls' exchange, although he didn't turn his head around to look, "...Mm, quite the tense ambiance we got on this team, don't we?" he commented before flipping the pancake he was preparing, "Ooh-hooh! Check me out!"

Match and Fanny quickly glanced at him, a bit nervous, before regaining concentration in their own craft.

-

"-We'll meet again
Don't know where

Don't know when...
But I know we'll meet again
Some sunny day

Warm regards, Fries."

Two closed the letter after whispering it to themselves, then looked to their side. Fries stood next to the desk, arms crossed and seemingly unamused.

"...W- Well, Fries!" Two smiled nervously, putting the letter aside, "Good first impression I must say! What a sweet letter you wrote for her, and that ending..."

"...Hmph" He closed his eyes and clutched his arm with his opposing hand.

"What?"

"...Don't call it sweet, that's weird"

"Well you agreed to me reading it and commenting on it..."

Fries paused, then sighed, "I guess... I just felt like sharing it with someone and see what they thought before sending it" he explained himself, "My bad, I guess I'm just not used to those kind of compliments"

Two frowned, "...Hm, well, yeah, I guess you don't strike as that kind of person... S- sorry-"

"No no, it's true" Fries interrupted them, opening his eyes.

"...You must miss her a lot, huh"

Fries paused for a moment, "...Never made a friend in this classroom that was remotely as close as she was to me"

Two shifted their eyes across a bit, "Um... So, will you deliver this or will you keep it...?"

"...Deliver" Fries replied, not uncrossing his arms.

"Got it" Two put the letter in a small stack, "A+ for you, buddy!" they said, smiling.

Fries chuckled and uncrossed his arms, "...Thanks for the class, and also, for scheduling an end to my days down here"

"I mean... Four brought it up, I just kept insisting once they did" Two explained, "It's a nice change of heart"

"Really?" Fries questioned, "...Hm, okay then, well, thanks again Two, nice meeting you" he said before walking off to his seat.

"Nice meeting you too!" Two waved as he walked back, "Not gonna lie, I'm a bit impatient... I kinda want to start delivering this batch right now, be right back class!" they said before putting the letters under their arm and clapping once, teleporting themselves out.

Pen bored himself out of his mind as he glanced around the classroom, his letter already done and sent, a bunch of their classmates still writing theirs.

He spotted 8-Ball trying his best to write with only his teeth and tongue, then Bell, who attempted the same.

Then Roboty and TV, the latter transcribing Roboty's morse speech into his letter, as the former slowly spoke his message out beep by beep.

And then, something else, which mildly caught his attention.

"Yo" Pen tried to catch the class' focus, "What does that door lead to?" he asked, pointing at a door in the back of the class.

"Woahhh, the newbie asks where the backdoor leads to! How original!" Firey Jr. jested as he sat on top of Roboty, "We don't really know"

"Have you tried... opening it?"

"It's locked, smart guy!" Junior replied, "We've been here for who knows how long and you thought no one tried that?"

"Well I remember at one point Liy managed to unlock it with a staple!" Leafy interjected, drifting her focus away from the letter she was writing for a bit.

"I remember that too" 8-Ball joined in, "Before the contest reset, but I'm pretty sure Four stopped her before she or any of us could step outside"

"And no one knows how to pick a lock on doorknobs?" Pen asked.

"Nope, apparently" Junior replied, irritated.

"I tried, but there's something about that doorknob that's just borderline impossible to break, I tell you!" Gelatin added.

"I know how to lock pick!" Yellow Face interjected, "As a matter of fact, I'm what people would consider a pro!"

The class gasped.

"Yeah!" He continued, "I've done it countless times! No door is match for me!"

"...The hell with it, give it a shot!" Stapy told him before pressing himself, he stretched out the staple that came out of him and threw it at Yellow Face.

"Om!" Yellow Face caught the staple with his mouth, got off his seat and floated over to the mysterious locked door. He inserted the staple into the lock and messed around with it for a good amount of time, the rest of the classmates closely watching him.

Until...

click

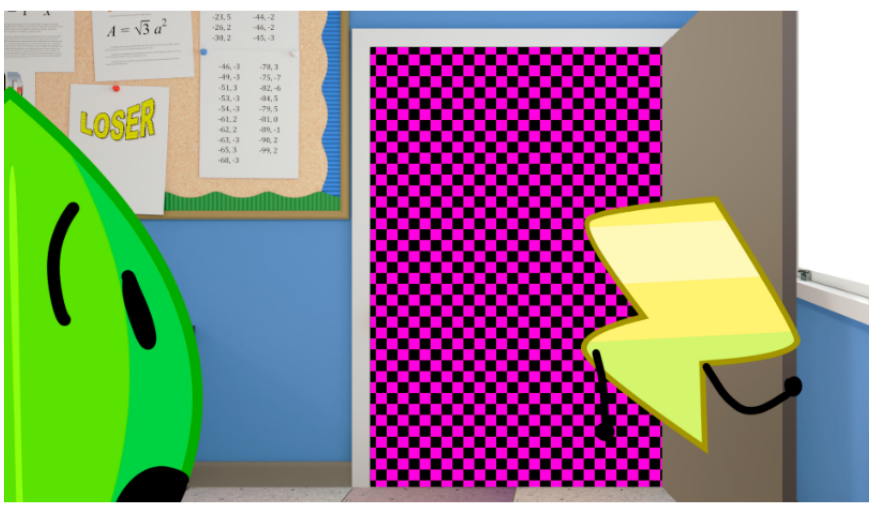
Yellow Face spat the staple and floated back, "Easy!"

Many classmates looked at the now unlocked door with their mouths wide open, a few of them stepping out of their chairs and getting closer to look.

Lightning took the initiative and flew over to the door.

He gently turned the knob and slowly swung it open.

The high-pitched sound of the door's creek invaded the ambiance, to reveal...



Lightning raised an eyebrow, "...Huh?"

Firey Jr. chuckled, "W- Well someone forgot to install counter strike source!"

Lightning looked a bit terrified, he flew closer to the wall of fuchsia and black, hesitantly reaching his hand out to touch it with his index finger, then his whole palm, then with a few knocks. It was rock solid.

"Could you please close that? It's giving me the creeps!" Donut asked.

"Uh huh!" Lightning replied before quickly shutting off the door.

"...Huh, well there you go, mystery solved!" Junior said, kicking back his feet and laying them on Roboty's antennae.

"More like mystery enhanced..." Eggy commented.

-

"Done!" Spongy exclaimed, dragging along a plate with two tacos and fried rice.

Lollipop glanced at the finished dish, "Gotta say... I'm impressed, that looks delicious"

Taco winced, "Lolli..."

"Don't worry sweetheart, you too"

"T- THAT'S NOT WHAT I MEANT!"

Lollipop laughed, "I know"

Taco looked back to the stovetop she was taking care of, turning one of the few meatballs around a bit with a fork, "I'm gonna have to look away when Four gets to that lunch..."

"You have to trust the process though!" Ice Cube commented.

"Yeah!" Spongy agreed, "I had the top rated taco as decided by ten members of the Tiny Loser Chamber back in BFDI 15, don't fix what's not broken!"

"Yeah, yeah, I know..." Taco replied, a bit defeated.

"Oh, you know what would enhance these tacos? A grill!" Spongy said before picking up his plate and heading towards the kitchen's grill

"I'd be more worried that, despite the fact we run a steakhouse, feet tacos with rice is the most decent dish we can prepare"

"Hey!" Bomby spoke up, "Spaghetti and meatballs is perfectly fine!"

"YEAH! It's not like you're helping much!" Bracelety commented.

"I run the business aspects of our steakhouse, okay?" Lollipop clarified.

"And I'm a WAITRESS!"

"Yeah, me too!" Ice Cube said.

"Me three!" Saw interjected as well.

"Yeah, because being a waitress is sooo hard" Lollipop posed dramatically, "Takes so much to take plates from one place to another!"

"Hey now..." Barf Bag spoke from her side of the kitchen, "Gelatin was THE cook of Team Ice Cube, and Donut our kitchen leader before he left... I wonder who kicked him out... hmm-"

"Not my issue your side of the team is bad at Cake at Stake" Lollipop interrupted, smirking and shrugging, "Also, you really need to work on your innuendos"

It was then when, suddenly, Two popped into existence in the middle of their kitchen, holding some envelopes. the teammates jumped in place.

"T- Two!?" Saw asked as they saw their host show up, "Weren't you gone today?"

"Saw!" Two waved at her, "I mean, yeah, but I paused that business to deliver you all some letters meant for you guys!" They explained,

separating four envelopes out of the stack they were holding, "Well, meant for every team, actually"

"...Letters?" Naily questioned.

"Yup, I know you're in the middle of a challenge and all, but I hate to wait, so... one addressed to all of the former Team Ice Cube members, so read it out loud!" They picked up one of the envelopes and handed it to Barf Bag, who looked confused.

"Plus... one for Bomby, one for Bracelety, and one for Saw!" Two named them as they delivered each a letter.

"Goodbye and good luck!" Two told them before teleporting away.

"...Hm" Lollipop reacted, "Well, nice and all, but we've got some cooking to do so it's probably a good idea to open those up later-"

gasp "G- GATY!!" Saw shouted as she read the name of the sender, written down in the cover of the envelope, interrupting Lollipop. She immediately opened it and started to read it to herself, disregarding what she was doing.

Lollipop heaved a lengthy sigh, "Fine, whatever... just don't do anything stupid with the food"

"Uh-huh..."

"Junior!" Bomby smiled as he read his own envelope.

"Donut!" Barf Bag smiled as well, reading the letter meant for the members of her previous team.

Bracelety read who dedicated her a letter too, but promptly threw it as a frisbee right towards the kitchen's recycling bin across the room.

"Huh?" Naily questioned, "Why'd you throw yours?"

Bracelety remained silent, instead choosing to taste test the spaghetti she was boiling as a way to ignore her. She found it a bit hard, it still needed some time.

"...Bracelety?" Naily insisted.

The fangirl glanced at her, "I'm not planning on reading anything from someone that disrespected me while they were still around!" she said before turning back to the boiling pot.

Naily raised an eyebrow, then walked towards the recycle bin out of curiosity.

"...Ring girl!" She turned back to stare at her, "Y- You're still salty about Gelatin!? It's been so long, let it go already!"

"It wasn't one incident, it was many across the years!" Bracelety argued, shouting from across the room, "May I remind you that he threw my stuff in the dumpster when I got eliminated!?"

"You got the last laugh! What else do you want!? You're gonna disregard his letter?"

"Naily!" Barf Bag interrupted the blooming argument, "D- Don't..."

Both Bracelety and Naily looked at her.

Barf Bag glanced between the two and sighed, "H- Here, Naily, you're free right now right? Why don't you read Donut's letter while we focus on the meals?" she proposed, throwing the envelope at her feet.

Naily sighed, "Fine..." she desisted, placing Gelatin's letter on top of the counter and picking up Donut's, opening it and taking out the lined paper it held, then cleared her throat.

"Hello, Team Ice Cube! It's Donut, but also, Gelatin and Firey Jr.

You know, it's funny to think that team name is based off someone else, it rolls of the tongue so naturally now, don't you all think? Like we established an identity of our own.

While I haven't been on here for as long as the others, I already miss hanging out with my team! Kinda applies to Polar Express as a whole, but especially you guys, contest or not, running the steakhouse, and all those simple things...

Junior over here is telling me to mention that little music challenge from all those years ago, remember when he killed it on that saxophone, then almost died himself? His poor lungs couldn't take it!

Heh, Isn't it weird all three of us here in the EXIT consider that a good memory now? Back then it seemed like a horrible tiny crisis, none of us were smiling when poor ol' Junior collapsed on the ground, and now that we're in this crappy classroom we treasure literally every memory we made.

...But anyways, memories aside, we're-"

-

"-extremely grateful to have been a part of Death P.A.C.T. while we were there, it's a mission statement that resonated with the both of us, with Black Hole for reasons you may already know, but as for me...

Well, I'm made of explosive blueberries, if my emotions get out of control, I die. Death was part of my life for the longest, extremely painful stuff, and most importantly, I've skipped over many, *many* days throught my existence just waiting for someone to remember to recover me. I wouldn't wish that on anyone, which is why precisely why I've never killed.

With that being said, it's a miracle I didn't explode when Two came to our class today, and announced to us all that we'd get freed from the EXIT IN THREE EPISODES!?!?" Liy raised her voice to read that section of the letter, in complete disbelief at the reveal.

Everyone in Thank You's kitchen gasped, even the better namers and the beepers' side of the team, who mostly ignored the letter, as it wasn't meant for them.

"T- The eliminated contestants are getting freed?" Tree questioned Liy's statement.

"I can't believe it!" Liy expressed, before she continued reading off of the letter, "not to rejoin, just to get out of this purgatory, you know.

And, to be honest, things haven't been too bad down here, I've

reignited a long-lost friendship in Cake, and got to know people I wouldn't have, however, I miss Goiky, and I miss Death P.A.C.T.

So, we're stoked to meet you all again soon, take care and good luck with the competition! We're rooting for you guys.

With love, Pie and Black Hole"

As Liy closed the letter, the kitchen stood in silence for a little while, the original Death P.A.C.T. members quite perplexed by the sudden message.

"...What a nice letter" Remote commented, the other PACTers silently nodded and acknowledged with a few 'Yup's and 'Uh-huh's

"Nice indeed, now remain concentrated, we're barely doing decent and time is running out!" Golf Ball got back to bossing around, "Balloony! How's the chicken milanese coming along?"

Balloony lifted the deep fryer and looked at the cutlet, "...Golden"

"Good, drain that!" Golf Ball turned to face the other two beepers, "Cloudy, Woody, how's that risotto?"

"Aalmost doOnee..." Woody mumbled, a bit scared of the stovetop as he firmly held the skillet's handle with one hand, and used a ladle to gradually add broth with the other.

Cloudy helped by constantly stirring the risotto with a large wooden spoon, "And it lookz great!"

"It may look great, but does it TASTE great!?" Golf Ball questioned, "Have you tried that?"

Cloudy stopped on his tracks, "...U- Uh..."

"You didn't, didn't you?" Golf Ball asked.

"Nice palindrome GB!" Tennis Ball commented, shouting from across the kitchen as he helped Remote out with the finishing touches on the brownies.

"Thank you!" Golf Ball replied, not looking his way, "Now, why didn't you taste the risotto at ANY point during the preparation!?"

"Um... I mean, I've got no legz, or arms, I'm gnot just gonna bite on it like zome kgind of animal"

"How about your friend over there adding the broth!?" Golf Ball pressed on, "Doesn't he have taste buds!?"

Cloudy sighed, then glanced at Woody, "Buddy... You gotta do it"

Woody gulped, he set the ladle down and picked up a fork, slowly approaching the skillet with it.

"uuuuuuuuuuuUUUUUUH-" Woody's whine got louder as his shaky hand got closer to the cooking utensil, the sizzling it emitted made him seriously afraid of somehow getting burnt.

Golf Ball sighed, then walked towards them, "Give me that!" He snatched the fork out of Woody's hand and scooped some of the risotto, trying it herself.

She smacked her lips a few times, "...Cloudy" she spoke, turning around to face her, "...The salt"

"O- oh, oopz"

"OOPS INDEED!!" Golf Ball shouted, "Not ideal to add it now, but ADD IT! And get it served, time is running out!" she commanded before storming out towards the microwave.

She turned the keep warm option in the microwave off and opened it, then smiled before taking out a plate with a breakfast sandwich in it and placing it on the counter.

Golf Ball then picked up an olive from a nearby plastic box, stabbed it with a toothpick, and finally, impaled the sandwich's top bun with the now olived-up toothpick.

She stared at her creation with an overwhelming sense of pride.

"Ah, yes... *this,* this is what perfection looks like"

-

"sob... sob... sniff..."

"Puffball can you STOP crying!?" Blocky asked, irritated by her attitude.

"B- B- But it's so... *sniff* sweet... and I'm gonna get to see Fries again-"

"We need to COOK, Puffball!" Blocky attempted to get her back into her senses.

"B- But-"

"But nothing! You finished reading that letter like five minutes ago! Eraser and I also got one and you don't see us crying now do you?"

"Pen's been gone for two hours, not TWO YEARS!" Puffball argued.

Match groaned, "Shuuut iiiit! Like O-M-M-F, I told you guys to not read the letters until after the challenge, but y'all, like, never listen to me!"

"Calm down everyone!" Robot Flower shouted, attempting to maintain order in the kitchen, "We're doing okay! It's fine if Puffball gets completely wrecked by nostalgia, or whatever"

"Thank you Robot Flower!" Basketball placed the bowl with the now done mashed potatoes on the floor, "Time to serve now! And so should everyone else, we've only got-"

-

"-two minutes left!" Needle told her teammates, a rejuvenated energy ran through her after the EXIT's letters arrived that included one for her, from Firey, of course. Her wish had come true.

Pin took her small strawberry cake out of the refrigerator and served it on a large plate, "I think this is good to go!"

"Chicken salad is nearly there!" Pencil informed as she served the chicken salad out of the bowl into a plate.

"So is the avocado toast!" Bottle informed as well.

"And the pasta!" Marker said, who carelessly garnished the garlic shrimp pasta with Parmesan cheese.

"Man... All of the aromas in this kitchen are making me hungry!" Coiny said.

"Don't worry Coiny" Pin spoke to him as she placed the plate with the strawberry cake on the wooden table at the very tail end of the kitchen, "I'm sure there's gonna be a lot of leftovers for the team to enjoy!"

"Right! Man, I think we did this challenge nearly perfectly!" Coiny smiled.

"Well, I don't know... last time we did pretty good and got last place..."

"Oh come on Pin, have faith! There's no way TWO teams did better than us!"

"...What about Polar Express? Don't they run *THE* steakhouse?"

-

It seemed things were going somewhat decently in Polar Express, until a strange smell started to intensify itself, almost smoky.

Teardrop, who had been done for a bit, raised an eyebrow and looked around the room, until she spotted something a tad worrying.

Her expression dropped before she could pick up her speaking device and speak, *"Uh, team? The oven over there..."*

"Oven?" Saw questioned before turning around, she gasped when she saw the scene.

She sprinted towards the smoking oven and opened it to look inside, the chocolate-chip cookies she was preparing for dessert were burnt and emitting smoke, "Oh egads! My roast is ruined!"

"SAW!?" Lollipop reacted.

"U- Uh..." Saw closed the oven back up.

"YOU FORGOT TO TAKE THE COOKIES OUT!?" Lollipop shouted at her.

"W- Why didn't anyone tell me?"

"Well It's hard to pay attention at everything all the time now is it!?" Lollipop made an exasperated sigh, dragging her palm across her face in irritation.

"I- I guess I lost track of time with the whole letter thing, and the news-"

"May I remind everyone in the room what I said when Two came to our kitchen with those letters!? You should've LEFT. THEM. FOR. LATER!"

"TEAM!" Teardrop lip-synced to her device, *"No time to argue, we've got less than a minute left, we need something, QUICK! Any ideas!?"*

The team eyed each other nervously for a few seconds.

"...I'VE GOT IT!" Bomby shouted, picking up a plate nearby, then taking out a banana, "SOMEONE PASS ME A TORTILLA!" he demanded as he peeled it.

Spongy quickly shuffled through his stuff until he found the bag of corn tortillas he had used, he took one out and threw it towards Bomby.

Bomby caught it mid-air, then placed it on the small plate, "NOW CHOCOLATE SPREAD!"

Lollipop looked at the cabinet next to her, reached out to pick a jar of chocolate hazelnut spread and threw it at Bomby.

He caught it, "BUTTER KNIFE!" he ordered as he opened the jar's lid.

Bracelety grabbed a used knife from the counter and threw it at him.

"OW!" Bomby reacted as the knife hit his face, he then picked it up from the floor and quickly wiped it with a napkin.

As fast as possible, he spread hazelnut on the tortilla, placed the banana, mashed it, and rolled it up like a burrito. He placed the craft on the place and ran towards the wooden table, placing the finished dessert on top.

"...You made a banana burrito" Lollipop said.

"Yep!" Bomby replied, smiling.

"TIME! DON'T TOUCH ANYTHING OR YOU'RE DISQUALIFIED!"

Four suddenly popped into existence from the opposite side of the wooden table, the team members all turned to look at them.

"H- Hellooo theeeree!" Barf Bag greeted them nervously, walking towards the table with the four dishes.

"Sup"

"Well hosty guy" Lollipop walked up to the table and used her businesswoman skills to her advantage, "Today Polar Express would like to present to you our four course *express,* heh, which consists of classic eggs and bacon for breakfast with melted cheese to enhance the experience, exquisite spaghetti with marinara sauce and meat-"

"Dear Infinity what is happening in there!?" Four leaned their head a bit to the side and pointed at the oven that Saw still forgot to turn off, which was emitting smoke.

"...Aurora Borealis?" Saw responded.

"You burnt something didn't you?" Four pressed.

"L- Look, Four, all I'm saying is that the ends justifies the means" Lollipop argued.

Four pointed at the dessert plate, a single banana-chocolate burrito, some remains of the hazelnut spread were at the edges of the plate, as well as a bit of banana, "Justifies *this* end?"

"...Yes!"

-

"A delicious breakfast sandwich with bacon, sausage, hash browns, eggs and goikyan cheese, chicken milanese with risotto for lunch, chickpea curry for dinner, and chocolate brownies for dessert!" Liy presented the four-course meal to their host.

"Mmm, looks pretty good!" Four said as they looked at the dishes, then they took a bite out of every meal in order. The team nervously looking at them.

"...Mmmh, breakfast sandwich is delicious"

"YES!" Golf Ball celebrated.

"For the lunch, and the milanese is a bit chewy, but overall, pretty good-"

"CHEWY!?" the dimpled one reacted, instantly changing her mood.

"The curry... amazing, but... *huff*... way too spicy!"

"Pillow..." Liy turned to face her, "how much chili powder did you-"

"One cup!" Pillow replied.

"PILLOW!"

"What? Not my problem Four can't handle a little spice! Plus, they don't look like they're in pain whatsoever"

"Oh trust me, I am!"

-

"Alright, time to deliver this second batch of letters!" Two said, smiling, "Thank you everyone for participating in the assignment!"

The class cheered in response. Two smiled, picked up the stack of letters and headed towards the EXIT's door.

They jumped as they saw what lied behind, "FOUR! THE FOUREST'S ON FIRE!"

-

"No, Two, it's just the northern lights!" Four replied.

Thank You's members looked around the kitchen, confused. "...Two? Huh?" Tree questioned.

"Don't worry about it, does anyone have a cup of water, by the way?"

-

"WHAT DO YOU MEAN BY THAT!?" Two shouted again standing next to the exit door, but this time, it was met with no response.

The class looked worried, Eggy decided to speak, "Umm... Will we be alright?"

"Yeah, a fire sounds like a pretty big death source" Pie commented.

"An AWESOME one!" Firey commented.

"N- no, no, don't worry!" Two turned to look at the contestants, "I'm sure Four got this under control-"

SPLASH

Two was interrupted by a large body of water entering the EXIT with force, knocking them down. They hit their desk as they fell, loosening their grip on the letters.

""TWO!"" A few of the classmates shouted as they saw the scene play out, the classroom flooded with the water that had burst through.

"Ugh..." Two whined as they lifted themselves up.

"Oh my cake factory, you okay?" Cake asked from his seat.

"Y- Yeah... I think..." They looked at the now soggy envelopes, which floated around in the floor, "Uh, I hope the authors of these don't mind rewriting them..."

-

Nom

"...mmm!" Four reacted as they took a bit out of Tomfoolery's strawberry cake, "Pin, you made this one, didn't you?"

"Heh, well..." Pin smiled, putting one hand behind her head.

"Yeah, you did! As dexterous as I remember" Four complimented.

Pin seemed surprised by the praise, while Coiny and Needle bumped her with their elbows in an encouraging way. She couldn't muster a word.

"So, congrats to you, and to all your team, because this entire course was great! Consider me surprised! Because..."

Four lift their hand up and snapped their fingers, teleporting themselves and every team back to the grasslands.

"**Tomfoolery**'s **safe**!"

The team celebrated the safety, most of the props going to Pin.

"Who's second place?" Eraser raised the tone of his voice to get heard over the cheers, interested on his safety.

"Worry not, Eraser, **The Funny Pals** are also **safe**! With nothing spectacular, but it was o-kay! Better than a fiery hell inside my mouth!"

"Alriiight!" Eraser raised his fist in celebration, the rest of the team cheered as well.

"Wait!" Balloony spoke up, "That means-"

"**Thank You**!" Four addressed them, "Your curry made me feel internal physical pain I never thought was possible, the milanese wasn't stellar either, but that breakfast sandwich and those brownies lift you to the third position, still, you're up for **contestant-voting elimination**! So meet me at the campfire tonight!"

"Darn, I don't remember the last time I was up for contestant voting" Remote commented.

"Well we wouldn't have been if it were for SOMEONE!" Golf Ball turned to look at Pillow, she shrugged, putting up a poker face.

"But you know what's worse than having your internal forest burn to a crisp?" Four continued, "Having the runners of a steakhouse chain put up the most uninspired course of the four I've tried, and witness how they burn their dessert, obligating them to serve me some banana burrito made in thirty seconds!"

"But the dinner was good, right?" Spongy asked.

"Oh yeah, it was!" Four reassured them.

"Yay!"

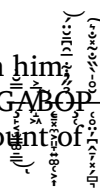
"You won't be celebrating for long because **Polar Express** is up for **viewer-voting elimination**! You should've just made some fish and chips, I liked those"

"Wait, they burned their food?" Price Tag questioned as their team's celebrations calmed down, "How? That doesn't happen in the steakhouse! ...or does it?"

"Oh my sugar" Lollipop whispered to herself as she facepalmed, "This is a PR disaster in the making... I'm gonna have to write a public statement if this spreads out there... Thanks a lot, SAW!"

"I'm sorry!" Saw apologized.

Bomby turned to look at her, "You should be thankful we placed last and not third or we would've sent you to meet Gaty SOONER THAN EXPECTED!"



"Hey now time bomb" Lollipop spoke up, placing a hand on him, "Just because she messed up doesn't mean we're no longer GABOP allies, and our team and Team Ice Cube have the same amount of representatives so-"

"Back off!" Barf Bag pushed her hand away from Bomby, the two then

initiated an intense stare-down.

Four laughed at the distance, "Heh, old rivalries never truly die, don't they?"

-

Later that day

-

Cloudy took a deep breath as he stared down at the campfire.

Four came out of the voting booth with the paper slips in hand, "Alright, if anyone wants to play a safety token, now's the time!"

Cloudy picked up the safety token he had found earlier from the ground, and threw it towards Four.

The host caught it, "You'll play this for whom?" they asked. Golf Ball raised an eyebrow and looked at the three beepers, a bit suspicious.

"...Balloony" Cloudy said.

"Alright!" Four left the token in the fire and threw a marshmallow Balloony's way in exchange, "So, none of Balloony's votes will count, anyone else?"

Silence.

"Good, let's begin!

Woody? You played an exit token before the voting, which means you're not part of this elimination anymore, however, that also means you don't get a marshmallow!"

"Aw..."

"Continuing... Tree's safe

...So is Tennis Ball...

...and Remote...

...and Liy...

...and Golf Ball, all of them with no votes!" Four announced, distributing the marshmallows among the team.

"Hm, I see how it is..." Pillow said, adjusting her pose as she sat down in the grass.

The beepers just looked at each other nervously before turning back to face Four.

"Let's read the votes!" the host continued, "First vote...

...Balloony, does not count...

...Balloony, does not count...

...Balloony, does not count...

...

...Pillow...

...Pillow, that's 2 votes Pillow"

Pillow and Cloudy continued hearing the vote read without reaction.

"...Cloudy...

...Cloudy, that's 2 votes Pillow, 2 votes Cloudy"

Cloudy's eyes widened, while Pillow remained without emotion.

"Final vote and, thus, eliminated from the battle...

...

...Cloudy"

"Phew!" Pillow smiled as she caught her safety marshmallow.

"Not gonna lie, I got a bit nervous" Golf Ball admitted, "I thought you guys had a smarter plan prepared, you really made me think someone had flipped!"

"Smarter plan?" Balloony questioned, "W- What even happened? What was wrong about this one?"

"Well, the better namer / death pacter coalition we've formed completely overwhelms you beepers in numbers, six to three, and considering Woody exited the elimination, it was even worse, six to two" Golf Ball explained, "The difference is so big that we agreed to split the votes between the both of you, it's simple, really"

"O- Oh... I guess that makes sense" Balloony reasoned.

"No hard feelings though, right, Cloudy?" Golf Ball asked.

"...I wgish you were a little less tuff with uz in the kitchen..."

"Do you prefer that, or do you prefer being treated as a helpless child by Leafy, like you used to be in BEEP?" Golf Ball questioned him, "I respect all of my teammates, not only that, but I EXPECT from them"

"There'z gotta be another way... thoze are two extremez"

"Well... it's my way

...anyways, good game, Cloudy"

Cloudy sighed, "...Thanks"

"Look at the bright side!" Balloony spoke to him, "It won't be long before you come back to the grasslands!"

Cloudy laughed weakly, "Yeah, I guezz zo... I'll miss you Balloony"

"Same, bud" Balloony replied before he pulled Cloudy into a hug, who embraced it.

"Wah!" Woody spoke from the patch of grass he sat at.

"I'll miss you too Woody! Thankz for being such a brave teammate, I hope you two make it far!" Cloudy told him, the balsa contestant pulled him into a hug in response.

Four sighed, "Gotta make me feel bad again huh? You guys were

more fun when you hated each other's guts...

...Anyways... viewers?"

snap

Vote for someone in Polar Express to be eliminated in the comments for this episode!

- Barf Bag
- Bomby
- Bracelety
- Ice Cube
- Lollipop
- Naily
- Saw
- Spongy
- Taco
- Teardrop

Voting ends the **13th of February**, the one with the most votes will be eliminated!

You can always send a dare over to us and we might make it into a challenge, just note that being an active reader will increase the chances of me picking your dare over the others, we can't please everyone, so might as well please the ones that actively vote, so never forget to do so. Check chapter two "How to make dares" for more information.

And of course, you can also just give us traditional dares and we'll make space for em in our "Truly Asked Or Dared" section.

Four out!

---

word count: 10,1k

Will inrealdude ever write a chapter under 10k words again? We may never know...

I mean, EVERY CHARACTER had something to say or do this chapter, even the exitors, all 65 of 'em, so I guess that makes up for it

Anyways, I managed to write this thing a week after the release of chapter 24, thanks summer vacation! Although writing with mosquitoes up my ass isn't too much fun

Also, that EXIT drawing and intros deserve their own chapter in my ramblings book, or I'll yap about them eternally in here, the video was a hit on youtube for some reason, it has 9,6k views as of the release of this chapter, god knows why, but kids are sending dares in the comment section, help

Idk if I've said this in here but I want to release at least 5 chapters this year, so I'm off to a good start, college & employment are like an unpredictable monsters though so no promises that everything won't explode

That aside, I thought it'd be a good idea to at least include a graphic of the teams and the EXIT, but I didn't find any way to insert it into the episode in a slick & easy way, so have a tier list in the author notes instead, fuck you!!

(I made the icons for Saw and Price Tag, also exitors are ordered by placement)

As a final note, I'd like to issue an apology to the Roboty translator community for the extra scene that's about to unfold, seriously, my deepest of condolences.

Inreal out

Leafy finished wiping the last part of the EXIT's floor as the window's artificial lights were getting dim.

The classroom was almost empty due to the class's dismissal and, as usual, everyone left to sleep in their sleeping bags outside of the classroom.

Leafy drained the cloth above a bucket, further filling it up with water. The right side of the classroom now had an assortment of both realistic-looking buckets as well as cartoonish ones, all of them filled with the water the flood had brought.

"Alright Leafy, you can call it there, thank you for your help, really!"

"You're welcome Twenty-two! And thank you for the class!"

Two laughed, "Yeah, it was honestly so fun, I'll see if I can convince Four to come by some other days"

"I hope that can go through!" Leafy smile before walking towards the exit door and turning the knob, "Take care, Two!"

"Night, Leafy!" Two told her as she left the classroom and closed the door behind her.

Two sighed, and looked back at the nearly empty classroom. Only Roboty and David remained, the latter had his eyes closed.

"...Do you lot just stay here or-"

"- .-- ---"

"...Huh?"

".-.. . - - . .-."

Two raised an eyebrow, then looked through the stack of the recently rewritten letters they were about to distribute. That's when they noticed of them was labeled for them.

"...Oh... Roboty... This is from you?" Two asked as they picked up the envelope, "Right, TV was transcribing it, I was busy helping Leafy wipe the floor to even notice he left this in here for me, sorry!"

Two looked at Roboty, but he gave no response.

"...Okay I guess I'll just..." they slowly opened the envelope and read its contents.

.. / -.- -. --- .-- / - .... .. -. --. ... / .- -... --- ..- - / ..-. --- ..- .-. / -.-- --- ..- / -- .- -.-- / -. --- -

.- / ..-. . .-- / -.-. --- -. - . ... - .- -. - ... / .- .-. . / .-.. --- --- -.- .. -. --. / .. -. - --- / .. -

.-- . / - .... .. -. -.- / - .... . -.-- .----. .-. . / .... .. -.. .. -. --. / ... --- -- . - .... .. -. --.

.-.. --- --- -.- / - .... .-. --- ..- --. .... / - .... .- - / -.. . ... -.- .----. ... / -.. .-. .- .-- . .-. ... --..-- / .. - / -- .- -.-- / .... .- ...- . / -.-. .-. ..- -.-. .. .- .-.. / .--. .. . -.-. . ... / --- ..-. / - .... . / .--. ..- --.. --.. .-.. .

.- -. -.. / -.-. --- -. ... .. -.. . .-. / ...- .. .. - / --. --- .-.. ..-. / -... .- .-.. .-.. / --- -. . / -.. .- -.--

-.. --- -. .----. - / - . .-.. .-.. / ..-. --- ..- .-. / .--. .-.. . .- ... .

Two's expression increasingly got more worried as they read the letter, written in morse code, which they could fortunately understand.

"...H- Huh...? You want me to...?" Two looked back at Roboty, who still gave them no response whatsoever.

Two looked around on the EXIT's desk and spotted a frame, with the picture inside being completely white, they found that a bit odd but never really questioned it the hours prior.

But that's when an idea occurred to them, they picked up the frame, took the picture out of it, and turned it around.

Bingo, the picture was just reversed, on the other side was an old picture of Four and X together, doing peace signs next to the seesaw in the equation playground.

Two gasped at the sight, *"X!"* they whispered under their breath.

They gently placed the photo on the desk and, a bit hesitantly, attempted to open one of the desk's drawers.

It was locked. No matter, they picked up a paperclip and broke the lock like it was nothing.

Inside, they found a yellow colored paper with some doodles. They carefully took it out to inspect it.

The paper was filled with drawings of Four, and some drawings of them and X together, they even spotted some hearts floating across.

"Awe..." Two smiled slightly before turning the paper around to find something slightly more disturbing.

The words 'Don't let it happen' hastily crossed out, with a smiling face next to it.

Significantly lower, the words 'UPCOMING:'

Below that, a crossed out list item, '-Neutralize or kill Two'

Right below that, another crossed out line, 'Neutralized, but now co-hosting, beware'

Next to that line, some text that wasn't crossed out, 'They're OK, actually'

Beneath that mess, more crossed out text, '-Kill The Announcer', ominously, a checkmark was drawn right next to that.

Under that, one final line, uncrossed '-Be wary of other unwanted algebraliens or speaker boxes, the latter come in UFOs'

"H- Huh!? Announcer!?" Two, a bit confused and terrified, put the paper back where it belonged, not closing the drawer just yet.

"...Um, Roboty?" they whispered loudly, *"Do you happen to have, I don't know... a camera module? Or something?"*

-end-

Ep. 26 - We Need to Go Deeper

Voting ends the 11th of March! Enjoy the episode :)

...

Bottle hit the fourest floor.

It's a miracle she didn't shatter.

She slowly got up and looked at the sky, or rather, the roof, barely spotting her team members from Four's mouth gap, those who voted her out.

She let her rage calm down and looked forwards, spotting a door in the middle of the landscape.

This must be the entrance to the EXIT.

She opened the door and stepped inside, a tiny, empty classroom awaited her.

She closed the door behind her and took a seat, taking in the strange looking environment of the classroom, she had never seen it in person, it looked... strange, beyond her comprehension, as if it were a different dimension.

She stayed alone, bored out of her mind, until Four finally showed up hours later.

"Oh, Four!" Bottle smiled, "Finally you show up, I was getting bored! Alone in here..."

"Mhm..." Four answered.

"I gotta say, I appreciate your decision to restart the contest for no reason, even if I got out immediately! It was a bold choice!"

"Thanks...? I guess..."

"We have a lot to catch up on don't you think?"

"More like you've got a lot of studying to catch up on!" Four took some algebra worksheets, extended their hand towards Bottle's desk and placed them there.

"What do you mean? I'm the only student! Who do I have to catch up to?"

"You know what I mean, you've got work to do" Four shrugged it off.

"Can't I put this off until tomorrow? This is the only moment when the EXIT will be nobody but me! It's the PERFECT moment to catch up!"

"Well-"

"I want to know what you've been up to!" Bottle interrupted, "You and X were missing for a while, then you come in and make us wait six extra months just to reset the contest? Just what have you been up to? Hmmmmm...?" She smirks mischievously.

"Well, preparing stuff, what else?" Four shrugs.

"Preparing? What are your plans for this season?" Bottle asked, curious, "Well, you've already introduced viewer challenges! That looks like it's gonna be exciting! Yeah! Actually, don't let me ask that, it would spoil the surprises wouldn't it?"

"Yeah, it sure would" Four told her, "You chatterbox..." they whispered to themselves.

"Hm, that actually makes me think... you showed back up to host, but what about X? I haven't seen them yet... huh, is that one of the upcoming surprises for th-"

"I don't want to talk about X" Four said.

Bottle raised an eyebrow, "...What do you mean? Why not?"

"Bottle, do your worksheet"

"No! Hold on, I'm curious now! Did you two fight? I'd find that strange-"

"I'm gonna go now, you better have finished the work before I come back or I'll screech-"

"Hold ON!" Bottle whined, "Why!? And why won't you chat? I've been here alone for hours and you're not even gonna make me a bit of company?"

"I have better things to do than waffle on about our lives!"

"What do you mean? I- I thought you'd... The challenge is over right? You're free... Is there any reason you're being cold with me? Was it mentioning X? Sorry if I'm not aware of the situation-"

"DON'T act all friendly with me now, BOTTLE!" Four replied, angered, "You'd ditch me in a heartbeat if given the choice!"

"Huh!? W- What makes you think that?"

Four looked at her for a few seconds, sighed, and popped out of the classroom.

"H- Hey! Come back! ..."

Bottle, confused and a bit hurt, stared at their algebra papers for a while, having no clue of what to do. She couldn't shrug off that strange exchange between her and Four, after only a minute, she decided to get off her chair.

She scoured the EXIT side to side until she found a few empty folders next to the printer.

She took one to her desk, then turned one of the algebra worksheets around to write on its blank side, not to solve the math problems, but to document that anomaly of an exchange, alongside a few other things she noticed about Four before she ended up here.

Four wasn't quite right... maybe she was imagining things, she doubted that the activity would amount to anything, but maybe it would distract her while she waited for another classmate to join her in the lonely EXIT.

That would take a while.

...

https://youtu.be/Xqzl8hD0JRQ

"So... yeah, that's all I've got for you" Blocky shrugged.

"...Hmph" Golf Ball pondered, "Alright, Could you lead him out of here, TB?"

"Sure thing!" Tennis Ball smiled before he started to walk towards the underground factory's staircase.

Blocky glanced at him, then back at Golf Ball and Pillow, "Not even a thank you or anything? I mean, it's quite literally your team name, so..."

Golf Ball rolled her eyes, "...Thanks Blocky, gonna be helpful" she said with little intent.

"Ohhh you're welcome, I'm *sooo* glad to be helpful" Blocky said on a mocking tone before he started to walk out of the factory alongside Tennis Ball.

As the scientist watched the two leave her range of view, she ran towards the huge corkboard in the side of the room, brought it over, flipped it around, and laid it on the ground for ease of access.

The two waited until they saw Tennis Ball go back down the stairs again, no Blocky in sight.

"Alright, Pillow, You were taking notes, correct?" Golf Ball asked.

"Yes"

"Recap" she ordered, looking down at the string-riddled corkboard, full of pictures and notes taken from the file Bottle had given to her months ago.

"Alright!" Pillow looked at her notepad, "Blocky was punished for disrespecting the host by getting transported into some kind of game,

right before Two's arrival, totally separate from our competition, where he presumably worked as a night guard in an office job where he had to fend off animatronics that looked like numbers for the entirety of the night, there was Four, but there was also a Seven, a Six, and a Nine... heh, sixty-nine?" Pillow chuckled and glanced at the couple.

Both of them looked at her, unamused.

"...Ahem" she continued, "This went on for five nights, at the start of each night, Blocky would get to listen a prerecorded message by none other than X"

She flipped a page, "It was on night four when, in the phone call, X told them they may not be around to send a message tomorrow, it is then when Blocky clearly hears X getting attacked by an animatronic in the recording. The next night's phone call would just be garbled noise.

Afterwards, Blocky discovered some sliders that could alter animatronic behavior on his desk, and he got so bored he started messing around with them, he'd end up cranking them up to twenty and then, and I quote, 'perform epic gamer moves' to-"

"I think we're getting on irrelevant territory there..." Tennis Ball interrupted her.

"Yeah, that is if not literally all of that is irrelevant..." Golf Ball commented, a bit disappointed.

"You think NOTHING there was relevant?" Pillow asked.

"Of course! W- Nothing about that wretched game was real, clearly! And Blocky believes so too" Golf Ball argued, "Y- You're not gonna tell me you think Four has a pizzeria with animatronics that want to stuff people into suits, and that X was killed by one of them!"

She pointed at a spot in the corkboard that had some notes pinned, "We all now Four has some crazy powers, Blocky's game DEFINITELY could've taken place in a virtualization, like he mentioned, he didn't feel pain when he failed in any of the nights and got his corners bit,

then, before he knew it, he was like brand new when he had to restart to try again"

"What if..." Tennis Ball spoke up, "What if... it's some kind of... parallel to real life?"

The two women looked at Tennis Ball, both of them raising eyebrows, "...Go on..." Golf Ball told him.

"Y- You know..." Tennis Ball stopped on his tracks, he took a step forwards and gave the corkboard a thorough look, not wanting to make any big statements without a good base.

But as he looked at the evidence board, things actually started to click.

He then continued, "...I don't doubt that whole game with Blocky wasn't real, I believe that too, but... what if it can guide us to some kind of truth? You know how a dream somewhat mirrors your reality in some ways? And with X's death in that dream-like game..."

Golf Ball's eyes widened a bit, "...Are you suggesting..."

"...We might have to start to seriously consider if X... you know, isn't... with us, anymore"

Her partner had a bit of a hard time grasping the idea, "...Elaborate"

"Of course" Tennis Ball looked at her, "First and foremost, we've got no clue if algebraliens are even *capable* of getting recovered, they're fundamentally different from us, for all we know... it might not be possible"

"Okay..."

"Then" He pointed at a spot in the corkboard, "Nearly one year gap between BFB 12 and ADFB 1, after BFB 12, neither host was seen for about three months until Basketball spotted Four in the grasslands, as we all know... but no one ever saw X again, and we *definitely* didn't see X when the contest reset, why would someone take so long to host again? Grief could be a reason"

He pointed at another spot, "Take a bit ago, for example, the play challenge, our play was about permanent death, Two and Loser seemed largely unaffected, but Four broke down in tears!"

Golf Ball gasped, "While not conclusive, t- that's a great observation!"

"AND!" Tennis Ball continued, pointing at some more notes, ripped off of Pillow's notebook, "This might ALSO explain Four's encounter with the Announcer that Pillow testified! M- What if... the Announcer KILLED X, and Four killed him back as revenge as soon as they saw him!"

Golf Ball looked down at the corkboard, mouth agape, "I... I- I don't know what to say... I mean, it's a bit of a stretch, but I can't think of another motive"

"X's death definitely would explain Four's personality shift!" Pillow commented, "A more emotional host, especially as episodes passed!"

knock knock knock

Golf Ball groaned, "WHO'S UP THERE!? WE'RE IN THE MIDDLE OF A BREAKTHROUGH!" she shouted at the roof.

"...Uh... Can you maybe open...?"

Golf Ball and her helpers jumped in place.

"S- Shit! It's Two! Hide the corkboard just in case, I'll go up!" Golf Ball commanded with a hiss before storming away. Pillow and Tennis Ball lifted the corkboard up, turned it around and slid it back in place as the other researcher went up the flight of stairs.

Golf Ball quickly made her way up, sweat dripping off her dimples, "Why are you here!?" she asked with a shout, not yet opening the metal entrance.

"Uh..." Two's muffled voice could be heard beyond the door, *"It's uh... I can explain, can you just- can you open, please?"*

"I'm NOT opening, we're having a private... uh, doing some PRIVATE research down here!"

"You know I can literally just teleport down there, right?" Two replied.

"I- Uh, um..." Golf Ball sighed in annoyance before reaching out for the red button near the door, opening it. Two stood behind, an envelope in their hands.

"...Oh, EXITor letter?" Golf Ball asked, not lifting her foot off the button.

"N- No" Two explained, "Look, this all kinda... uh..." they nervously looked around the grasslands before leaning closer and whispering, *"...R- Roboty told me to visit"*

"Huh!?" Golf Ball winced.

Two sank in their thoughts for a bit, then pulled out a letter out of the envelope they were holding, handing it to Golf Ball.

Golf Ball hesitantly took it and opened it, the very same morse letter Two had read previously. The scientist progressively frowned as she read further.

"Couldn't he kept his speakers SHUT!?" she complained, "IT'S SO DANGEROUS TO REVEAL THIS RESEARCH TO A HOST!"

"Um..." Two interrupted, "I didn't tell... them, I don't plan to, I swear! In fact... I want to see if I can... contribute?"

Golf Ball looked back at Two with no response, her guard was up.

Two insisted, "Maybe... *Maybe let me in? I'm scared they might hear us out here*"

The scientist looked at the letter, then back at Two, "... Did you... check the drawers... like Roboty told you to...?"

In response to the question, Two opened the envelope and took out some pictures out of it, flailing them in front of her, *"These are some photos of its contents we took"*

Golf Ball looked around, a bit nervous, then let out a sigh, "...Okay, come in, don't touch anything" she sidestepped to let Two in, then

closed the door after them.

Tennis Ball and Pillow spotted Two as they walked down the stairs and put up poker faces, "O- Oh, Hi there Two! Uh, how's... the day?" Tennis Ball clumsily said.

"The jig is up TB" Golf Ball informed as she too walked down the stairs.

"H- Huh!?"

"Don't fret, they... apparently, Roboty told them about the research without my permission, but Two seems interested in helping, actually"

"Really?" Pillow asked.

"Really" Two told them, "And I've got some stuff that might help you guys" they said, holding the pictures up, "But I'd also like to know... what's all of this even about?"

"I'm more concerned as to why you even want to help...?" Tennis Ball asked, "Aren't you close to Four?"

Two stood in silence for a bit before answering, "...I guess I've also noticed Four's been strange, even if we made up... m- maybe that sounds weird, but... after what I found in the EXIT, I had to..."

The three researches stood in silence for a bit.

"...Well Two, curiosity killed the host!" Pillow said, then looked at Golf Ball, "Should we explain from the top? The whole meal?"

Golf Ball thought for a minute, "...We've got to be quick, the contest is about to start"

"Alrighty then!" Pillow took the corkboard and put it back on the floor.

"What the-" Two reacted as they saw the sheer amount of notes and pictures of and about Four pinned onto it.

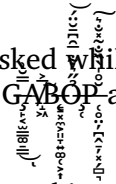
Pillow beings talking, "So... it all starts when I was born-"

"No it did NOT!" Golf Ball interrupts her, irritated.

Pillow chuckled, then continued, "It all started after BFB 12, both out hosts, Four and X, would disappear for a while..."

-

"So... that's our only token then?" Lollipop asked while in a make-shift meeting with her side of the team, her GABOP allies, as they all walked to the Cake at Stake area.



Teardrop nodded, then reached out for her speaking device, punching in some letters, *"We definitely overspent tokens last elimination"*

"Um... if you guys don't mind" Saw shyly reached out for the audience token Teardrop was holding, "May I postulate myself for-"

Lollipop interrupted her by grasping her wrist as she reached out, "What makes YOU worthy of playing the token on yourself?" she questioned.

"W- Well... I burnt the cookies and made us lose, the viewers won't like that!" Saw told her, "Besides, you don't have an actual reason to play the audience token, we lost because of me, and viewers don't like separating couples either!"

"That IS true..." Taco commented.

"Yeah! As a matter of fact, it's quite the opposite! They want couples to stay together so much, if one goes, they'll eliminate the other one just to reunite them! It happened with Foldy, and guess what? Gaty is in the EXIT!"

Lollipop glanced at her and raised an eyebrow, "But you and Gaty AREN'T a couple..."

Saw froze in her speech, she stuttered as Lollipop broke into laughter.

"Hey! Be serious!" Teardrop lip-synced to her device as she clenched her hand shut, holding the token inside her fist, *"This is MY token, I*

pick who to play it on, and I'll play it on Saw"

"Really Teardrop?" Taco asked, a bit worried.

"Sorry Taco, but the viewers have no reason to vote anyone on our coalition other than Saw" Teardrop typed in her device at impressive speeds.

"Yeah! Isn't the whole point to get someone from Team Ice Cube out? It doesn't matter who we play the token on, it'll be a gamble either way!" Saw said.

Lollipop sighed, "I guess that settles that, you have a strong point there"

"I have nine of those, actually!" Saw replied.

"Last one to the sofa is a rotten Eggy!" Taco said before making a mad dash towards the Cake at Stake area, most of her allies followed.

Ice Cube, who had remained silent the entire conversation, glanced over to her right side to spot the other coalition of the team walking not too far to their side. She slowly approached them and eavesdropped, making sure to walk a bit behind them in order to not get spotted.

"Come on Spongy..." Barf Bag asked.

"No! It's my audience token, I gained it, and that means I'll keep it for myself!"

"But we have to keep all of Team Ice Cube in!" she begged.

Spongy scoffed, "I'M part of Team Ice Cube, am I not?"

"Well, yeah, but you performed the best, so I don't see why the viewers would vote you!" Barf Bag argued.

"Which is why I'll save the token for a later elimination!" He replied, Barf Bag groaned in frustration.

"Give up Barf Bag" Naily interjected, her expression is one of

tiredness, "There's no way you're convincing him to play the token, besides, who would we even play it on?"

"So we're just *not* gonna play that token?" Bomby questioned, "It could be vital!"

"It could be even more vital if we have one while they do not in a future elimination" Spongy added, "Just saying"

Barf Bag briefly sighed, "I guess..."

As Team Ice Cube fell into silence, Ice Cube silently approached them and tapped Bracelety's shoulder.

The fangirl would turn to face her, her mouth shut by Ice Cube's foot before she could say anything or even gasp in surprise. The idol gestured her to follow, a bit far from the rest of both of their coalitions. Bracelety followed her with a huge smile painted on her face.

"Okay" Ice Cube whispered once the two of them walked further away, still directing themselves towards the Cake at Stake place, *"Should we use this?"* she asked before pulling out a shiny green token: a safety token.

Bracelety gasped, *"W- WHERE DID YOU FIND THAT?"* she said, barely whispering.

"SHHH!" Ice Cube attempted to silence her, *"A few challenges ago, in the forest"*

"O-M-G This is so EXCITING!!" Bracelety exclaimed, gasping for air, *"We're in like our own little cross-coalition alliance! Separate from them!! THAT'S- That's so coOOL! I'M on an alliance of two with ICY!"*

Ice Cube cringed a bit every time Bracelety raised her tone of voice more than she should, *"I mean, only kind of, I'm not interested in saving the rest of your team, only you... and that probably applies to you too doesn't it?"*

Bracelety's eyes were glittery and full of joy, that meant a lot, but she attempted to continue the meeting normally, *"T- True... Wait, does*

that mean you won't play that token on anyone on your-"

"No" Ice Cube replied, *"This one is for us, if one of us ever needs it"*

Bracelety hovered her hands in front of her mouth in surprise, the shimmer in her eyes intensifying.

"...So wanna play it or not?"

Bracelety snapped back to reality, *"U- UH... I don't know... It'd be so useful if we take it far with us..."*

"Are you sure you don't want to play it?" Ice Cube asked, a bit worried, *"You know how the viewers have been with you before..."*

"W- Well, I don't know! What do you think?"

"We think Saw is getting out, but Teardrop will play an audience token on her"

"But it only takes one quarter of the votes away right?" Bracelety asked, *"And I think there could be a few people who can get more votes than me!"*

"...It's true that it'll be useful if we take this thing far... And we don't even have to use it in contestant voting, our coalitions don't dare vote for us because of our friendship-"

"FRIENDSHIP!? ...I- I mean, YOU'RE RIGHT! THEY DON'T!!"

"...B- But I don't know, I'm nervous" Ice Cube admitted.

"...Nervous?" Bracelety questioned, a bit heartfelt.

"I- I mean..." Ice Cube nervously glanced at the Cake at Stake area, all previous GABOP members already there, *"...I can't afford to lose you, I couldn't ask for a more loyal ally now can I?"*

Bracelety smiled wide, her heart skipping a beat, *"Y- You really think that!?"*

"...Of course" she said with a soft smile.

Bracelety squealed, feeling like she was in a dream, one she didn't

want to wake up from.

But Bracelety pushed forwards, *"D- Don't worry about me! Keep the token! WE'LL BE FINALISTS! YOU HEAR ME!?"*

"Finalists...?"

"YEAH!"

Ice Cube couldn't help but smile wider, *"You're thinking very far ahead there"*

"What's the point of battling if you're not ambitious? We're almost HALFWAY THROUGH! Now come on, LET'S GO GET OUR CAKE!"

Ice Cube felt a surge of energy course through her, hyped and motivated, she replied.

"Yeah! LET'S DO IT!"

https://youtu.be/W5q7Fs9ddzg

"Welcome Polar Express to CAKE AT STAKE!" Four greeted the team, all of them seated in the sofa.

"Today's prize will be... cake at stake!" the host pointed at a spot near the platform, a silver plate with nine slices of strawberry cake dangerously hung above a small pit of lava, it only being lift up by a single string of thin rope that went far into the sky.

"HEH! I get it!" Naily commented as she glanced over at the structure.

"Anyone wanna play some... mmmmmTOKENS?" Four asked, placing both of their hands on their hips.

"I do!" Teardrop lip-synced, throwing her audience token at the host.

Four caught it as it traveled the air, "Very well, very swell, but on whom?"

"Saw"

"Okay, that's one quarter of Saw's votes that will go POOF!" Four

confirmed, "Anyone else?"

The team stood in silence. Barf Bag glanced at Spongy, unmoving, in the far end of the sofa. Bracelety and Ice Cube exchanged glances before looking back at the host, they looked confident.

"Okay, so only token at play is an audience token, played on Saw..." Four laughed a bit before continuing, "Well, let's do this then... Today, we reached the 50 VOTE MILESTONE!" Four celebrated, "Totaling at 52 votes!"

"52... thousand?" Lollipop questioned.

"What? No, 52" Four explained.

Lollipop shrugged, "Doesn't seem like much of a milestone to me, I had nearly twice that amount of votes to join BFDIA"

"Lollipop." Four switched his tone with a more serious and threatening one.

"What?" She crossed her arms, uncaring.

Four's left eye flinched before they continued, "No, I'm not screeching, nope!"

"Wowie, congrats on your self growth" Lollipop said sarcastically while she slowly clapped her hands, "Very merciful soul you've grown indeed"

"...B- Bomby, Taco and Teardrop are all safe, not a single vote cast for any of them" Four said before taking three cake slices out of the plate using telekinesis, engulfing them in a blue aura and sending them to each safe contestant. The plate with the rest of the cakes was left dwindling over the lava.

"Ice Cube, you're also safe with a single vote!" Four announced as they took another slice out and handed it to the rather calm contestant. Bracelety, on the other hand, loudly cheered and clapped.

"Barf Bag's also safe with 3!" Four announced, lifting yet another slice.

"Neat!" Barf Bag said before catching the prize.

"Spongy" Four continued, "Despite your good performance, you got 4 votes, still though, you're safe!"

Spongy let out a muffled celebratory "Yay!" before catching his slice of cake.

"Down from two from Team Ice Cube and two from GABOP!" Four continued the ceremony, "But, with 5 measly votes, Bracelety won't be the one saying sayonara!"

"YES!" Bracelety clenched her fist in victory before catching her cake, Ice Cube looked at her with a smile.

"Our final three: Lollipop, Naily, and Saw! Considering the earlier token play, VERY LITTLE separates you three!" Four announced, Naily and Saw looked nervous, while Lollipop rather indignant.

"Really?" Lollipop questioned, still crossing her arms, "Me? What did I do? And you say very little separates us?"

"Precisely, none of you have gathered over 27% of the total vote count, a VASTLY different scenario from last time!"

"AH! I'm so nervous!" Saw hugged herself, "I- I'm not gonna make it!"

Naily frowned, a bit enraged, "Is it what I said to ring girl last challenge? Come on, tell me!"

"No can't do Naily!" Four told her, "What I CAN do is tell you that you're SAFE! With 10 votes!" Four announced, lifting the penultimate slice off the hanging sliver plate, "Even though you were in the undisputed lead for a while!"

"Phew!" Naily exclaimed as she caught her cake, "But hey, all of Team Icy is safe!"

"LET'S GO!" Bomby celebrated, high-fiving Naily. Lollipop and Taco were starting to look a worried, especially the latter.

"Lollipop, Saw, only ¾ of a vote separate you two!" The host said,

they looked strangely excited.

"SHE BURNT THE COOKIES THOUGH!" Lollipop exclaimed, exasperated, "Oh my sugar I SWEAR if playing the token on Saw gets ME out..."

"It wasn't my intention!" Teardrop quickly defended herself.

A sudden gush of wind blew on the unstable hanging silver plate, the last slice of cake could be slowly sliding off of it.

Four began to speak again, "The LAST ONE SAFE...

...By a vote of 12 versus 12¾...

...IS...

...

...Lollipop!"

The host quickly engulfed the falling slice in a blue aura before it could hit the lava, making it float towards Lollipop. Both her and Taco sighed in relief.

Four continued, "Saw, with 17 votes, which reduced to 12¾ after the audience token, you're eliminated!"

"Aw..." Saw frowned, resting her arms in her legs, "...Well, I guess it was a chronicle of a death foretold-"

"FORETOLD NOTHING!" Lollipop complained, "I was ONE bumbling idiot typing my name away from elimination!"

"W- Well, yeah, but that was thanks to the token, if you take that away... it's obvious the viewers wanted me out, so you know...

...Well, I guess it's not so bad, I'll get to see Gaty before expected!"

"LIKE I FORETOLD!!" Bomby exclaimed with a mischievous smile, chuckling to himself a bit.

"Hey! Be a bit more considerate!" Barf Bag scolded him, before

turning to look at Saw, "Goodbye Saw, I didn't know you super well, but you were chill"

"Yeah, goodbye Saw" Taco pat her back, "We'll miss you"

"Yeah!" Ice Cube joined in, "You were a good teammate!"

"Bye and good luck out there!" Teardrop said as well, waving at her.

Saw smiled warmly, moved by her teammates salutes, before getting off the elongated sofa and facing all of them, "Thank you so much! A-And if any of you win please share the B.F.D.I with meeeeeeeeEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE-"

pop

"I love interrupting people!" Four exclaimed.

"I can tell..." Lollipop commented.

-

Golf Ball pinned the last of Two's pictures on the corkboard, her helpers and Two standing behind her.

She took a deep breath and looked over at the new evidence, a picture of Four's framed photo, the yellow paper with the sketches of themselves and X, the ominous list of plans labeled 'UPCOMING' in the back side of the same paper, and the fuchsia and black wall that lied beyond the EXIT's back door. All of the photos had a very opaque white silhouette of Roboty's head acting as a watermark.

"...Well" Pillow broke the silence, "I guess we can safely say that, whichever way Four and X got separated... Four clearly still cares for them"

"That reminds me!" Tennis Ball said before turning towards their host, "Two, do you know by any chance if your species is capable of getting recovered upon dying?"

"Capable of recovery?" Two questioned, "...As far as I know, yeah"

"Oh" The scientist tilted his head, "Well, there goes my theory..."

"Theory?" Two questioned.

"Uh... we kinda thought X died...?" Tennis Ball admitted.

"You might be onto something though!" Golf Ball said, turning to face her boyfriend, "Maybe X didn't *die*, but perhaps they severed their friendship with Four! That should be able to invoke the same feelings of grief and sadness within our host that we've theorized-"

"X severing ties with FOUR!?" Two interrupted, "I'm sorry, but that doesn't sound right at ALL!"

Golf Ball raised an eyebrow, interested on their take, "You think?"

"Look, I've known those two for years before they went off to host this show, but they... they were inseparable, and I mean, emotionally dependent kind of inseparable"

"Emotionally... dependent?"

"Yeah, they knew each other and were good friends I guess, but ever since Four helped X out with their identity issues it became almost impossible to spot either of them without each other! So much so X accepted to co-host this show, even though they weren't even A TENTH of a BFDI fan than Four was!"

"Woah, woah, slow down there!" Tennis Ball spoke up, "BFDI fan? Identity issues?"

"Value-related issues... long story" Two explained.

Pillow, who rapidly took notes of everything Two said with much interest, tilted her head and asked a question, "So you're saying it's unlikely for Four and X's relationship to have derailed from X's side to the point of them severing ties?"

"Exactly"

"Interesting, but things can change pretty drastically"

"Doubt it, they were close friends for many years, at least seven... A- And, now that I think about it, I haven't seen X around in Integer Town, our home town, before I took off to... Prepare to..." Two cleared their throat, "S- Steal the show..."

Golf Ball looked extremely interested on the topic of their origins, but tried to stay focused with her questions, "When did you leave your home town to begin preparations to take over, exactly?"

Two pondered, "...I'm not sure, it's been a while, what I can tell you is that I did hear the contest was reset before I left my town, and when I started observing you guys... Firey was hosting for some reason?"

"Oh right!" Tennis Ball smiled, "He did host like, two episodes, ADFB 8 and 9!"

"So" Pillow spoke as she wrote down notes, "That means... uh..."

"ggggAAGH!" Golf Ball kicked the corkboard out of sheer frustration, everyone else jumped a bit before she ranted, "NOTHING ABOUT THIS MAKES SENSE! X can't be dead because they can get recovered by other numbers, but they're clearly MISSING! And if X did severe ties with Four, not only is that unlikely, they DIDN'T RETURN TO THEIR HOME TOWN EITHER!"

"...Um" Pillow turned to face Two, "If I may ask another question... Does Four have a pizzeria?"

Two raised their eyebrow, confused by the question, "...No?"

"THE PIZZERIA IS *NOT* REAL, PILLOW!" Golf Ball snapped at her.

Pillow shrugged, "It was worth a shot..."

"You need to calm down GB!" Tennis Ball attempted to reason with her, "I'm sure we'll figure it out! We just need to keep getting testimony! Two is already making huge steps forwards!"

Golf Ball took a deep breath, "You're right... but... I- It's still frustrating! Besides, there's something that's SERIOUSLY bothering me!"

"Which is?" He asked.

She turned towards Two, "Two! You claim that, somehow, you got your powers taken away by Four before you interrupted the contest like a year ago now?"

"Yeah" Two confirmed, "At least they told me they did, and they actually gave me more powers recently, somehow? I don't really get how, but it's clear they're doing it, yeah"

"So!" Golf Ball looked back at the corkboard, "The way Four reacted at Two and the Announcer showing up was really quick and defensive... and that list ...Look at it's items! Kill Two? Kill the Announcer? Did Four KNOW they'd arrive before they did!? If so, HOW!?"

The room stood silent for a few seconds.

"...Four *is* a very powerful being" Pillow commented.

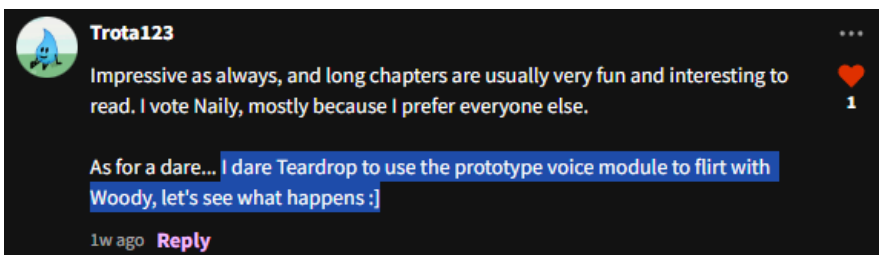
Two exhaled a shaky sighed, "Man, this... is a lot to-"

https://youtu.be/VLzHnCdqod8

"take in... w- wh- what the-" Two frenetically looked at their surroundings, they stood in the grasslands, the entire cast standing in front of them, "Uh... w- what happened!?"

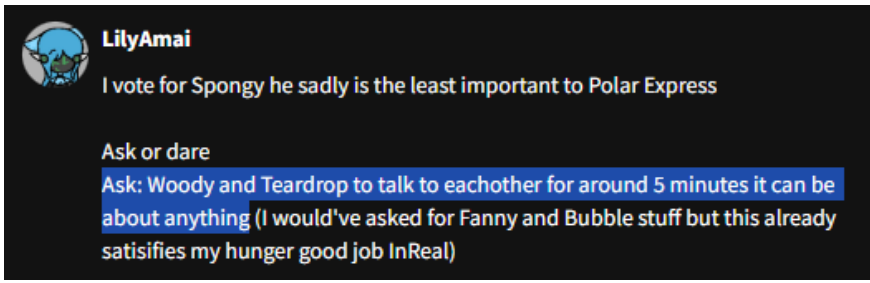
"What do you mean!?" TP'd you and the rest to do Truly Asked or Dared, as always!" Four told them.

"O- Oh, right..." Two struggled to breathe a bit, riddled by suspicion of their fellow hostmate, they took out the slips of paper with the dares, "Okay! Here we... uh, go!"


Trota123
Impressive as always, and long chapters are usually very fun and interesting to read. I vote Naily, mostly because I prefer everyone else.
As for a dare... I dare Teardrop to use the prototype voice module to flirt with Woody, let's see what happens :]
1w ago Reply
1

Teardrop violently shook her head as she typed.

"Hm" Two tossed the paper slip, "Well, maybe that's not your cup of tea, how about this one?"


LilyAmai
I vote for Spongy he sadly is the least important to Polar Express
Ask or dare
Ask: Woody and Teardrop to talk to eachother for around 5 minutes it can be about anything (I would've asked for Fanny and Bubble stuff but this already satisifies my hunger good job InReal)

"TD!" Taco approached her and poked her shoulder, "Come on! Do it for the coalition, we've got no tokens!"

"Are you gonna live off of MY audience tokens forever?" Teardrop asked, *"I'll do it, but not because you asked..."*

"Thanks!" Taco told her as Teardrop made his way towards Woody, somewhat huddled between his team.

Once she got closer, she began to type in her device. Woody looked a bit nervous, it had been a while since they last interacted.

"Hello, I guess" Teardrop spoke.

"ww- wwEelllooooh!" Woody waved at her, wobbly smile painted in his face.

Teardrop continued to type, unamused, *"What's... up"*

"Nohh muuushh..." Woody replied.

"...You're one hard-spoken guy aren't you?"

Woody crossed his arms and raised an eyebrow, finding her statement a bit ironic.

"Well, I guess me too, but hey, I got this thingy" Teardrop smiled,

showing off the speaking device.

A bit of silence ensured before Teardrop decided to type again, *"Well, since we're gonna talk, might as well make it productive"*

"Whaadmeeaaann?" Woody asked, uncrossing his arms.

"Explain yourself" Teardrop lip-synced, her eyebrows lowering.

Woody made confused noises in response, Teardrop rolled her eyes and typed further, *"What about me you find special, I mean"*

"W- Wuh?" Woody looked surprised by the question.

"Yeah, what I said" Teardrop continued typing away, *"We don't talk, you don't know me and vice versa, so why? I'm curious, go on"*

The balsa boy gulped, then shifted his gaze to his side, "Wehh... Wwiinda wuervus ooeeh deeh buh-"

'It's kinda complicated... I don't think... I don't think I see the world right, you know?

Everything looks so scary... and it's like I'm trying to convince myself that everything and everyone is out to get me constantly, it's terrifying.

I've managed to learn how to live with it, and to learn that my perception is lying to me... I know the world isn't like this, it can't be like this, I'm convinced, but it's hard to work against your own perception...

And... for some reason, I've never perceived you like I perceive everything else, you have this calm and quiet aura, when you look my way you don't look like everything else does, and I-'

"waah uh feeahh reehjshhhwahawwEOOOH! wwaahah weeeEEEeeh!" Woody said in a whim, hugging his knees with his arms.

Teardrop looked confused, perplexed, she started to type again, *"I've got no clue of anything that you just said"*

"...Wuh..." Woody frowned and looked downwards, a bit shaken.

"...You know, you don't have to answer that actually, my bad"

Silence reigned over the conversation for a few seconds, then Teardrop had an idea. She poked Woody's shoulder and, once he looked back at her, she handed him the speaking device she was using.

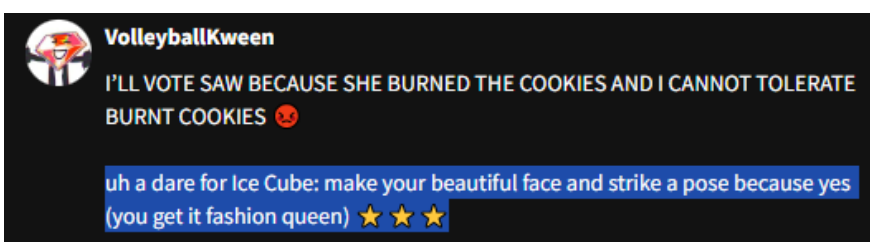
"...Wuh?" Woody questioned, grasping the small black gadget, he inspected its tiny keyboard, the green button on its side and the speaker on the back, a bit dazzled.

Teardrop pointed at the keyboard, then at the green button. Understanding, he began to type, significantly slower than Teardrop usually did.

Then Woody pressed the green button, *"...Hi"*

Teardrop laughed silently, forgetting the speaker would still emit her voice no matter who used the device. Woody started to chuckle alongside her.

Two looked at them from afar, "Aw, isn't that cute? Well, they've got a few minutes left still, so let's get a few other asks and dares out of the way!"

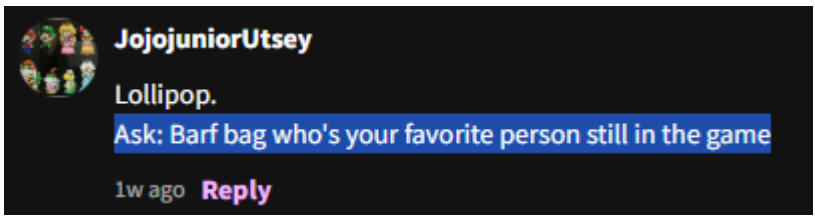

VolleyballKween
I'LL VOTE SAW BECAUSE SHE BURNED THE COOKIES AND I CANNOT TOLERATE BURNT COOKIES
uh a dare for Ice Cube: make your beautiful face and strike a pose because yes (you get it fashion queen)

Ice Cube smiled, "Sure thing!" she then turned upside down and opened her mouth wide and proceeded to 'tongue it' as they called it, then promptly turned back around and stroke a pose, flexing her left leg halfway up like a ballerina. Bracelety gasped, her eyes shiny and glittery, barely handling the ultimate form of Ice Cube's beauty.

"Wow! That was quite good! You almost deserve two tokens for that one!" Two complimented before throwing an audience token her way.

"Good job Icy!" Book clapped from all the way back on her team, "That was quite nice indeed!"

Ice Cube smiled, looking over at her, "Thank you!"



"Hmm" Barf Bag pondered, "Kind of an inconsiderate thing to answer in front of everyone-"

"Do it!" Bomby interrupted her, "We need the tokens!!"

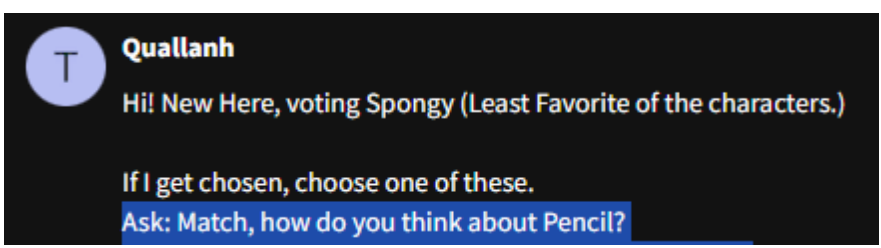
Barf Bag nodded, "Right, in that case, uh... it's hard to pick anyone from Team Ice Cube, they're all pretty rad... Spongy, I guess?"

"Yay!" Spongy celebrated.

"That's a token for you Barfy!" Two said, lending her a token.

"Can someone that's NOT in Polar Express receive a token!?" Match complained.

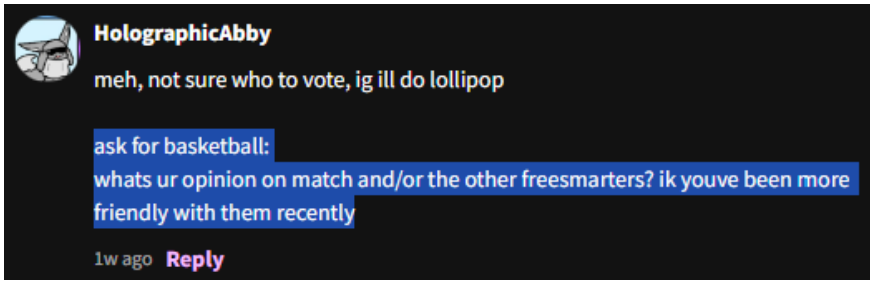
Two shrugged, "Sure thing, Match, here's one for you!"


T
Quallanh
Hi! New Here, voting Spongy (Least Favorite of the characters.)
If I get chosen, choose one of these.
Ask: Match, how do you think about Pencil?

"With my head!" Match responded with a grin, crossing her arms.

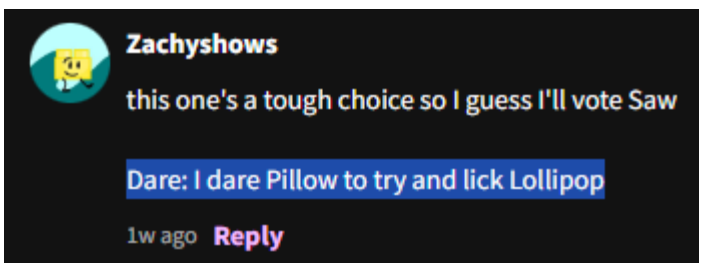
"Very clever!" Two said, throwing a token her way.

Match caught it, "Maybe next time, like, word your question right!"


HolographicAbby
meh, not sure who to vote, ig ill do lollipop
ask for basketball:
whats ur opinion on match and/or the other freesmarters? ik youve been more friendly with them recently
1w ago Reply

"Me?" Basketball questioned, "Well, yeah, I've been... friends with Match... though we don't have THAT much in common, as for the others, uh, I don't know"

"Short and sweet, you get the token!" Two announced.



Pillow shrugged, "Eh, I'm not hungry, I'll pass"

"...Okay then" Two said before looking over at Teardrop and Woody once more.

"-And that's why the letter S looks scary to me!" The device's speaker emitted as Woody pressed the green button, not attempting to lip-sync. Teardrop broke into a silent fit of laughter in response, rolling on the floor. Woody nervously laughed too.

"Alright TD, that's enough time, you get the token!" Two told her, throwing a token her way.

Teardrop caught it mid-air then looked at Woody, she extended her hand, gesturing Woody to return her device.

"Wuh..." Woody whined before he clung onto the gadget, typing away

slowly.

After a few seconds, he pressed the button, *"Is it too much to ask if I ask you to give me the token? Me and Balloony are in trouble on my team"*

Teardrop raised an eyebrow, then shook her head.

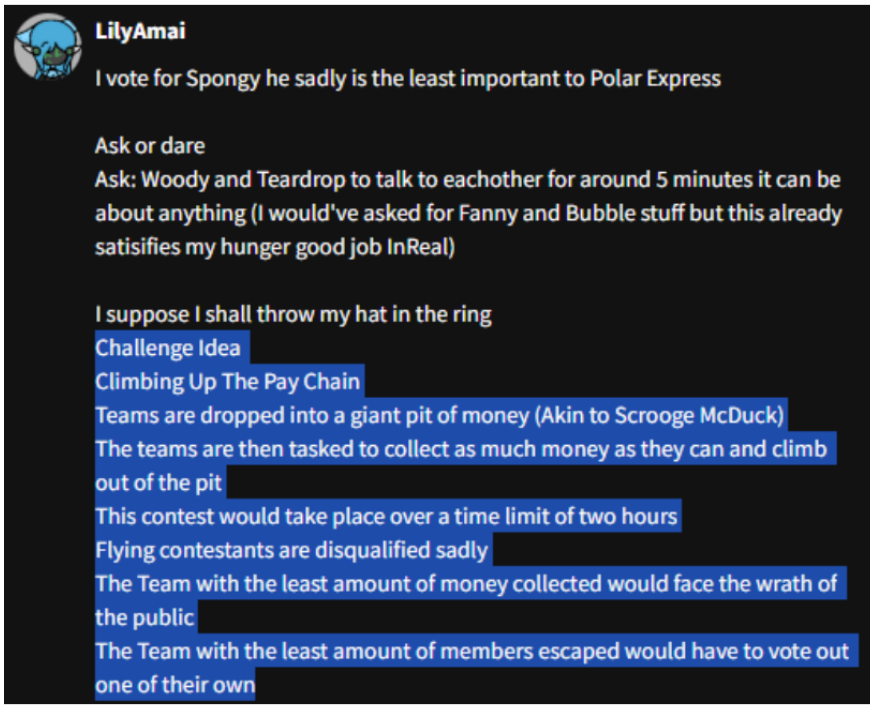
"Puheaase?" Woody begged. Teardrop then snatched the device away from him and typed, *"I also need it you know? I guess if you really need it and you can GUARANTEE you won't waste it in vain, I can give you it if I still have it"*

Woody smiled, then nodded as a thanking gesture. Teardrop rolled her eyes and typed *"You're welcome"* before walking back to her team.

"So are we all done with that?" Four asked their co-host

Two looked at them, still a bit shaken, "Y- Yeah, that's it"

"Alright! That means we can move on to today's challenge, suggested by LilyAmai!"


LilyAmai
I vote for Spongy he sadly is the least important to Polar Express
Ask or dare
Ask: Woody and Teardrop to talk to eachother for around 5 minutes it can be about anything (I would've asked for Fanny and Bubble stuff but this already satisifies my hunger good job InReal)
I suppose I shall throw my hat in the ring
Challenge Idea
Climbing Up The Pay Chain
Teams are dropped into a giant pit of money (Akin to Scrooge McDuck)
The teams are then tasked to collect as much money as they can and climb out of the pit
This contest would take place over a time limit of two hours
Flying contestants are disqualified sadly
The Team with the least amount of money collected would face the wrath of the public
The Team with the least amount of members escaped would have to vote out one of their own

Four snapped their fingers to make the ground below the contestants disappear, turning into a thirty-feet-deep pit surrounded by concrete walls, filled with a pool of coins and bills. The competitors screamed as they fell onto it, save for Puffball, who remained floating above it.

The host continued, "For today's challenge, all contestants have been dropped into this giant pit of money, teams have two objectives: Escape the money pit, and gather as much money in your escape as

possible!

If a team performs the worst at any of these tasks in a time limit of fifteen minutes, they'll be up for elimination! With the one with the least amount of money facing viewer voting, while the one with the least amount of escapists doomed to go up for contestant voting!

Once you're out of the pit, you're not allowed to come back! Also, flying contestants are disqualified"

"More like flying contestant, singular!" Puffball complained as she flew out.

"Polar Express!" Four continued, "Since you're the only team with an extra member, you'll have to take someone out of the challenge!"

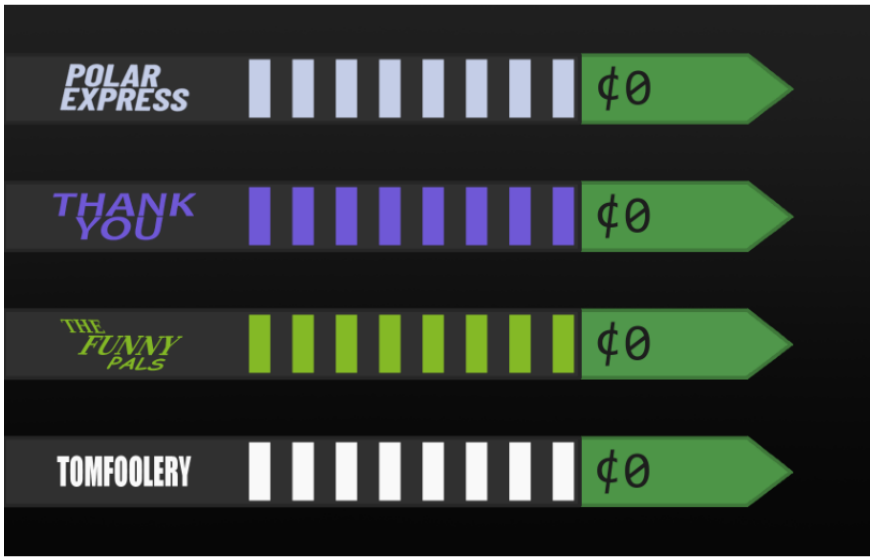
Polar Express looked among themselves before Lollipop decided to speak, "Without the intention to offend, It'd be pretty hard to get Spongy out of the pit"

"Eh" Spongy reacted, "I guess it's better than being set ablaze to escape"

"SORRY!" Bomby apologized, remembering what happened in the evil canyon a long time ago.

"So, we're all set?" Four asked, "If so, then..."

GO!



"Okay, what's the plan, team?" Barf Bag asked, looking at the rest of Polar Express.

Lollipop put on a mischievous smirk, "Oh, I know!" she said before grabbing Barf Bag by her shoulders. She lifted her up and threw her barf out before sinking her into the pit of coins below them.

"HEY!" Bomby swam towards her, furious, "WHAT DO YOU THINK

YOU'RE DOING!?"

"Calm down fuse-head" Lollipop told her as she struggles pulled Barf Bag back out, filled to the brim with coins. She then gently sat her down, "See? Money storage!"

"THAT'S SO MESSED UP!" Bomby protested before turning Barf Bag around to face him instead, "BARF BAG! Are you okay!?"

Barf Bag's eyes were spirals, woozy, she responded, "Ughh... Je me sens un peu... étourdi"

"...Huh!?"

"J'ai dit que je me sens un peu étourdi ! Ça- Ça va mieux maintenant"

"What in the world did you do to Barf Bag!?" Naily questioned.

"Look, I don't know, but it'll be fine! Look how much money we can carry with her!"

"Honnêtement, pas une mauvaise idée, mais comment tu me fais sortir d'ici ? Je suis tellement lourd maintenant ! ...En plus, qu'est-ce que vous vous inquiétez vraiment ? J'ai dit que ça va-"

"Shhh!" Lollipop shushed her, pushing her index finger against Barf Bag's lips, "It's okay, it's okay, don't panic" she told her, Barf Bag looked beyond confused.

Teardrop observed the chaos unfold, then got an idea. She grabbed Taco by her shoulders.

"Huh?" Taco questioned, "What are you- woAH!" she was interrupted by Teardrop's abrupt movements, she tossed her ingredients out to reduce her to a mere tortilla and sank her in the coin pit as well, rolling her up into a money burrito before taking her out. Taco was left unconscious by the action

"HEY!" Lollipop swam towards her, aggressive, "What do you think you're DOING!?"

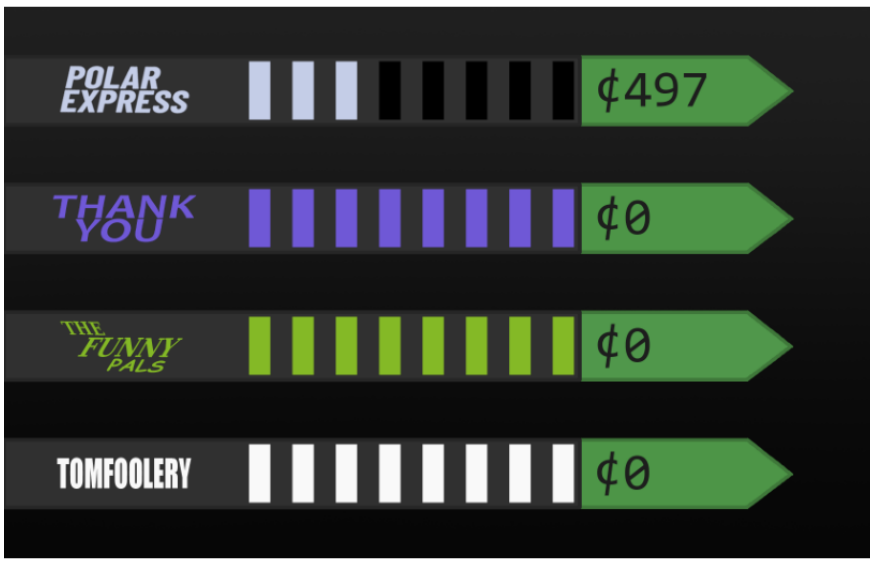
Teardrop looked at Lollipop, raising her eyebrows and pursing her

lips, her gaze indicating a pinch of disbelief.

"...O- Okay, fair" Lollipop admitted. Teardrop chuckled silently before chucking Taco's ingredients and her speaking device inside Barf Bag, grabbing hers and Taco's hands, and carrying towards the wall, which she began to run upwards on.

"H- How is she doing that?" Ice Cube questioned.

"Wanna see something even CRAZIER!?" Bracelety asked her before wrapping her arms around her, then making a gigantic jump, getting both of them out of the pit and into the grass outside.



"HEY!" Bomby complained, "WHAT ABOUT US!?"

-

"Ooh, Polar Express got the right idea" Liy said as she observed them, "We should try that with Pillow" she said, turning to face her team.

"Good idea!" Pillow said, she then stretched her sheet's entrance and

sunk herself into the pool of coins to stuff herself with the goods.

"No!" Golf Ball protested, pulling her up and turning her upside down, she shook her violently to get rid of the coins she just had stored, "We need to be more effective about this"

"What do you mean?" Tree asked her.

"It means Pillow must carry some of these instead!" Golf Ball picked up a handful of dollar bills next to her and forcefully put it inside pillow, "They're way more valuable than the pennies!"

"Oh, I can also carry some bills inside me!" Balloony told them.

"And so can I!" Remote said before taking her back cover off, she removed her D battery out of her compartment and promptly fell face-flat on the floor, startling the rest of the team a bit.

"Excellent!" Golf Ball said, "Liy, Tree, Woody... hold on, where's Woody?"

"Unfortunately, he drowned in the money" Liy told her.

"Wait" Tree interjected, "He didn't... die, did he?"

"Oh no, no!" Liy clarified, "He's got oxygen, he just kinda... sank, somehow"

"Been there done that!" Golf Ball shrugged it off, "Anyways, Liy, Tree, you two help stuff our teammates with money-"

Tree briefly snorted with laughter upon hearing Golf Ball, interrupting her.

"...As I was saying" Golf Ball continued, "Do that, TB and I will figure a way out of this pit" she explained, both Liy and Tree gave her a thumbs up in response.

Golf Ball smirked, then tapped Tennis Ball, gesturing him to follow her, a bit further away from the people forming the pact.

Once they got far enough, she whispered, *"I don't see a way out*

anywhere!"

"Hmm" Tennis Ball thought, *"Maybe if we find a way to get you or I out, we can head to the factory and get something to help the rest of us?"*

"We don't have much time... and how could we even do that?"

"I don't know..."

In search of some kind of ideas, Golf Ball analysed the perimeter, glanced around at every team, all of them as clueless as them.

Then, she spotted Bomby.

She took a deep breath, *"I think I got it, but it might get me voted out if it doesn't work"*

"Huh?"

-

"OMP, their teams are using themselves to store the money, but we've got no way to do something like that!"

"That's what you think!" Fanny told Basketball.

Basketball looked at her, raising an eyebrow, "What are you implying...?"

"You're hollow, right?"

"You're NOT killing me!" Basketball protested.

"Yeah Fanny, that was, like, kinda inconsiderate" Match approached her, "Besides, it probably, like, wouldn't have been very effective, I think we should instead try to jump out of the-"

Fanny scoffed, looking directly at Match, "After everything I did for iance? I hate the lack of compromise on this team!"

Blocky crossed his arms, knee deep into the pool of coins below him, "Psh, and then you wonder why we wanted to vote her out..."

Fanny gasped, looking a bit offended by the comment, "W- Well, if you wanted me out so bad, why isn't Pen here instead of ME, HUH!?"

Indignant and while gritting his teeth, Blocky pulled himself out of the coin pit to aggressively push fanny with both his arms, making her fall on her back.

"HEY!" Bubble protested, enraged, "Whot do you think you're doing!?"

"B- Bubble, don't defend me! You'll-"

pop

"...Get killed" Fanny finished her sentence, disappointed as she got back on her feet.

"What ya gonna do about it?" Eraser asked with a smirk on his face, which would be swiftly removed by a flying palm, which slapped him across the face.

"Bitch slap you, that's what!" Match responded, filled with rage, "Don't kill my allies!"

Eraser responded by slapping her back, Match swiftly responded with a punch, the situation quickly devolved to the two of them tussling, forcefully and aggressively grabbing each other by the wrists.

Basketball panicked, getting herself off the coin pool and approaching them, "STOP! STOP!" She exclaimed as she wrapped her leg around Eraser, pulling him away from the conflict. Fanny approached and did the same with Match.

"ERASER!" Basketball scolded him while still grasping at his body, "What are you DOING!?"

"Don't tell me what to do you flipper!" Eraser accused her.

Basketball scoffed, "Again with that? What makes you think that!?"

Intimidated by the team environment he had inadvertenly caused, Grassy let his small body sink further into the pit of coins, "O- Oh no! Grassy is sinking...! Ahhh!" he acted somewhat poorly as he sunk.

"Great!" Fanny complained, "Now Grassy's trapped underground, that's two teammates that won't be able to ESCAPE!"

"You guys need to stop!" Robot Flower interjected, "Your little drama is gonna cost us the challenge, we need to start thinking of something, QUICK!"

"Robot Flower's right you know?" Basketball said, letting go of Eraser and glancing at Blocky, "You, you need to get your stuff figured out with Eraser as soon as we get out of here!"

Blocky looked a bit ashamed, but, unwilling to swallow his pride, he crossed his arms and refused to respond.

"GOOOOIIIIS!" A voice was faintly heard from afar, teammates from The Funny Pals looked up to see Bubble, frenetically waving her arms, looking down at them from the edge of the pit.

"Huh?" Match question, "OMMF! How is she up there?"

"Four must've recovered her!" Fanny figured out.

"So..." Blocky interjected, "What you're saying is... dying will get your out of the pit?" he asked, a mischievous grin slowly growing on his face.

-

Coiny grunted as he helped himself up the pit using Pin, slowly getting himself up the immense concrete wall by repeatedly stabbing her in it. Eventually, he'd manage to reach the top, pulling himself and Pin out onto the grass outside.

Once they landed, Pin threw a handful of pennies she had picked up into the floor before high-fiving her partner. Panting, Coiny leaned into the pit and shouted as he looked down, "SEE!? IT'S POSSIBLE!"

"I'm kinda struggling!" Book said as she tried to do the same with Needle.

She pressed her onto the wall a bit too hard and Needle started to bend a dangerous amount, she screamed in pain before she snapped

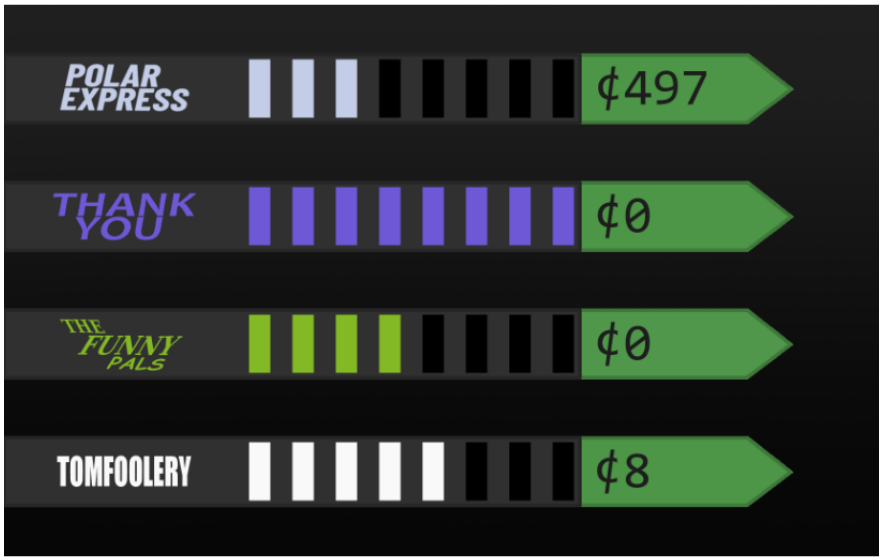
in half, like a twig would.

Book screamed as she fell back down to the coiny floor, holding half of what used to be Needle in her hand. Her other half was left stabbed in the middle of the concrete wall.

Coiny and Pin looked down in horror before they heard the sound of frenetically-played drums coming from behind them, when they looked back, Needle was standing behind them.

"...Well, that's pretty nifty" Pin said.

"Oop!" Four said before recovering Eraser next to his teammates: Match, Bubble and Fanny, who had been killed and promptly recovered beforehand.



"And Needle is dead!" Bottle commented as the half of the body Book held sank in the coin pool. Pencil looked her way, a bit irritated by her attitude.

"Wait" Price Tag raised their voice, "Guys, I just got a million dollar idea!"

"What is it?" Book asked them.

"Watch this! Hmmmmppppf...!" They turned their face into an actual price, it reading '$1.000.000'

"Golly! You're a GENIUS!" Marker complimented them.

"Thanks!" Price Tag responded smugly, turning their face back to normal, "If you guys somehow get me out of this pit, we're sure to not lose to a lack of money!"

"What about losing to not getting enough people out huh?" Pencil asked, crossing her arms.

"One thing at a time!" Price Tag said calmly, "Would you rather be up for both eliminations, or only contestant voting?"

"...None, but, good point" Pencil desisted.

-

"Alright, sorry, but it's your turn" Blocky told Basketball, he was holding a pocket knife he got from who-knows-where, the bodies of Match, Eraser and Fanny behind him, all of them snapped in half.

Basketball sighed before looking back at Blocky, "Fine... go ahead"

"I'll promise I'll make this quick!" Blocky said, gripping his knife harder and getting ready to puncture her teammate, who cringed as he rose his knife up.

But Blocky would be interrupted.

"GIMMIE THAT!" Golf Ball jumped up to Blocky's arm and vigorously attempted to snatch the knife out of his hands. Though Blocky was shocked, he held firm, engaging into a back and forth with her.

"Golf Ball!?" Basketball questioned as she saw the scene, "Y- Y'know uh... I appreciate the gesture but, uh, we're kinda doing this intentionally and-"

"YOU SHUT YOUR VALVE!" Golf Ball interrupted her as she tussled with Blocky.

From afar, as Liy tied a knot to close Balloony's head, now filled with dollar bills instead of air, Tree noticed the tussle and poked Liy in the shoulder, not taking his eyes away from the struggle.

Liy looked up at him while raising an eyebrow, "Look over there!" Tree told her while pointing at the fight, she complied.

Tree kept talking, "I noticed Blocky was about to stab Basketball, but Golf Ball came in and prevented it!"

Liy gasped, "Oh my switch box, is Golf Ball... *preventing death!?"*

"Oh, yes!" Tree smiled, looking at Liy, "I- I can't believe we converted Golf Ball into a death preventer!"

"Look, she stole his knife!" Liy said, smiling, "...H- Hey, where is she going now?"

-

"Hyyyah!" Lollipop onomatopoeized as she stabbed Naily into the concrete wall once more, copying Coiny and Pin's strategy, she was almost out of the pit.

"REMEMBER TO DROP HER DOWN ONCE YOU GET UP SO I CAN GET OUT TOO!" Bomby shouted as he looked upwards.

Lollipop rolled her eyes, it must've been the third time he's reminded her, "STOP STRESSING, YOU'LL GET YOUR ALONE MOMENT WITH HER!" she shouted back before resuming her climb.

Bomby crossed his arms and waited, it was in that moment when the intrepid Golf Ball hopped onto his head, holding a knife in her right foot.

"HUH!?" Bomby panicked, looking up to spot her, "W- WHAT THE-GETOFFMYFUSE!!" he flailed his arms around and shook his head frenetically, as if he were trying to swat a fly.

Golf Ball grasped onto his rope like a jockey, she angled herself properly before stabbing his head with force.

Bomby shrieked and froze in place, expecting the worst, but seconds passed and nothing was happening, "...O- Oh, I guess it's f-"

BOOM

"AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAH!!" Golf Ball screamed as she was sent flying up, barely grasping the edge of the pit with her left foot.

As she barely held on, a curious Teardrop approached her.

"TEARDROP!" Golf Ball smiled as she spotted her, "H- HELP ME OUT! PLEASE!"

Teardrop smirked mischeviously and grabbed Golf Ball by her leg, getting ready to throw her back in.

Golf Ball panicked, "N- NO! NO!! THINK OF WHAT I DID FOR YOU! WHAT ME AND TB A- AND PILLOW!"

Teardrop stopped on her tracks and pondered a bit.

"I- I know we're competing, but your team is almost safe, come on! You're gonna put me in RISK of ELIMINATION!!" Golf Ball attempted her best to reason with her.

Teardrop thought further and, after a bit, she shrugged, deciding to pull her out.

"THANK YOU!" Golf Ball told her, exhilarated.

"Yep, that's your team!" Two affirmed as they watched the scene play out.

"TWO!" Golf Ball turned to look at them, "HOW MUCH TIME IS LEFT!?"

"Uhh..." they checked their wrist, though there was no watch in sight, "...Four minutes"

"GOT IT!" Golf Ball started to rush towards her factory as fast as she could run.

Lollipop and Naily finished their climb, Lollipop stepped outside and then pulled Naily up with her, "*Huff* ...What did I miss? Who blew up Bomby?"

"Oh, that explosion was Bomby?" Four asked, they extended their hand and recovered him, placing him next to their teammates.

Teardrop picked up her speaking device from the ground and typed away, *"What's important is that we're all out of the pit!"*

"Bit to the left! Come on!" Price Tag commanded their team, they were stacking up on each other like a tower, Bottle held Marker, who held Pencil, who held Book, who held Price Tag, all in an effort to reach the other half of Needle in the wall.

"Aaaand... GOT IT!" Price Tag leaned forwards and wrapped their string around the half of Needle that remained in the wall. Book pulled them back against Needle's body to bend it, getting ready to

launch Price Tag up, using Needle like a slingshot.

"GO!" Price Tag said, Book let go of Price Tag, launching them upwards with the help of Needle's corpse.

As Coiny saw Price Tag rise up, he tried his best to reach for them, extending his arms to attempt to catch them, but his efforts would fall short, Price Tag was just a bit too far.

They screamed as they fell back down, hitting the stack of people, making them fall back down.

"Owiee!" Bottle whined as she sat up, holding her eye in pain, she had gained a small crack across her face from the fall, one which passed through her eye.

Price Tag got back on their feet, "We HAVE to try again! Come on! COME ON!"

"This is starting to exasperate me..." Pencil said.

"You got a better idea?" Price Tag asked her.

Pencil nervously shifted her gaze around the pit, looking for anything that could possibly help them in a different way.

-

"Okay, okay!" Robot Flower exclaimed, holding a huge amount of pennies above her, ready to launch them upwards, out of the pit.

"Are you sure our teammates are gonna get the memo?" Basketball questioned.

"Surely!" Robot Flower reassured her, "Alright, now, to the count of three! One-" she found herself suddenly interrupted by pencil, who tackled the mechanical mind with as much force as she had, it was enough to make her lose her grip on the mountain of pennies she was holding, which fell on top of them both.

"Hey!" Blocky complained as he watched the scene, Pencil and Robot Flower soon emerge from below.

"What do you think you're doing!?" Robot Flower questions her.

"Helping my team win, obviously!" Pencil replies, Robot Flower suddenly grabs her, compelled to snap her like a twig.

"Wait! Don't kill her!" Basketball calls out, "She's gonna get-" Blocky quickly puts his hand over her mouth to keep her from revealing their strategy.

"Gonna get what?" Pencil questions, Robot Flower panics and, instead, throws her towards the closest wall at full speed. Pencil slams it at full force, effectively knocking her out.

-

"Two minutes left!" Four announces from the outside.

Golf Ball comes running back into the scene, fishing rod in foot, "Teardrop!" she calls out for her, "Teardrop! You're way stronger than me! Can you help me-"

"Hold on a second!" Lollipop stops her in her tracks, "What benefit will there be to her helping YOUR team?"

"Uhh- Duhh- Buhh-"

Teardrop quickly stops the nonsense by grabbing Golf Ball's fishing rod and heading towards the edge of the pit, she aims towards Pillow and throws the hook at her. She then pulls back with full force, essentially fishing Pillow out.

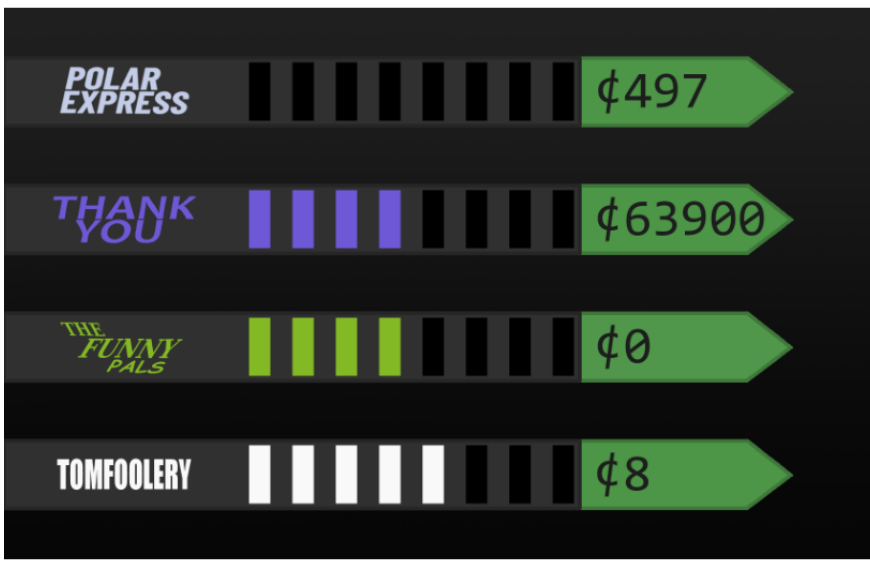
"WUuhhh..." Pillow gets herself up, feeling a bit woozy, a bit of polyester and dollar bills peeking out of the tear in the place the anchor had hooked her on.

"Why are you helping other teams out?" Lollipop questioned Teardrop, who looked back at her, a bit indignant.

"I LITERALLY gave her the gift of communication, shut your mouth!" Golf Ball intervened.

Teardrop looked back at the pit and continued to fish out the other

Thank You members that could be pierced: Balloony and Tree, the latter holding the numb Remote on his arms.



"Ow!" Tree complained, caressing the branch Teardrop had pierced through.

"Good! We got the money bags out of the pit!" Golf Ball smiled while pointing at the unconscious contestants, both of them stuffed with

dollar bills.

"Golf Ball!" Tree said in an elevated tone, approaching her, "You just put our alliance in jeopardy!"

"For what? Making us WIN?" Golf Ball retaliated.

"One thing is not preventing death, which is what you were already doing, another thing... is causing it"

Golf Ball groaned, "Come on, Tree! We were gonna EASILY lose! GET IT TOGETHER!" their arguments soon started to overlap each other, Teardrop and Lollipop just looked at them awkwardly, glancing at each other, then back at the arguing.

-

"Pencil! Pencil wake up! PENCIL!"

"Ugh..." Pencil grabbed her forehead as she regained consciousness, she had an aching headache from the impact, "What the..."

Book let a sigh of relief out, "Pencil's back!" she announced to the team.

"W- We're running out of time, we have to try getting Price Tag out! QUICK!" Pencil commanded, getting back on her feet.

"Uh... Well..."

Pencil raised an eyebrow, "...What happened?"

"They... uh... drowned in the money" Book explained.

"Fuck" Pencil responded, facepalming.

"We're doomed!" Marker exclaimed in distress.

Pencil regained her composure, "Okay, we have to avoid being up for *some* kind of elimination! And I think Match's team still hasn't got a single penny out!" she said, pointing at Robot Flower, ready to attempt to throw another bunch of pennies towards the outside.

"AH!" Book panicked, she started to run towards Robot Flower, Pencil and Marker closely followed while Bottle stayed back, fearing getting shattered.

"Alright! Here it goes!" Robot Flower shouted, getting ready to throw before, once again, she got tackled, this time by the three Tomfoolery members.

The pennies only got halfway up before the fell back down.

"Gosh! You guys are annoying!" Blocky clenched his fist, "I swear I would kill you if it didn't make you escape!"

"Dying makes you escape?" Book questioned, getting back on his feet.

"...Uh-"

"BLOCKY!" Basketball looked at him, furious, "Can't you keep your mouth shut!?"

"So THAT'S why you killed Match and everyone else!" Pencil said as realization hit her.

Robot Flower got up, "You need to STOP spying our team, you weirdo!" she scolded her, Pencil looked a bit embarrassed by the accusation.

"CONCENTRATE!" Marker shouted, "We have to kill Bottle! She's the most fragile out of all of us!"

The teammates of Tomfoolery rushed forwards, Basketball and Blocky acted as a barrier to stop them from hurting their own teammate while Robot Flower collected money in a mad rush for safety.

"Gah! OUT OF MY WAY!" Pencil pushed Blocky with force, making him lose the grasp on her. She started to speed towards her fragile teammate, filled with rage.

Bottle saw Pencil running towards her while raising her fist, confused as to why, she simply just braced for the impact.

To her surprise, she'd get pushed out of the way.

Instead of Bottle, Pencil cleanly punched Liy right on her face, flipping her switch as she fell back.

"H- Huh?" Pencil questioned as she saw Liy fall, but quickly get up.

"There's been one too many deaths today! I have to prevent!" Liy explained before plunging at Pencil, easily wrapping her arms around her, keeping her from hurting Bottle. Pencil grunted and attempted to kick and punch her way out of her grasp to no avail.

Robot Flower gathered another considerable amount of pennies and, this time, threw it out the pit with full force, completely uninterrupted. The goods landed right on the edge of the pit.

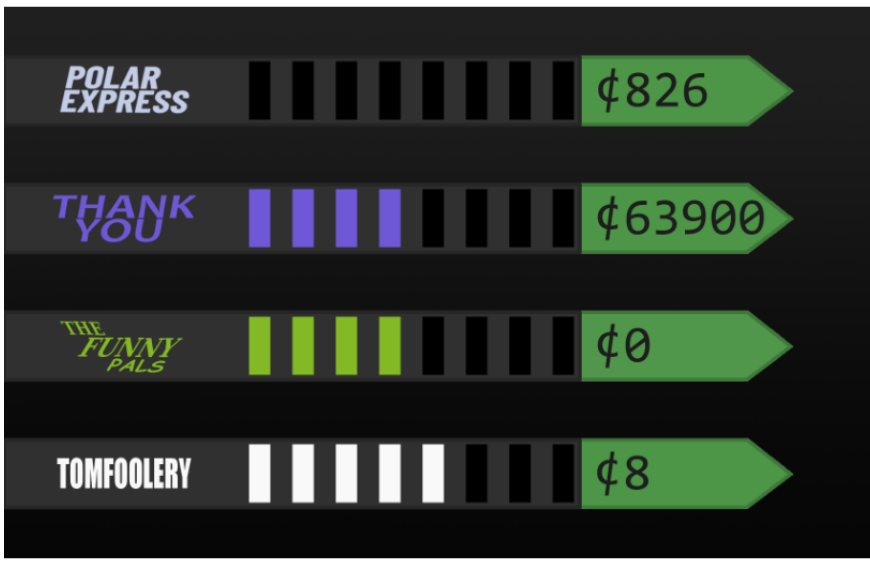
"""YES!""" Robot Flower and her teammates celebrated simultaneously.

Bracelety saw the bunch of pennies land near her and rushed towards it, "O-M-G! Icy! Look! A BUNCH OF FREE MONEY FOR OUR TEAM!"

"""NO!""" The teammates quickly retracted their celebration.

"TIME!"

Four rose up to the skies, "Let's check out our stats!"



"Exhilarating! This means Tomfoolery is up for contestant voting due to having the least contestants escape, while The Funny Pals is up for viewer voting for being BROKE!" Four announced before snapping their fingers, eliminating the money pit from existence and teleporting everyone back out simultaneously.

"If I get voted out even though they didn't let me participate I SWEAR!" Puffball said, a bit enraged by their loss.

"Why would DEATH be the key to success!?" Liy complained to the host, "I don't think you should've rewarded it whatsoever!"

"Gonna cry?" Four teased her, which only furrowed Liy's frown further.

She then turned around to face Tennis Ball, "And you! You're COMPLICIT in Bomby's murder!"

"I- I was just following orders!"

"Don't you have any kind of agency in your relationship!?" Liy challenged him. Tennis Ball gasped and, offended, he slap-kicked Liy, flipping her switch back.

-

Later that night

-

Tomfoolery gathered around the elimination campfire, tensions at an all-time high, no one could imagine anyone other than Pencil or Bottle being out that night.

As they sat down in the grassy floor, Two greeted them, "Welcome to cake... uh, marsh at stake! I guess?" they shrugged, "I don't know, I never... considered how this ceremony is titled-"

"Two?" Bottle interrupted them, "May I speak with my team before the ceremony?"

"Uh, of course, kinda the point actually"

"Good" Bottle got up, taking a token none of them had seen before, it was cyan, shiny, and had the initials 'SST' engraved onto it.

"I really haven't talked to anyone before elimination, figured I couldn't win this vote war, and I don't really know if Pencil persuaded you guys in any way, she probably has, but... just so everyone's on the same page, I've got this token with me!" she smiled and showed it off.

Everyone looked confused, but Pencil gasped as she realized what she

was holding, her memory of the words Firey said when he introduced tokens all that time ago flooding back.

...

"Attention everyone, I am adding safety tokens to this game! You can use them before an elimination and you will be safe! You can also save someone else from elimination using these!

There's also Exit tokens, which you can use before the votes are cast in order to be safe...

*...and one single **super safety token** hidden somewhere which you can use AFTER the votes are read..."*

...

"Y- You... You found..."

"Oh yeah Pencil!" Bottle's smile widened, "I did!"

"What's going on?" Pin asked, lost alongside the rest of the teammates.

Bottle chuckled, "Two, can you explain to them what this token does?"

Two looked a bit confused, "Uh..." feeling just as lost as everyone else, they clapped once, teleporting an information leaflet redacted by Firey on the topic of tokens, they skimmed through it and read it.

"The super safety token, one of its kind, will allow its owner to play it AFTER the votes are read, if played, it'll grant the person with the most votes safety and, thus, the one with the second most amount of votes will be eliminated instead"

Toomfoolery's teammates looked terrified as they heard its description, Bottle had just turned the elimination ceremony upside down.

Bottle smiled further, "My vote is locked in on Pencil, do what you wish with that information" she said before sitting back down.

"Uh..." Coiny panicked, "W- W.O.A.H Bunchers, gather, we need a change of plans-"

"Hold on!" Pencil interrupted him, raising her hand, "W- We can't let her get away with that can we!? We- we have to make her waste that token! Don't change plans! Vote her out!"

"Well, if it isn't her, but it isn't you either, then WHO!?" Price Tag challenged her.

"C- Come on Price Tag, you can't let her keep that token beyond this elimination! She's gonna be too powerful!" Pencil argued.

"All that will do is knock one of us out AGAIN! I can't let that happen!" Price Tag told her.

"I- It doesn't have to be you! It can be... uh... Marker!"

"No it can't, actually!" Marker crossed his arm, "If you lock me in, then I'm voting YOU out!"

Pencil thought it through, considering how strong the W.O.A.H Bunch alliance was and how Price Tag came from the same team as them, "...Sorry Marker, I have to commit, I'm voting you out"

"But I'm a challenge BEAST!" Marker argued, "My vote is locked in, everybody!"

"Book!" Pencil called for her, "You and I have to vote for Marker!"

"I mean... okay..." Book said, a bit unsure, but remaining loyal to her ally regardless.

Pencil then turned to face the W.O.A.H Bunchers, "You three, and... Price Tag, I guess... You know how bad of an idea it is to let Bottle out of this one without forcing her to play that token! You already see how this is playing out, so far it's two votes for me and two for Marker, so be wise!" she advised.

The three looked deep in thought, Needle decided to sit up and gesture the rest of the former losers to follow her a bit further away from the camp.

They followed her and huddled, Needle spoke in whispers, *"Pencil has a point, we could just all vote for her and get her out, but Bottle will keep her token... that'll put us at a huge risk in the future!"*

"So... we have to vote for Bottle?" Pin asked, Needle nodded.

A bit of silence followed, then Price Tag smiled, realizing what was about to go down, *"You guys vote Bottle, I'll vote Pencil, they'll tie 3-3 and Bottle will play the super safety, we get rid of Pencil too, killing two birds with one stone"*

"GENIUS! Let's do that!" Coiny agreed, they all turned back and walked back to the campfire.

"...You lot ready to roll?" Two asked, everyone nodded, a bit nervous.

"Alright... go into the voting booth, come on now!"

As the contestants walked in and out, Pencil grabbed Price Tag by their string as they walked out to the booth.

"Look" she whispered, *"I know what you're planning, and here's the thing... I have audience tokens, but I'm NOT gonna play any of them"*

"And I care because..."

"Bottle still has an audience token, so... if you vote me and she plays it, which she will, I'll have the most votes, I might get eliminated... but you won't get to waste her super safety token and she'll remain powerful

If you vote Marker, though, they're gonna tie because he ALSO has an audience token himself, and you'll be able to get rid of Bottle's super safety token, so think that through" she said before pushing their back slightly, gesturing them to go vote.

"H- Huh?" Price Tag questioned as they tried to process what they just heard, Pencil looked at them with a serious expression.

Price Tag shyly walked towards the voting booth, being the last one to cast a vote. They weren't so sure of their plan anymore, but what they were sure of... is that the fate of this elimination lied within them.

They had to make a choice.

-

Two came out of the booth, eight paper slips in their hand, "I have a feeling this'll be a memorable one... Anyone wanna play a token?"

"Aye!" Bottle said, raising one audience token.

"Me too!" Marker panicked, throwing their token towards the host.

Pencil took a deep breath in, then a deep breath out, hesitantly raising up her hand, audience token in hand.

Price Tag stared daggers at her as she did so.

"Coolio!" Two swiftly took all the tokens and threw them on the fire, "A quarter of Bottle, Marker, and Pencil's votes won't count, so, let's read the votes!

...All of the votes are for these three, so they cancel each other's tokens out" Two told them, throwing marshmallows at Book, Coiny, Needle, Pin, and Price Tag.

"First vote... Pencil...

...Marker...

...Bottle... that's one vote each

Next vote... Pencil...

...Bottle...

...Marker, that's two votes Marker, two votes Pencil, two votes Bottle...

...next vote...

...Bottle, that's three votes Bottle, two votes Marker and Pencil"

Marker and Pencil shook in place, both of them riddled with fear.

"Final vote...

...

...

...

...Pencil"

Pencil let out a shaky and defeated sigh, dragging her palms across her face as she slowly tripped backwards, laying her back on the prickly grass.

As Pencil groaned in denial, Two continued with the protocol, "Marker, you're safe" they said as they threw a marshmallow his way, he sighed in relief, catching it.

Two continued, "This means there's a three... well, actually, 2¼ vote tie between Bottle and Pencil" they said, directing their eyes towards Bottle, her smile completely unchanging during the elimination.

"You'd think I'd fall for your bluff Pencil?" Price Tag said, turning to face her, "You wouldn't risk leaving without AT LEAST hurting Bottle's chances on your way out, you petty bastard!" they told her, smirk emoticon plastered on their face.

The rest looked a bit confused, "What are you guys... talking about?" Pin questioned.

"Eh, who knows" Bottle shrugged, "Anyways, Two? I'd like to play my super safety token!" she told them, throwing the token at them.

"Wow, who could've seen that coming?" Two said unenthusiastically, catching the token and dropping it to the bonfire, "Anyways, Pencil?"

Pencil remained silent on the floor, palms over her eyes, "Due to this token play, that means Bottle's safe, which, by proxy... eliminates you, at 33rd place, from the battle" they told her as she threw a marshmallow Bottle's way. Pencil just groaned in response.

Book, seeing her distress, rushed towards her, pulling her up by her

arms and hugging her, "Come one Pencil... You played a great game!" she attempted to comfort her, patting her back.

"Not great enough..." Pencil let out in a whimper.

Book frowned, "Don't be so harsh on yourself, you strategized the best in this and the previous eliminations!"

"Yeah, honestly" Price Tag commented, "I respect the strat, might've fooled someone less privy than me! Heheh!"

"...I'll still leave like the friendless unlikable idiot I was, I never even made up with Match-"

"Shush!" Book interrupted Pencil, breaking the hug and grabbing her by the shoulders, "You were important... to me, when I came back, you accepted me as an ally when no one would... a- and I'm sure you'll be able to friend Match again, it won't take long for the EXITors to get freed after all!"

A bit choked up, Pencil replied, "...T- Thanks, really" she told her, Book smiled in response.

"...Uh, here, t- take these" Pencil said as she took out the two remaining audience tokens she had, "And... I wish you the best, by the way"

Book gladly took the tokens, "I'll make good use of 'em! Thank you!"

Pencil smiled weakly before getting up and leaving the elimination place, not wanting any of them to see her distraught and vulnerable.

"...I don't know what happened" Coiny admitted.

"Me neither!" Needle followed up, "But hey, Pencil's gone! The team is under OUR control now! Let's party!"

""""Yeah!!"""" The W.O.A.H Bunchers said simultaneously, hopping out of the grass and running away.

Book sat up and began to leave the area, but not before giving Bottle a deadly stare.

"What Book meant to say with that stare there" Price Tag spoke to Bottle as they got up, "Is that next time it's gonna be a 1v6, let's see how you survive of that one, you two-faced bitch!" they said triumphantly, feeling like the ultimate victor of the elimination.

Bottle didn't respond, putting up the same empty smile as she always did.

Price Tag rolled their eyes and sprinted their way out, "Yo Marker, wanna play toss the dirt?" they asked as they were leaving.

"Hell yeah!" Marker got up and sprinted behind them, leaving the elimination area.

Once they all left, Bottle sighed and rubbed her left eye, which still had a crack, and looked at Two, "So, uh, Two, can we have a chat?"

Two stopped gathering their stuff and looked at her, "A chat?"

"Yeah, you know, to catch up! We haven't really done it, have we?"

"Hey, I guess not!" Two smiled, "What a show you put up this night 'innit?"

Bottle giggled, "Thank you! Yeah... Uh, I was thinking of a different topic of conversation, actually!"

Two raised an eyebrow, "Which is?"

"...I'd rather have it in an underground factory, you get me?"

The host's eyes widened, "...I see how it is, well, give me a moment" they rose their hand up and...

snap

Okay viewers, Two here, pay attention, you're voting someone from The Funny Pals right OUT OF HERE! You can comment your vote right here!

- Basketball
- Blocky
- Bubble
- Eraser
- Fanny
- Grassy
- Match
- Puffball
- Robot Flower

Voting ends the **11th of March**, the one with the most votes will be eliminated!

Oh, and you can always send a dare over to us and we might make it into a challenge, just note that being an active reader will increase the chances of me picking your dare over the others, we can't please everyone, so might as well please the ones that actively vote, so never forget to do so, Check chapter two "How to make dares" for more information.

And of course, you can also just give us traditional dares and we'll make space for em in our "Truly Asked Or Dared" section, anyways...

Two out!

---

word count: 12,8k OOPS MY HAND SLIPPED

So... how was that?

Guys I really don't know how to make these shorter I tried really for real really, though I feel like this time it's way more warranted than in episode 24, because of *THE LOOOORE*

Very proud of both Cake at Stakes, SPECIALLY the night one, I hope you enjoyed that insanity, eliminating Pencil was tough, but it felt right this time around.

Anyways, I'd like to take a moment to briefly advertise my other fic now, which you may or may not know of! If you're a starving

Bracelety fan like I am (or just like ship one-shots, idk), then look no further than "Cold Crisis, While on This Ferris Wheel"!

Give it a read, it's only 6,3k words long (wow!) or if you're tired of reading the bible in bfdi form, maybe save it for later?

Ok sponsorship over here's the season standings

Thanks for 69k views, very nice

Inreal out

'You got mail!'

---

from: **Bottle** <sillybottl2k11@goikmail.com>
to: **Bb.U.F.** <bbufactory@bbuf.com>
date: June 29, 2021, 9:42 PM
subject: Four's Case Update

Hi Basketball! Just survived the elimination. It's been a while, I apologize, there's been more developments on the whole Four stuff.

I think it's about time I tell you that I also got GB and TB to work on

this, I gave them the same evidence I gave to you at the same time, I know you don't really like Golf Ball, but I wanted to call the attention of the smartest people in the show to get in on this.

I just finished having a long chat with them and a few others, they got a lot done. Roboty and Pillow got involved and they got a lot of testimonial evidence themselves. Roboty managed to get Two involved, to my relief, they didn't oppose the idea of our strange investigation and gifted us with the most important evidence so far!

Everything that's new I attached on this e-mail, alongside some theories by the Thank You-ians.

Golf Ball had the idea to interview some former exitors regarding their experiences with EXIT and compare them with mine, but she has a really bad history with the Freesmarters, so maybe you can get an interview with Match? I know you're closer to her, thank you!

- Bottle

(1 attached file)

-end-

Ep. 27 - But Alas, Game On

Voting ends the 25th of March! Enjoy the episode :)

"So I remember doing my worksheet and-"

"*Doing,* your worksheet?"

"Pfft... well, you know, like, doodling on my worksheet! And then, suddenly... pop, just like that, out like a light! Next thing I knew... I was getting recovered outside in the grass plains, and so were my classmates"

"So you... died?"

"I mean, like, I didn't feel any pain, it almost felt like getting teleported, but how would I be getting recovered if I wasn't, like, dead?"

"Hm... okay, continue"

"So, disoriented, me and the other exitors look at Four once they finished recovering everyone, it's all bit fuzzy... We, like, asked what was going on, if the show had been cancelled, how we died... then Four, like, responded to us all with something along the lines of 'Look, what's important here is that BFB is going for round two' or something like that-"

"Okay hold on..." Basketball responded, the sound of the key pressing intensified as the amateur scientist wrote down Match's testimony as fast as she could.

Match, who sat in a small stool, swung her feet around as she waited for Basketball to give her the cue, glancing around the so-called underground factory. Its only window was sealed shut, if she were to open it, she'd drown the room in soil.

The atmosphere felt... intimidating to her, though she wasn't sure why that was the case, perhaps it the intense green light that her fellow friend-turned-teammate's computer setup emitted, it was the room's only source of light, for the power supply couldn't spare a single volt for an extra lightbulb.

Match snickered to herself before she spoke, "Damn, you live like this?"

"H- Hey, I don't wanna hear it! You're homeless!" Basketball replied, smirking and chuckling in between words.

Match laughed before replying, "Well, nearly everyone is around here..."

A bit of silence ensured, then a frown formed on her face, "...Hm, I kinda miss Yoyle City"

Basketball agreed with a hum as she finished typing her notes, "...Okay, continue"

"Right, so... Four explained BFB would reset or whatever, they never said why, but, like, some of the exitors were too busy hyperventilating to ask them, I remember David saying 'Aw' repeatedly, like, he deadass was having a panic attack or something"

"Uh-huh..."

"And... that's about it really, they explained that we would join the rest of the competitors soon enough, then, like, they snapped their fingers again, and next thing I knew I was getting recovered again"

Basketball stopped typing and looked at her, "The day of the special notice?"

"Yup, then we had, like, that weird ass first challenge"

"Eugh, don't remind me..." Basketball turned to keep typing away, "So that's it then? You randomly died and then Four told you guys BFB would reset?"

"Yeah... sorry if that's, like, not very helpful-"

"No no, it's okay!" Basketball interrupted her, she finished typing and reached for her mouse, clicking the floppy disk icon on the display and minimizing the window.

Basketball got up from her stool and faced Match, "Well, that's it, thanks for the help"

"Who can say no to an interview?" Match replied, getting up from her own stool, "Now can we get out of here? This place's giving me the creeps..."

Basketball chuckled as she walked towards the door, "Really?"

"I mean..." Match grabbed a flashlight laying on the ground, "Why is there, like, an underground abandoned hotel in the middle of Goiky?"

"Hey don't ask me, I just found out about it" Basketball seemed to shrug the thought off as she opened the door, the two headed for the staircase that led to the surface.

As they walked up and enough silence had ensured, Basketball sighed and spoke up again, "Okay... I guess now's a good of a time as any to say this..."

Match raised an eyebrow, "Huh?"

"D- Don't get mad at me, and let me finish before you reply, okay?"

"What? What do you mean?"

"PROMISE me you won't get mad and you'll let me finish!" Basketball repeated, seeking assurance.

"O- Okay, okay, I promise!"

"You REALLY promise?"

"Like, super super wow wow over the top extremely promise!"

Basketball sighed, "Okay... Um... Pencil kinda... met me, last week? She told me if I could somehow arrange a... chat, between you two?"

Match's expression quickly turned into a frown, but she remained silent.

Basketball observed her reaction, then continued, "Well... you know she got eliminated, and she told me she wanted to talk to you before she took her leave"

Match's expression grew more and more concerned as Basketball continued, "She also told me that Bottle got her out, apparently? With a super safety token, whatever that is... but uh, that's not important, she just wanted to chat before going...

...she's outside the hotel, waiting on the rubble that used to be the stalls, but... I know it's kinda complicated between you two, so if you don't want to, just tell me and I'll relay it to her, that way, she'll leave before you come out"

Match stopped in her tracks, deep in thought.

Basketball came to a standstill as well and looked at her, "...Just remember she got eliminated, she won't be out there for a while after this, so... y- yeah, she seemed desperate when she contacted me"

Match remained silent, simply exchanging glares of uncertainty with Basketball.

Basketball frowned, "...You have time to think about it while we climb up, okay?"

Match let out a long sigh, "...Okay"

The rest of the trip up was doomed to remain dead silent.

...up until the very last step.

https://youtu.be/Xqzl8hD0JRQ

Basketball carefully lifted up the trapdoor that led to the outside world and left the underground building first, spotting Pencil as she stepped out. The girl lied her back against the dusty wall, her body language snitching on how tense she was feeling.

Pencil awaited her verdict, holding her breath as she shot a glare at Basketball. Basketball smiled and gave her a reassuring nod before walking away.

Almost immediately, Pencil's heart sped up as she let out a sigh of partial relief, for once, Match wasn't forced into talking to her.

After just a few seconds, which Pencil's perception of time heavily warped into agonizing minutes, she heard some footsteps come out of the rubble.

Match.

The two stood locked in a silent exchange, gazes fixed upon each other as Match held a posture that hinted at her vulnerability.

...

It wasn't viable to play the villain if one planned to plow through sixty four contestants.

Pencil had been a strong player, but her social game had been her biggest weakness in the competition and, ultimately, her demise.

The time had arrived to fix that issue.

"...Hi, Match" Pencil greeted her with a slight, wobbly smile. Her muscles relaxed.

"...Hello" Match replied, her expression unchanging.

Pencil glanced around before patting the grass to her side. Hesitant, Match gave in to the gesture and walked towards her, taking a seat next to her.

"...So" Match spoke first, "You got eliminated, huh"

"Yeah..." Pencil frowned, "A bit of my own medicine, really"

"You know it's only a matter of time before karma catches up to me as well, right?" Match said, looking her way.

Pencil looked back, "Don't say that..."

Match shook her head, "I'm... I'm not gonna win this thing, I'm, like, real sure, I might get far, but... there's no margin for error"

Pencil remained silent as Match continued speaking, "Once you, like, have that bad record behind you, it's hard to turn the viewers around to like you enough to make you win, let alone other contestants"

"And what makes you think that?" Pencil questioned her, "You've got Bubble, you've got Fanny, now you even have Basketball and Grassy-"

"It's not enough" Match said, "And I'm sure it's only a matter of time before Fanny and Grassy turn on me... a- and don't forget the viewers, who's to say I'm not out this Cake at Stake?"

Silence.

Match sighed and looked back to the horizon in front of her.

"...M- Match" Pencil spoke up, "Again, I- I'm so sorry I brought you into-"

"I've heard your apologies many times already" Match interrupted her, "I don't, like, need to hear them again"

Pencil scoffed, "W- Well why are you even talking to me then!?"

Match frowned further, her emotions weighing her down, "...I- It's..."

Silence.

"Come on, SPIT IT OUT!" Pencil got a bit more aggressive, though not consciously, "Are you here just to flip me off one last time, or what!? I've had enough of that!"

Match grimaced, looking back at Pencil, who immediately dropped her angry expression as she felt an immediate sense regret.

After a few shaky breaths, Pencil spoke again, "...I'm- I'm not the best with feelings huh?"

Match gently placed her palm on Pencil's shoulder, "I think you're just tired"

Pencil was surprised by the gesture, although she certainly welcomed it, she couldn't help but question it, "Huh...?"

"It's... hard for me to open up to you nowadays, okay?" Match said.

"Understandably so..." Pencil said back.

"But, like, if you're still trying to talk to me even after you got eliminated... I think I can be sure it's not one of your weird manipulation schemes...

Truth is ...I've, well, I've, like, missed you too"

Pencil's heart skipped a beat as Match continued speaking, "Well, at least... the side I'm fond of... but I think I put a lot of the blame I should've taken on you, I'm... sorry"

"N- No" Pencil interrupted her, placing her own palm on her shoulder too, "D- Don't be, you're in your right, and you always have been, I've made a lot of mistakes, I wasn't the best person to Bubble, I wasn't the best person to Ruby, I wasn't the best person to Book or Ice Cube, or Fanny, or Lightning, or you, or anyone else you can think of"

Match frowned, "...You think you were the only bad person, out of us two? It couldn't have been all you-"

"I- I don't care!" Pencil interrupted, "I wanna stop caring about our past, our mistakes, all I want is for everything to go back to normal, as it always has been..."

"...Me too, Pence-Pence" Match replied, "It's just... it's always been a matter of if I could trust you or not"

"...Pence-Pence, huh?" Pencil noted the use of her nickname, which floored Match a bit.

Pencil put up a weak smile, "...I guess you have a while to think about it while I'm serving the time down at the EXIT, heh..."

...

To Pencil's and, to an extent, Match's surprise, the latter pulled the former into a hug.

Pencil hugged her back, closing her eyes and involuntarily letting a sob out.

This pardon needed no words to express itself.

Few seconds later, the two broke the hug, both of them were choked up. Match shakily wiped a tear off her eye and continued, "W- Well, are you, like, gonna go watch the Cake at Stake or not? You ARE out after all..." she asked, cracking a smile.

Pencil smiled back, delighted by the invite, "O- Of course, go on, I'll catch up to you!"

-

https://youtu.be/W5q7Fs9ddzg

Four set down a thermos, as well as a small, strange calabash gourd container with a metal straw sticking out of it, on the ground.

"Welcome to CAKE AT STAKE!" Four greeted The Funny Pals, "If you're safe, you'll get some maté!"

"Some... mah-tay?" Puffball questioned, the rest of the team looked a bit perplexed too.

"Yup! Also... Pencil, you're on another team!" Four told her, who sat on the floor next to the long couch the team was using up, "No, actually, you're eliminated!"

Pencil crossed her arms and raised an eyebrow.

"...Right, here to watch, whatever..." Four continued, "Anyone's got tokens to play?"

"Me" Eraser spoke up, raising an audience token and throwing it at the host, "On myself"

"Me, like, too!" Match raised her voice.

"Uh, and me!" Puffball chimed in too.

Basketball and Bubble would hold onto her own tokens for the time being.

"Okay, so, a quarter of Eraser's, Match's, and Puffball's votes won't count, let's begin, shall we?"

Four picked up the strange gourd and the thermos, pouring hot water inside, "Today we got 40 votes!

Which is less than last time...

Bubble, you're the first one safe, at a big fat zero!"

"Yoy!" Bubble celebrated before Four abnormally extended their right arm towards her, gourd cup in hand.

Bubble, confused, picked it up. She inspected it to find herbs submerged in a small pool of hot water inside, a thick weirdly-shaped metal straw sticking out of them.

She raised an eyebrow and glanced back at Four, who gave her a stare that dared her to take a sip. A slurping sound followed, then her eyebrows furrowed, "It's... roilly bittoir"

"Well then serve some of that sweet bitterness to Fanny, because she's also safe with no votes!" Four told her, handing the thermos to Bubble.

"Huh?" Bubble questioned, raising the thermos up and pouring hot water inside until it was filled back up.

"Yep! Just like that!" Four confirmed.

"Okay..." Bubble passed the drink to Fanny, who picked it up with her foot to take a sip. She immediately spat it out, "Bleh! I hate this!"

"Well, maybe Grassy will like it, because he's safe with no votes too!" Four announced, gesturing Fanny to serve up. She did as instructed,

picking up the thermos and struggling to pour water inside, barely having to refill before passing it to Grassy.

Grassy took the cup and hesitantly took a sip, his expression immediately turned into one of approval as he slurped the infusion down, "Mm, earthy! Grassy likes it!"

"Puffball is also safe, her token reducing her total vote count from zero, to zero!" Four announced, Puffball looked a bit disappointed of wasting one of her tokens.

The little one smiled before picking up the thermos, he shakily poured hot water into the gourd, some of it spilling into the sofa before getting up and putting the drink below Puffball, who floated down to taste it, never fully convinced by its taste.

Four continued the ceremony, "Basketball, you're next in line, safe with a single vote!" they said, Puffball pouring and serving the maté, exclusively using her teeth to do so.

"And so is Blocky, with one vote to his name as well!"

"Mm... strong, but... not too shabby" Basketball commented before serving Blocky the drink.

Blocky raised an eyebrow before slurping the infusion himself, he then made a nod of approval, "Yo, Eraser, check this out!" he said as he started to pour more hot water into the cup.

"Actually" Four interjected, "Match is next, with a considerably higher vote count of 10, which reduces to 7½ with her audience token!"

"Oh" Blocky reacted, his smile dropping almost immediately. He got up and hesitantly handed Match the drink, who felt like a true monarch as she picked it up.

"It's all down to Eraser and Robot Flower!"

"Why do I have so many votes!?" Robot Flower wondered.

"Right! Robot Flower tried her best last challenge!" Basketball joined in the protest.

"If you think about it, I'm the reason we weren't up for contestant voting" Eraser said, "You know, we found out we could escape by dying because I popped Bubble-"

"YOY DIDN'T DO IT ON PURPOISE!" Bubble shouted back.

"But it *did* work, didn't it? Therefore, I performed well"

"Well, well, it depends" Four spoke up once more, "Specifically, it depends on if the viewers gave this situation an utilitarian approach or not... which...

...they did NOT!"

"...I don't know what that means" Eraser said.

"It means you're out" Four broke the news to him, "12¾ votes to 11"

"Oh"

"Hell yeah!" Match celebrated, serving a celebratory cup of maté to Robot Flower, "Cheers to that, like, safety, fellow teammate!"

"...Uh, I can't drink this"

"T- That's it?" Blocky questioned his friend, "Aren't- aren't you mad or anything?"

Eraser shrugged, "Eh, saw it coming, and I didn't find any tokens so"

"You didn't bother to LOOK for them!"

"Whatever" Eraser got off of the sofa, getting ready to get transported to the EXIT.

Blocky sighed, frustrated and impotent, "...Tell Pen I said hi"

Eraser turned to look at him and nodded, the two fist-bumped before Four transported him into the EXIT.

Grassy watched the scenes with a profound sense of guilt that seemed to cling to his blades. Leaning in towards Blocky, he gently questioned, "Are you alright...?"

Blocky turned to look at him, "I'm fine, don't worry Grassy" he replied, carefully patting his blades, which only made him frown further.

Grassy was too innocent to worry about this... well, or so he thought.

"Guess I'm next" Pencil spoke, getting up and walking towards the host, feeling defeated yet somewhat accepting of the outcome.

"...Pence-Pence?"

Pencil turned to look at the one who had called her name. Match smiled and extended her hand, which held the maté she had poured for Robot Flower.

Pencil raised an eyebrow and took it, she exchanged glares with Match, her eyes daring Pencil to taste the beverage while Bubble looked at them both, confused by their interaction.

Pencil went ahead and slurped the metal straw, immediately making her cringe at the utter bitterness of the infusion, "Blegh! This sucks!"

Match chuckled, "Heh... goodbye Pencil"

Pencil body began to shift and warp, she screamed as she got herself transported.

"BBYYE MATCHH-" *pop*

The gourd dropped on the floor, spilling the water and herbs onto the floor, which further saddened Grassy.

Bubble leaned in towards Match, *"Are yoy cool with Poincil now?"*

"Yep"

"Since?"

"Ten minutes ago"

"Oh... well that's good thoin!"

"Let's keep it moving shall we?" Four told the team, proceeding to

snap their fingers and teleporting the entire cast into the plains.

Two, who was waiting for them in the skies, began to speak, "Hello everybody! Fancy seeing you all here!"

"...We do this every challenge day-"

"Shhhh" Two shut Price Tag up, "Um, I'm saying so because I'd like to congratulate all of you contestants for getting so far into the battle!"

Four rose up as well, floating right next to their host buddy, "You fought, you voted, you survived, and battled! All the way up to..."

""THE FINAL 32!""

Save for Bracelety, the crowd looked indifferent.

"...T- That means you're halfway, you know?" Two clarified.

"Well..." Liy spoke up, "I don't know, thirty two is still a lot of people"

Four scoffed, "You went up THIRTY spots from last time! Be a bit more grateful!"

"I'M GRATEFUL!" Bracelety shouted.

"Thank you, Bracelety!" Four smiled.

"I'm grateful too!" Liy clarified, "It's just, you know, it doesn't seem to matter how many rounds we play, that number just doesn't feel like it's going down fast enough! There's so many contestants! I mean, we're up to what? Episode twenty seven? That's two more than the first season, and we still have twelve more contestants than that season STARTED OUT with!"

"So the contestant count isn't going down fast enough, you say?" Four questioned her.

Liy looked a bit unsure of their reaction, "Uh... yeah... I guess?"

"Hmm... Maybe I can fix that..." Four raised an eyebrow and took a realistic-looking notepad and pencil out of their entrance, scribbling

down some notes.

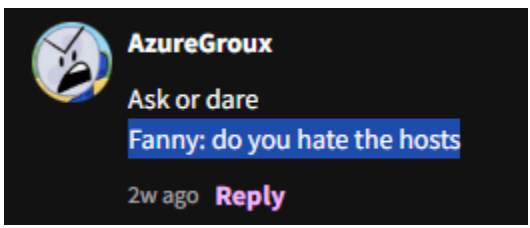
"Oh no" Golf Ball reacted, "Liy! What have you done!?"

Four finished writing the note, then felt compelled to act on the idea immediately, "Okay, Two, host your section while I'm gone okay?" they commanded before popping out.

Two looked confused, "Huh? ...I mean, okay"

https://youtu.be/VLzHnCdqod8

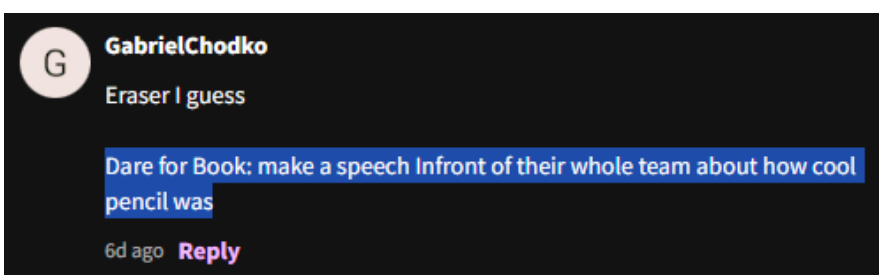
"I'm... not sure what they're planning, by the way" Two clarified to the public before taking out a small stack of paper slips.



"I hate them!" Fanny said.

Two frowned, then threw her a token, "I- I'll give you the audience token... but forget about receiving gratitude tokens anytime soon!"

Fanny caught the token, "Nothing personal" she assured.


G
GabrielChodko
Eraser I guess
Dare for Book: make a speech Infront of their whole team about how cool pencil was
6d ago Reply

"Oh, um, uh..." Book looked across the plains, all eyes were on her, "W- Well she was... a great teammate... and friend... and um..."

"Oh, Book!" Bottle approached her, putting a hand on their shoulder, "It's okay to get stage fright, you know-"

"Get your HANDS off me!" Book interrupted her, slapping Bottle's hand away with force. She threw a deathly stare her way, making their eyes meet, with Book seeing beyond the crack in Bottle's face.

She soon calmed down, "A- As I was saying..."

-

The a-twos-ment park was as empty as it had always been, perhaps Two just didn't feel like working on it.

Four lifted part of the park's cement floor, a secret trapdoor, and reached inside. They pulled out a detached mailbox, an orange glow emitting out of the lid's crevices, the light inside trying to escape its prison.

They cleared their throat before opening it, and spoke.

Viewers? This is a call for action! Your challenge suggestions are all fine and dandy... however, we need some new ideas, ASAP!

Send some **short** challenge ideas that don't involve teams, and that can only have a single loser! We might use a few, so, the more the merrier!

Four out!

Four closed the mailbox and carefully put it back on its place, closing the trapdoor after it.

-

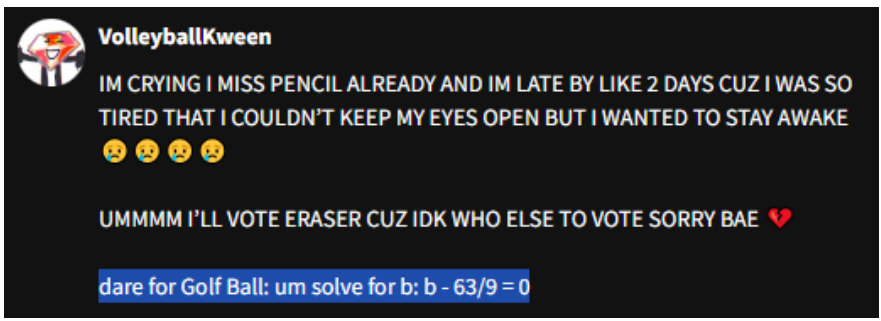
"Well!" Two continued, "Quite a wonderful speech Book, you get the

token!"

pop

Two turned to their side, noticing Four had teleported back, "Oh... hello again Four"

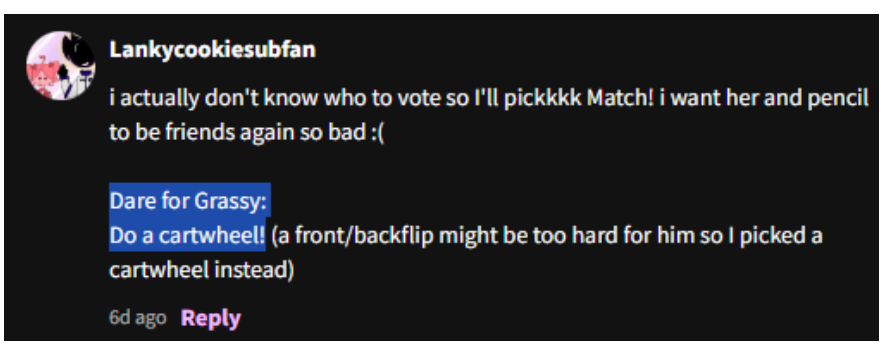
"Sup"


VolleyballKween
IM CRYING I MISS PENCIL ALREADY AND IM LATE BY LIKE 2 DAYS CUZ I WAS SO TIRED THAT I COULDN'T KEEP MY EYES OPEN BUT I WANTED TO STAY AWAKE
UMMMM I'LL VOTE ERASER CUZ IDK WHO ELSE TO VOTE SORRY BAE
dare for Golf Ball: um solve for b: b - 63/9 = 0

"Seven!"

"Where!?" Four asked, glancing around the landscape, they looked back at the contestant crowd to find most of them giving them weirded out looks.

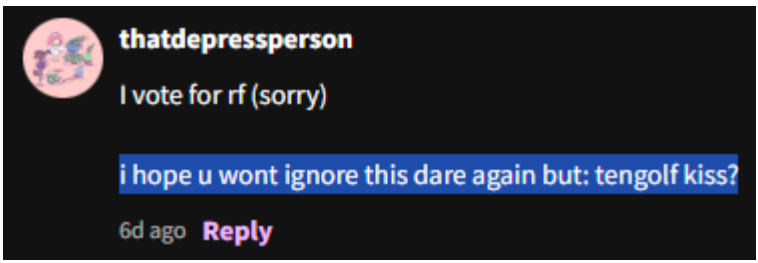
Two awkwardly glanced back at Golf Ball, "Uh, yeah, correct" they announced, throwing a token towards her.


Lankycookiesubfan
i actually don't know who to vote so I'll pickkkk Match! i want her and pencil to be friends again so bad :(
Dare for Grassy:
Do a cartwheel! (a front/backflip might be too hard for him so I picked a cartwheel instead)
6d ago Reply

"Okay... okay! Grassy's got this!" He rub his palms together before making a run for it, he raised his arms and lunged forwards, swinging

his legs sideways as his palms began supporting his body. He finished it off by getting back to his feet, successfully pulling off the trick.

He looked proud of himself as an audience token landed on his blades.



"Tengolf?" Golf Ball raised an eyebrow, "Who's 'Tengolf'?"

Tennis Ball intervened, "Heh! It kinda sounds like our names put... together... o- oh"

"Hey hold on a second!" Golf Ball looked at the host, "What did that viewer mean by 'I hope you won't ignore this dare again' huh!?"

"W- Well, they had asked that before, but we get a lot of asks and dares and stuff so-"

"So you CUT it!" Golf Ball complained, "You're prejudicing my game by keeping me from winning audience tokens!"

Pillow snickered and teased the scientist, "Are you trying to avoid the dare GB? Are you scared of giving your little boyfriend a kissy kissy on the glossies in public?"

"Never, and I mean *NEVER,* say those words again, I'll die from second-hand embarrassment" Golf Ball said with a cut-throat firmness.

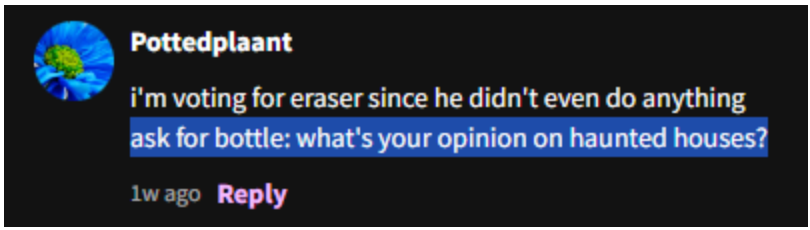
"Did someone say die?" Remote jumped into the scene, panicking, "Pillow, you should stop that"

"Okay, this is starting to bore me" Tennis Ball said before taking a few steps towards his partner and leaning in, pressing his lips against

hers. The gesture shocked Golf Ball, who was left blushing once he broke the kiss.

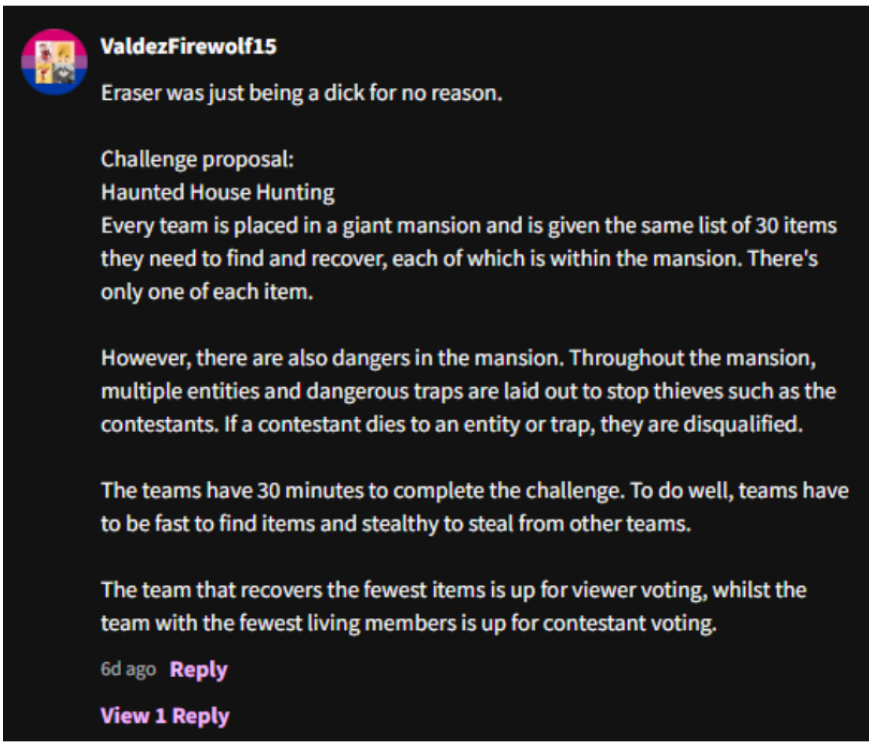
"Hm, I think Tennis Ball should get that token, you know, for taking the initiative" Two reasoned before throwing the token Tennis Ball's way.

"A- Agreed" Golf Ball chimed in as she came to her senses.


Pottedplaant
i'm voting for eraser since he didn't even do anything
ask for bottle: what's your opinion on haunted houses?
1w ago
Reply

"I don't know, I've never been to one so how would I?" Bottle said.

"Well you're about to!" Four told her as they threw a token her way, "Because today's challenge, courtesy of ValdezFirewolf15, is all about that!"


ValdezFirewolf15
Eraser was just being a dick for no reason.
Challenge proposal:
Haunted House Hunting
Every team is placed in a giant mansion and is given the same list of 30 items they need to find and recover, each of which is within the mansion. There's only one of each item.
However, there are also dangers in the mansion. Throughout the mansion, multiple entities and dangerous traps are laid out to stop thieves such as the contestants. If a contestant dies to an entity or trap, they are disqualified.
The teams have 30 minutes to complete the challenge. To do well, teams have to be fast to find items and stealthy to steal from other teams.
The team that recovers the fewest items is up for viewer voting, whilst the team with the fewest living members is up for contestant voting.
6d ago Reply
View 1 Reply

"Teams have thirty minutes to find and retrieve as many items as possible from a haunted mansion, which is, in fact, HAUNTED! Its spirit will be out to get you, as well as some traps, so be careful not to die!

Once thirty minutes are up, the team with the least items retrieved will be up for viewer voting, while the team with the least living members will be up for contestant voting!" Four explained.

"NO!" Liy shouted, "NO WAY you're allowing another challenge that has ANYTHING TO DO with death!"

"Yes! This is quite outrageous!" Tree joined the protest, "Contestants are encouraged to kill members of other teams for their own benefit! Are those really the values your competition preaches?"

Four rolled their eyes, "Oh my Infinity, stop being such activists!"

"Hey, hold on" Two approached them, "How about... just make it simple, the team with the least amount of items goes up for viewer voting and the team with the second least amount of items goes up for contestant voting! And if someone dies, we recover them at the entrance, so they're not taken out of the challenge!"

"...Fine, I guess that'll do, but I can't guarantee their safety in that mansion, just so they know" Four proceeded to rise up their arm and snap their fingers, teleporting them all to, to everyone's shock...

"Oh my SAP! YOYLE CITY!" Barf Bag said, shocked, as they looked around, tall buildings with stupid names surrounding the stunned crowd. Gasps and screams filled the air.

"Whew... I haven't been here in a looong time..." Liy said as she crossed her arms and looked around, composed, her expression didn't make clear as to what exactly she was feeling.

"H- HEY! WE LEFT THIS PLACE FOR A REASON!" Golf Ball protested as she shot a glance to the hosts above, she looked by far the most nervous out of everyone.

Tennis Ball raised an eyebrow as he looked to the building directly in front of him, a huge coral residence, vines extending from top to bottom.

He then read its sign out loud, "...Live Here Mansion?"

"Oh no" Golf Ball reacted, "Oh no, oh nonononono WHY IS IT BIGGER!? F- Four! by haunted, did you mean-"

"Good luck!" Four interrupted, smirk extending from cheek to cheek, before snapping their fingers one last time.

The teams were teleported into different rooms inside the mansion.

GO!

Thank you was been transported to a bedroom that someone in the EXIT would definitely call decent.

"AH! GET ME OUT OF HERE!" Golf Ball frenetically kicked the green wall that separated her from the outside, terrified to no end.

"Golf Ball! Golf Ball!" Tennis Ball ran worriedly ran up to her, "Calm down!"

"How can I be calm in THIS SITUATION!?"

"There's no other way to stay safe but to remain calm! I- I'm just a scared as you okay? But we're in a challenge right now, and we need your leadership!"

"I surely don't" Liy said, crossing her arms, "Definitely not after what she did last time, plus, she seems too scared at the moment, dare I say, out of her element-"

"I'M NOT OUT OF MY ELEMENT! Now where's that item list!?" Golf Ball demanded, Tennis Ball couldn't help but crack a smile at her quick return to form.

"Wah!" Woody whined as he took out a paper with the treasure hunt items written on it.

"Thanks Woody!" Their leader said as she snatched the paper away, surprisingly enough, the gratefulness rolled of her tongue quite naturally.

She quickly took some papers out of a cupboard and wrote down three copies of the item list as quick as lightning, "The plan is simple, we split the team in four groups of two, each group must have one non-preventer and one death preventer, who I ASSUME are experts of their craft, CORRECT!?"

The former Death P.A.C.T members winced upon getting shot by Golf Ball's glare, "I- Well of course!" Tree said.

"Good! Then you'll act as bodyguards! Splitting strategically will heighten our chances of finding items!" Golf Ball turned the knob of the wooden door and stepped out of the room.

The team closely followed her and inspected the surroundings, the mansion's dark floor planks and the walls' fancy wallpapers complimented each other well, as well as the strangely familiar-looking red carpets, a huge chandelier hung in the middle of it all.

The now expanded building featured twice the amount of rooms it originally did on its second floor alone, as well as a snail staircase that led to the first floor.

"Hey, this place is quite nice!" Tree commented, smiling, somehow not noticing he stepped on dead relatives.

"YOU DON'T KNOW ANYTHING! THIS PLACE IS EVIL!" Golf Ball shouted at him, "I need EVERYONE to stay alert! And, if by any chance, you happen to spot the evil spirit haunting this mansion, direct yourself and your mate to THAT room until she leaves!" she pointed with her foot at a fancy-looking door across the floor.

"...Can we decide on groups yet?" Balloony asked.

-

Lollipop swung open a door that led to a fancy looking dining room, with a big red leaf-shaped tablecloth covering the wooden dinner table. On top of it stood many utensils, beverages, candles, and seemingly completely unrelated stuff.

"Ooh, okay, that's a good start..." Lollipop said as Polar Express walked into the dining room, "Everyone, raid this room at once!"

"On it!" Taco immediately ran past her and into the many cupboards and drawers across the room, and so did the rest of them.

The tallest figure checked through the item list she was holding, shifting her gaze back and forth between it and the dinner table.

"...Bingo!" she whispered to herself before picking up a single, small condiment packet from the table.

Suddenly, a loud alarm startled Polar Express as the room got drowned in red flashing lights, *"ALERT. CODE 418. DINNER TABLE IMBALANCE."*

"Um-" Lollipop clutched the packet tightly, "Ch- Change of plans!"

"WHAT DID YOU DO!?" Barf Bag asked as Lollipop was already rushing for the nearest exit.

"I just took some fucking mayo like the list said!" Lollipop assured, "Whatever! Hit and run it is!" she swung the exit open and ran away. Her teammates picked up random stuff off the places they were checking before making a run for the exit as well.

Polar Express ran through the fancy hallways the exit led to, not knowing if anyone or anything would be coming for them. But the chase would be cut short when the one leading them bumped into a rival as she took a right turn.

"HEY!" Needle pushed Lollipop away, "Watch your step!"

Bottle cast a quick glance at the mayonnaise packet that had slipped from Lollipop's grasp and landed on the floor, "Hey, check it out! Mayonnaise! I'm a huge fan!"

"I'm not" Book expressed her opinion.

"That's in the item list! Ours it is!" Price Tag spoke up, they stepped towards the packet and stepped on it with their foot.

"Hold it!" Naily walked into the scene once the rest of the team caught up to Lollipop, "WE found that! Finders keepers!" she told Price Tag, placing her foot on top of theirs in an assertive manner.

"Woah, Naily!" Price Tag smiled, "What's up?"

"Not much, how 'bouta you?"

"Been dandy!"

Teardrop stepped in and took both Naily and the condiment packet with her, slowly shaking her own head upon looking at her

teammate.

"What do you mean TD? It's always time for chit-chat!" Naily responded to her silent disapproval.

"Yeah!" Price Tag agreed, "Oh my place where price tags are created, you know what we should do Nailster?"

"What?"

"We should TEAM UP!"

"Oh my place where nails are created, you're so right!"

"Wha- Naily?" Barf Bag questioned, "What are you walking into?"

Naily smirked, "A cross-team alliance, of course!"

"Why do we ALWAYS have to team up with other teams?"

"You're complaining as if it didn't work literally every time!"

"Yeah!" Ice Cube intervened, "I'd be fine with this now that Pencil and Stapy got eliminated"

"IF ICY'S FINE WITH IT THEN I AM TOO!" Bracelety screamed, making everyone wince.

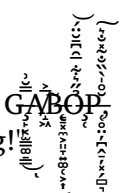
"Naily has a point" Lollipop said, "We could team up with Tomfoolery and share items between us, we'd have double the workforce!"

Needle scoffed, "And I'll have double the headaches-"

Lollipop suddenly grabbed Needle by the wrists with force, "Needyneedyneedyneedyneedyneedyneedy-"

"STOP THAT!" Pin stepped in and slapped Lollipop, once Needle's hands were freed, she furiously slapped her seven more times, "DON'T CALL ME NEEDY! Plus who here do you think would agree to ally with YOU!?"

"Me!" Price Tag chimed in, low-fiving Naily.



"Um, actually" Book spoke up, "I- Being a former member of GABOP, think this team is not only trustworthy, but extremely strong!"

Coiny raised an eyebrow, "Weren't you eliminated like two episodes into the reset?"

"I- Uh- Well, I was in the wedding challenge! And we missed winning by *this* much!" Book explained to her teammates, making a pinching gesture with her hand.

"Coiny, surely you didn't forget that sky war challenge from months back, right?" Lollipop questioned, "We decimated everyone"

"And then I decimated you-"

"Shush" Lollipop was quick to interrupt Barf Bag.

"We don't care!" Pin exclaimed, "As for me, I am not under any circumstances fine with teaming up with LOLLIPOP of all people!"

"I am!" Price Tag chimed in.

"You're not HELPING!"

"Hey Taggy!" Naily called their attention, "You know what we should do for our teams?"

"What?"

"We should run off and be the THIEVES!" Naily suggested with a devilish grin, her lips deforming into the shape of a three.

Price Tag gasped, "Like, take items from other teams for ourselves?"

"Hell yeah!" Naily affirmed, "Come on! Let's go redistribute some wealth!"

""YEAH!"" Both troublemakers said simultaneously before running off the hallway together despite no one formerly agreeing to the alliance. Most of their teammates were left stumped, with Bomby looking particularly saddened.

Lollipop got back to business immediately, "...Well, we don't need to team up, so how about we just agree to not harm each other's team?"

"*Sigh*... fine" Needle desisted.

-

The Funny Pals took no time to split off, with the iance members searching by themselves. They scoured one of the living room for items.

"BUBBLE WATCH OUT!" Fanny shouted as she saw Bubble reach for a drawer, she could see a string attached to its knob.

"Huh?" Bubble questioned her, Fanny simply walked over there and carefully bit the barely visible string until cutting it, "There!"

Bubble opened the drawer and smiled, "Hoi! Boibbly Pop!" she exclaimed as she took a soda can out.

"Who, like, keeps their soda in a drawer?" Match questioned as she approached the duo, "Either way, this is listed, so in it goes!" she said before snatching the soda out of Bubble's hands and throwing it inside a plastic bag they carried around, they were certainly performing well.

Their peaceful search, however, would find itself interrupted by Tree and Woody, the former swinging open the double door that led to that living room.

Tree shot their team a glance, Woody partially hiding behind him, "Oh great, if it isn't ms. hates-boys"

"O-M-G, like, get over that Bush!" Match crossed her arms, "It happened so long ago I bet the viewers don't even remember it!"

"I mean we don't really talk or anything so it's the only thing I... D-Did you just call me Bush!?"

"Wah!" Woody nudged Tree, extending his index towards the plastic bag Match held. Tree looked at it, then back at Woody as the former iance-ians exchanges disoriented sights.

After a few seconds, Tree just leaped forwards and grasped the bag Match held, tugging it with force.

"WOAH!" Match reacted and attempted to tug back, Fanny and Bubble soon coming to her aid. It would prove to not be enough though, for Tree ended up snatching the bag.

Tree held the plastic bag in his hands, taking a quick look inside and spotting five miscellaneous items inside, which he assumed were part of the list, then promptly ran for the exit.

"TREE IF YOU LEAVE THIS ROOM I'M KILLING BUBBLE!" Fanny threatened, lifting her left foot up to Bubble's body as if she were ready to kick her. Bubble yelped and held her hands up.

Tree stopped in his tracks before he could step out, looking at Fanny in terror, "You... you wouldn't!"

"OH YES I WOULD!" Fanny replied, grinning.

"Uh, you definitely, like, wouldn't-"

"Shh!" Fanny interrupted Match, "Yes I would! You don't wanna test me, right Tree!?" she shouted at Tree.

"You... you monster!" Tree grabbed his leafy head, "You... How could you hold your OWN TEAMMATE hostage!?"

Fanny's grin only grew further, "Now, give that bag back to Match and nobody gets hurt!"

Tree groaned and walked over to Match, slowly extending the arm that held the item bag forwards, until...

"HYAH!" Woody stepped in and snatched the bag out of Tree's hands, then sprinted towards the exit.

"W- WOODY!" Tree ran towards the exit, not stepping out of the room, "WOODY I CAN'T LEAVE THIS ROOM! COME BACK!"

Fanny frowned, "W- well I mean the whole point of this hostage situation is kinda ruined now so..."

"Wait, gois, I got it!" Bubble said, grinning, she brought her hand up to her head and pointed at herself, "Tree, yoy better do as I say or I'll POP MYSELF!"

"No! Bubble!" Tree's voice grew desperate, "You don't have to do this!"

"Yoy bet I do!"

-

Remote opened a yellow door, which led to a room in a pretty bad shape, its yellow wall was stained and a shattered flower pot laid on the floor next to a tiny coffee table.

Tennis Ball directed his eyes towards a chest, which stood collecting dust in the corner of the room. Both the Thank You-ians walked towards it and inspected it.

"There's an item listed that shows up in the list thrice, so maybe it's worth triple points, perhaps it's on this chest" Remote said as she pointed at the chest's lock, "Since it seems to have a pass code"

"Lemme guess it" Tennis Ball sat down and picked the lock up to try and brute-force it.

0. 2. 7. 6. 3. *Clunk*. "Darn"
0. 1. 3. 3. 8. *Clunk*. "Darn"
0. 2. 0. 1. 0. *Clunk*. "Darn!"
0. 2. 3. 1. 8. *Click*. "Darn...? Oh, that actually worked"

"Wow, how did you guess that?" Remote wondered, "Aren't the chances of doing that extremely low?"

"I have a knack" He replied before taking the lock off and lifting the lid up. Inside the chest awaited three shiny emeralds.

The duo smiled before Remote picked them up, "Oh, that must be why this is listed three times"

"Woah! I'm glad that went sooo... smoothly..." Tennis Ball's smile slowly faded, a creeping sensation of déjà vu invading him.

"What's the matter?" Remote asked, noticing his slight distress.

"Um... Mind if you hand me that emerald?" The scientist asked as he pointed at one of the three she was holding. Remote happily complied.

Tennis Ball inspected it and its glimmer closely, not knowing exactly why he was doing it, something, for whatever reason, just felt wrong. What was wrong, exactly? He didn't know.

"...What's the matter?" Remote asked him, worried if something was up with their findings.

"I guess... it just... I don't know" Tennis Ball desisted, handing her the emerald again, "Maybe it feels like I've seen this before? I'm not sure, I just felt some strong déjà vu"

"Oh, yeah, that happens sometimes-"

"No you don't get it!" Tennis Ball interrupted her, "It's seriously strong, I remember that emerald clearly... but never have I worked with that mineral, and neither has Golf Ball, I'm sure of it! We keep archives of that stuff!"

Remote listened to her friend closely as he scratched deep within his consciousness for any type of memory to emerge victorious, his eyebrows furrowed as his glance gently rose up as if he were trying to get his neurons sorted.

"...Worst is I remember its specific shape clearly, jewels are never cut equally... unless its for a ring, or a necklace, or something like that..."

"Oh, that's strange" Remote agreed, "Are you sure you've never seen this before?"

"Mhm... I remember... I remember..."

Tennis Ball closed his eyes and gently leaned his head back down.

"... I remember... I remember... the rocket ship...? The one that's stranded on the moon...

...ugh, whatever, there's no time for this, let's just get back to the item hunting"

Remote raised an eyebrow, "...If you say so"

-

"So what you're saying is- oop!" Pillow interrupted herself, feeling some thin, practically invisible string cling to her foot.

She swiftly stopped Golf Ball, who walked besides her, by firmly pressing her palm against her head, "There's a trap here, that could've been bad!" she warned her before jumping over the string.

Golf Ball jumped over it as well, "Phew, I knew I had a good plan with the death prevention stuff!"

"Right, anyways" Pillow resumed the topic, continuing to walk down the short hallway with her, "So what you're saying is you have no clue how to pull off a honeymoon?"

"...I guess that's a way of saying it"

Pillow shrugged, "Why tell me anyways? You think I know that stuff?"

"I- I don't know!"

"Hm, well, to be frank, it doesn't seem complicated, besides, aren't you the perfect-plans leader-woman?"

"Well... to be frank, my plans are pretty hit or miss" Golf Ball stopped walking to check through a random shelf in middle of the hallway, "But you know, the 'fake it till you make it' strategy keeps me afloat"

"Even still... it's just a honeymoon, TB will be happy on your invitation alone"

"You don't get it! This has to go PERFECTLY!" Golf Ball insisted, "He's the greatest person I'll ever meet, he deserves nothing SHORT of perfection!"

"I think you're worrying too much"

Golf Ball scoffed, "Whatever!" she said, taking a small popper out of the shelf and handing it to Pillow, "Thanks for nothing!"

"Calm down now..." Pillow told her as she placed the item inside of her sheet cover, "I'm just telling you to stop being so anxious about-"

"WAH!!"

""Huh?"" The duo turned to look behind them to spot Woody, running down the hallway with a smile painted on his face and a plastic bag on his right hand.

Golf Ball panicked, "WOODY WAIT!"

It was too late, however. Woody's left leg was caught by the thin string on the ground, he pushed it forth as he tripped and fell flat on his face, activating the contraption.

Suddenly, a trapdoor in the roof leading to the second floor swung open, out of the now open hole fell a grand piano, which played a harsh low sound as it landed on Woody. The fall making the instruments's legs snap and break.

Golf Ball looked in horror and Pillow held her laughter as the piano's lid was lifted up from the inside.

An object emerged out of the instrument and chimed, "I'm Grassy...?"

Puffball came flying out of the trapdoor that connected the two floors and looked at her teammate, "Oh my gosh Grassy are you okay!?"

"Grassy is completely fine!"

"But Woody IS NOT!" Golf Ball shouted as she sprinted towards the scene, "Woody! Are you there!?"

"I think he's in a better place now" Pillow commented.

Puffball lift the broken piano off of Woody's body and onto the side. Grassy quickly noticed the bag he was holding and picked it up to

inspect it, "...Hey look! This has so many items!"

"Hey! No! That was OURS!" Golf Ball shouted at him and attempted to snatch the bag out of his hands, but Grassy quickly threw it up for Puffball to catch with her teeth.

"HAH! Later nerds!" Puffball exclaimed as she flew back out of the trapdoor.

"DAMN IT!" Golf Ball lamented.

Her worries would only worsen when Price Tag made a surprise appearance, picking and lifting Pillow up with their leg, "Ooh! Is this items I see?"

"Huh!?" Golf Ball turned to look at Price Tag, who had a bag of their own attached to their string, full of stolen items, she assumed.

"CATCH IT NAILSTER!" Price Tag threw the dizzy Pillow down the hall for their ally to catch.

"AH! EVERYTHING IS FALLING APART! C- COME BACK HERE!" Golf Ball began to chase them both down the hall.

"Grassy wants to join this chase too!" The little one said, running off towards them as well.

Naily snickered and glanced behind her as she ran away, "HAHAHAH! Catch me if you-"

CRASH

"Ugh..." Naily got back on her feet, not noticing she had to take a left turn. Golf Ball was quick to tackle both her and Price Tag, with the blissful Grassy happily dogpiling soon after.

"HEY! WHAT DO YOU TWO think you're... doing..." Golf Ball's anger turned into fear as she saw what Naily had crashed on.

"Oh... oh no" Golf Ball lifted herself off the pile, her legs beginning to shake upon observing the mirror in front of her.

"CONTESTANTS! FIVE MINUTES REMAINING!"

Golf Ball panicked, "RUN! RUN! RUUNNNN!"

-

"Nothing... nothing... ugh!" Liy closed the drawer with force, frustrated, "Why is it so hard to find ANYTHING!?"

"If only Cloudy was here..." Balloony lamented, "He was the master of collecting..."

Liy frowned, "...H- Hey, I'm sorry for voting him out and all"

"No, I get it, it was the smart choice, I think we beepers lost grasp over the competition by joining this team"

"Well, how could've you known, right?" Liy told him, "Also... I'm starting to have second thoughts on allying with Golf Ball... she doesn't really care about me, or Tree, or Remote... I should've teamed up with more like-minded people"

"Hey!" Balloony put his hand on his string chest, "If you ever want to side with me and Woody, we are more happy to vote alongside you! We're trying out best over here"

"Hmm..." Liy pressed her face on and off as she thought, "...It depends, would you say you're willing to learn the ways of death preven-"

""""AAAAAAAHH!""" Many loud screams emerged as the sound of a door getting slammed open engulfed the kitchen. Out of it came Golf Ball, Pillow, Naily, Grassy, and Price tag. All of them running away.

Liy caught her breath, both her and Balloony scared by the sudden noise.

Thud.

"Wh- HEY! What's going on!?" Balloony shouted at the runners. They didn't respond, they just made their way towards the vestibule.

Thud.

Liy raised an eyebrow, "Um... what's that noise?"

Thud.

"I'll check!" Balloony, who was closer to the door that led to the hallway, peered his head.

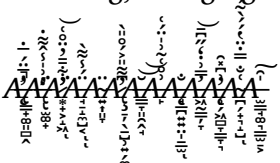
"No! DON'T!"

THUD.

"AAAAHH!" Balloony stumbled as he ran backwards, tripping on his own feet and falling.

THUD.

"BALLOONY!" Liy shouted in distress, acting quickly, she jumped over the counter that separated the two teammates and grabbed him by his string, swinging him away from the demon.



There goes Liy.

Balloony looked at Evil Leafy, terrified as he got back up, and promptly ran away, screaming all the way to the door, then up the snail stairs and onto the fancy-looking room, just as he had been instructed.

-

"Ugh... My head...

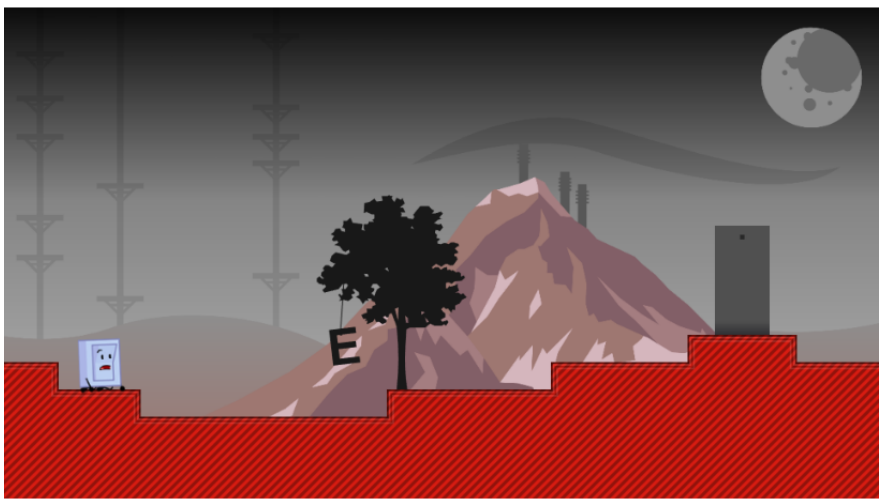
...

Am I not...

Dead?

...

... Where... Where am I?"



-

"OKAY! STOP SCREAMING!!" Golf Ball shouted at Balloony, who kept screaming even though he remained in the safety of the fancy room

alongside some of his teammates, the thieves, and Grassy, "AND WHERE'S YOUR COMPANION HUH!?"

Balloony panted heavily and twiddled his fingers nervously, "Uh... Uh... She uh... Got consumed by Evil Leafy?"

"WHAT!? HOW COULD YOU LET-"

The automatic door opened to let Tennis Ball through, who also screamed as he leaped in.

"TENNIS BALL!" Golf Ball shouted, "Are you okay!?"

He looked mortified, "I'm- I'm okay! Evil Leafy wasn't in the room, I- I just heard those thuds and I got scared!"

"Okay, okay, don't worry" Golf Ball sat next to him and wrapped her leg around his side to the best of her ability in an attempt to comfort him, "You're safe here, you're safe..."

Tennis Ball let out a sigh, feeling a bit of his tension release as his girlfriend soothed her.

"Wow, talk about biases!" Balloony complained, crossing his arms, "Where's HIS companion?"

"Oh- uh..." Golf Ball looked back at her partner, "...Where's Remote?"

"Um... I kinda just... ran away without thinking? She's got the items we found"

Golf Ball's expression dropped, looking at Tennis Ball with a face that expressed a mixture of disappointment and dread.

"...I- I didn't wanna get trapped in Evil Leafy again okay!?"

-

Remote walked around a fancy room, dedicated exclusively for candy dispensers, "This mansion truly has it all... though the chandelier in this room is a bit overkill" she said out loud, not even noticing Tennis Ball was long gone.

Some strange noises soon came from the roof, the sounds of grinding screws activating her death prevention senses. She looked above herself to confirm her suspicions: the chandelier was getting loose.

"Watch out" she said, the text-to-speech voice failing to convey her sense of urgency as she turned around to push Tennis Ball away from the danger.

There was no Tennis Ball.

The chandelier crushed Remote, the light bulbs' glasses shattered and spilled onto the ground.

The mechanical mind struggled to escape the hanging light, her eyes spiraling once she stepped out of it, grasping herself by her buttons as a splitting short-circuit headache removed any sense of critical thought off her wiring.

She was then suddenly pushed to the ground.

Feeling hands and knees holding her tightly against the floor, she easily lost grasp over the bag of goodies she and Tennis Ball had hunted down.

"Help, help, help, help" She attempted to shout as she felt one of the hands holding her down direct itself towards her back cover.

"Who are you?" she asked in a panic as she felt the cover that protected her battery come off her, "Let me go, let me go, let me go-"

Then everything went black.

The perpetrator promptly tossed the huge battery to the side of Remote and got up, picking up the bag of goodies.

They spoke before leaving the room, looking at the unconscious body laying on the floor.

"Sorry about that Remote, you're a nice girl! Trust me...

...It's nothing personal, *teehee!"*

-

"LESS THAN TWO MINUTES REMAINING!"

"Woill, I gotta say, this is going swoimmingly!" Bubble said, still pointing at her own head with a finger gun.

"Yeah, especially with this unpaid labor!" Match said as she held the bag of goodies open. Tree reluctantly placed a DVD case inside the bag, its cover read '17 AGAIN'.

"I hate that movie!"

"Hmm, Fanny, you're like, starting to grow on me, but at the same time, that's, like, such a bad take" She said as she took the DVD back out, "This is like, the greatest movie of all time-"

Thud.

Match's expression changed instantly, "E- EVIL LEAFY!" she shouted, then screamed all the way to the window, leaping towards it like an Olympian swimmer and shattering it, escaping the mansion and leaving the bag of goodies behind.

"AAH!" Bubble screamed in fear as well, then popped herself.

Thud.

Fanny could only stutter in disbelief at what had just happened.

"So that was all POINTLESS!?" Tree questioned, "Great, amazing, what a waste of my time!"

He furiously stepped towards Fanny, "I'm so barking pissed right now, I think I'll just take this!" he picked up the Funny Pal-ians' new item bag and made a run for the door.

THUD.

"HEY! COME BACK HERE!" Fanny chased him down, "OR- OR I SWEAR I'LL KILL MYSELF!!"

-

"Where's NailyyyyYYYYYY-"

"Oh my sugar will you shut your mouth for once Bomby!?"

"Where IS Naily though? And Price Tag?" Barf Bag questioned, some items swimming in her insides, "We REALLY need them right now, we haven't found many-"

"EXCUSE ME!" Tree shouted, though his voice remained gentle, as he bumped Polar Express out of the way.

"OUT OF MY WAY!" Fanny said more aggressively as she hunted Tree down.

"...Hm, weird" Taco commented before opening the door both of them just came out of.

THUD.

Taco slammed the door close, "FUCKING RUN!" she shouted desperately, running past her teammates, which were mostly confused.

Thud. Evil Leafy teleported beyond the closed door.

The entire team screamed and ran away.

"I don't wanna get eaten again!" Ice Cube cried out.

Bracelety took note of her pleas and immediately got to work, "YOU WON'T FOR AS LONG AS MY NAME IS BRACELETY!!" she shouted as she picked her up and sprinted towards one of the mansion's windows, opening it before gently tossing Ice Cube outside as to not hurt her.

She then closed it back down, took a few steps backwards, and leaped towards the window, shattering it as she jumped out of the mansion.

The rest of Polar Express scattered around the vestibule, with Evil Leafy deciding to chase Teardrop down into the kitchen. The girl

headed for the door leading to the hallway, but for whatever reason, it just wouldn't budge.

With Evil Leafy speeding up its teleportation, Teardrop acted quick, she jumped towards the kitchen sink and pushed herself down the drain, the speaking device she carried around left behind.

Evil Leafy frenetically teleported around the sink, but, finding no way in, the demon desisted and made her way out of there.

As the droning, headache-inducing thuds lowered in volume, Woody shakily opened one of the ground-level cupboards open and slowly crawled out of it, completely and utterly scared.

Exploring the room a bit, as soon as he noticed that strange device in the sink, he picked it up.

-

THUD THUD.

THUD THUD.

THUD THUD.

THUD THUD-

Stab.

Evil Leafy came to a halt as their skin slowly froze from top to bottom, her reign of terror coming to a close.

"HAH! Take THAT!" Basketball came out of her hiding spot and took the syringe out of Evil Leafy's body, a few remains of freeze juice still lingered inside.

"TIME'S UP!"

"Oh"

Basketball would soon be teleported to the roof of the building, alongside every other team.

"AH!" Tree stopped running once he noticed where he stood, he had almost accidentally leaped out of the roof.

"So, show me what you've got!" Four approached Polar Express, "You're up first!"

Everyone in the team was panting heavily, save for Naily.

Teardrop sunk her hand in her own water body before realizing the speaking device wasn't on her, she scrambled around herself in a panic.

"W- Well..." Barf Bag stepped towards the host instead and leaned downwards, showing them her innards.

Four looked disgusted, they rose their palm up, wrapping the items that floated in her barf in a blue aura, and made them float to the floor.

"Hm... hey, mayo! But also an **a**bacus, a **d**ustpan, a **f**lower, though it's withered... and a **B**ASKET! Which brings you to a total of five! Could be better..."

Four dashed towards another team, "How about your team, Thank You?"

"Oh my acorn, why is Remote like that!?" Tree questioned, terrified as he pointed at the unconscious Remote, who laid face down with her cover and battery missing.

"And where are the emeralds she was carrying!?" Tennis Ball chimed in.

"Hm" Golf Ball analyzed the body, "In my professional opinion... she got attacked"

"And where's Liy?" Balloony chimed in as well, frenetically looking around the roof.

"Hm, that's strange" Two said, they tried snapping their fingers a few times, but nothing was happening, "I can't teleport her"

"And she isn't dead" Four clarified.

"Oh no..." Balloony grabbed his head, "W- What did Evil Leafy do?"

"She's trapped in Evil Leafy" Golf Ball explained, shuddering, "I... would know"

Tree took a deep breath, trying to not lose it, "...Okay, Pillow, could you please go find Remote's batteries in the mansion?"

"On it!" Pillow leaped off of the room and landed in the street with a barrel roll, then promptly headed towards the mansions' entrance.

"As for you, host, check this out!" Tree opened the item bag he stole and started taking its contents out, "...Hey, hold on... Where's the copy greatest movie of all time '17 Again'?"

Match heard him speak and noticed she did manage to get away with something, "Oh, here it is!" she said as she pulled out the DVD cover.

"Oh shit-" she exclaimed as she inexplicably lost grasp of the item and dropped it off the roof, with it falling down an open drain in the street.

Fanny looked beyond annoyed.

"Well, is that it, four items?" Four asked.

"Remote must've had her items stolen by whoever attacked her!" Tennis Ball lamented.

"Uh... Liy was carrying our items" Balloony confessed.

"Well!" Golf Ball interjected, "Pillow had a few items on her-"

"Oh I took 'em!" Price Tag chimed in, "Pickpocketed!"

"...Never mind" Golf Ball sighed, exasperated, she looked towards Woody and raised an eyebrow.

"Wah..." Woody took out Teardrop's speaking device, which he had held onto, and walked towards her, shakily handing it to her.

Teardrop's eyes widened as she looked at the device before taking it. She inspected it, regained her calm, and typed, *"...Thanks"*

Woody smiled and walked back to his team, Golf Ball looked annoyed, "So, you have nothing, got it, good, amazing" she said sarcastically, accepting her fate.

"Alright, four items for Thank You it is!" Four said before heading towards The Funny Pals, "How about you guys?"

Fanny's frown couldn't be any bigger.

"Well, I've got this!" Puffball said, biting the bag she had taken back and flying towards the host.

The host inspected its contents, taking the bubbly pop and cracking it open, "Okay, that's five items, which means Thank You is up for elimination" they announced before taking a sip of the soda, "Anything else?"

"I have this..." Basketball pulled out an item, "Red ball!"

"Basketball, that's a maroon ball"

"Say what?"

"What about you, Blocky!?" Fanny demanded of her teammate.

"Uh..." Blocky looked nervous about being held accountable, "...I was busy"

"Busy doing WHAT!?"

"Well..."

...

Blocky giggled as he entered the bathroom and pulled up a camera, pointing it towards himself, he hit a button to begin recording, "Hey guys, for a prank, clog the toilet in this expensive mansion down in Yoyle City and-"

He'd be interrupted by the toilet's lid suddenly swinging open, with Teardrop coming out of it, who had somehow made her way there all the way from the kitchen's sink.

"AHHH-"

...

"I don't wanna talk about it" Blocky said.

Fanny was about to burst, "GAH! HOW ABOUT YOU ROBOT... Flower!?"

Robot Flower laid nonfunctional on the floor, similar to Remote, no items of her own in sight.

"What happened to her!?" Basketball questioned as soon as she noticed her, "D- Did she get attacked too!?

"Okay, so at five you remain then, which ties you with Polar Express!" Four explained.

"GREAT!" Fanny shouted, "AWESOME! WE JUST THREW! GOOD FUCKING JOB TEAM!! ESPECIALLY YOU, BUTTERFINGERS!"

"Hey!" Match crossed her arms, "At least I, like, tried"

"Tomfoolery, you're up!" Four flew over to them, "You need at least five items to force a three-way-tie!"

"Well hosty guy!" Marker spoke up, taking his cap off, it acting as a container "Would you believe if I told you we had more?"

"Yeah, actually" Four said, walking over to Marker and seeing what he was holding inside his cap.

The host gasped, "YOU ACTUALLY RETRIEVED THE EMERALDS!?" they said, putting their hand inside and taking them out, alongside three other miscellaneous items they didn't care for, "Wow!"

"Uh... I knowww, right?" Marker went along with it.

"Wait, emeralds?" Tennis Ball questioned, glancing over at Marker and Four in the distance, "...YOU! You attacked Remote didn't you!?"

"I what?" Marker questioned, confused.

"You attacked Remote and stole our EMERALDS!" Tennis Ball accused, gritting his teeth.

Golf Ball jumped right into the anger train, "HE DID WHAT!? You DON'T mess with MY team like THAT! YOU'LL PAY, MARKER! UNDERSTOOD!?"

Marker remained unresponsive, confused and scared by their reactions, which for him, seemed to show up out of nowhere, "B- B-But-"

"Well" Four interrupted, "All's fair in love and war, so your team's safe thanks to your eight items, that's for sure, but I'm so grateful for you taking the emeralds back to me, I can't help but give you a token of my gratitude!" Four told him, taking a shiny blue token out, initials 'GT', which Marker gladly took.

Golf Ball screamed like a member of an election's losing party, "GAHHHH! THIS IS A DISGRACE TO OUR COMPETITION!!"

"Which means... there's a tie for second place between Polar Express and The Funny Pals!"

Price Tag, noticing how Marker's items alone were good enough for their safety, quickly untied the bag that held onto their string and swung it towards Naily in the distance, "Um, Four, you might wanna check how many items Polar Express has again!"

"What do you mean?" Four questioned, they looked at Polar Express again to see the same five items in the floor.

Naily gasped, "O- Oh! I forgot to um... open this bag!" she said, walking over to it and opening it, dropping five extra items on the floor.

Four counted them silently, "...Oh, my bad, well I guess Polar Express is safe with ten retrieved items!"

"Tomfoolery is also safe at second place, with eight items" Two continued, "While The Funny Pals is up for contestant voting elimination at five items, and Thank You up for viewer voting with a measly four! Three items were left behind in the mansion"

"MEASLY?" Four reacted, "Are you calling me MEASLY!?"

"WE'RE GONNA BE UP FOR ELIMINATION TWICE IN A ROW!?!? Don't mind if I do!" Fanny immediately jumped of the building and crashed into the ground, her team wincing at the sound of the breaking metal.

"Well that's the second suicide I failed to prevent today..." Tree lamented.

-

Later that night

-

The members of The Funny Pals sat around the campfire, which lightly illuminated each of their faces, all of them ready for their second elimination that day.

Well, save for Robot Flower.

"Hmm, palsies, you seem to be missing a member..." Two said from beside the fire.

Basketball sighed, "I took her to my lab and found a small flash drive plugged in her back, I checked through her stuff, her hard drive seemed to be... failing"

Two looked worried, "Oh, oh dear... is she gonna be okay?"

"I don't know... killing and recovering her would keep her memory, which includes her hard drive as it is now... C- Can you please excuse her for today?" Basketball made her plea, her face full of worry, "She certainly cannot vote tonight"

"W- Well... The rules, as Four dictated them to me, is that any contestant that fails to show up to vote, will vote for themselves"

"Huh!?"

"I mean, we thought it was a pretty reasonable rule... I can't just change that right before an elimination, so, unless anyone has an exit token they're willing to play for her, she's gonna be part of this elimination, and she will cast a vote on herself"

Basketball looked around frenetically, "S- Someone?"

...

"...G- Grassy does..." the small one barely spoke up, shyly raising a red token up.

"Y- You do? Since-" Basketball interrupted herself, then begged some more, "...Could you play it on Robot Flower?"

"...Grassy was gonna play it on himself..." he explained, his voice hiding behind his cowardice, like a kid lost in a grocery store.

"What?" Basketball questioned, "Grassy, no one's gonna vote you out! Y- You know that!"

"Y- Yes, but... but Grassy doesn't want to vote tonight" Grassy confessed, *"Not again"*

Basketball frowned upon seeing his distress, Grassy spoke a bit more loudly with the little extra bravery he had, "Could you guys just... agree to not vote for Robot Flower..."

"I don't mean to interrupt the gameplay" Two spoke up, "But... just a reminder, you can vote for yourself if you write it down in the paper"

Basketball looked at Grassy with a worried Expression, he seemed to be considering it.

"Go ahead Grassy, play that token on yourself" Blocky blurted out, directing the entire team's eyes at him.

"Huh?" Basketball questioned him, "But Blocky, Robot Flower is-"

"But Blocky nothing! Eraser was right, you flipped!" Blocky accused

her, "You! And you convinced Grassy too! I- I don't know why you'd do that, but you flipped against Pen! A- And then the viewers saw Eraser angered last challenge, completely justified by the way, and voted him out too!"

Basketball remained silent for a second, "...Blocky-"

"You're not denying it because it's true!" Blocky continued his rant, "You were told to vote ME out tonight, right!?"

Some awkward silence ensured.

Then Fanny broke it, "You didn't even do the challenge!"

"This goes beyond the challenge!" Blocky frowned, "I thought us better namers would remain allies!"

Grassy covered his face as Blocky kept on ranting, "I'm voting Robot Flower out whether you like it or not! I'm NOT gonna get voted off tonight, unlike Pen, unlike Eraser! I'M the star of the show!" he said, aggressively pointing at himself.

The team stood in silence for a while, awkward looks were exchanged.

"...I'm afraid you're wrong" Match spoke up, "Sorry to break the news, but your allies aren't, like, your allies anymore, and we're not voting Robot Flower tonight" Match said before getting up and walking towards the voting booth.

"O- Oh, we're going?" Two asked, "I guess we're going, uh, everyone cast your-"

Two winced as a red token hit their face.

Then, a raspy voice screamed out, throwing up its pent-up guilt:

"I'M PLAYING IT ON BLOCKY!"

Grassy panted heavily after letting out the shout.

Match stopped on her tracks to look behind her, a bit in disbelief.

"I'm- I'm playing the exit token on Blocky!" Grassy repeated.

After a long silence, mostly used up to process the fact, Two spoke, "...Hm, okay, this means Blocky won't get to vote tonight, but also won't be able to be voted for, exiting him out of tonight's elimination"

"W- What!? Grassy!" Basketball said, "If... If not Blocky, then who do we vote for?"

"...Me, you're voting ME!"

""What!?"" Basketball and Puffball reacted, "Grassy! N- No! What are you saying!?" the latter questioned.

"I deserve this!" Grassy insisted, his eyes rolling out tears like nobody's business, "I- Basketball didn't convince me to flip, I convinced her!"

Grassy continued, his breath getting increasingly inconsistent, "I got Blocky's friends out! *I* made that mistake! A- And Blocky is hurt! MY friend! And he had no idea why would anyone... do that to him..."

"But why would you... do that, actually?" Blocky asked him calmly.

"...Match had come to me with a plea, she told me her friends were in danger...

...and she promised me an alliance far into the game, I didn't want to hurt anyone... I- I didn't think it through...

...Blocky was there to side with me since BFB 2... I..."

Silence.

"...Grassy" Fanny spoke up, her expression more neutral than usual, "C'mere" she said, gesturing with her foot.

Grassy hesitantly got up and walked towards her, the contestant wrapped her leg around the poor soul to try and soothe him.

"Grassy, it's okay, okay? That day you were gonna hurt someone either way... that's just the nature of this game, if you didn't break

your alliances then, you might've needed to do so fifteen episodes from now, ten, maybe even five...

...But look at the flip side, I'm really grateful you did that for me even if none of us iancers knew you well, the fact that I got to have a third shot in this show..."

"Well..." Grassy spoke up, "You kinda deserved that chance..."

Fanny smiled ever so slightly, "Grassy, you're pure, you're far from a bad person and I think everyone can tell that, don't feel guilty about what this competition encourages you to do"

Grassy felt like getting out would get rid of the guilt that ate him from the inside, but he had no clue how to process such a gut feeling, let alone word it.

He simply sobbed, "I didn't know it'd be like that... And if it's gonna be like that... then... then...

...I don't want to be part of this anymore..."

Fanny frowned, for once, not in an angry manner, "...It's okay Grassy, if you want to go, then you have my vote tonight" she said, patting his back.

Nearly the entire team held back tears, it always hurts to see such an innocent soul struggle.

"...If that's what you really want..." Puffball said with a deep sadness.

The team exchanged sights and began nodding at each other, all of them with frowns painted across their faces.

"...Whew, well" Two spoke up again, "I guess, if it's gonna be like that, we can just finish this quickly... just to confirm, everybody's on the same page here, right? Voting Grassy out?"

The nods Two received spoke for themselves.

Two sighed, "...Okay then, Grassy... good game"

"Thanks Two" Grassy replied, his tears and voice a bit more toned down before he jumped out of Fanny's grasp and walked away.

So did everyone else, no more words daring to come out of anyone's lips.

Out of every outcome, this was probably the one everyone collectively wanted the least.

But alas, game on.

I'm sure it'll be worth it.

snap

Okay viewers, Two here, pay attention, you're voting someone from Thank You right OUT OF HERE! You can comment your vote right here!

- Balloony
- Golf Ball
- Liy
- Pillow
- Remote
- Tennis Ball
- Tree
- Woody

Voting ends the **25th of March**, the one with the most votes will be eliminated!

Oh, and you can always send a dare over to us and we might make it into a challenge, active readers and good ideas are prioritized when picking challenges, Check chapter two "How to make dares" for more information.

And of course, you can also just give us traditional asks and dares and we'll make space for 'em in our "Truly Asked Or Dared" section, anyways...

Two out!

---

word count: 11,6k

Welcome to part 27 of "BFDI would be nuts with contestant voting: the book"

Okay, this is my favorite chapter now, previously, it was ADFB 16, I haven't had this much fun writing a challenge since... um... I don't know, actually, 14?

It's been a great summer! 4 chapters in 3 months? Hell yeah, already tied 2022's output with 9 months to go! (And beat 2023)

However, I will be starting my third semester at college, my time will certainly decrease a lot, so expect a slow down (Just, hopefully not a 9-month-long slowdown)

Godspeed, Grassy... o7

Inreal out

If Liy had been wanting to find her next adventure, surely this was it.

She pressed forward, her steps leaving imprints in the snow, which had started falling violently in the strange world she had landed on.

Her arms were wrapped tightly around her body in a feeble attempt to ward off the cold, an endless amount of dungeons awaited her.

At last, a huge wooden shelter revealed itself as Liy walked forwards, barely visible in the heavy fog. She made her way inside and sat down, laying her back against one of the walls.

"AH!"

Liy winced upon hearing the shriek.

"WHO ARE YOU AND WHAT ARE YOU DOING IN MY HOUSE!?" a figure unknown to her, who wore some fur boots and a trapper winter hat, questioned, "You're not from around here are you!?"

"Uh" Liy looked embarrassed, "S- Sorry sir I'm- It just was really, *really* frosty outside, just... stopping by in my way back home-"

"Back HOME!" He exclaimed in an eureka moment, "Just like that other invader years ago!"

"What? Who?" Liy asked.

"She looked like a book, and I think there was a matchstick too?

Whatever! Point is, they were MONSTERS!"

"Huh? What'd they do?"

"They entered my house, the book called me an 'armless mutant Blocky' whatever that means, then they picked me up, threw me into spikes and trapped me inside boxes JUST to try break back out of my OWN HOUSE!" He explained, "I- I mean, Can you believe THAT!? They could've LITERALLY asked for a ladder, or ANYTHING else!"

Liy frowned, "Oh... Sorry that happened, I promise I come in peace" she said, putting a hand on her chest, "As a matter of fact, out there in the outside world, I am the leader of a death prevention and trust creation organization, so it would go against my morals to kill you"

"Oh, hm..." the figure raised an eyebrow, "You can stay around during the blizzard if you want, but don't mess with me, or you'll suffer the consequences!"

"Got it" Liy smiled, "Nice to meet you by the way, name's Liy"

The figure smiled back, "And my name's Lego Brick!"

-end-

Ep. 28 - Prom Night

Voting ends the 13th of August! Enjoy the episode :)

Golf Ball's underground factory was especially noisy today, the hum of the machinery and tools Tennis Ball was using, combined with the loud and raspy voices of the factory's owner and her interviewee surely contributed.

"Hm..." Golf Ball analysed Pillow's note, which transcribed everything Bracelety testified. She then whispered to her helper, *"This lines up perfectly with what Match told Basketball, even the part with David repeating 'Aw' like crazy... but that doesn't really give us new information"*

The two exchanged glares, then looked back at Bracelety, who sat on the floor as she inspected the factory with her curious eyes.

"...Hm, I got an idea" Pillow said before heading to the corkboard across the room, with the evidence board facing the wall to avoid Bracelety from seeing it.

Golf Ball raised an eyebrow, questioning her plan as she came back with a few pictures, "Say, Bracelety" Pillow caught her attention, "Do you recognize these images?" She asked her as she extended her hand, showing the fangirl some of the pictures Two had taken while on the EXIT.

Bracelety inspected them: Four's framed picture of them and X together, and the mysterious missing-texture wall that lied beyond the EXIT's elusive back door.

"That... uh..." Bracelety picked up the latter and looked at it intensely, "... I don't... I don't think that's how that looks like"

"Hm?" Pillow questioned as Golf Ball scrambled to pick up her notepad and start writing notes herself.

"No, it isn't!" Bracelety nodded to herself, "I remember Liy tore down those planks and opened it for us to escape... the classroom... after..."

Pillow raised an eyebrow, "After...?"

Bracelety's expression of clarity quickly turned into one of heavy confusion as she put a palm over her own forehead.

Pillow noticed how that trail was going nowhere and asked another question, "Well, if it didn't look like that, how did it look like?"

"Uh... like... a creepy school hallway...?" Bracelety didn't seem sure of her own answer, "No, hold on... I don't...

...N- No, I'm getting confused, maybe I just took a peek or something, memories get all mashed up when you spend every day in the same classroom you know?"

The two researchers looked at each other, confused, before Golf Ball spoke up, "Can you say for certain that whatever lied behind that door changed from a hallway to... whatever the hell this is?" she asked, pointing at the photo.

"...Maybe ask someone else? Just to be sure?" Bracelety shrugged.

"Hmph..." Golf Ball's eyebrows furrowed, "Pillow, you're still in okay terms with Liy, please ask her about it"

Pillow nodded, "If she escapes Evil Leafy, of course"

"Right..." Golf Ball turned to face the interviewee once more, "Uh, anyways, thanks for your answers"

"YOU'RE WELCOME!" Bracelety replied, regaining her smile. Pillow proceeded to lead her out of the underground factory.

As the two left their range of view, Tennis Ball walked towards her partner as Two, who had observed the interview while invisible, popped back into visibility.

"These interviews don't seem like they're going anywhere" Two said, a bit hopeless.

Golf Ball sighed, "It's the best we've got... it just feels like we're so close into clicking the pieces together, there HAS to be an explanation as to how Four knew you were coming, or the Announcer was coming, or why X is missing!" she said, a bit distressed as Pillow walked back downstairs, "Someone HAS to have the key testimony we're looking for!"

"Um" Tennis Ball spoke up, "...Golfie?"

Golf Ball turned to face him as he continued to speak, "Mind if I interrupt the investigation talk?"

"Depends, why?"

"Well I've been working on a prototype of a new speaking device for Teardrop these last few days, using some of the MMR's technology!" Tennis Ball said proudly as she extended his right leg, holding a watch-like gadget in his foot.

Golf Ball raised an eyebrow, "Hm, have you tested it yet?"

"No, I just finished putting this one together. theoretically, it should function. The software works though!"

"...Well, guess it won't hurt if I try, wouldn't it?" Golf Ball said, picking up the gadget and attaching it on her ankle.

After just a second, the scientist felt a needle barely pierce through her skin, and shrieked.

"O- Oh" Tennis Ball reacted, "W- Well, the anesthesia didn't work"

"Anesthesia!?" Golf Ball questioned, "Why would it need to do that!?"

"Well it's a slick way of taking the DNA sample!"

"That seems unnecessary..." Golf Ball commented before the gadget she wore made a distinct 'ding' sound.

""Does that mean it's done processing my- Oh*"*" both Golf Ball and the gadget said simultaneously with a very small latency, *"Oh wow! It's working!"*

Tennis Ball smiled, proud of his invention as Golf Ball continued to let the device speak for her, *"So you borrowed stuff from the Mutual Mind Reader to get this working?"*

"Yup! No typing necessary"

Golf Ball smiled back, *"Wow... it's so cool to see Tennis Ball embark on these invention projects all by himself and seeing him succeed, I'm so proud of... oh, OH, this thing is reading ALL my thoughts OUT LOUD! GET THIS OFF ME BEFORE I THINK SOMETHING STUPID LIKE TB BEING-"* She took the watch off of her ankle and let it hit the ground before that sentence could be finished.

Tennis Ball looked a bit embarrassed, "W- Well, it needs some work, after all it's only a prototype"

"Sorry if I interrupt you guys" Two spoke up, "But... what exactly is the 'Mutual Mind Reader'?"

"Oh, an invention of mine!" the smallest figure replied, "It's a device that lets you read someone's thoughts, in exchange for them reading yours"

"But- Can't we use that machine to get answers out of Four?"

"That's what I'M saying!" Pillow chimed in.

"NOPE!" Golf Ball denied, "First of all, that machine is dangerous, it's main purpose is actually to heighten my reputation as a genius inventor! It should be used responsibly, it's very unethical to read someone's thoughts without their consent"

"Maybe we should make Four click a checkbox that makes him accept terms and conditions-"

"SHUSH!" Golf Ball interrupted Pillow, "Second of all, it's ESPECIALLY dangerous to use it on Four! You'd have to know when to use it, or what to ask them, before activating it, and I bet you wouldn't risk losing Four's trust just to figure out if they MIGHT be hiding some kind of secret!"

Two thought about it and sighed, "...No, I guess not"

"Exactly, the MMR is a last resort, now come on, we have a Cake at Stake ceremony to attend!"

https://youtu.be/Xqzl8hD0JRQ

Liy trudged through the mountain that was Evil Leafy's exterior, the fact that the demon remained away from any sunlight inside that wretched mansion kept her frozen.

She helped herself up with an ice picaxe as she covered herself in a coat to combat the cold, items which Lego Brick provided out of his endless arsenal of stuff down at his underground factory.

At last, she clung onto the platform that sat on top of the demon and climbed up, letting herself lay down once she got up.

Panting, Liy weakly got back on her feet to see an assortment of buttons in front of her, one red, one green, one yellow, one purple.

Of course, any reasonable person presented with this situation would know to press the purple button, so, once her heartbeat normalized, she pressed it with fury, triggering a bright purple light beam to shoot her, teleporting her away.

The beam redirected itself far away, specifically about two thousand miles away, and shot itself at an empty seat in the Cake at Stake place's sofa where the members of Thank You sat on, teleporting Liy back.

"Oh, there she is!" Four exclaimed, "Alright, we can start now!"

https://youtu.be/W5q7Fs9ddzg

"...W- Wha-"

"Today's prize is a smaller, not-alive version of yourself!" Four interrupted the disoriented Liy, who still held a coat around herself, "Anyone wishes to play any tokens?"

"Hold on, what- we're up for elimination?" Liy questioned as she dropped the coat in the floor.

"Are you shocked?" Four asked her.

"Of course she's shocked!" Golf Ball chimed in, "My plan was good, stuff just went south somehow! I mean, most of our items got stolen from us!"

"Guess you forgot to make a contingency plan for that!" Four said, "Anyways, tokens? Yes? No?"

Balloony groaned, "If only the viewers CARED to give me and Woody some questions or dares perhaps we WOULD! But NO!"

"...Okay, so no tokens! Let's begin!" Four started the ceremony.

"Today we got 47 votes, Tennis Ball's first safe, the only one with zero!" they announced, taking a tennis ball and bouncing it towards the contestant, "With this safety, Tennis Ball currently averages half a vote per elimination!"

"Don't jinx it" the contestant said as he caught his strange prize.

"My bad" Four replied, "Anyways, also safe are Golf Ball and Pillow, 2 votes each!" the host announced, throwing a small golf ball and a pillow towards the respective contestants

"Next up is Liy and Tree, with 3 votes each!" Four said, also tossing a detached light switch and a baby tree growing in a terracotta pot towards them.

"Wha- Hey!" Tree complained as he caught the pot, "You can't grow a tree in this small thing! How is this thing getting its nutrients!?"

"I declare you responsible for that thing the same way I declare Remote safe with 5 votes!" Four said, throwing the respective item.

Remote, who was back in one piece, caught it, "Hold on, what is this a control for?" she questioned before she started to press random buttons on it.

-

"That's all of them" TV said in a robotic voice as he stepped out of the

classroom, making way for Loser, Eggy, Cake and Leafy to bring an assortment of decorations outside.

"Oh yeah!" Gelatin punched the air in triumph, "This'll be so fun!"

"It'll sure be interesti-" TV interrupted its own reply when his screen inexplicably started frenetically flipping through sources and menus.

Firey raised an eyebrow, "Uh... you okay?"

-

"Please stop pressing that" Four politely asked Remote, "Anyways, we're down to our bottom two, the beepers... again"

"Well isn't my life just great?" Balloony crossed his arms, "Whatever, just take me in already, I wanna see Cloudy, and Nickel, and little one-"

"Actually, Balloony, you're safe!" Four announced before taking out a balloon and throwing it towards him, only getting halfway before it began to fly towards the atmosphere.

Balloony looked genuinely surprised, "Wait, really?"

"Yup, 11 votes!"

"...Wuh?" Woody spoke up, his voice shaky as realization hit him.

"Wuh indeed Woody, you're out with 21 votes" Four announced and, thus, ended the ceremony.

Woody frowned and was frankly in a bit of a shock, just as things seemed to start to go well for him, this elimination hit him pretty badly.

Balloony let his brief ecstasy quickly wash away once he saw him in distress, he kneeled down wrapped an arm around him, "Woody? You okay?"

His teammate replied only with a low whine. Balloony frowned and held him tighter, "I'm so sorry Woody... You didn't deserve to go yet,

not one bit!"

The rest of the team looked mildly uncomfortable as Woody let another low whine out before slowly leaving the embrace and walking up to Four, he was definitely not ready to go yet.

"Don't feel too bad, Woody" one of them, Golf Ball, spoke up, prompting him to turn towards her, "It was... a significant improvement over your season one performance, have some pride, dammit!"

"Yeah! I'd say that's a personal victory" Tennis Ball said, corroborating her partner.

Woody sighed and reflected upon his teammates' comments, which turned his frown a bit less wide.

"...Tthwanks" he spoke one last time, trying his hardest to pronounce the plosives in his speech.

Four soon began the transporting process, with Woody holding his breath all the way through.

pop

"H- Hey, this being nice thing is working out for me pretty nicely isn't it?" Golf Ball excitedly whispered to Tennis Ball with a crooked smile across her face.

Two popped up next to Four, holding a calm Grassy in their arms, "Man, these eliminations are getting proper tough, aren't they?"

Four shrugged "It is what it is" they replied as they took a hold of the small contestant.

Grassy looked at the team in front of them, then smiled and waved as he was carefully placed into the depths of the Fourest.

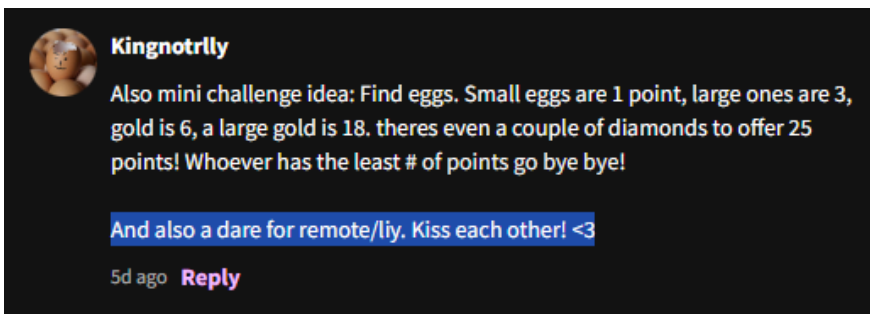
"Alright..." Four snapped their fingers, teleporting the entire cast and themselves to the plains, "So, Two, Truly Asked or Dared?"

"You bet!"

https://youtu.be/VLzHnCdqod8

"Oh my wiring..." Liy complained in between yawns, "I'm so tired... I just climbed up a freaking mountain and now I have to put up with another challenge..."

"Well Liy, How does an audience token sound in these trying times?" Two offered, "Because... uh, actually, I don't think I'll read this one out loud" they reconsidered, instead opting to float down to Liy's level and hand her the paper slip with the dare.


Kingnotrlly
Also mini challenge idea: Find eggs. Small eggs are 1 point, large ones are 3, gold is 6, a large gold is 18. theres even a couple of diamonds to offer 25 points! Whoever has the least # of points go bye bye!
And also a dare for remote/liy. Kiss each other! <3
5d ago Reply

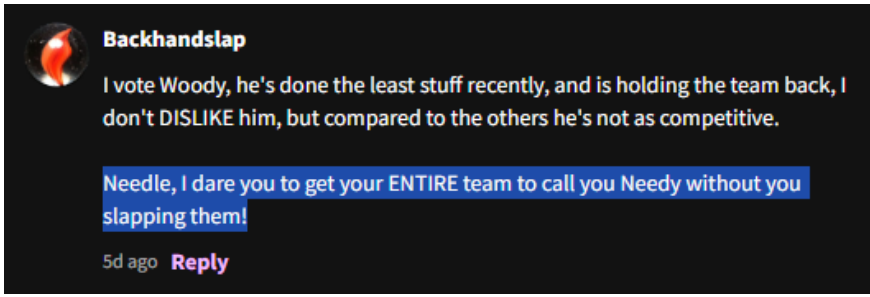
Liy squinted her eyes to read it, then looked back at Two with a raised eyebrow, "...Really?"

"Hey now, don't shoot the messenger!" Two replied, putting their hands up.

Liy continued ranting, "Another viewer getting invested in my personal things? You know, there's just so many more interesting things to ask of me, I'm frankly kind of offended"

"Okay! Pipe down!" Two told her as they took back the paper slip, "You won't do it, I get it!"

"Yeah, indeed I won't, I have like three of those tokens anyways"


Backhandslap
I vote Woody, he's done the least stuff recently, and is holding the team back, I don't DISLIKE him, but compared to the others he's not as competitive.
Needle, I dare you to get your ENTIRE team to call you Needy without you slapping them!
5d ago Reply

The dare was terrifying for Needle, and even more terrifying for the rest of her team.

"...Suuure" Needle said, her right eye flinching slightly, as she turned to face her team.

They'd take turns, Coiny and Pin would say it quickly, Book and Marker not so much. Each time Needle would say her signature "Don't call me Needy!" and her hand would flinch.

Then came Price Tag, "What's up, Needy? How's the weather up there Needy?" they actively mocked her, Needle forced her hand shut and said her catchphrase, mixing a swear in there as she gritted her teeth in rage.

And then there was Bottle who, determined to not let her win the token, walked up to Needle's face, "Hi there, Nnnnnneeeeeeeeeeeeeddddddddddyyyyy-"

CRACK

Needle let out a sigh of relief after landing not a slap, but a clean punch, "Phew... that felt cathartic" she said as she looked down, where Bottle's shattered pieces laid. Her teammates looked at the scene in horror.

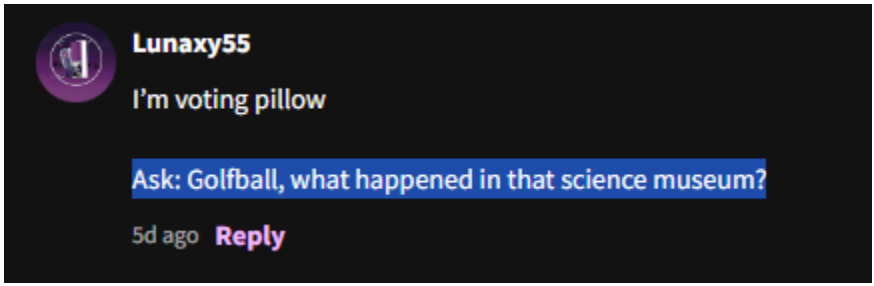
"Well... technically speaking, that wasn't a slap, so, you get the token" Two announced.

"Yeah!" Needle celebrated as she caught it.

Four was quick to recover the teammate who, upon landing in the

grass, immediately took her hand to her face as she felt a small annoyance, discovering the crack she had gained below her eye episodes ago prevailed.

"Even after dying? That's annoying..."

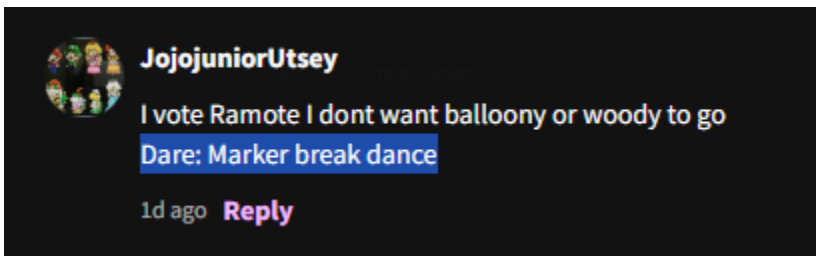


Golf Ball's expression dropped immediately upon hearing those last two words, but even through the anxiety, she still managed to think of a technicality, "U- Um, me and Tennis Ball got in, we robbed the wall teleporter, I got an episode, and then we left"

"Uh, I don't think that's the event the question was referring to-"

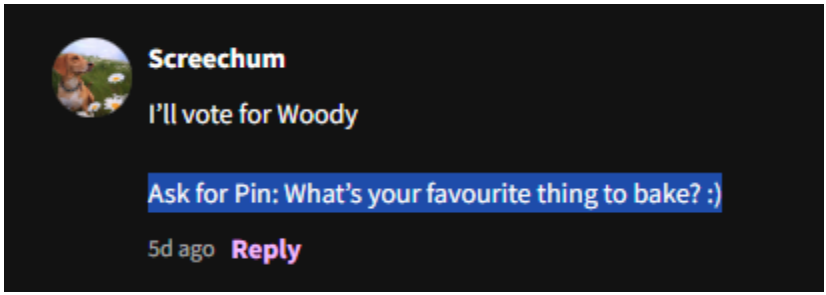
"TECHNICALLY CORRECT IS THE BEST KIND OF CORRECT!" Golf Ball interrupted Two.

The host sighed, but ultimately agreed, throwing a token her way.



Marker smirked before busting out some seriously sick breakdancing moves, perhaps the sickest of all time, they would've definitely blown your mind if you were watching instead of reading.

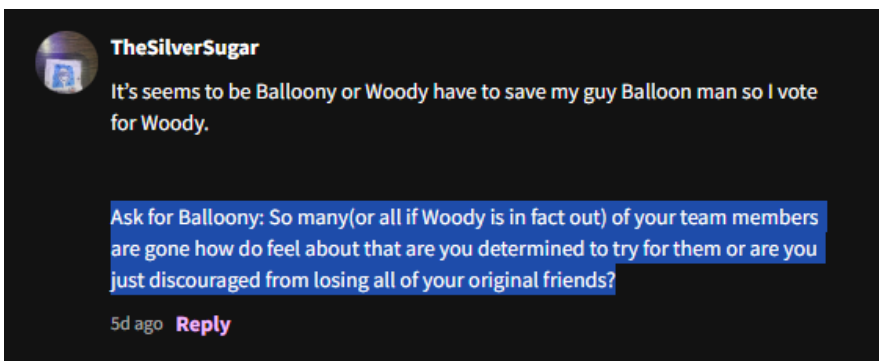
Two's jaw hung open as he saw him perform, then spoke once he was done, "Wow, that was SO sick it deserved to win the BFDI outright, but that'd be cheeky" they said before throwing a token Marker's way, who gladly took it.



"Oh! A question for me?" Pin raised an eyebrow, "Um... baking cakes rocks, any type, really, they're the most fun and the most relaxing to make, plus the payoff is literally very sweet!"

"You know, I'm yet to try one of your cakes, mind making one for the next cake at stake?" Two proposed as they took a token out and threw it her way, "I'll eat some extra!"

"Well of course!" Pin gladly accepted the proposal as she caught the audience token, "I just hope it's not for *my* elimination ceremony..."


TheSilverSugar
It's seems to be Balloony or Woody have to save my guy Balloon man so I vote for Woody.
Ask for Balloony: So many(or all if Woody is in fact out) of your team members are gone how do feel about that are you determined to try for them or are you just discouraged from losing all of your original friends?
5d ago Reply

"Talk about run on sentence..." Two said before reading the dare, with the pauses in the correct places.

Balloony sighed, "Well... it's pretty rough, I frankly don't see a world where I can win... so I wouldn't say I'm determined, I guess I'll try to stay around for as long as I can, but next time I'm up for viewer voting I just know I'm toast!"

"Well that's kinda sad... Maybe this token will help you out!" Two

commented as he threw a token Balloony's way.

"Not when everyone else also has it..." Balloony replied.

Four groaned, "You just can't be happy can 'ya? Let's just jump onto the challenge..."

The host cleared their throat before continuing, "Well, before that, I should probably shed some light on how the next few episodes will go, considering they'll be... quite eventful!

So, today we'll just do a normal challenge, one team will go up for viewer voting and another for contestant voting, as always"

Four expression contorted into a smirk before continuing, "However, next session... each team will have to participate in a different challenge, where you'll compete amongst your own teammates, free for all style...

...and each challenge will have an ultimate loser, which will be promptly eliminated from the show, effectively eliminating one contestant per team!"

"Oh" Liy reacted, "So that's what I caused"

"Correct!" Four replied, "Afterwards, we'll have our last rejoin, in which both the viewers AND the remaining contestants will vote someone back in, a contestant's vote will count as much as a viewer's vote!

And then, once someone rejoins, we'll kick-start phase three with three teams of eight members each!"

"Information overload" Remote expressed. Four sighed, a bit frustrated.

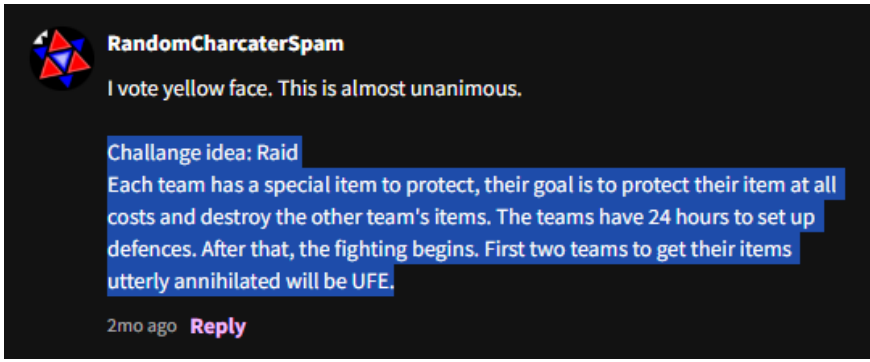
"Uh, it's okay if you don't fully understand! We'll see as we go" Two explained, "Nothing to worry about-"

"Nothing to worry about?" Lollipop interrupted, "You'll axe one member PER TEAM, IN ONE EPISODE!"

"Yep!" Four said, smiling, "Fun, isn't it?"

"NO!"

"Oh... too bad! Anyways, here's today's challenge, suggested by RandomCharacterSpam!"


RandomCharcaterSpam
I vote yellow face. This is almost unanimous.
Challange idea: Raid
Each team has a special item to protect, their goal is to protect their item at all costs and destroy the other team's items. The teams have 24 hours to set up defences. After that, the fighting begins. First two teams to get their items utterly annihilated will be UFE.
2mo ago
Reply

Four began explaining, "Each team will get an *e g g*, which they'll have to protect!"

Two piggybacked off of the other host, "After a thirty minute grace period,

not twenty-four hours, that's excessive...

teams will be allowed to attack each other" They said before clapping their palms together, spawning a huge pile of stuff next to them, "Here's some items and materials you can use to protect your egg from danger, or attack other teams!"

"Not one of you is allowed to bring their egg further than sixty feet away from this flag!" Four continued, taking a red flag out and stabbing it on the ground, "Any missing contestants are excused, first team that gets their egg cracked will be up for viewer voting, and the second team goes to contestant voting!" Four finished up the challenge explanation, "Everyone ready?"

"Uh, actually" Spongy spoke up, raising his foot a bit off the ground, "I have a question-"

GO!

"Okay then..." he said, a bit annoyed, before he looked to the ground to spot a periwinkle-colored egg in front of him. Spongy's teammates stepped towards it and observed the item.

"Heh, watch this" Naily said before turning to face Bracelety, "Ringy, pretend this egg is Ice Cube!"

Bracelety raised an eyebrow, "...HUH?"

"Uh, I- I don't know, I thought that'd motivate you or something-"

"YOU'RE WEIRD"

"Hold on, Spongy?" Barf Bag turned to face him, "What did you want to ask Four?"

"I was just wondering why they said that missing contestants would be excused" Spongy clarified, "Makes me think someone's missing"

"Huh... you're right..." Barf Bag crossed her arms and took a glance at the other teams, trying to identify if anyone was missing.

-

Basketball looked at her team, "Okay, while you guys go look for anything that can cushion any damage that egg may get, I'll go to my factory and pick up a safe I've got lying around, I'll need someone to help me get it over here though, since it's beyond the challenge's range and all... and also I'm armless"

"Can I come with?" Match approached and asked as she held her team's egg on her hands, "I'd, like, want to check up on RF as well"

Basketball frowned, "Oh, yeah... that... yeah, you can come"

"Bubs! Take, like, care of the egg!" Match said, handing her the egg before both she and Basketball sprinted towards the hotel.

"O- Okay..." Bubble accepted, partly against her will.

-

Tennis Ball hastily scribbled blueprints for some defenses on Pillow's notebook as the rest of the teammates went to look for materials.

"Hey, hey TB" Golf Ball tried to call his attention as she looked towards another team.

"Hm?" Tennis Ball questioned, not glancing away from the paper he sketched on.

"Do you see what I'm seeing?"

"Uh, I'm not looking at-"

"Bubble's currently holding the egg for her team, we could potentially pop her, which will in turn make their egg drop and will take her team out early!"

"Two told us it'd be a bit before we're allowed to attack other teams" Tennis Ball refuted, "Plus, you know Death PACT would get mad, and that'll probably break apart the alliance with them"

"Phase three is happening soon anyways, we don't need them!" Golf Ball dismissed his concerns, "And if we make it look like some freak accident, we could circumvent both of those issues!"

"Eh... I don't know if-"

"IT'S THE PERFECT PLAN! Be right back!" Golf Ball said with enthusiasm as she ran off to the item pile with a grin. Tennis Ball sighed and just continued his sketch.

Struggling to come up with ideas, he sifted through other pages as his mind drifted, seeing through notes and sketches of Pillow's research of the Four files, as well as other independent assortment of random theories and notes.

One of the notes in particular caught his attention:

'Note to self: Recently there's been some people that, when I look at them, I just... very clearly remember killing them in cold blood, though I'm sure I

never have. This started when I saw Bomby explode last challenge. The people specifically being Book, Nickel and Price Tag'

And then, another note right below that one, and a quite lengthy one at that:

'Update: Today, Bracelety gave off the impression that she was remembering stuff that didn't happen to her, just like me! But if I were to point all of this out to Golf Ball, she'd dismiss it right away and blame it on false memories, which are a known psychological phenomenon, but something doesn't seem quite right about that conclusion to me.

With some of the stuff we've been seeing about Four lately... I think something else is up! I'll make a first draft for the theory later, but first, I should probably go around and ask people if they've had any false memories lately, two examples isn't enough.

Who knows, maybe I can coin a phenomenon! "The Pillow Effect", hell yeah!'

-

Today wasn't a normal day in the Fourest, glittering strands of fairy lights draped from the Fourest trees and colorful balloons bobbed in the air. Clusters of Exitors chattered excitedly as they mingled throughout the place.

Tables adorned with lace tablecloths were present far from where the action would happen. Pencil stood next to one of them, serving herself another round of fruit punch like an alcoholic, while in another table, Grassy reached his hand into a bowl for yet another handful of chips, at this point, he alone was going to down the entire thing.

In front of them all stood a small stage with a synthesizer, drum kit, and some other smaller instruments.

"I can't believe we're gonna get to see Loser perform LIVE! After all these years!" Cake, who chatted with his fellow Loser enthusiasts, said excitedly.

"Yeah! And we're all VIP!" Eggy replied, smiling, "I guess that's some

of the benefits of having Loser as a contestant, huh?"

"Okay, but!" Clock chimed in, "Imagine how HYPE this would be if Winner was around too"

Eggy seemed unamused by the idea, "Eh, I've always preferred Loser's most recent work anyways"

"Frankly, I don't get what's the big deal with Loser" Lightning chimed in as he flew towards the fans, who didn't appreciate the comment.

"And who asked for YOUR opinion?" Eggy retaliated.

"Yeah! You can't just waltz in and go on the contrary!" Cake said.

"...To clarify, I'm just bored, okay? I'm just talking with whoever" Lightning explained, "Oh, and on that note, does anyone know who they're gonna dance with this prom?"

""Nah"" Both Eggy and Clock said simultaneously.

"Ah-ha!" Lightning said triumphantly, "So I'm not alone on that front! Guys, we should start a coalition of companion-less prom attendees for the dance!"

"Oooh!" Clock liked the idea, "Right! We'll be the strongest dance alliance of the party! Who needs one companion when you can have ten?"

Lightning winced, "Do not dare utter the word 'alliance' near me, but yes, precisely my plan"

"Uh..." Cake hesitated, "You know... I *do* have a dance partner for today..."

Eggy gasped, "I can't believe you'd BETRAY our no-companion coalition like that, Cake!"

"Yeah, CAKE!" Clock chimed in too, "Go with your dance partner, come on! Like you cared about your fellow Losers!"

"B- But- But-"

"GO!"

Cake frowned, then walked away towards Pie, who was serving herself a glass of champagne in a table further away, "Uh, hi!"

"Hi Cake" Pie replied as he turned to face him, holding her glass elegantly, "Just a warning, I'm so excited for this night and Loser's performance, I could *literally* explode, so expect blueberry-to-the-face"

"Oh..."

Lightning lamented from far away, "Damn, we lost a member, we need to recruit new absolute losers!" he expressed, his coalition members nodded in unison before he flew off towards another Exitor, "How about you? Are you companion-less this prom?"

"Aw, seriously?"

-

"So, yeah, basically, my research led me to finding out I'd need a recovery center to get access to Robot Flower's memory data history, get a version from before her memories got forcefully erased, then load *that* into her hard drive... after I format it, that is" Basketball explained to her teammate, Match, as she rummaged through her belongings in her underground factory.

Match, though she wasn't tech-savvy, tried to follow, "...Uh-huh..."

"Yup, so everything should be fine, I checked Grupheetie and apparently they're producing recovery centers again! So I already ordered an older model that has been *totally* reverse engineered, should arrive tonight" Basketball said with a smirk, "Plus, once that's done, maybe we'll get an answer as to who was the perpetrator that corrupted her disk... if she saw them, that is"

Match's head spun from the technical speak, so she pivoted, "...You know, that gives me a bit of a... like, different outlook on death n' all"

"Hm?"

"Yeah, you know, recovery centers basically reconstruct you based on

data and stuff... but, like, your previous body is still there, you know? Like, it's DEAD dead, and... I don't know, are you really the same person as your corpses? Or are you technically, like, a different person?"

"Doesn't really matter in my opinion" Basketball expressed her opinion, "Ship of Theseus and all that... Didn't expect you of all people to get philosophical, though"

"Fill-o-what?" Match asked, confused by the term.

Basketball chuckled, "Never mind"

After a bit more rummaging, her efforts would be rewarded when she found the small metal safe, tucked away on one of her shelves, "There we go! We can keep the egg in here"

Match approached her and raised an eyebrow, with much effort she picked it up for her and placed it on the ground. Basketball quickly thanked her and unlocked the safe with a pass code, then emptied it by putting its contents somewhat hidden on her shelf.

Match looked confused, "Why do you keep a rock in a safe?"

"That's not ANY rock, mind you, it's a Yoylite"

"...A what now?"

-

Golf Ball panicked as she rummaged to the pile of stuff, considering she didn't know how much time she had to execute her plan. Eventually, she found a sheet of paper, surely no one could ever know if she were turn it into a paper plane and throw it Bubble's way...

And, technically, it wasn't attacking the egg, it was attacking Bubble, so she thought perhaps the hosts would count it.

It was worth a shot. She quickly folded the paper into a plane, aimed it, and threw it.

"Oi, Blocky!" Bubble said as she approached her teammate, extending her arm, "Could you toike coire of the egg for me?"

"...Okay I guess" Blocky said nonchalantly, picking up the egg from her hands, "Why?"

"Woill, I'm kinda fragoil, so I fear that-" *pop*

Blocky winced as he saw his teammate pop in front of him, noticing the paper plane, he immediately turned his head to see where it came from, just to find nobody.

"Fuck!" Golf Ball whispered to herself as she watched the scene while hidden inside the item pile, she immediately turned around to try find materials instead.

Fanny, aggravated, ran up to Four, "FOUR! Recover Bubble!"

"Sure!" Four agreed, extending their hand, the distinct sound of the fast-paced drums soon engulfed the air. Once recovered, Bubble landed on the grass.

"BUBBLE GOT ATTACKED BEFORE THE THIRTY MINUTES WERE UP!" Fanny complained to the host, "CHEATERS! DO SOMETHING!"

"Who attacked her?" Four asked.

"I- Well, um..." Fanny glanced to the side, "...The thing is- they threw a projectile, so..."

"So you don't know... I see..."

"GAH! Whatever!"

-

"Aaand... DONE!" Bomby exclaimed as he, with the use of metal clamps, took out their now hard boiled egg out of a pot.

"I'm still not sure how useful this will be..." Naily commented, "It's still pretty fragile"

"It'll be harder than just cracking it, that's for sure!" Bomby commented, walking up to the team's badly constructed wooden box and placing the egg inside.

Taco looked inside the box, holding a piece of wood she was meant to nail on top to finish the box secure the egg, "Um... Lolli are you sure this will be enough?"

"Of course honey, with enough teammates defending, no one is gonna get through to it! We have so many members after all"

"Still could use a better defense..." Taco insisted.

Ice Cube walked towards the box and looked inside as well, "Hmmph... Uh... Y- Yeah I'll go get some padding" she told the team before running off, unconvinced by the defense.

"ME TOO!" Bracelety jumped and followed her idol.

"And I will..." Naily paused mid-sentence as she began to walk away, "...go ...give Price Tag an ...alliance offer!"

"Again?" Bomby asked her, a bit annoyed.

"Uh, yeah? They're big part of why we weren't up for elimination last episode, and this time, we should work together for REAL! The numbers will really help us!"

"Honestly, yeah, that's a good idea" Barf Bag said, giving Naily a thumbs up, "Go get 'em, I can come with if you need"

"Don't worry, I got this!" Naily affirmed before running off towards Tomfoolery.

Lollipop, who noticed Bomby's somewhat bitter expression, smirked and approached him, "What's the matter Bomby? Is someone a bit jelly?-"

"NO I'M NOT!" Bomby turned and shouted at her face, startling her a bit.

-

The lights blared on the EXIT's stage.

Loser performed a small opening concert alongside Saw, Firey Jr., and Flower, whom he had picked out for the show weeks earlier. They played the drums, saxophone, and bass, respectively.

Loser stood at the front, handling the synthesizer, vocals, and, towards the end of the song, an electric guitar. His voice was somewhat less hoarse than usual during the performance.

♫ *"I can't give, everything*
Awaaaaaaayyy..." Loser sang the last line, leaving room for the instrumental to triumphantly finish the song, with the crowd erupting in cheers as the front man struck the final, drawn-out guitar lick. Some of the band members could swear they even heard an explosion of some kind.

As the song concluded, Flower and Saw thrivingly raised their bass and drum sticks respectively, while Firey Jr. simply sat down and gasped for air as he laid his saxophone on the stage floor, he had one too many solos.

Loser proudly smiled as he looked at the crowd and picked the microphone up from its stand, "Thank you! Thank you so much everyone!" he said as he waved his hand at them, which they responded to with more noise.

"Enjoy prom night, folks!" he mouthed his final words before putting the microphone back in its stand. The band exchanged high-fives before getting off the stage.

"Oh. My. Gumdrop. FLOWER!" Ruby greeted her as her partner walked back down to the crowd, Ruby did not hesitate to hug her, "YOU DID SOOO SOSOSO GOOD!!" she congratulated, Flower laughed and hugged her back.

"Damn Junior, you killed it!" Gelatin shouted to his former teammate with Donut standing by him. Firey Jr. ran up to them and high-fived both of them to the best of his ability, "Thank you! I- ...Why are you two covered in... blue... stuff?"

Donut replied in a blunt manner, "Pie exploded"

"Oh"

"My prom partner exploded!" Cake cried out as he stood next to Eggy and Clock, nearly half of his body was covered in blueberry.

"Hey, at least she got to see the whole show!" Clock attempted to console them, though Cake didn't find it comforting whatsoever.

Eggy smiled, still filled with euphoria, "No wonder she got hyped enough to explode, that was AWESOME! Even though it lasted like ten minutes!"

"YEAH! I haven't seen Loser live ever since he still toured with Winner!" Clock replied, smiling as well. He then reminisced, "I still remember, I had the privilege of watching them perform Loser Cake!"

"Loser what?" Cake questioned.

"Loser Cake!" he re-stated, "Heh, you must be a pretty new fan to not know that classic two-man show! ...Or, well, one-man and one-enby"

"An overrated classic..." Eggy commented, "Don't worry Cake, you're not missing anything"

"Um... okay..." Cake replied, not really appreciating the change of topic, he switched it back, "I uh, can we get Pie back? Four's not around..."

"Do I look like a recovery center to you, Cake?" Eggy asked in a sarcastic tone.

Cake sighed in frustration and turned to look for help elsewhere, "Black Hole! You're Pie's friend and all, uh... could you fly out and tell Four to recover Pie, maybe...?" he asked as he walked up to him, blushing slightly out of embarrassment.

"Don't you know? There's a force field up there, otherwise I would've already left" Black Hole replied, his voice notably frustrated.

"But you're like... a black hole"

"I don't know how it works either, it just does"

Cake groaned, "Can't you just... fly up and yell for Pie to be recovered? Maybe Four will hear you"

"I can try" he replied, "But... I don't think I can yell very loudly to be honest"

"Then maybe..." Cake looked around for a different flying contestant, then spotted Bell, whose string remained attached to the roof, "Uh, Bell! Can you fly up there and yell at Four to recover Pie? Your voice is pretty high pitched so-"

"WHAT DO YOU MEAN BY THAT?!" Bell shouted at Cake, which startled him. She quickly calmed down upon seeing his reaction, "O-Okay I see what you mean... Be right back!"

"Okay Bell" 8-Ball, who was chatting with her, replied as he saw her rise to the roof. Grassy was sitting on top of his head and Nickel was sitting beside him.

"Well, as I was saying" Nickel continued, "Yeah, overall, that concert was AWESOME! Junior and Saw shocked me, and Loser's still got it!"

8-Ball hummed in agreement, "Why did everyone start hating him a few years ago, anyways? I'll be honest, I just kinda went along with it"

"Because he lied about his ghostwriters- I mean, playing with the poppers before they were invented" Nickel explained.

"Poppers? I don't even know what you're talking about"

"We were on the moon when the controversy happened!" Grassy interjected, "Grassy saw a bit of what was going on from the telescope"

"Oh, right, that happened" 8-Ball replied to Grassy, reminiscing of that time, "Hm, you know, thinking about it, we had a pretty good team challenge-wise, we barely lost, and that time when we lost while on the moon was pretty unfair"

"I wish I could say the same..." Nickel said with a frustrated expression.

Near the stage, Stapy grew impatient, "DJ-TV!" he called TV's attention, "When's this dance getting started?!"

"Calm down" TV advised him, "I'm waiting for Pie to get recovered to start the-"

"My bad" Four interrupted him as they suddenly popped up next to them, recovering Pie on the spot and disappearing again.

"Well, seems like that's been sorted" TV exclaimed, his display soon turning into a buffering circle.

"Ah, I really wish I had some arms now..." Gaty said in a bittersweet tone as she looked at the stage speakers, out of which a french house song slowly began fading its funky self in.

Saw, who stood by Gaty, raised an eyebrow, "For what reason...?"

"You know... so we can... dance... better?"

Saw couldn't help but blush, neither of them had asked each other to dance yet, though she had kinda figured it would happen, "...A- And who says we can't?" she questioned, "Here, I'll even the playing field!" She exclaimed with a smile before placing both her arms behind her back, clasping them together.

Gaty chuckled, "Not what I had in mind... but I appreciate the thought"

"Thanks...?" Saw responded, unsure of what she meant. She braved to step towards her, "So..."

Gaty hesitated for a moment, then smiled, "Fine, let's see how it works out..." she said as she began to shuffle her feet to the beat as it kicked in, sliding back and forth.

As the song grew funkier, Saw stepped closer and mirrored her movements, keeping her arms firmly behind her back and her eyes on hers. They laughed at their initial awkwardness, but soon their steps

became more synchronized, eventually beginning to mix it up with twirls.

"See? Not too shabby!" Saw said, her eyes shining with excitement.

Gaty nodded, her smile widening, "You're right!"

-

"One minute left until attacking is allowed!" Four announced for all contestants to hear, working on the final details of their defense.

Polar Express and Tomfoolery ended up agreeing on joining forces and decided to use Polar's Express defense for both of their eggs.

Taco hammered down the last nail needed to complete the box now that their team's and Tomfoolery's egg were also padded with pillows and cushions inside, which Ice Cube and Bracelety had provided.

Meanwhile, Match dragged their team's safe onto the range while Basketball ran down the field, "Guys! Guys! Is the egg cushioning done?!"

Puffball smiled, "Sure is!" she said while Blocky showed off their work, the egg was wrapped in so many sponges and strings you couldn't even see it.

"Good! Bring it over, go, go!" Basketball ordered before she started to run towards Match, who dragged the safe into the challenge's range. The leader knelt to unlock and open it, allowing Blocky to place their egg inside.

Match panted and rested her hands on her knees as Basketball locked the safe, "*Huff*... I'm totally, like, exhausted..." she sighed out.

Blocky crossed his arms, "You never worked hard a day in your life, no wonder"

"Shut, like, the *fuck*, up!"

-

"Aaand... DONE!" Golf Ball exclaimed as she finished welding the last bit of the scrap metal fortress her team constructed for their egg.

The fortress stood tall and rugged, fiercely planted on the ground. "I gotta say... you outdid yourself with this design, Tennis Ball" Tree expressed as he looked at the mess they constructed.

"Yeah!" Tennis Ball proudly exclaimed, "I honestly don't know how anyone could possibly get through-"

""GRACE PERIOD IS UP!"" Two voices announced at once, and at the snap of two fingers, the item pile the teams were taking from vanished into thin air.

The host's simultaneous shouts startled the team, who turned themselves to look at the others. Golf Ball quickly noted something interesting: there were two teams huddled together.

Liy noticed something wrong immediately as well, "Hey, where's... Tomfoolery's egg defense?" she questioned.

Her words quickly made everything click in Golf Ball's head, "Oh, OH, Oh great! Polar Express and Tomfoolery are TEAMING UP!" she informed while gritting her teeth.

"I mean... fair enough-"

"NO!" Golf Ball interrupted Liy, "WE CAN'T LET THEM GET AWAY WITH IT! And guess what?! TWO CAN PLAY THAT GAME!" she said before storming out.

"Hold on! Where are you going?!" Tennis Ball questioned, his partner didn't respond, she just continued to sprint towards The Funny Pals, who were gathered around their safe.

Wary, Fanny warned their team, "Golf Ball's running our way!" prompting several of her teammates, to stand up in front of their safe, just in case.

Golf Ball stopped in front of them, "YOU GUYS! Redirect your sight over there!" she angrily shouted as she pointed at Polar Express and Tomfoolery, with a portion of them equipped with weapons and

circling their boxy defense like guards, and another small portion discussing their plan. "THOSE TWO TEAMS HAVE JOINED FORCES! WE ARE OUTNUMBERED!"

"...Okay?" Puffball replied, not lowering her guard.

"OKAY?!" Golf Ball snapped back, "Don't you realize?! Two teams lose, they've teamed up to take US down, what do you THINK will happen?! We HAVE to team up and take them down!"

"And team up with YOU, of all people?" Match questioned rhetorically, taking her sleep mask off to look at her, "Umm, no thanks, we're good-"

"YES thanks!" Fanny interrupted her, "What are you, stupid? It's a SMART IDEA to team up with Golf Ball! A- As horrific as that sounds"

"WHY DOES TEAMING UP WITH ME HAVE TO BE HORRIFIC?!?!" Golf Ball shouted in irritation.

"Oh man, I wonder..." Blocky sarcastically commented.

In an effort to make the plan go through, Balloony decided to walk up to the conversation. He finally interjected as soon as he got there, "Golf Ball, you're clearly very bad at diplomacy, let me try!" he offered.

Golf Ball grunted in response, not appreciating the comment, but took at step back regardless, even if with the biggest frown drawn across her face. Balloony stepped forwards and looked at them, "Guys, we both have pretty good defenses, it is more than logical to target those guys, they are quite literally putting all of their eggs in one basket! ...Or well, box"

"Yeah yeah, I get it" Basketball desisted, "We were gonna attack Polar Express regardless, don't worry about it"

"We were?" Match asked.

"Uh, yeah, it's... kinda the obvious option, isn't it?"

"Let's attack simultaneously to increase our chances, then!" Golf Ball

commented, feeling the irresistible need to interject.

As the two sides finalized the details, Ice Cube peeked at them on the distance.

"I think they're teaming up" Ice Cube whispered as she discussed plans with Price Tag and Marker, *"I knew we needed a better defense!"*

"It's okay!" Price Tag affirmed, *"We know how we're gonna get Thank You's egg, and we thought the most offensively so we have the most weapons"*

"What about The Funny Pals and their safe?" Ice Cube questioned, *"Two teams have to lose!"*

"We'll figure it out, we just have to play the hand we've been dealt for now, so, Marker, do you thing"

"On it!" Marker said before sprinting somewhat far away from the challenge.

"Here they come!" Lollipop warned her team as she firmly held her sword in a defensive manner, seeing Needle running towards her with a sword of her own with quite the crowd behind her.

-

Ruby stood on the stage with a microphone in her hand, bouncing and carelessly shuffling around, for it was her turn on the karaoke.

♫ *"I try to call you everyday, I'm rehearsing what to say*
When the truth comes out, of my very own mouth!
I've been working on a unified theory, if I make it through tonight, everybody's gonna hear me out!" she sang with her soul, having the time of her life, though a good portion of the people in the party weren't very tolerant of her vocals.

One of these people was Snowball, who felt so annoyed he chose to direct himself to the classroom as soon as the chorus started, somewhat far from the dance party.

Once he opened the door and entered, he was a bit surprised when he

glanced around and spotted Leafy, sitting in a desk by herself, resting her cheek with one arm and writing with the other. She noticed the sound of the creaking door and quickly looked up, her eyes widening upon spotting Snowball.

He raised an eyebrow, "Since when were you here?"

Leafy looked a bit nervous, "I- I just... left as soon as Loser finished the concert..." she explained, looking back down at the notebook she was writing in, "...Not in the mood"

"Understandable, this *is* a pretty dorky party" Snowball said as he closed the classroom door again, taking a seat in one of the front rows.

"Huh?" Leafy questioned, "No, it's not because it's dorky or whatever you just said"

"Right, I forgot you're a dork, pretty weird you're missing this party, then"

Leafy quietly dismissed the comment, "It's just... pfft... it's not like I don't want to go but it's a whole thing... You know, I don't think Firey wants me near or anything, s- so... it ends up being kind awkward and- ...I'll be honest I don't even want to look at h-"

"I'm not your therapist" Snowball said bluntly, giving Leafy the swift signal to stop talking, which she quickly understood.

After a bit of silence, he sighed, "This is going to sound pretty sappy..."

Leafy looked at him, curious for what he had to say. He turned to look back at her, "What was that thing you used to say to people a lot back in the day? It was about... life, or something"

"...There's a life out there to enjoy, so, enjoy it...?"

"*Eugh*... Well there you go" Snowball shrugged, "How long ago did Firey cut you off?"

"Uh... wow..." Leafy thought about it, "...Nine or ten years?"

"Then time to move on, and you should stop giving a fuck about Firey, it's clearly not doing you any good" He told her in a tone that gave away how obvious that fact felt to him.

Leafy felt a bit offended, "E- Easier said than done!"

"Psh, words of a weakling" he replied, a bit frustrated as he turned his back, "The karaoke could really use a better singer right now... but if you want to keep sulking in the classroom you've been trapped in, don't let me stop you"

Leafy frowned, she couldn't admit she felt called out, his words hurt her because they were true.

She remained in silence for a while, then looked down at the notebook she was writing on, her EXIT diary, with a bit of resent and disgust.

Leafy snappee, she got up, picked up her notebook, and slammed it against her knee with force several times, bending it until it snapped in half.

Snowball couldn't help but look back at Leafy as she did so with a smirk, it was a welcome change in her usual attitude.

Leafy directed herself towards the front and tossed the notebook in a recycling bin, then placed her hand on the door knob.

"Good one" Snowball commented, trying to stop himself from chuckling.

Leafy looked at him as she turned the knob and opened the door, "All that sulking was starting to bore me anyways... thank you" she said, smiling.

"Whatever" he dismissed her gratefulness.

Leafy did not seem to care, she left the classroom without uttering a word, closing the door after her.

-

The challenge grounds had turned into an all-out war.

Polar Express and Tomfoolery defended the box that contained their eggs as much as they could manage, not having much of an opportunity to go on the offensive.

"Gosh!" Price Tag expressed as she got back up, a cut running through her face, "How long is he gonna take?!"

"Can't be far from now!" Book affirmed as she kicked Golf Ball, who was running towards their defense, in the face.

Puffball aggressively tried to free herself from the tape Taco had wrapped her in as soon as she managed to catch her, aggressively biting it, but it was to no use, "SOMEONE!" she screamed, muffled, "RIP THIS DAMN TAPE OUT OF ME!"

It would be Remote to brave far enough into rival grounds to pick her up and throw her towards Bubble like a football, right before Bracelety tackled her.

"Remove her batteries!" Lollipop commanded, Bracelety nodded and quickly did so, tossing them somewhat far away.

"How many times are people gonna do this to her?! That's the third challenge IN A ROW!" Tree questioned, slightly lowering the nunchucks he was using, mistake for which he paid for with a bowling ball to the face, courtesy of Pin.

"To be fair, the first time, she did it to herself" Liy commented without lowering her guard, not looking to notice Tree was on the floor with a bowling ball digging into his leaves. Pillow was quick to lift it off.

"Keep attacking, KEEP ATTACKING!" Golf Ball, who wore iron boots, shouted "We're getting closer! We just need to keep insisting and-"

"Thank You's egg has been broken!" Four announced from the skies, "Which means Thank you is up for viewer voting elimination, one team left!"

"Wha-" Golf Ball reacted, startled, she looked towards their defense.

Tennis Ball, who remained next to it as a defender, looked just as confused as her and the rest of the team. The metal fortress did not have a scratch.

Balloony panicked, he ran back to the fortress and inspected it alongside Tennis Ball, not noticing a single thing wrong with it, "What- What happened?!"

At that moment, a hole was suddenly dug next to the fortress, out of which Marker jumped out, exclaiming, "I happened!"

"Oh... OH, WHAT?!" Tennis Ball questioned, a bit in disbelief, "Y- You DUG in from below? I- I did NOT think of that!" he said, a bit taken aback from the loss.

"You..." Golf Ball exclaimed as she shot a deadly glare at him, "You... you... YOU PERPETRATOR! You think you're gonna get away with disrespecting my team TWO CHALLENGES IN THE ROW, JUST LIKE THAT?!"

Marker looked afraid, struggling to pick his words, "I- I I didn't even... uh... fair is... fair?"

"YOU'LL PAY!" Golf Ball saw red, even though she was already up for elimination, she just began to run towards Polar Express and Tomfoolery, ignoring any shouts from their teammates.

The defense attempted to stop her, but fully determined, she avoided every projectile, melee weapon swing, and punch, they threw at her.

She breached their defense and got to the box, then positioned herself and kicked it away with as much force as she could build up, loudly grunting as she did so before Spongy could throw himself on top of her, crushing her against the dirt.

The box, lightweight, landed a bit far away from all of the coalition's teammates, and though the padding seemed to cushion the eggs from being damaged, the box was exposed for an attack. Basketball saw the opportunity and shouted, "GO! NOW!" before running towards it, with almost every single member of her team running or flying towards it, with Bubble staying a bit behind, wary, with a hammer in

her hands.

Polar Express and Tomfoolery were quick to run to defend too, the scene soon turned into a free-for-all brawl as they all huddled and fought around the box, with The Funny Pals' members attempting to damage it as much as possible.

The latter team's safe was left with nobody to defend or take care of it, opportunity which Teardrop noticed and took. She sprinted towards it while everyone remained distracted over the fight and turned the safe around, hiding herself behind it to make sure no one noticed.

She then took the lock and started to brute force 4-number-combinations at blazing speeds, really hoping the combination started with a zero to take as little time as possible.

After a solid half a minute of the scuffle, Blocky managed to get a good grip of the box with the help of Puffball, and did his best to throw it further away, somewhere near where Bubble was standing.

The girl did not hesitate to swing her hammer towards the worn down box, crushing it instantly as the other two teams could do nothing but watch how some of the yolk spilled out.

Panting, Bubble lift the padding off to reveal: One smashed white egg, and another one, periwinkle, with a bit of its shell cracked to reveal it's true nature.

"YES!" Bomby exclaimed as he saw the scene, "HARD BOILED EGG SURVIVES!"

"Your egg was hard-boiled?" Coiny questioned, a bit weirded out by the strategy.

"S- So we're safe!" Barf Bag, whose body was filled with cuts and tears, exclaimed, "Oh thank SAP!" she sighed in relief.

Marker was already struggling to contain his laughter, so he couldn't help but start laughing upon hearing her words. Everyone but his teammates looked at him, a bit confused.

"...Whot's so funny?" Bubble dared to ask him.

Marker attempted to calm down in order to reply, Price Tag looked very visibly awkward.

At that point, Fanny had a sudden realization, which prompted her to run away from the crowd and crush Polar Express' hard boiled egg with her foot.

"**Polar Express' egg has been broken!**" Four announced, to the shock of everybody.

"Yup, which means... your Cake at Stake ceremony will be held tonight!" Two followed up, confirming the strange news.

"Excuse me?!" Lollipop reacted, beyond bewildered by the announcement, "Judge? Are you blind?!"

"Yeah!" Ice Cube protested as well, "Their egg is right there! In pieces! There's yolk EVERYWHERE!"

Marker giggled before finally revealing the trick, "That's not our egg!"

Every single Polar Express teammate turned to look at Marker, including Teardrop, staring all the way from behind the safe.

Marker chuckled a bit before continuing, "That's a decoy egg Needle took out of Cloudy's collection, our real egg is five feet underground!"

""WHAT?!"" All of Polar Express members that could speak reacted simultaneously.

"From WHOSE collection?!" Balloony reacted as well, a bit aggravated someone would use his belongings while he was absent.

Naily kept speaking, turning to face Price Tag, "Taggy! Did you... know of this?!" she asked, the interrogated looked a bit ashamed to answer.

"Of course they'd know" Needle interjected, crossing her arms, "They orchestrated it"

"Needle!" Price Tag snapped, "Why are ya throwing me under the bus?!"

"What's the issue? Were you gonna blame it on someone else?" Needle argued.

Price Tag sighed, then faced Naily, "L- Look, it was ALWAYS the plan to have Marker dig to put the real egg underground to then get a decoy egg, before you even approached me! Of course I wouldn't tell you guys that wasn't actually our real egg!"

Naily still couldn't help but feel a bit betrayed, "B- But- you knew we would be the ones to lose if our defense fell? It was all a farce! I- I feel a bit ripped off!"

"Excuse me, Naily" Bottle approached to defend her teammate, "We NEVER attacked you guys, we still defended YOUR team even when three teams were remaining, we didn't HAVE to, we could've picked up the box and broken it ourselves, but we didn't!"

"I- But-" Naily stuttered, "How about when Bubble broke the box? If you knew your egg was a decoy, you could've went in and taken our egg for us to save it! Hell, I would've if I knew!"

"We're still NOT your team, Naily!" Bottle argued further, "We could've done that? Sure, did we HAVE to do that? Definitely not! We didn't 'betray' you, come on now"

Price Tag glanced at Bottle, it was somewhat amusing how much of her facade had fallen by now. They then looked at Naily, and said in a bit of a shameful voice "Eh... sorry, I get it, but... though she's kinda my rival, I have to agree with Bottle in this one, I didn't do anything wrong"

Naily could just get stutters out, she couldn't muster up another argument, it's true, they didn't have to, but even then she couldn't help but feel she had been somewhat wronged anyways.

"DON'T LET THEM FOOL YOU!" Bomby shouted in a high pitch as he step foot into the conversation, placing a hand on Naily's head, "They lied to us for their own benefit, PERIOD! Come on Naily, we have to

plan for Cake at Stake!" he said, shooting an angry glance at Price Tag.

Naily frowned as he looked towards Bomby, "W- Well I... okay..." she desisted, following Bomby as he began to walk away.

Price Tag put up a frown emoticon as they saw them leave towards the rest of their teammates, "I- If I had some tokens I'd gift...!" they shouted, a bit weakly.

"No use in 'making up for it' with tokens, Taggy" Bottle told her, "Everyone does this kind of stuff, now come on, we're safe!" she put up a smile and began hopping towards the rest of Tomfoolery, with Marker high-fiving all of their teammates after basically winning them the challenge.

Price Tag gave Bottle a deadly look as she walked away, not willing to fall for her charade. Regardless, they followed, just to greet Marker as well.

"No... I've been outplayed... outsmarted... outstrategized... outeverything... they wiped the floor with me..." Golf Ball lamented as she looked at the floor, she fell on her knees, "DAMN YOU MARKER!!"

"And I need more screen time!" Balloony interrupted her breakdown.

-

Later that night

-

...

"...Bracelety...

...I know you're allied with the rest of Team Ice Cube, but...

...There's an opportunity here.

Half of your alliance doesn't truly trust you, you know that, right?"

"I'm... I'm hoping they can though-"

"No Bracelety, I'm sorry, it's just not true"

"..."

"Naily, Bomby and Spongy haven't trusted you ever since you threw and got Gelatin out, they just haven't gotten over that, no matter how long ago it was.

Your alliance knows we started to get friendly, they know we exchange information, you're the flimsy ally.

Naily has wronged you in the past, hasn't she? Why don't you make your reputation official and vote for her? You're not getting very far with any of your Team Ice Cube allies anyways, they'll disown you sooner or later"

"... But... But Icy, I- ..."

"You know I'm right, flip, and we GABOPians will welcome you with open arms... that was always your dream anyways, right?"

"I- I thought you and Naily were starting to get along...?"

"No one really doesn't get along on this team, it's hard... but we picked her because we thought she'd be your most likely pick to flip on, unless you have someone else in mind?"

"...I don't"

"Well there you go, we don't have the numbers to turn this vote around, and we haven't found any tokens, so you're our last chance.

I- I'm doing this under the pressure of my allies, just so you know... unlike I, they can't possibly convince anyone to flip"

"..."

"Just think about it, okay?"

"...Okay..."

...

The words she exchanged with Ice Cube, those were the words that

echoed through Bracelety's mind as the elimination ceremony started.

"Okay, so a quarter of Lollipop's, Naily's, Spongy's, and Teardrop's votes, won't count" Two confirmed, "And hey, whoever's out, you can at least rest well knowing you won't be locked up in no classroom!"

Not one of them smiled.

"...Okay, uh, whoever's safe... gets a marshmallow, you know the deal.

With zero votes... Barf Bag,

Bomby,

Bracelety,

Ice Cube,

Spongy,

Taco,

and Teardrop"

Two threw a marshmallow at all the names they just mentioned, "Our final two are Lollipop and Naily...

...and I'll just cut to the chase, one of them got five votes, the other got four"

"Greaaaat..." Lollipop said sarcastically. Naily simply remained silent, she couldn't shake off the nerves, even though her coalition had the numbers to keep her safe, Bracelety definitely had reasons to flip.

"Final two, you both kinda messed up the challenge! In different ways, Lollipop with your frankly quite bad defense design, and Naily with your... cross-teaming, I guess-"

"Just get it over with!" Naily demanded.

"Okay, sheesh...

Polar Express, with a vote of 5 to 4...

...Eliminated from the battle...

...is...

...

...

...Lollipop"

Naily sighed in relief before catching the marshmallow that had been launched her way, "N- Nailed it..."

Lollipop sighed, but in disappointment, "Figured as much..."

She got up, and glanced around her team, her eyes eventually finding Taco, who almost looked more disappointed than her.

She walked up to her and reached her hand out to her, which Taco grasped without thinking twice. The tall one spoke first, "Dear, my time might be up, but you, Taco-y? You got this"

Taco sighed, "Thanks... I'll try my best"

"You better do" Lollipop smirked as she knelt down, pulling Taco close to share a kiss with her. Her partner blushed out of embarrassment, but she reciprocated anyways.

Once the kiss broke apart, Lollipop got up and turned to look towards the rest of the team, raising both her hands in the air, "If any of you get to the final I'll be your number one fan, unless it's Ice Cube, in which case, I'll be number two" she said with a smirk, though her slightly more choked up voice betrayed her confidence.

The team returned her message with a sea of "Thanks" and "Thank you"s, some indifferent, some genuinely heartfelt.

Lollipop closed both her hands and her eyes, "I'll be at the steakhouse, and don't worry, this won't cause any layoffs" she exclaimed, saluting the team with a bow before turning around and

leaving the campfire place.

"Sorry Taco..." Barf Bag said after letting out a sigh, getting up alongside some of her teammates.

Taco got up as well, "It's fine, I get it"

As the members began to leave the ceremony area, Naily walked past Bracelety as she was beginning to get up, and whispered, *"Thank you"*

Bracelety felt pleasantly surprised to hear those words come out of her, not replying with anything as she saw her walk away.

The only one still there was Ice Cube, who looked at Bracelety as she got up.

The fangirl approached her, her expression indicating a bit of distraught, and whispered *"I- I hope- I hope you're not mad at me... I- I'd just hate to disappoint Barf Bag like that again and-"*

"I'm not" she attempted to calm her down, *"Sorry if I pressured you"*

Bracelety sighed in relief, *"We're still a team right?"*

"If we weren't... I would've used this on Lollipop tonight" Ice Cube replied, taking out their safety token, *"...But I didn't"*

Bracelety smiled, feeling the pressure off her shoulders, she couldn't help but hug her idol to comfort herself. Ice Cube, though she wasn't expecting it, didn't protest to it.

"Wow, that was the smoothest ceremony in a while" Two spoke to practically no one, "Though it was still kind of sad...

...eh, whatever, I've got some business to take care of, so!"

snap

Okay viewers, Two here, pay attention, you're voting someone from

Thank You right OUT OF HERE! You can comment your vote right here!

- Balloony
- Golf Ball
- Liy
- Pillow
- Remote
- Tennis Ball
- Tree

Voting ends the **13th of August**, the one with the most votes will be eliminated!

Oh, and you can always send a dare over to us and we might make it into a challenge, active readers and good ideas are prioritized when picking challenges, Check chapter two "How to make dares" for more information.

And of course, you can also just give us traditional asks and dares and we'll make space for 'em in our "Truly Asked Or Dared" section, anyways...

Two out!

---

word count: 11,6k

Hello, I'm... back?

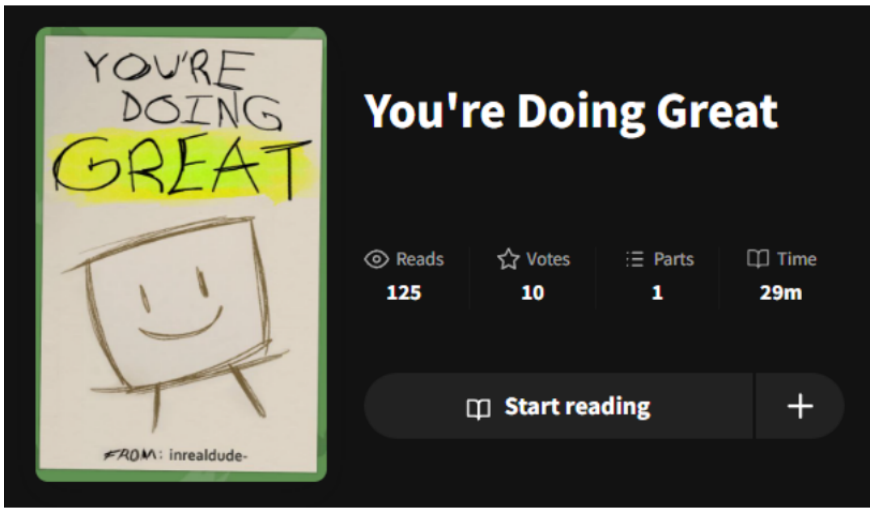
That was an... interesting chapter, it was kinda hard to write, i progressed very slowly even when I came back like a week ago, I only really managed to hit flow state today and even then it wasn't as "flowy" as usual.

But hey, the important part is that it's done! Thank you for sticking by, though you're probably used to these hiatuses by now, aren'tcha?

...To be fair, I did warn it'd slow down last chapter

And just a quick plug: I released a new one-chapter fic before the release of this chapter, another one starring Bracelety, it's called "You're Doing Great" and I *adore* how it turned out, I check Wattpad and AO3 every day to see if it got any more reads, votes, kudos, and ESPECIALLY comments, I am absolutely fucking desperate 👍

No pressure, of course, just to let you know!



Anyways... extra scene time!

Inreal out

"Let me remind you guys of your prom night kings/queens candidates!" Two announced into the microphone as they stood on the stage, the entire EXIT population looking up at them.

They picked up a list and cleared their throat, "We've got, of course, the two candidates that were CLEARLY set in stone since day one: Flower & Ruby, Stapy & Foldy!"

The cheers and shouts from both the pairs overlapped each other.

"We got the more low-key candidates, but they signed up a few days ago, Cake & Pie!"

"Oh well I don't think I dance very well but-" Cake spoke up, blushing out of embarrassment, "Uhh... yeah!"

"Don't worry Cake, I voted for you!" Loser confirmed, causing Cake to gasp.

"And then we got the pairs that signed up today, literal minutes

before signing up for this was closed: Saw & Gaty!"

"Yeah!" Gaty shouted confidently, Saw remaining a bit more low-key, it was Gaty's idea after all.

"And also..." Two continued, "...Gelatin & Donut...!"

"I did NOT agree to this, by the way!" Donut said, stern, while Gelatin giggled endlessly.

"Drum roll, please!" Two demanded politely, TV responded by playing the corresponding sound effect.

"Graduates!" they called their attention, "Knowing those that signed up couldn't vote, it was close, but with seven votes, I'm proud to announce... your EXIT prom king and queen...

Or should I say... prom king and king... Gelatin & Donut!" Two announced.

The crowd immediately burst into laughter and claps, especially Gelatin, who laughed so hard he felt like he was going to explode.

Through the laughter, Ruby still complained about the result, even if with a smile, "What?! W- *giggle* W- We slayed! Flower played the bass! What else do y'all want from us?!"

Two gestured the winning pair to get up the stage, forcing Donut to take the walk of shame all the way to the spotlight.

Upon entering, Two placed a crown above Gelatin's head and handed him the microphone. Gelatin put it up to his lips, but all he could muster up was stutters cut off by hysterical laughing, he thought this was the funniest thing he's ever done. His laugh was contagious, for he was getting the crowd of Exitors to laugh too.

Two chuckled under their breath as they put another crown on Donut and took the microphone from Gelatin in order to hand it to him. He picked it up and looked towards the crowd and said, bewildered, "I- Who voted for us?!"

The Exitors erupted in laughter as soon as he said that, which in turn

made even Donut chuckle a bit before continuing, "No, like, seriously! He just went to the sign ups and put MY name there! *Wheeze* L- Like- I was gonna go place my vote, then Two stops me and they tell me 'Hey, you can't vote, you're a candidate!' WHAT DO YOU MEAN I'M A CANDIDATE?" he told the anecdote with the charisma of a stand up comedian, making everyone laugh again.

Two looked over the scenes, laughter and cheering filled the air, feeling a bit melancholic, perhaps.

The host sighed, their smile dropping a bit before picking the microphone back up, "Well guys... Four will teleport you out soon... I- I really love to see that you guys seemed to enjoy my idea, so..." they expressed, getting slightly emotional, the Exitors responded to them with cheers and heartfelt words.

Two smiled, raising a hand up to wave at them, "Thank you guys! I have to go, e- enjoy your freedom!" they said their final words, turning off the microphone and placing it back on its stand.

They watched as the Exitors waved back and said goodbyes of their own, their smile slowly dropping once more

Gosh, that was so fun, they loved hosting... a lot.

Too bad this party was ending, Two were glad it was successful, at least.

...

They sighed, slowly raising their palm up, it was time for the real business.

They dreaded getting to this point... but curiosity killed the cat.

They snapped their fingers, teleporting themselves away.

"I think we should stop worrying about the case, at least for tonight, Golfie"

"...Yeah, maybe you're right... we're probably not going to be eliminated anyways"

Tennis Ball smiled at her response as he got to the bottom of the factory's flight of stairs, "Here, how about we relax a bit and do some mutual mind reading?"

Golf Ball's face lit up upon hearing his suggestion, "I'd love to!"

"Alright, let me get the MMR then" he informed as he sprinted towards the shelf Golf Ball kept her most used inventions on, while his partner wandered around the factory.

But Tennis Ball quickly noticed something was wrong.

"...GB? Did you place the MMR somewhere else?"

Golf Ball raised an eyebrow, "Don't think so, why?"

"It's... not here"

"...What?"

"T- The MMR, it's not here!"

Golf Ball panicked, running up to him and rummaging through the same shelf he was looking on.

It wasn't there.

"Wh- It's gotta be around here somewhere! I locked the factory and activated the alarms before leaving today, I'm sure of it!" Golf Ball exclaimed nervously, "I- I must've placed it somewhere else!"

Tennis Ball had his serious doubts, Golf Ball was not the kind of person to misplace items, especially ones of such value, but he offered help anyways, "I'll... I'll help you find it"

Golf Ball sighed, "Okay, thanks, now come on, it's gotta be here somewhere..."

Thunk

"Here it is, Bottle"

Bottle knelt down and put her palm on the machine, inspecting it in all it's greatness.

"Remember... As far as Four knows, I have *nothing* to do with this"

Bottle smiled, "I know you care a lot about hosting this show, so no worries..." she then symbolically gestured zipping her mouth up.

Two sighed in relief, "Okay... I trust you"

"Your trust is well-placed!" Bottle said in a sappy tone before directing her sight back to the apparatus.

"You and everyone else will know the truth soon...

...it's only a matter of time...

...a matter of time..."

-end-

Ep. 29 - A Matter of Time

LAST REJOIN! Voting ends the 30th of September! Enjoy the episode :)

Also... don't stop reading after the voting screen, just don't.

"So then I told them: 'Oh, that's a nice opinion you've got, unfortunately, I didn't ask!' Hahahah!" he said as he planted one foot firmly on the ground, using it to push and swing himself forward.

"I would've punched them in the face!"

"Hm... Respectable choice, though a bit too violent for my style"

She chuckled under her breath, "Of which you've got none of..."

"Oh come on..." he sighed, a bit frustrated, interrupting his swing and look at her, "Do you *really* mean that?"

"Mean what, exactly?"

"You know, the whole style thing" He replied, "I mean, I work hard to be this stylish! I've got these cool shades, I can skate..."

"You want me to be honest?" She interrupted her swing to look at him as well, "You try too much, in my opinion"

"I don't care if I seem like a try-hard! Do I've really got ZERO style...?" He asked again, looking a bit worried.

"If I say yes will it help you sleep at night?"

"Absolutely!"

She sighed, a bit irritated, though she didn't actually want to see him bummed out, "Okay, I'll admit: Nine, you're pretty stylish, even if

your skating skills are a bit mediocre" Six said, putting up a small smirk.

"Hey! They're decent, okay?! ...But thank y-"

His words were interrupted when Six lightly shoved Nine to call his attention, her expression was one of shock as she looked behind him.

"Uh" Nine looked at Six, a bit confused, "...What?"

"L- Look!" Six said, pointing behind him. Nine turned around, gasping as soon as he spotted what she was pointing to.

"D- Dude!" Nine smiled after the shock passed, hopping off the swing set to greet them, "Bottle girl! No way! I haven't seen you in so long!"

"Hi Nine!" Bottle shouted from the distance as she waved her hand to greet them both. She began to sprint towards them.

"Wow" Six said as she stepped off her swing to look at Bottle as well, "Must've been like... a decade?"

"Almost!" Bottle replied as she reached them, "Nine years, the day I decided to join BFDIA is the day I lost my freedom!"

"That sounds horrible!" Nine said with a shocked gesture.

"Eh" Bottle shrugged, "You get used to being trapped in boxes after a while"

"You look... different" Six noted, crossing her arms.

"Oh yeah, the area below my eye got a bit cracked-"

"No, I don't mean that, I mean... you look... prettier?" Six internally cringed at her choice of words, "Like, your body looks prettier... *that does NOT help*-"

"Oh I know what you mean!" Bottle said, "Yeah, me and the other people in the locker of losers were hit some kind of laser years ago... and now I look like this!" she smiled as she looked at herself, "Much better if you ask me, teehee!"

"Oh, the Enhancement-L-Yoy-Ser!" Nine figured out, seeming to know what Bottle was talking about, "That thing is awesome, it made this place so much cooler!"

"We looked quite horrifying before we got hit by that, if I'm honest..." Six added.

"Uh, anyways, Six? Nine?" Bottle called their attention, "Let's cut to the chase, have you guys by any chance seen Four or X... like, at all, around here?"

"I thought they left to host the show? Bee- Eff- Bee, or something" Nine replied, "We haven't seem 'em in years"

"Wait, aren't you a contestant there?" Six questioned, "I swear I remember Two mentioning something along those lines"

"Ahh, Two!" Nine smiled upon hearing Six, "I miss the guy, they were a nice fella... Wait, didn't they leave to host the show too, or something? I haven't caught a broadcast in years..."

Bottle thought twice before answering, and decided lie and omit the detail that X wasn't present, "The three of them are hosting now, yes"

"Then why are you asking?" Six questioned.

"Becauuuse... they're a bit late on starting the next contest and we haven't seen Four and X around in Goiky, they're probably fine, but just in case... I wanted to look around here" Bottle lied, expertly so.

"What a caring friend you are!" Nine remarked with a smile, lifting his sunglasses up to makes his eyes visible, "You walked all the way up here just to check on them? I wish I had friends THAT caring..." he jested, his pupils directing themselves towards Six, who glared back at him with furrowed eyebrows.

Six cleared her throat and looked back at Bottle, "Um, there's a door that leads TO Four over there, but I'm not sure if that's what you're looking for" she said, pointing towards an ominous looking door in the distance.

"Excuse me?" Bottle murmured as she looked at the door.

It didn't seem to lead anywhere, it was just a detached door standing tall in the middle of the field, reminiscent of the EXIT's door.

"Yeah that thing was installed a long time ago... before Four and X left" Six explained, "It like, leads *inside* Four, it's kinda hard to explain... but maybe you can get to Four using that? Dunno"

Bottle, curious, walked towards it, with Nine and Six following her on the way to the door.

She stepped in front, turned the knob, slowly opened it, then took a step forth. She gasped upon peeking inside: A long creepy school hallway, extending both ways.

She took another step forwards and turned to look at the algebraliens, "U- Uh, thank you guys!" she said, putting up a smile, "I'll... explore over here"

"Any day! Happy to see ya again, good luck!" Six said as she took a hold of the door knob, both she and Nine waved at Bottle as Six closed the door.

Bottle took a deep breath and looked at the hallway, a bit scared. The place felt dead and desolate, barely any of the lights were working, but she tried to focus on what was important.

"This is supposedly where the EXIT door used to lead to... at least, according to Bracelety..." Bottle whispered to herself, perhaps trying to calm herself down.

She picked a direction to follow at random and began to walk, not knowing how long it'd take to reach an end.

-

https://youtu.be/W5q7Fs9ddzg

"Welcome to Cake at Stake, Thank You!"

"You're welcome!" Pillow blurted out in between giggles.

Four shot a death glare at her, "...that gag needs to stop running

ASAP..."

"Watch out, Pillow" Liy spoke up, "Last time I made a pun, people hated it so much they voted me out"

"Yeah, I'm sure that's the reason they voted you out for..." Golf Ball commented, sarcastically.

"Oh *shut it*, terminator!" Liy replied to her sarcasm negatively, crossing her arms.

Golf Ball smirked, a bit prideful, "You know, I got quite used to looking like an android at this point, so I'll take it as a compliment!"

"Well, they killed a bunch of people in the movies, so it's definitely not a compliment-"

"Tokens." Four said in a stern voice, interrupting Liy.

"Me!" Balloony exclaimed, quickly throwing an audience token towards the host, hitting them in the face.

"You know, I think I've come to learn that Beepers amass a quite big amount of votes each elimination, so I'll actually keep my tokens, seems like a smart move" Golf Ball reasoned out, the rest of the team awkwardly hummed and nodded in agreement.

"Oh come on..." Balloony exclaimed, quite offended.

"I wouldn't complain about better odds if I were you" Four commented briefly before continuing, "Anyways, today we got 32 votes! Which is... considerably less than last time" they said as they shot a deadly glare at you.

Yes, you.

"Woah Four, don't make the viewers feel threatened like that!" Two, who was accompanying Four in this Cake at Stake, said.

"Fine... Today's prize is Pin's classic embroidered strawberry cake, as requested by Two!" Four said as they pulled up a plate with six slices. The team seemed decently thrilled to see their prize.

"Tastes delicious, by the way" Two commented, "She did a great job!"

Four nodded in agreement, "Told you so, Two! Now, let's read the votes...

First safe is Liy, with one vote!" Four announced, throwing the first slice towards her.

"Also safe are the couple and its third wheel, Golf Ball, Tennis Ball, and Pillow, all of them with two votes each!"

Pillow caught her prize, "I knew third-wheeling was the key to getting lucky!"

"So is Tree! With four votes" Four continued, throwing a slice towards him, "Which leaves us at your final two: Balloony and Remote!"

"Oh, I wonder!" Balloony said sarcastically, standing up from his seat in the long sofa, "Alright, good game guys, it was fun, blah blah blah... take me in Four!"

Four raised an eyebrow, "What do you mean 'take me in', Balloony?"

Balloony's expression dropped in shock, "W- Wait, am I actually safe?!"

"What? No, you're out with 11¼ votes to 6" Four clarified, "But hey, at least you didn't get more than 50% of the votes, unlike that of your peers!"

Balloony looked annoyed by the rug pull, "Hah, very funny" he said, sarcastically, "Okay, now pull me in"

"Are you forgetting something?" Four questioned him, raising their arm up, "We're not using the EXIT anymore!"

snap

The cylindrical platform beneath them began to shake.

"Uh... What's happening?" Tree asked, in a bit of a panic.

"I recommend stepping off the ceremony platform" Four advised. The teammates quickly scrambled to get off the sofa and into the grass.

As soon as they were all out, the platform began to descend into the depths of the underground, with Four and Two still standing on top of it. A huge circular metal door quickly shut off the hole that was left in the ground.

The teammates looked at each other as they saw the scene, confusion that would only get thicker when they began hearing muffled chants coming from the ground.

"Up! Up! Up! Up!" were the words that were beginning to be heard beyond the metal door as it began to open, the platform raising up to surface level once again.

On it was every single eliminated contestant, most of them cheering upon reaching the surface.

8-Ball and Grassy, with the latter sitting atop the former's head, immediately looked towards Thank You and shot the sport balls two friendly smiles. Golf Ball winced at the gesture out of shock at first, but quickly waved back at them with her foot, alongside her boyfriend.

Balloony gasped upon seeing them, "Cloudy!" he exclaimed as he jumped up to the circular platform.

"Balloony!" Cloudy greeted him with a smile as Balloony reached to hug him to the best of his ability, "I mizzed you! How hgave you been doing in the gompetition?"

"O- Oh, I uh... just got eliminated" Balloony nervously said, pulling away from the hug and scratching the back of his air-filled head.

"Aw... wgell, at leazt I can go out and take care of my colleggtion now!"

"Oh my acorn!" Tree said as Pie, Black Hole and Pen all approached the remaining Death PACT members, "I had totally forgotten you guys were getting released!"

Liy smiled widely, pulling Pie and Remote into a group hug, "This is awesome! Almost the entire death prevention gang is back together!"

Pie smiled in return, feeling her blueberry filling start to quake from the excitement, "Y- You know I'm trying my hardest not to-"

Boom

...

"...It's not the same without Bottle excitedly exclaiming Pie is dead" Remote sadly commented.

"Let me try it!" Pillow said, clearing her throat, "...Aaand Pie is dead!"

"...Nah, doesn't hit the same" Pen expressed his opinion, "N- No offense"

"What is Bottle up to nowadays anyways?" Black Hole asked, "It's been a while since I've seen her, but before my elimination she wasn't very involved with the pact anymore, either"

"She still isn't" Liy informed him, "We... kinda lost touch with her after her rejoin, I guess.

And she kinda... changed, too"

-

It seemed endless, but eventually, she got closer to what seemed to be the end some kind of cliff.

That's where Bottle spotted a door to her right that caught her attention, embedded in a blue wall, the sign hung next to it read 'Eternal Xalgebra Iclass Twithfour'.

Needless to say, Bottle was confused, but she stepped forwards and attempted to open it.

"Gah... locked..." she murmured to herself as she tried forcing the door open to no avail. Trying to seek a way inside, she tried kicking the door down, an exercise that was also in vain.

Thinking quickly, she sprinted towards the next door down the hallway: a cartoonish looking blue door, and went inside.

The place looked strange, just not in the same way the EXIT did, and it was riddled with drawings and pictures of the algebraliens.

"She changed? What do you mean? For better or for worse?"

She remained focused and looked for anything that could help her break the EXIT's door down, eventually picking to use a small yet sturdy-looking cartoonish blue wooden chair.

Bottle picked it up, ran back outside and, as soon as she got to the EXIT door, began hammering it down with the chair as hard as she could, insisting until eventually managing to tear a small hole through it.

The girl panted as she put down the chair, she peeked inside to spot the tidy classroom she knew very well at that point, with a strange detail to note.

There were contestants seated in the desks.

"...Well, I don't know... she's not killing people, at least"

Bottle found it weird, considering the EXIT had just been abandoned, but even weirder were the people seated: Pencil, Bracelety, Liy, Roboty, 8-Ball, Stapy, David, Match... a few of them looked to be seated in awkward positions. And, additionally, in one of the desks was a huge, sealed jawbreaker, which Bottle immediately recognized as the liar ball.

Nothing about this was adding up, *"What are they doing in here? And didn't this back door lead to a solid tile wall or something?!"* Bottle hissed to herself, thinking back to the picture Two had provided to the investigators.

She took a breather and, determined to step inside, picked the chair back up to continue tearing through the wooden door until ripping it to shreds, then carefully stepped inside.

"Oh, well, that's good, but... I'm still not sure what you mean, she

changed?"

Afraid, and with her legs shaking, she stepped into the classroom, "Hello...?" she spoke softly.

None of them replied.

She silently tiptoed towards Liy's desk, whose face was pressed against the table,*"Liy? You awake? What are you doing here...?"*

Liy did not reply.

Feeling nervous, Bottle pushed Liy against her chair.

Her eyelids remained shut and her arms swung back as she was pushed backwards. She was completely limp.

"...She's different, and she takes the game very seriously. From what I've seen... she's surprisingly ruthless"

Intimidated by the creepy scene, she sprinted towards Match's desk and looked at her, her eyes were shut and her mouth was wide open as she awkwardly laid in her chair. An unfinished worksheet filled with doodles laid on her desk.

Something clicked when Bottle remembered some testimony Basketball had gotten from Match not too long ago.

'Before the show reset, Match described suddenly and painlessly dying as she worked through a worksheet while on the EXIT. Four recovered every eliminated contestant out on the grass plains, where they announced to them that they'd be restarting the contest from scratch.'

"...And something's up with her, I'm just not sure what..."

Bottle reminisced, then looked back at the unmoving Match in front of her, and finished off her pondering by looking around the classroom twice or thrice as she was slowly hit by realization, the old projects hanging in the corkboards just confirming her suspicions.

The EXIT classroom she spent time on while she was eliminated was a different classroom than this one.

This classroom, for some reason, it still contained the corpses of those who had been eliminated before the reset.

Why did Four have two classrooms that looked so similar, if not the same? Did she go the wrong way?

Bottle, in a thick confusion, let a shaky breath out.

She had to keep exploring.

https://youtu.be/Xqzl8hD0JRQ

"Alright, alright, I'm sorry to cut the reunions short, but we have challenges to go through!" Four announced.

Two had teleported the entire cast (well, almost everyone) next to the platform the eliminated contestants had emerged out of. A few of them groaned upon hearing Four's words.

"Don't worry though!" Two reassured, "The eliminated folks will be able to return to the surface whenever they please!"

"Unless the contest is happening" Four clarified, "And that ALSO means, if any of you get one of the eliminated contestants to interfere with the contest in any way, shape, or form, that warrants your instant disqualification from the show! Got it?!"

"Damn" Needle lamented, shifting her sight from the hosts to Firey, who gave her a shrug.

"Anyways, eliminated folk..." Four approached them, ready to snap their fingers, "Position yourself in the platform, because down to the FINAL you go!"

The crowd was quick to drown the air in confused hums, but Four quickly clarified, "Which stands for **F**inally, an **I**ncredibly **N**ice **A**bode for **L**osers!"

"Wait" Fries spoke up, "Wouldn't that mean the new nickname for eliminated contestants is 'Finalists'? That sounds confusing!"

"...Damn, I didn't think that through" Four pondered for a second, "...I

got it, you'll be the *Finalosts!"* they said, snapping their fingers and triggering the platform to descend back down.

"Hey, at least it's an actual acronym this time..." Foldy commented as the circular metal door closed the hole in the ground back up.

"...Aaaaanyways" Two spoke up, "Just for today, we'll be skipping Truly Asked or Dared, for this is a special episode!"

"As we explained last time..." Four worked off of them, "Today, we're having an **elimination frenzy!**

Each team will compete in a different challenge amongst themselves, and whoever loses said challenge, will be eliminated from the battle! INSTANTANEOUSLY!"

"Oh shoot, I forgot about that!" Barf Bag thought out loud, she was met with a few agreeing hums of people whose expressions also dropped.

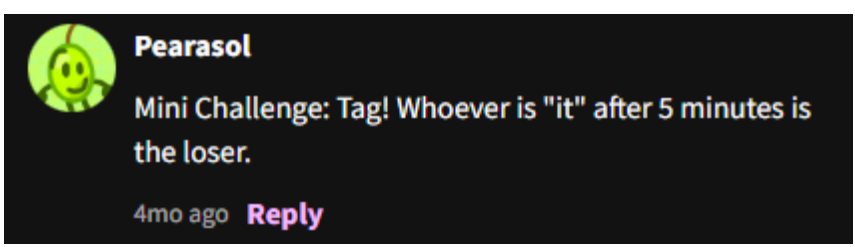
"Yeahhh, and on that note, we'll go in alphabetical order! So... Polar Express?"

"Oh no..." Barf Bag worried alongside their teammates.

"I'MNOTREADY!" Bomby exclaimed as well.

"Too bad!" Four said, snapping their fingers. The ground beneath the team suddenly began floating upwards, lifting them up into the air on a sizable piece of land.

"Polar Express, today you'll be playing TAG!"



Four gestured upwards with their hand, causing a long fence to

emerge around the edges of the floating island.

"Bomby, you're 'it'

You can't tag the person that just tagged you, if you're 'it' for more than twenty seconds, you're out

Whoever's 'it' after three minutes will be eliminated!" Four nonchalantly announced as they snapped their fingers, turning an assortment of clouds above into a timer.

GO!

"WHAT? WHAT? WHAT?" Bomby said, nearly hyperventilating.

Barf Bag, Spongy and Naily sprinted towards him and tried to aid his anxiety, but before they could say a word, he quickly slapped Barf Bag's wrist and shouted, "YOU'RE IT!!"

"Ow!" Barf Bag said, grabbing her wrist with her other hand, "Hey!"

"SORRY! I do NOT want to be it!"

"Well, I'm still your ally!" Barf Bag complained.

"Guys!" Naily called their attention with a whisper, *"We Ice Cube-ians have the numbers advantage! If we work together to get Taco, Teardrop, or Ice Cube-"*

"NOPE!" Bracelety, who wasn't involved in the scrum at all, stepped in to interrupt her, "We're NOT tagging Icy out! Forget about it!"

"Wha?" Ice Cube tensed up upon hearing her name in the distance, taking a step backwards.

A lightbulb soon turned on in Naily's mind, she looked back at her team, *"Let's just get Ice Cube to help us! Then we'll only have two targets!"*

Barf Bag nodded, then looked at Bracelety. The fangirl understood the gesture immediately and smiled before running up to Ice Cube, who was coddled among the GAMBOPians, and picking her up.

"Wh- Hey!" Taco complained, yet didn't really chase after her as she saw how Bracelety ran back to her own alliance with Ice Cube on her arms, who looked quite confused.

"Okay, let's try tag TD" Barf Bag whispered to all of them, *"...Or Taco, but, like, I'd rather tag Teardrop, y'know? Wh- Whatever, either works"*

"Wait, what makes you think I'll agree to work with you guys?!" Ice Cube hissed.

"Because I'LL PROTECT YOU FROM BEING TAGGED!" Bracelety said, still holding onto her.

"...You'd protect me either way" Ice Cube argued.

The fangirl was speechless for a second, *"...I'LL PROTECT YOU HARDER!"*

Barf Bag took a glance at the timer, noticing those twenty seconds were running low, and quickly tapped Spongy, *"You're it! We have to act!"*

"Okay, but... try to protect me from being tagged, please? I'm a big target"

"Of course, Spongy!" Naily whispered, putting her right foot up, *"Now, dap me up!"*

Spongy nodded and gave Naily a low-five, *"You're it!"*

Naily turned towards Bomby, *"Alright Bomby, Barf Bag defends Spongy, we're on the offense!"*

Bomby silently gasped, then looked towards Taco and Teardrop in the distance, who both silently stood in a defensive position.

He looked back at Naily with a smile, *"Alright, let's do it!"*

Naily lightly shoved her friend to tag him, immediately prompting him to begin sprinting towards Teardrop.

Taco stepped in front of her ally and ran towards Bomby, avoiding his tag and tripping him with her leg before running away.

Bracelety picked Ice Cube up again and placed her behind Spongy, thinking of it as the safest spot for her to be on, then came to aid her allies. She reached out her hand for Bomby to high-five her and quickly began chasing Taco down while letting out a war cry.

Teardrop got involved, pulling Bracelety backwards from behind to stop her from tagging Taco, which only resulted in Teardrop receiving a slap across the face.

Upon becoming 'it' Teardrop swiftly turned around and tagged Bomby by surprise with an aggressive shove, making him fall backwards.

Naily jogged into the action, reaching out with her foot so that Bomby could tag her, before stepping atop his head to boost herself as she jumped towards Taco at full speed.

Taco barely avoided her attack, with Naily crashing on the fence behind her. Both her and Teardrop ran towards the other side of the island afterwards.

"Ack, almost nailed it!" Naily hissed as she got back up, quickly tagging Bracelety and throwing her across to try catch one of the two again, with the fangirl successfully tackling Taco down.

"YOU'RE IT!" Bracelety shouted as she pinned Taco down to the floor.

Teardrop reacted instantly, letting herself be tagged by Taco's hand, which she could barely move, then chasing Naily and Bomby around, who screamed as they scrambled around to avoid being tagged.

"I AM NOT GOING OUT LIKE THIS!" Bomby yelled right before clumsily tipping over and hitting the ground face-first.

Teardrop saw the opportunity and launched herself at Bomby, but right before she could tag him, Naily slid between them, shoving Bomby forward and barely dodging Teardrop herself.

Taco was still in a deadlock with Bracelety, watching the chase and unable to move, "ICE CUBE! WHERE THE HELL ARE YOU?! HELP US!!" she shouted.

"Not so nice when she abandons YOU! ISN'T IT?!" Bracelety shouted

at her while tightening her grasp.

The shout called Teardrop's attention, making her stop focusing on Naily and Bomby. Noticing Taco was still struggling, she opted to jump towards Bracelety and get her off of her ally, tagging her in the process.

Bomby was quick to come by and high-five Bracelety to become 'it' before chasing Taco down, quickly catching up to her. "IT!" he blurted out as he slapped her in the back, making her fall to the ground again, her lettuce spilling out of her shell this time around.

Taco groaned as she picked up her ingredient and placed it back inside herself as Bomby, Naily and Bracelety ran away from her once again.

Sighing, she got up to her knees and gestured Teardrop to walk up to her.

"TD" Taco whispered to her teammate, *"We have to be smart about this, not having the numbers also means we have more targets, so... go get HIM, you're it!"* she told her as she lightly tapped Teardrop and pointed towards Spongy, who was coddled near the edge of the island with Barf Bag close by.

Teardrop looked at her and nodded, then began to sprint towards Spongy, who had so far been uninvolved with the challenge.

"Uh-" Spongy winced as she saw her running full speed towards him. Barf Bag didn't hesitate to jump in and stop her. Teardrop and Barf Bag soon got into an intense tussle.

Scared, both Spongy and Ice Cube ran away from the scramble, each trailing into opposite directions.

Taco noticed Ice Cube and called her attention, "ICE CUBE!" she shouted, flailing her arms, "AREN'T WE ALLIES?! COME ON! HELP TD OUT!"

"Um-" Ice Cube stuttered, not being sure of what side she was on herself.

Noticing her idol was out of her cover, Bracelety ran up to her and stood in front in a defensive manner as she looked at Taco, not giving Ice Cube a real chance to respond, action which she silently appreciated.

Taco groaned out of frustration and called her out, "Icy! Come on! Bracelety didn't flip for you, don't flip for her!"

"SHUT IT!" Bracelety shouted back, speaking on her idol's behalf, "She's not even flipping! She's being a neutral-"

The sudden sound of a paper rip interrupted all the noise that was going on.

Everyone froze as they looked towards the two tussling contestants, just to find an unmoving Barf Bag, partly torn in half and with her insides spilling out.

Teardrop's angry expression quickly turned into one of shock, which came out of her own action. She sheepishly looked around, first at her teammates, then at the cloudy timer which, with a bit more than one minute remaining, wasn't stopping.

"...Four? Two?" Spongy shyly asked as he looked around, expecting a host to come by and clear up the situation.

After some deafening silence, Bomby looked at Teardrop and snapped, "...WHAT DID YOU DO?!"

Teardrop raised her hands up, holding a scared expression as Bomby walked up to her, "I THOUGHT YOU HAD SOME SHAME!"

"W- Woah there!" Taco called him out as Bomby's allies ran up to him and separated him from Teardrop, all of them in a whiplash themselves.

Bomby didn't stop raging, "OPPORTUNISTIC BASTARD! I'LL KILL YOU MIDWAY THROUGH NEXT CHALLENGE, SEE HOW YOU LIKE IT!!"

Teardrop, without her speaking device at hand, just tanked Bomby's rant and the angered and disappointed looks.

It was only a matter of time before the clock ran out and Barf Bag was declared eliminated.

-

Bottle left the EXIT through the main door, stepping outside, she noticed the entrance looked exactly the same: The floor was grey, the skies were dark blue, the fourest was in the distance... the only difference is that a trail of signs that read "ICE CUBE" laid in the path to the door.

Further creeped out, Bottle opted to step back inside and look through Four's desk, it was almost completely empty. She remembered Four having quite a lot of stuff on there while she was eliminated.

In this opportunity, there was just a to-do list full of seemingly mundane tasks, all of them crossed out: 'Get challenge idea BFB 12', 'Grade June worksheets', 'Host episode' followed by a list of names and vote counts that ended on Match's name, with the highest count out of all of them.

She decided to turn the post-it around to see if there was anything written behind. The words 'BFB 12 CHALLENGE' were written on top, and a bunch of paragraphs below it, all of them crossed out... except for one.

"Shape-shift teammates... teams find the impostor..." she whispered part of the only idea that wasn't scribbled out, as a matter of fact, it was circled.

She could barely remember it, but that was, indeed, the challenge that episode

All she could really recall was Tree killing her, and by the time she was recovered, the challenge had already concluded.

"...Oh, silly me!" Bottle said to herself, smiling in a goofy manner, "Tree must've been the impostor that day, he's a pact member through and through! He'd never do that!

Hah, haven't really... thought about that challenge... since..."

Her smile slowly dropped as she spoke.

"...it ended"

She shifted her gaze towards the dead classroom in deep thought, and soon enough, in deep denial.

Then, she looked back at the desk and rested her arms there, as if she were actually being weighed down by her own thoughts.

The idea that just popped up in her mind seemed ludicrous.

-

The members of Thank You shifted their gaze towards Polar Express as they were teleported back and Four announced the results. The death preventers looked particularly terrified at the sight.

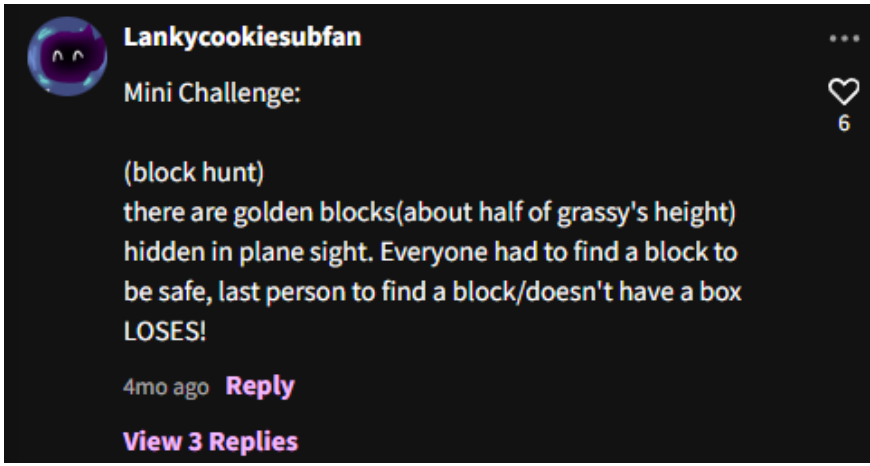
"G- Gosh! What happened to her?" Tree couldn't help but ask upon hearing Barf Bag was eliminated, all while she laid unconscious on the floor.

"TEARDROP KILLED HER!" Bomby shouted in a high-pitch voice, "AND SHE DIDN'T EVEN GET RECOVERED!!"

"Can't recover someone who's not dead" Four responded, which made some of the team members' expressions drop.

"...S- She's not dead...?" Bracelety shyly asked.

"Nope" Four replied before immediately scooting over to a different team, "Your turn, Thank You! Take it away Two!"


Lankycookiesubfan
Mini Challenge:
(block hunt)
there are golden blocks(about half of grassy's height) hidden in plane sight. Everyone had to find a block to be safe, last person to find a block/doesn't have a box LOSES!
4mo ago Reply
View 3 Replies
6

Two snapped their fingers, teleporting the team and themselves to the forest.

"There's five slices of golden cake hidden around the perimeter delimited by the yellow tape!" Two began to explain, pointing to the tape that surrounded them.

"Bring a slice back to me and you're safe!

Whoever fails to do so... is eliminated! Simple, 'innit?"

GO!

"We have to split!" Remote exclaimed as she looked at her coalition. Liy and Tree nodded in agreement before they all parted ways. Golf Ball and Tennis Ball did so as well.

Pillow stood in front of the host for a moment, placing her index and her thumb on her chin to ponder about her strategy before picking to follow Tree around.

Tree, who looked around bushes and, well, trees, heard the footsteps from behind, prompting him to shift his sight slightly, "...Uh, I think it'd be better if we split-"

"I disagree!" Pillow interrupted him, who began to look for a slice of her own right next to him. Tree raised an eyebrow, but shrugged it

off and kept looking.

"...Nice!" Tennis Ball said to himself after barely half a minute of searching, finding a plate with a slice hidden behind a bush.

Golf Ball, who wasn't looking too far from him, looked over and smiled, *"Alright! Bring it to Two!"* she hissed, sprinting closer to him.

"Is there no way I can help you...?" He wondered.

"Easy, just go look for a second slice after delivering that one, then give it to me"

"Got it" Tennis Ball smiled, placing the plate upon his head and carefully sprinting towards Two.

The host looked at him and picked up the plate, "Very well Tennis Ball! You're safe!" They announced before snapping their fingers.

"Wait-" Tennis Ball was interrupted as he was teleported out of the forest.

"...Well shit" Golf Ball whispered to herself before she began to glance around her surroundings.

Liy peeked at the two as the situation unfolded, then soon resumed her search, picking to look above ground level.

Sure enough, atop one of the tree's branches was a plate with another slice on it, though a bit harder to spot.

"Easy game..." Liy grinned as she approached the tree and grabbed onto its rugged surface, ready to climb up and pick up the dish.

Suddenly, Golf Ball dashed in from behind, shoving Liy harshly against the tree.

"Hey!" Liy grunted, her grip faltering for a second as she steadied herself against the tree trunk. "What's your problem?!"

"My problem? This is a competition!" Golf Ball shot back, her voice sharp, as she stepped on top of her head. Her eyes narrowed as she

reached for the branch above with her foot.

Liy, quickly regaining her footing, scowled and swung her hand above herself, making her slip away from her head. Both of them wrestled near the base of the tree.

Liy planted her feet firmly against the tree and shoved off with all her might, sending Golf Ball rolling backward.

"Gotcha!" Liy grinned, pulling herself up quickly to snatch the slice and run up to the host. But before she could claim victory, Golf Ball lunged forward again, grabbing onto Liy's ankle and yanking her back down.

"GIVE ME THAT!" Golf Ball spat out, her voice low and determined as she attempted to yank Liy's plate away from her with her free leg. Pinned down and running low on options, Liy's eyes darted around frantically until they landed on Remote, who was searching nearby.

"REMOTE! CATCH!" Liy shouted and, without thinking, hurled the plate in Remote's direction, "YOURS!"

Remote looked up just in time, her reflexes kicking in as she barely snatched the dish thrown at her. Her eyes widened in surprise at first, but she quickly brought the prize up to Two.

Two picked it up, "Very nice! Remote, you're safe!" they told her. The contestant smiled before being teleported away.

Golf Ball groaned as she got off of Liy, shooting a deadly glare at her as she dashed away, with Liy staring right back.

Pillow, so far, had barely been concentrated in finding a slice of her own, she just looked at the two teammates fight each other with a strange fascination while only putting a quarter of the effort into looking.

Tree, however, did not bat an eye, and that eventually paid off when he found a dish carefully placed in the inside of a tree trunk.

"Nice" he said to himself as he picked it up, which prompted Pillow, who was very nearby, to look at him.

"Good luck Pillow" Tree said before he started to make his way towards Two.

Pillow put her plan into action, he sprinted up to Tree and kicked him in the shins as hard as she could.

"ACK!" Tree whined as he immediately fell to the forest floor, Pillow quickly snatched the plate with the cake slice out of him and walked towards the host herself.

Tree stood in the ground, whining as she grabbed his own leg while Pillow handed the slice to Two.

"J- Jeez... okay..." Two reacted as they picked up the plate, "Um, you're safe too, Pillow" they said, teleporting her away.

"AHH FUDGE, FUDGE! PILLOW!!" Tree complained as he gritted his teeth, not managing to focus on anything that wasn't his pain, his leg had definitely been bent the wrong way a dangerous amount.

Golf Ball and Liy kept looking for their own slice, but after seeing Tree roll in pain for quite a bit, Liy eventually desisted searching and raised her hands up, "This is hardly fair... I can wait"

Tree looked at her at the distance, a bit relieved, then looked at Golf Ball, who wasn't batting an eye. Liy eventually shot her a stare as well.

"...Golf Ball?" Liy questioned.

"...What?" Golf Ball asked back, not stopping her search, "If you're not smart enough to take this opportunity and save yourself from elimination, that's not my issue!"

"Come on Golf Ball, you know that's just low-"

"This game knows how to give me low blows all the time" Golf Ball interrupted, barely sparing her a glance before she kept looking, "And I'm sure that's the case for you, too"

Liy crossed her arms, not really knowing how to reply.

With a bit of a guilty expression, she eventually resumed looking for a slice.

"C- Come ON Liy!" Tree shouted as he tried to get back up, grabbing onto a log to pull himself up, "She's not going to be your ally if she survives this!"

"Not with that attitude!" Golf Ball said, a smirk creeping up her face upon spotting a dish tucked behind a bush, the golden shine of the cake slice reflecting against her eyes.

Liy noticed and immediately started to sprint towards her, but before she could do anything, Golf Ball threw the plate towards the host like a Frisbee, "TWO!"

"Got it!" Two said, catching the plate mid-air, "Golf Ball, you're safe, which means Liy and Tree are our bottom two!" they said, setting the plate down and snapping Golf Ball away.

Liy stopped sprinting midway, sighing in disappointment as she looked at Tree again, he was barely able to set both feet down without grabbing onto anything.

"...Sorry Tree" Liy told him before resuming her thorough search.

Seeing that, and still in pain, Tree groaned before plummeting back down to the ground and grabbed his leg again, slowly desisting on his search.

As frustrated as he was, he still tried to be the best sport he could, "...W- Well, it's been an honor"

Liy's eyebrows furrowed upon hearing his words coming from behind, "...Could say the same"

Tree smiled, "Real bad way to go huh..." he chuckled lowly before fully laying his head against the floor.

It was only a matter of time before Liy found the last slice and Tree was declared eliminated.

-

"Okay!" Basketball talked to herself as she saw how the transfer of Robot Flower's memories from her computer to the mechanical mind's hard drive started, and slowly progressed.

Knowing the challenge that was approaching, she wisely asked the hosts to not teleport her out of her underground 'factory' without notice, all with the purpose of trying to bring Robot Flower back with her memories intact.

Basketball relaxed, when suddenly...

"You got mail!"

The software engineer winced upon hearing the sound bite, that noise almost certainly mean one thing.

She opened up her email to confirm her suspicions: Bottle had sent her a message.

"Isn't she in the contesting grounds...?" Basketball wondered in a whisper as she opened the email and began to read it, only reading some parts of it out loud.

"Hi Basketball, sending from... don't know if the internet works here... thank you very much for your investigation efforts on Four... they won't be needed anymore..."

Silence followed after she finished reading the relatively quick email.

"Boop!" Two scared her as they suddenly popped into existence inside the factory, "Hey Basketball! Are you done with the thingy?"

"H- Huh?!" Basketball jumped, scared by their sudden appearance, "Um- It's transferring! It might take... a while, but I can play! Just not Robot Flower"

"Um... hm" Two pondered, "...I've got an idea"

-

"It's your turn, The Funny Pals!" Four said as Thank You wrapped their challenge up. The Funny Pals members saw and felt how tense

the ambiance looked over in that team.

"Okay, so" Four continued, "The rest of the viewer-submitted dares... didn't... really account for flying contestants such as Puffball, so, this next challenge idea comes from Two"

"Thank you Four!" Two took their spot, "Funny pals, I present to you: 'The contestant's dilemma'!

Each team member will be randomly paired up with a different member, you'll have a small amount of time to talk with them and, afterwards, both of you will pick whether to **ally** or **betray** them.

If you both choose to ally with each other, you'll both win 2 points.

If someone chooses to ally and the other person picks betray, the betrayer will win 3 while the ally-er will lose 2.

And if both people pick to betray... nobody wins any points.

Everyone will know your pick after each round. We do this for three rounds, with different pairs each time, and whoever has the least points by the end of the challenge... is eliminated!" Two finished explaining.

"Oh, *great"* Blocky crossed his arms, "That seems like the exact kind of game I needed..." he said in a distinctly sarcastic tone.

"Wait, what about, like, Robot Flower?" Match questioned, raising an eyebrow up, noticing how she still wasn't with them.

"Basketball will be playing for Robot Flower's sake as well" Four explained, "So if she loses, they BOTH get eliminated!"

"Wh- WHAT?!" Match reacted, "But that's-"

"Don't worry Match" Basketball interrupted her, "Two explained the challenge to me while in my factory and I agreed to do it, I'm confident I'll be safe"

"...Well, like, If you say so..."

GO!

ROUND 1
Basketball - Match
Puffball - Fanny
Blocky - Bubble

Four snapped their fingers.

The randomly selected pairs were each teleported to their own rooms: a dark room with a single lightbulb hanging from the ceiling and with a serious-looking wooden table separating the two people.

"...Well, pretty straight-forwards" Basketball commented as she looked at Match, "Ally, let's just get both of us two points, we'll pull ahead... you can trust me, right?"

Match nodded in agreement, "Yeah, I can..."

-

"I'll make this simple, Puffy-"

"*Don't* call me Puffy!" she replied, annoyed.

"Whatever" Fanny continued, "We both know we probably don't trust each other, so it'll be easier to make a deal by the negative side"

"...What do you mean?"

"It means I'll pick to betray, feel free to do the same"

"I- Well..." Puffball got caught up in her thought process momentarily.

"What? You thought I'd lie to you about picking 'ally'? You wouldn't trust me in the slightest, it'd be a win-win if you picked betray in that scenario, so let's just get to the point"

Puffball sighed, "...Fair enough"

-

"Well, I'm not going to act foolish, you know we're not allies, but

Bubble, look, if we both pick betray, we're just both going to fall behind"

"I'd roither take my chances next round!" Bubble told Blocky, "You think I'd roisk hoiving you get a five point gap?!"

"Is this because of everything that happened between us in BFDI, Bubble?" Blocky questioned him, crossing his arms, "You think I'm just impossible to ally with at this point? You think that's too far gone of a possibility?"

"W- Woill... to be honest, yoy"

Blocky sighed, uncrossing his arms, "Bubble, I already lost Pen and Eraser, I saw Grassy sacrifice for my sake... I really don't want to disappoint any of them, and almost NO ONE in this team trusts me anymore, if I pick betray every time, I'm just gonna get no points! And I'm gonna get out!"

"Yoy didn't seem so woilling to ally with me when yoy had the noimbers advantage on this team..." Bubble retaliated, "Don't look for *my* pity, of all people!"

"Bubble, I'm serious" Blocky reiterated, "I will pick ally, if you want to go ahead and pick betray, you will eliminate me... go ahead and do that if you feel like it, I dare you"

Bubble pondered for a moment, his sight shifting to the sides slightly, "...Are yoy serious?"

"Well, I'm definitely not just pulling pranks anymore" Blocky said with a stern tone.

Bubble's expression softened, remaining silent

"...I know you're the kind of person that's willing to give people second chances, so... I'd like to take a chance, too" Blocky concluded.

"Time to decide!" A speaker in the room suddenly turned on, Four's voice coming through it.

Two tablets spawned in the table, color coded. The options 'ally' and

'betray' present on the screen, plus a countdown ticking in the corner of the screen.

"No peeking, no running out of time, no voting on both tablets, and no killing your opponent, otherwise, you're instantly eliminated!" The speaker in the room sent its message.

Bubble looked at Blocky, then sighed, "...I'll trust you, if yoy let me down... I'll make yoy pay for it eventually, got it?"

"Understood" Blocky said, picking up his tablet and pressing his choice on the screen. Bubble did so too, more shakily.

The team members were teleported back to the grass plains. They all spotted Two, standing in front of a plasma television.

"Let's check out the first round results!" Two said before pointing at the TV screen.

The display would go on to reveal everyone's pick, one by one.

- - - - - - - -

ROUND 1 RESULTS

Basketball: **Ally** *(+2)*
Match: **Ally** *(+2)*

Puffball: **Betray** *(+0)*
Fanny: **Betray** *(+0)*

Blocky: **Betray** *(+0)*
Bubble: **Betray** *(+0)*

SCOREBOARD
2 - Basketball
2 - Match
0 - Blocky
0 - Bubble
0 - Fanny
0 - Puffball

- - - - - - - -

Blocky chuckled upon seeing Bubble's vote get revealed, while Bubble just looked at him with a bit of an angry stare.

"Seems like everyone's still in it! It's time for round TWO!" Two said, snapping their fingers to teleport them back to the rooms.

ROUND 2
Bubble - Basketball
Puffball - Blocky
Fanny - Match

"Oh... okay, I think we got this!" Basketball told Bubble, "I already have two points, I have no reason to betray you, plus we're already kind of allies"

"Uh-huh!" Bubble smiled, this time, her words were genuine, "...It's proibobly going to be Poffball or Blocky out though, won't it?"

"Yeah..." Basketball said, a bit sadder in tone.

"...Weren't you froinds with Blocky?"

Basketball frowned, "...I was, yeah, I um... don't really want to delve further into that, I'm just looking forwards for my own safety at this point"

"Right, okay... don't worry I get it"

-

"Oh, phew!" Blocky seemed relieved after seeing who he matched with, "Okay, we still have a chance"

"Right... well, I don't know how much of a chance that can really be but..."

"Let's just get these two points for ourselves and try our best to betray the others, if either of us gets Basketball, especially me, I could maybe convince her... she's got points already too, so maybe there's a chance"

Puffball sighed, "...If you say so... I guess there's no other choice, is there?"

-

"Time to decide!" The speaker made itself clear. The tablets spawned in front of the competitors.

"Don't do anything stupid you'll regret and pick ally, okay?" Fanny told Match as she picked up the tablet in front of her and hid the display from her, tapping her choice on her screen.

"Oh come on Fanny, I'm not stupid" she picked up her tablet, "...Like, you're have more reasons than me to click betray..."

"Don't even think about it" Fanny said, stern, sensing Match was getting suspicious.

"...Just a bit weird you're, like, so insistent, when it's obvious I'm going to ally, but alright" Match said, making her pick, "Bubble must be into you for a reason anyways, right?"

"Wh- Fuck you!" Fanny shouted at her, Match snickered in response.

The team members were teleported and gathered in front of the plasma screen once more.

"Alright!" Two said, "Let's reveal the results!"

- - - - - - - -

ROUND 2 RESULTS

Bubble: **Ally** *(+2)*
Basketball: **Ally** *(+2)*

Puffball: **Ally** *(-2)*
Blocky: **Betray** *(+3)*

Fanny: **Ally** *(+2)*
Match: **Ally** *(+2)*

SCOREBOARD

4 - Basketball
4 - Match
3 - Blocky
2 - Bubble
2 - Fanny
-2 - Puffball

- - - - - - - -

Everyone's expression dropped upon seeing Blocky's choice get revealed. Especially Puffball's.

The flying contestant slowly turned to look at Blocky, he looked a bit guilty.

"...L- Look, I knew everyone else was going to just ally, the scoreboard was going to stay the same so it was risky! Plus you could've done the same too so-"

"You learned *NOTHING* from Grassy, have you?!"

Puffball's words punctured right through Blocky, "...W- Well we wouldn't have been on this situation in the first place if it weren't for Gr-"

"Oh *shut* it" Puffball snapped, "If Grassy learned what you just did to me... he'd start regretting quitting for YOUR sake RIGHT AWAY!"

Blocky tried his best to seem unbothered by her poignant words, but his look was starting to betray him.

Puffball just finished it off, "Enjoy being in this team alone now, you IDIOT!"

"Technically speaking... the challenge isn't over" Two pointed out, "Puffball's not mathematically eliminated yet, so... just for formality... here we go"

Two snapped their fingers.

ROUND 3

Fanny - Basketball
Match - Blocky
Bubble - Puffball

Once teleported to the room, Puffball groaned in frustration, and a bit in distraught, from the sheer feeling of betrayal.

"...Oim sorry, Puffball..." Bubble told her from the other side of the table, "That... has to hurt"

Puffball sobbed lowly, "O- Oh well... Easy come easy go...

...at least I can stay with Fries in the abode now..."

"...Need a hug?" Bubble offered her, extending her arms forwards.

Puffball sorrowfully looked at her, processing her action, then slowly flew towards her. Bubble lightly pressed her against herself, as to not pop.

It was only a matter of time before the tablets spawned, Bubble picked 'betray' and Puffball was declared eliminated.

-

...

"Finally, Pencil"

"Yuh-huh?"

"You were the winner, so you get sixty points"

"OMG, yay!" Pencil celebrated raising their hands in the air.

The camera cut to the wooden scoreboard, Pencil's score of 45 started to go up, it went so far up... it rolled back to 05.

"Ack! What?!"

"I told you earlier: The scoreboard can only hold two-digit numbers"

"What?!" Bottle, who sat next to Four and Two in the sofa, reacted as

they all watched the live broadcast in Four's TV, "That's so rigged!"

"They're not REALLY going to do Pencil dirty like that will they?" Four questioned as they raised an eyebrow.

The three kept watching until the episode eventually showed the voting screen, making Bottle and Four start complaining simultaneously.

"Pencil definitely deserves to go further! I'm voting Spongy" Bottle commented.

"Until recently, Pencil had no votes cast towards her! She deserves some more" Two added their opinion, causing Four to shift their sight towards them in a judgmental manner.

As the episode was wrapping up, the door that led to the kitchen opened.

X came out of it.

They walked up to Four and extended their hand, holding a box of orange juice, "Juice box, Four?"

"Oh my gosh, X!" Four replied, taking the juice away from their hand, "They just absolutely screwed Pencil over! Worst part is, I think people are going to vote her out!"

X raised an eyebrow, "... Uh... oh no?" they reacted as they shifted their gaze towards the TV, not really knowing what was going on.

"Yeah! It's so UNFAIR!" Four continued lamenting before sipping from the juice box's straw.

"I think you're exaggerating..." Two replied, shrugging, "You know, they were warned the scoreboard only held two digits, Pencil should've been less greedy"

"That doesn't make ANY sense! You get punished for winning?" Four argued, "If I were the host, I'd never punish someone for WINNING!"

X was confused, but they tried adding onto the conversation, "Four-y, didn't you tell me you'd one day be on that show? Did you mean... as a host?"

"I- ..." Four put their arms down, "...You know, not really, I never thought of myself as a host..." they replied, pondering on that thought for a moment.

"I think you'd do great!" X encouraged them, smiling, "You're very creative! And... such"

"Really...?" Four thought for a second, "...Yeah, yeah! That could work! Not to mention I'm learning some awesome algebralien powers! Watch this!"

Four proceed to pick Bottle up, who briefly screamed as she was thrown full-force towards a wall.

Two and X winced as she shattered into a few pieces, "Wh- Why did you-"

"Watch THIS!" Four interrupted Two with a proud smile on their face. They extended their right hand and concentrated for a second, then began to recover Bottle, placing them down on the floor in front of the TV.

"I- Uh- ...Oh, I'm alive!" Bottle smiled, raising her arms up.

"I'll never need to waste a SINGLE dollar in a recovery center!" Four proudly said as they pointed towards themselves.

"Hmm..." Two raised an eyebrow, trying to interject, "You know, you do have a ton of pros, but you're... pretty reckless"

Four looked at them, a bit offended "...What do you mean? Reckless?!"

"You just killed Bottle to prove a- ...A- All I'm saying is... if you ever pick this show up, you'll need a nicer co-host to balance things out!" Two smiled in an attempt to imply something, "You know... good cop bad cop..."

"...You know what?" Four's frown turned into a smirk, "I think see what you mean, and... I like the idea!"

Two gasped, "Really?"

"Yes!" Four said before turning back towards X.

"X! If one day I really do become the host, would you be my co-host?"

Everyone else in the room put up some confused expressions.

"Wait, what about me...?" Two asked, a bit nervous.

"Oh" Four said, turning back to face Two, "I... I'll figure it out, I'm sure! ...Y- Y'know, I don't even have any idea on how I'd even BECOME a host"

"Duh, by force, obviously!" Two shrugged with a smirk, "Convince 'em with a sweet prize and those guys will compete for ANYTHING!"

"Not wrong!" Bottle commented.

"Um..." X attempted to reply, "...You know I don't really watch the show, or anything..."

Four turned back to face X, "X, I'm recording the entire thing! You can watch my archives!" they reminded them.

"Yeah, I know! You re-watch them all the time!"

"Right... B- But anyways! Yeah, I'm LOVING the idea of hosting a season of BFDI, and you should do it with me! It'd be fun!"

"Aw..." X reacted, awkwardly putting a hand behind their own head, "But I don't... really know how I'd manage anything... and I have no powers..."

"I can teach you some of the powers I'm starting to learn!" Four insisted, "A- And don't worry, I'd be managing everything!"

"Teehee! That sounds fun!" Bottle said, looking at the three of them, "You three, hosts of BFDI, and me... one of your contestants!"

X smiled, feeling appreciated.

Truth is, they really didn't want to separate from Four, so if they really wanted them to be their co-host... they were going to.

"...Hm, okay... I'd do it, yeah!" X finally replied.

Four's smile widened, "X, you're gonna be so SUPER pro!"

...

Bottle sat there, next to the classroom computer, reminiscing old memories as her hollow head shook with thoughts.

It wasn't long before Two teleported behind her seat.

"Hey Bottle, you're up for the challenge, are you done with-" Two froze upon noticing where they were.

They looked around, *"...What the?"*

"I bet you're wondering many things right about now." Bottle said as she turned around in her seat in order to face them.

"U- Um... yes, actually!" Two replied as they glanced around, "Why are you here? Why is the EXIT so tiny? Why are there... dead contestants in the seats? Why ARE they seats?! We took everything out a month ago!

Why is that door in shreds? And there's no... tile wall behind! What?! Where am I? How did you get here?!" they asked, turning back to face Bottle with a distinct worried look in their face.

Bottle sighed, a bit overwhelmed by the flood of questions, so she avoided all of them for now, "...When you got me the MMR for me, I know you told me you didn't want Four to find out you had anything to do with this, but... I *really* need your help after the challenge"

Two just stared at Bottle in silence, prompting her to keep speaking, "...You got all of your powers back, right?"

"...N- No, no way, I'm not doing ANYTHING to Four!" Two reacted.

Bottle looked at them, then began to giggle, "Don't worry, Two...

...you won't be doing anything to Four"

-

After Puffball's elimination, Tomfoolery must've waited almost ten minutes for Two to come back with Bottle, who had been excused

from being teleported up until the challenge, just like Basketball had.

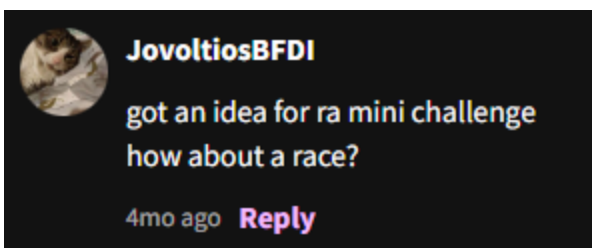
"Uuuugghh, what's taking them so freaking long?" Price Tag groaned in frustration, "What is Bottle up to?!"

Four agreed with a nod, "I swear if they don't show up within the next minute, I'll teleport myself and see what-"

A pop echoed through the airwaves, interrupting Four. It was Bottle and Two, who teleported back to the plains, both of their expressions looked... off.

"...I'm ready" Bottle said as she looked over at Four, resting her hands on her hips.

"...Well alright then! Fourth and final challenge!"



"Doesn't get much simpler than that!" Four said before snapping their fingers.

A track rose beneath the team member's feet and slightly above the ground. It was a short distance to clear, about a quarter of a mile long and just wide enough to fit the team's members. The contestants from other teams approached the track to watch from the outside.

"Last to cross that finish line's out, anything goes, if you die, you'll get recovered back on the start.

Now... get behind the line!"

Coiny and Pin looked at each other before positioning themselves close to each other, trying to convince each other they would both pull through with reassuring nods.

Needle confidently nodded to herself before positioning herself, while Marker and Book did so with more doubts than assurances.

Price Tag got in position and gave Bottle a deadly stare. Their rival didn't bat an eye, but rather just looked ahead of herself, their expression still quite a bit... off.

"Ready...

Set...

GO!

Almost immediately, Price Tag jumped towards Bottle and attempted to sweep her, but Bottle, expecting the attack, just jumped over their leg and ran forwards, leaving Price Tag to play catch up.

In mere seconds, Needle pulled ahead of the pack, unable to be stopped by even foul play.

As the race approached the minute mark, the middle of the packed stayed almost exactly the same, with nobody pulling any significant advantage over the others. Marker remained second and very slowly pulled ahead of the majority, with Book following at third.

Coiny, Pin and Bottle struggled the most to stay too far away from last place, but they all ran as fast as they could, hoping Price Tag wouldn't be able to catch up.

"Needle's through!" Four announced as most of them were still a bit over half done with the track.

Price Tag mustered up the strength to try pull someone further back as she slowly caught up to the middle pack. Unfortunately for them, Bottle ran like her life depended on it, so their victim would have to be someone else.

Coiny's stamina was beginning to fail him as he slowly started to trail behind Pin.

His partner looked behind as she kept running forwards, worried, she reached out with her hand. Coiny took it, prompting Pin to start

pulling him as she kept running to try and help him speed up.

It'd prove futile though, perhaps even a bad idea, as Price Tag slowly crept behind Coiny and reached out for his left foot with their string-hand.

Coiny tripped and Pin did so as well, right alongside him, all while Price Tag immediately attempted to pull ahead.

"NO!" Pin shouted and reached out with her hand, managing to snatch Price Tag by their paper body right before they could pull ahead.

Price Tag whined and planted their feet in the ground immediately, trying to push back from the force Pin exerted, meanwhile Coiny chose to get up and keep running.

After a bit of a tug back and forth, Pin ended up ripping part of Price Tag's body right off of them. Price Tag stumbled and fell forwards, but soon got up with a gasp and resumed to run.

Pin stumbled and fell on her back instead, being left dead last.

"Marker's through!" Four's voice echoed.

Coiny took a quick peek behind himself to notice Price Tag back on their feet while Pin laid on the floor behind them, holding a piece of Price Tag in her hands.

"P- Pin!" Coiny shouted, stopping on his tracks and fully turning around.

He attempted to catch Price Tag before they could pass him by jumping towards them.

Yet, they managed to barely avoid him with a small hop to the side, before dashing ahead.

"Book's through!" Four announced.

Coiny chased after Price Tag, but as the distance between them grew, it was increasingly clear his stamina was going to be his demise.

Pin remained behind, panting, she angrily threw the piece of Price Tag he held away and punched the floor beneath her.

"Bottle's through!"

Bottle slowed down to a halt and fell to her knees a bit past the finish line, taking a moment to breathe.

Coiny gradually slowed down, succumbing to his exhaustion as he witnessed how Price Tag dashed towards the finish, even with a piece of their body missing.

"Ohhh YEAH!!" They celebrated upon crossing the finish line, with Four announcing their safety shortly after.

Coiny's sprint became a jog before coming to a stop. He looked behind himself to spot Pin, now a fair distance away from her, still not moving.

He sighed in frustration and shouted, "I'M SORRY! I COULDN'T DO IT!"

"JUST CROSS!" Pin shouted back, already accepting her elimination.

"N- NO! I CAN'T JUST ELIMINATE YOU!!"

"Coiny! Come on!" Needle shouted at her from beyond the finish line, "Just cross! It's too late!"

Coiny slowly turned to face her, with himself only a few meters away from the finish.

He sighed, "We... we had such a good alliance... us three... this isn't fair..."

"Oh come on don't make me cry now, we KNOW! But- just CROSS!" Needle insisted in a bit of a grieving rage.

Coiny looked behind him one last time to look at Pin, who just signaled at him with a slow, defeated nod.

"...I- If you insist, Pin..." he said in a low voice as he unceremoniously

walked towards the finish line.

"And Coiny's the last one through" Four said, "Which means Pin is the fifth and last elimination in this special episode!"

Bottle glanced around, the ambiance seemed all quite grim. There wasn't a single member in any team that looked happy about the outcome, at best, they looked indifferent, and at worst, devastated.

She let that dread sink in for a few more seconds before snapping out of it, there was some business to take care of after all.

Bottle got off the track and shot a glare at Two, upon seeing them look back, she raised an eyebrow, subtly asking for confirmation.

Two gave it a second thought, but then gave her a bit of a reluctant thumbs up.

Without smiling, Bottle nodded at them, then walked away.

Four snapped their fingers, lowering the race track back down to bury it below ground level.

"Barf Bag, Tree, Puffball, Pin, right this way!" Four pointed towards the huge circular metal door on the ground, which opened up to lead way to a platform, "Down to the FINAL you go... damn, that IS a confusing name"

None of them terribly happy, they waited for the door to open and for the platform to emerge.

All of the 'Finalosts' were standing there. The crowd seemed excited.

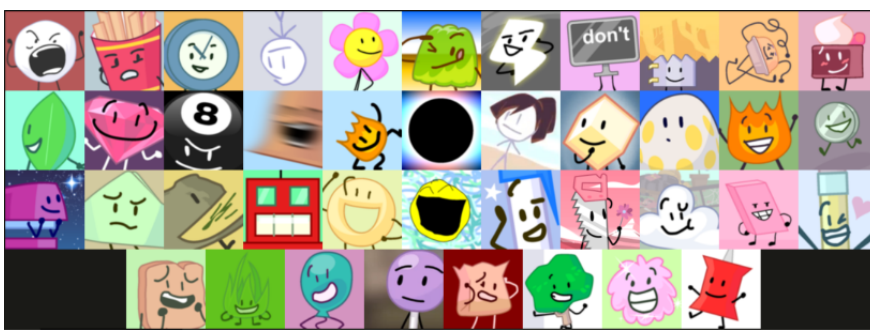
"SIKE! I hope you all didn't forget a REJOIN is coming up!" Four said.

"No... I didn't" Coiny replied as he walked into the scene, unenthusiastically so.

"...Gosh, what a killjoy!" Four complained, "Wipe off the frown on your face buddy, because..."

snap

The audience, FOR THE LAST TIME, will vote someone to rejoin Ask for Dare for a BFDI by commenting it below!



Remember, currently competing contestants will also cast a vote which will be added to the total!

EVERY VOTE COUNTS! Your sole vote could decide the fate of the contest so don't doubt about it! COMMENT YOUR VOTE! **Voting ends on September 30th, 2024!**

Four closed the lid to the detached mailbox they used to communicate with the viewers and sighed, both in relief and satisfaction, "Another episode down..." they said to themselves, snapping their fingers with their free hand and teleporting the mailbox away.

Two nervously twiddled with their thumbs as they watched Four. They then turned to look at the chatting crowds surrounding them, noticing Bottle walking back into the scene dragging in the *mutual mind reader*.

Bottle looked at Two as she dragged the device and rapidly nodded.

Two sighed, then turned to look at Four one last time.

The other host sensed the eyes staring at them and looked back, raising an eyebrow after noticing Two's concerned look, "...Something's up?"

Two furrowed their eyebrows.

Here goes nothing.

...

"...I'm sorry"

Two spoke, almost in a whisper, then extended both of his hands in the air, a green aura quickly engulfed them.

"Huh?" Four questioned before noticing how both their hands and knees were soon submerged in a green nebula, then forcefully clamped together, causing them to fall to their knees.

Hums and gasps were heard from the crowd as they all turned to look

at the perplexing scene.

"What- What- What are you doing?!" Four began to panic, they couldn't move their limbs, or even counterattack, "WHAT ARE YOU DOING?! LET ME GO! LET ME GO!"

Two recoiled at their cries, but maintained their own hands firm, not dissipating their aura.

"T- Two?" Saw questioned, stepping a bit forwards from the eliminated contestants' platform, "What are you..."

"Yeah! WHAT ARE YOU DOING?!" Golf Ball quickly asked, more so angered than confused. Many more voices of other contestants would join in the questioning, but Two just closed their eyes kept their lips shut.

"TWO!" Four was practically screaming, "LET ME GO! YOU'RE- YOU'RE NOT TRYING TO STEAL THE SHOW AGAIN- ...Are YOU?!"

Two took a deep breath, refusing to speak, opening an eyelid to check on Bottle.

Bottle, now carrying the mutual mind reader with both of her arms, walked towards the center of the chaos, and placed the device down in front of Four. Two, in turn, stepped away.

"B- Bottle?" Four questioned, "What is that thing?!"

"IS THAT THE MMR?!?!" Golf Ball screamed from the surrounding crowd, then quickly began to sprint towards Bottle, who held the machine firmly.

Bottle stopped Golf Ball from tackling her simply by extending her arm and holding her away with the palm of her hand.

Four desisted on attempting to move their limbs around, "The what? What's an MMR? T- Two I SWEAR if you don't LET ME GO I'LL-"

"SSSSHHHH..." Bottle interrupted them aggressively, doing a shushing gesture with her free hand, then looked at Golf Ball, "GB... I guess I haven't told you this yet: Thanks for your investigation efforts,

however, I won't be needing you anymore..."

"Wh- Where did you get the MMR from?!" Golf Ball asked with rage, trying to push forwards, but Bottle held her against her palm firmly.

"Oh, that? Don't worry about it, I'll return it-"

"GIVE ME THAT!" Golf Ball pushed with even more force and attempted to grasp her device with her foot. Bottle's reflexes kicked in and slapped her away, making her roll slightly backwards.

Tennis Ball gasped from the crowd and immediately stopped thinking rationally, he just began to run towards Bottle and drop-kicked her in the face.

The action caught Bottle off-guard, who lost grasp of the MMR and fell to her back without shattering.

The crowd quickly devolved into screams and shouts of confusion, most of them had not a single clue as to what was going on or what that machine even did. Four hyperventilated and tried their best to move again, their efforts in vain.

Bottle got up and quickly got in a defensive position, prompting more people closer to Bottle to run towards the tussle to get themselves involved: Pencil, Basketball, Price Tag, all with the intent to stop her from doing whatever she was doing. Liy and Remote ran in too, but to try prevent any misfortune.

"W- What- What's GOING ON?!" Clock reacted from the sidelines as he watched the fight develop, seeing how more and more contestants ran in to try separate whatever was happening.

"I don't know... but I LOVE it!" Snowball replied, smiling, "I've never seen Tennis Ball do something like THAT!"

Two saw how everything was starting to get out of control, every now and then someone would break free and give Bottle a good punch or kick.

They sighed and freed one hand up, using it to engulf the rest of the contestants in a green aura of their own and drag all of them up to

the sky, away from Bottle. A task which took great effort.

Bottle groaned while rolling around on the floor, her body had received more cracks, and even a whole piece of her had been punched off by Pencil.

Eventually, she dragged herself towards the mutual mind reader and got up to her best of her ability, her whole body in pain, *"Ugh... Ack...* Well... That wasn't really in my plans... but here we are regardless..."

Four grunted as they panicked and tried to move, but again, to no avail. They had no clue as to what was even happening.

Bottle carefully pointed the machine's communicator dish at Four, then the secondary dish towards herself, "Oh, you... Sorry if you feel betrayed...

...

...but I also feel betrayed" she said, her tone as villainous as you can imagine.

Four shakily breathed in and out, "Wh- Wh- Why's Two working with you? What's happening?! BOTTLE?! You'd- You'd never do something like this- I- What are you even doing-"

"Oh come on" Bottle smirked, interrupting them, "Don't say that as if you ACTUALLY knew me that well..."

"O- Of course we know each other well!" The host argued, "You, like... you showed up to the equation playground one day and-"

"You invited me to watch BFDI broadcasts together, right..." Bottle smiled, "I remember, you and Two were *ecstatic* you got to meet an aspiring contestant!

An object? In the equation playground? A rarity! Ahh, good times, good times..."

"Heh... yeah... good times!" Four added with a very fake-looking smile, trying to get to her good side.

Bottle didn't buy it, her smile dropping as quick as she had gotten it.

She rested her left elbow in the mutual mind reader, "...So, why are you pretending to be my friend?"

"...S- Excuse me?"

Bottle's stare became deadly, "Don't act dumb."

The algebralien, in a mix of confusion and fearfulness, didn't respond.

Rather, their eyes just went wide, the thought that someone was onto them had finally entered their mind.

It terrified them.

Bottle let a few seconds of silence pass by, then let out a single chuckle, which hid both amusement and rage within, "Not going to answer?" she asked in a condescending tone while sliding her right hand towards the machine's switch.

The host's eyes shifted towards Two, who stood in place, one hand holding them down, the other holding the confused and perplexed cast far out of the way, their chatter too far to be heard well from that distance.

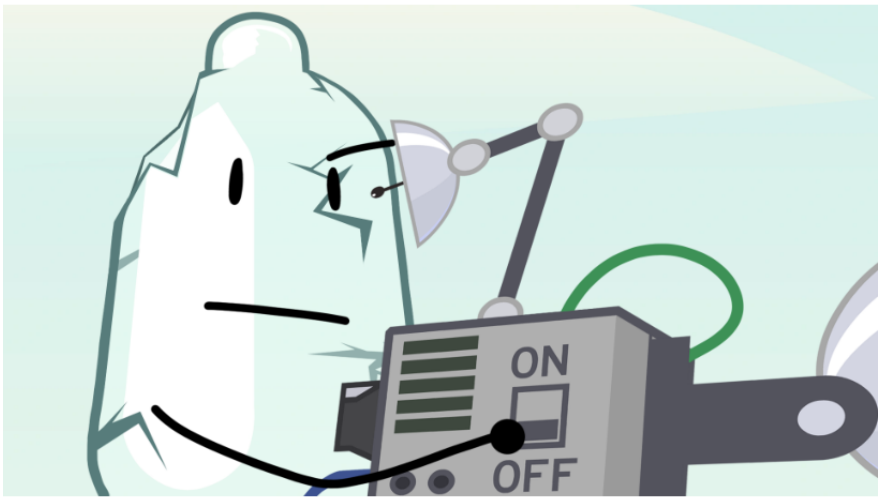
"T- Two! Let me go! Why are you even-"

"Sorry, Two's helping me... they probably feel as lied to as I do" Bottle interrupted in a serious tone.

The algebralien looked back at Bottle, unable to utter a single word.

...

The contestant sighed, then straightened both her stance and expression.



...

"Four...

...no, my bad, *you*.

We've passed nearly thirty contests ever since you decided to restart the show, at this point, you know what you're doing very well.

But... why?

What? Do you think you'd be incapable of hosting if you were your true self?

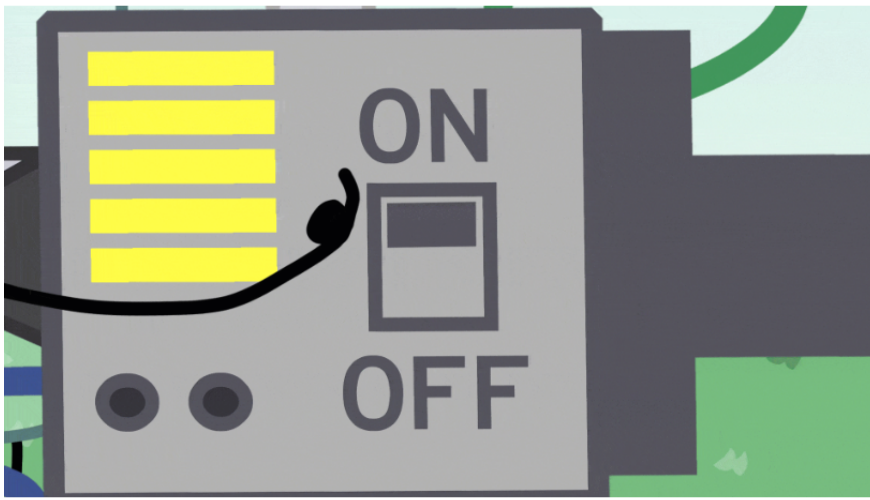
Or did you do something to Four?

I don't know, help me out here, I can't read minds... unlike you" Bottle finished her questioning.

The host remained frozen, not knowing how to answer.

Bottle sighed out of frustration, "Fine then...

...I lied, I *can* do that"



"Now,

I have many questions, but I'll ask just one...

...Say,

dear host...

...

...What's your value?"

The algebralien froze for a moment.

"...M- My...

...my value?"

They looked disoriented.

The question just kept bouncing around in their mind.

'...What's my value? ...What's my value?'

'...'

'...My value?'

'I don't know...'

Bottle sighed upon hearing their thought, then turned the device off.

"...You know, I was really hoping the answer to that question would've been 4"

The algebralien looked confused, having just heard Bottle's voice her own thought inside their mind, though they couldn't quite recognize a thought exchange just happened.

They stuttered before they could form a coherent sentence again, "I- What? My value? You mean... Numerical? F- Four! It's four... What do you mean...?"

Two, breaking a sweat from the effort they exerted, couldn't keep their mouth shut anymore, "Bottle, F- They look stressed, I should

free-"

"STOP LYING!" Bottle shouted, ignoring and interrupting Two, "You can't hide it anymore! Why did you do any of this?! Why did you lie to everyone? Me! Two! EVERYBODY! Did you think I'd never figure this out?! It was only a matter of time!"

The algebralien just sweated as they saw Bottle push the machine aside and start walking towards them, "I knew something was up from the moment you reset the DAMN SHOW! The way you treated me all this time? Like you barely knew me? I should've figured it out earlier!"

The host let a shaky breath out, still unable to move their limbs, "B-Bottle, please-"

"Please NOTHING!" Bottle interrupted them, angered as she pointed upwards, "And all the people over THERE have probably just been thinking I've gone INSANE!"

She then proceeded to step a bit more forwards and grab the host by the shoulders, "NOW TELL ME! WHERE'S FOUR?!"

Two, no longer liking what they were seeing, reacted.

They redirected their powers towards engulfing Bottle in the green aura, freeing the other host and causing all non-flying cast members to fall back down to the floor.

Then, Two lift Bottle up and smashed her against the ground as hard as they could, shattering her. It caused much of the cast to wince and scream.

Two then ran up to their co-host, who had fallen to the ground.

They were sobbing.

"Dude, dude! Are you okay?!" Two said with tremendous guilt, lifting them up and wrapping and arm around them, "I'm- I'm *so* sorry I really didn't think she'd be that aggressive!"

"Uh... Oim confoised..." Bubble commented as she floated back onto

the ground.

"Yeah! What's going on?" Leafy said as she got off the grassy floor, "W- Why was Bottle acting like that? Is- is forty-four okay?!"

"Psh..." Pencil smirked at Leafy's statement, "Clearly you don't know Bottle very well-"

"Why was Bottle saying all of that though?" Eggy asked, confused.

"AND WHY DID YOU KEEP US UP THERE!" Golf Ball snapped, "You were working with Bottle! You're- You're the one that stole our MMR, aren't you?!"

More and more doubts from the crowd began to overlap each other, Two looked at everyone with a nervous expression, not sure what to say or how to justify what just unfolded, they stuttered and stumbled on their words, before...

SCREECH

The other host screeched out of frustration, which very effectively shut everyone up.

After a deep breath and some tear-wiping action, they pat Two in the back and firmly gestured them to walk away.

Two hesitantly complied, redirecting themselves to be among the crowd.

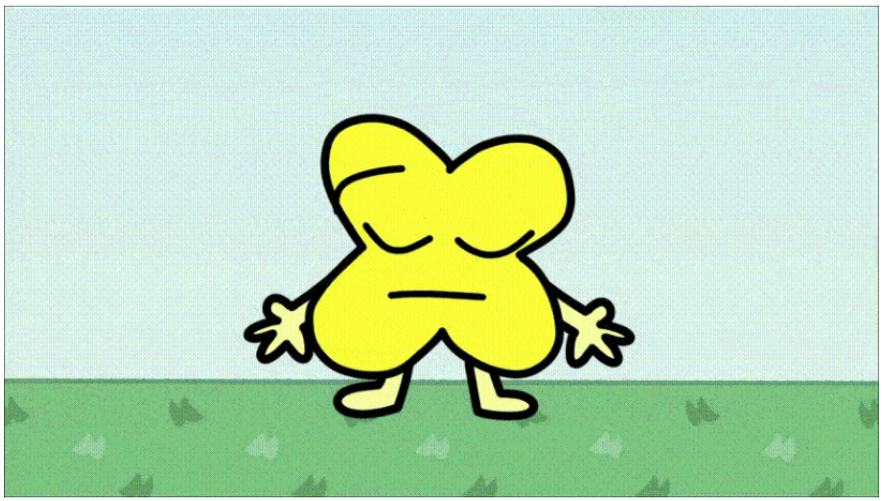
"...A- Alright..." the host took a few steps backwards themselves and recovered Bottle, placing her within the masses.

Then, they faced the entire crowd, and spoke.

"... I think...

...*huff*...

...I'll have some explaining to do after this..."



Nearly the entire crowd shouted, almost in unison...

"""X?!"""

---

word count: 12,3k (totally justified this time! wow! *shoots myself*)

How'd you like that twist SUCKERSSSSSSSSSSSS 5+ YEARS BUILDING THAT UP SINCE CHAPTER 1 ALL WORTH IT BABYYYYYYY

I know quite a few of you were suspecting it, congrats to all of you who did! Please proceed to point out every time I foreshadowed this so I can feel good about myself! *(Don't like spoil it in the previous chapter's comments though...)*

I went all out on this chapter in the visual department this chapter... I really do love making things complicated for myself huh?

30 will have the answers to many of your doubts, but for now... here's the remaining contestants:

The day after this chapter comes out I'll release a writers commentary of this chapter in my ramblings book, so go check that out if you're

interested!

Tons of thanks for reading...

See you next chapter!

-end-

Ep. 30 - Solve for X

No voting this time, leave dares & challenges for the future!
Enjoy the episode :)

""""X?!""""

X opened their eyes to face the crowd, which looked mostly perplexed and confused, save for Bottle and Two, who seemed to be expecting it.

X then looked down at their own palms, as if they were in disbelief themselves.

"Uh-" Golf Ball spoke up, "I- Uh- Wh- Th- I- *What?!"*

"You know, I feel like spending all that time in the EXIT made me... miss a thing or two..." Ruby said, her confusion thick.

"Well I wasn't in the EXIT and I've got no clue about what's going on either" Liy noted, crossing her arms.

"This feels like a prank!" Fries added. Blocky chuckled upon hearing his words, "It'd be a great prank!"

X sighed, "It's no prank..." they said, a bit embarrassed of themselves.

swoosh "I GOT HERE AS FAST AS I COULD!!" Robot Flower said as she dashed into the scene all the way from Basketball's factory, "Basketball left me a note that there was this challenge and that my memory... uh... IS THAT X?!"

"Long story" Basketball said.

"X IS BACK?!" Robot Flower questioned, "We oughta tell Four! Where are they?!"

X frowned upon hearing her words, they replied, shyly looking to the side, "I... wish I knew"

Bottle, who stared at X from the crowd, softened their stern look slightly upon hearing them, "...What do you mean?"

The host looked at Bottle, a bit bitter, "Bottle, I really thought you were different by the way, you really had to go out of your way to make this a spectacle huh?!"

Bottle silently gasped, taking offense, "W- You're only saying that because you got caught, X! Do you think Four would've liked to find out you stole their identity to host the show?!"

"You do NOT know what you're talking about!" X angrily retaliated.

"Wait" Robot Flower interjected, "...Four was X?!"

"""Yes!""" The rest of the crowd replied in unison, the general tone hiding a bit of irritation within.

"Huh?!" the mechanical mind reacted, "Since?"

"Since the contest reset" Bottle replied, a good handful of people reacted at that information with surprise.

"Guys?" Price Tag spoke up from the masses, "I... really hate to ask this but... who is that X guy?" they asked as they pointed at their host with their foot, quite a few of the crowd's members facepalmed at the question.

"Well, not gonna lie, I'm pretty lost, so *I,* Gelatin, as a representative of the first wave of Exitors, would like to formally ask X to give a convenient explanation about what the hell's going on" Gelatin said as they rose their hand up, a good portion of contestants hummed in agreement.

"Yeah" Bottle crossed her arms, "You have a LOT to explain, X, if that's even who you are or if you're somehow still faking it!"

"...Yeah, you guys deserve to know why I did this" X sorrowfully said, "...And what happened to Four, and stealing Two's powers back then,

and..."

"And the Announcer!" Pillow shouted from the crowd, "Don't forget about the Announcer!"

X froze, "Y- You know that?"

"I was a WITNESS!" Pillow said, taking out her notepad and pointing to a page with doodles and paragraphs describing the scene she had seen, "I saw you wreck his shit up!"

"PILLOW!" Golf Ball reacted, "I- I'm not sure if I want you to leak any of our invest- uh, anything, yet!"

"Wait, what about the Announcer?" Firey asked, confused.

"...Don't worry" X said, frowning, still quite embarrassed of themselves, "I won't skip any details, but it might take me a while though... I... kinda want to tell my story in full..."

"Psh, then I don't care" Snowball said with a bored expression before he began to walk away.

"Wha?!" Firey Jr. reacted, turning to look at him, "These guys came out of nowhere and now that we have the opportunity to learn a thing about them... you PASS on it?!"

"Yup" he replied, continuing to walk away.

"...Well, sure thing X" Lollipop said, walking a bit closer and sitting down, "Go ahead, story time for all of us"

X saw how a lot of them gathered around to listen closely, many sitting down in the grass, others standing up, some with their arms crossed.

They sighed one last time, "Alright...

...sorry if this gets heavy, I need to get this off my chest"

https://youtu.be/SM0Yx14qVLQ

Where do I even start?

I guess I should explain this first...

Four and Two... were HUGE BFDI fans, especially Four! They'd watch and record every episode as it premiered, they'd memorize lines, and eventually, they compiled their recordings of the first two seasons into the B.F.D.I.

The show didn't go any further after those two seasons, the speaker box thingy that hosted it had been missing for years... so Four took it as an opportunity.

They prepared to get you guys as you all were relocating to Goiky to compete in a season of their own. They sharpened up their powers, got a budget, and... just did it.

I wasn't a big fan of the show or anything, but Four still asked me if I could host alongside them.

I accepted... Four means the world to me, I had to.

How can I explain this? So... I'm a variable, which means my value is... well, variable. Usually, algebraliens have some sort of set numeric value assigned to them, but not me, and that's... hard to deal with.

Not knowing my value? Who I was? It was a struggle that interfered with many of other aspects of myself, and I always had been particularly bad at dealing with the stress...

And in one of those hard days, a friend of mine came to aid me... Four.

"X, What's wrong? You look depressed"

I replied, *"Oh... I don't know, I just don't know what I am or what my value is..."*

"Then let's go to the equation playground!"

They brought me over to one of the seesaws, and they found my

value that day... it was 7.

Of course, my value changes every day, so that wasn't gonna work long term... but... something about how willing Four was to help me that day... and the days after that...

...and months, and years... they were so caring, it helped me combat my value issues...

...

...Preparing for hosting duty, Four brought me to Goiky and taught me algebralien powers.

Back then, I never came close to how powerful they had become in the year leading up to BFB, it... actually kinda felt like so much power had messed with their head a bit, so maybe that was for the better.

We started BFB, and... I'm not even sure how I'm supposed to say this, but...

From the... timeline? I came from? There *WAS* a BFB 13, and the show continued up until-

-

"HALT!" Golf Ball interrupted, "From your WHAT?! You can't just say you're a time traveler like it's nothing! That's not theoretically pos-"

"Do you mind?!" X raged, "I'm trying to tell you guys my story!"

"Yeah Golf Ball, shut it!" Pillow told her, she looked excited at what X had to say, "Maybe the experts are wrong! Ever thought of that?"

"Hmph..." Golf Ball's eyebrows furrowed before looking back at X.

X resumed, "...As I was saying..."

-

I come from a timeline where BFB went past episode 12 and the show

never reset, where Four and me kept on hosting.

The contest was going smoothly, even if Four's schedule was a bit spastic sometimes...

...and then Two showed up.

They came out of nowhere, showed off their powers, and promised to give them away as a prize in their own season. Four tried, but... they couldn't do anything to stop them.

Two convinced forty contestants to switch over to their show while Four remained with only fourteen, and they even got kicked out of the location. Four seemed so distraught they even insisted on me switching to co-host on Two's show.

Even though I didn't really want to, I did it because they told me to go... but eventually, I stayed on BFB.

The season slowly degraded, first came this... purple guy, he annoyed us to no end and inserted themselves as a co-co-host, it was weird.

Then came this other object, "Profily" was their name, they insisted they were a contestant since BFDI, or something like that...

And I know Four, they've watched BFDI and all it's outtakes countless times, they could see right through that lie, and yet we couldn't get rid of them.

We were starting to need to relocate as the season was coming to a close, it was a mess, everything just got out of hand, and when we were on our final four... the Announcer showed up.

He had been gone for years, but just like that, he started acting like he was entitled to having the contestants.

Somehow... our cast immediately began to orbit around HIM, Four was left without contestants, without a show to call their own, and... they gave up.

I could tell it hurt them, they dreamed of stardom when they watched the original show, they dreamed of people remembering

their name, they dreamed of people memorizing THEIR lines, appreciating THEM, at the end of the day, that's all they wanted... so the whole situation... it got to them.

We were in the desert when Four lost the show. They said something along the lines of *"I'll be a constant presence! You'll NEVER get rid of me!"* and then, laughed... as they sunk themselves into the sands, which turned blue, just like them.

...Four had always been able to console me successfully when I was down.

But I... couldn't...

I just couldn't do it, I tried to, but I couldn't dull their grief in time.

I should've tried harder...

...

...Announcer kept hosting the season until it ended-

-

"SORRY TO INTERRUPT!" Bracelety interrupted, "But I'm curious! In that timeline, did Ice Cube win BFB?!" she asked, the crowd groaned in response.

"Um, she switched to Two's show" X replied.

"Oh... DID SHE WIN IT?" Bracelety asked again.

"I don't know"

"Well Ringy" Flower spoke up, "Since you've already RUDELY interrupted X in their emotional re-telling, might as well ask..." she turned to face the host with a smirk, "Who DID win BFB?"

"You" X replied.

Flower's smirk immediately turned into a shocked expression, "I- Wh- Really?!"

"Yeah"

"Oh! Uh... Heh!" Flower grinned as she brushed her petals, "It was to be expected...!"

"Flower?" Pencil reacted, "Of all people? Really?"

"And you in last place bitch! HAH!" Flower retaliated with a grin on her face.

"I hope you guys realize you're literally arguing over a DIFFERENT TIMELINE'S RESULTS!" Fanny interjected, "And that might or might not be bogus, too!"

X awkwardly shifted their sight side to side before continuing, "...Anyways..."

-

I sat down in the spot they sunk themselves in and stood there... for a long time.

Days turned into weeks, weeks into months... I learned how to monitor to see what they were up to, all they were doing was hosting imaginary seasons inside their mind with the contestants they were keeping in the EXIT, endlessly so. It hurt to see.

Turns out the Announcer had come back with ulterior motives, I believe he just wanted Four's B.F.D.I. for himself, his reasoning to claim it was his was because it was his show... that makes no sense to me, but regardless, he drained the budget that Four had barely wasted and almost got the show cancelled just to keep the prize to himself.

I remember that day, Gelatin had asked me to help them raise money, but... THEY LEFT Four! The show going down was entirely THEIR fault for trusting that wretched speaker box, Leafy even had the guts to say she missed Four... I refused to help them and stayed on the spot.

About two months later came Profily, shortly after the finale, and I explained the situation to them.

"I suppose they're, like, escaping because they didn't feel wanted, huh?" they told me.

Then I replied...

...

"I figured as such, but... I... I do care about them! I- I've been sitting here for months! A- All I've done since we began this show is stay by their side and-"

"Are you sure about that?" Profily asked me, crossing their arms.

"..."

It was true, I hadn't been completely loyal.

"...But- Four TOLD me to go to Two's season!"

"Well, I uh... to be honest, you probably shouldn't have done that" Profily told me, shrugging, *"They probably didn't mean for you to ACTUALLY leave them, they brought you back immediately afterwards for a reason after all!"*

"...Yeah, I suppose you're... wait, how do you know that? You weren't around"

"I WAS around! Remember?"

"...Whatever" I sighed, *"I just don't know what to do to bring Four back anymore..."*

Profily seemed to ponder on the words I told them, then spoke to me again, *"Well, no one wants to be forgotten and brushed aside, I know that better than anyone, so... What we need to do is give Four a big, big, hug!"* they affirmed before they knelt down and hugged the blue sand below themselves.

I looked at the ground and hug it as well, tightly so... it just made me want to hug the actual Four, which made me want to cry.

And I think Profily noticed, because they looked over at me, then

walked up to hug me as well.

They might've come out of nowhere and messed the structure of the show up a bit, but... they were a really nice person.

Profily wished me good luck and left, who knows where... and I stayed in the desert. I didn't want to ask for anyone else's help, after all, I had just refused to help them.

I figured this had to be something I had to try to fix myself.

-

"Wow X" Nickel interrupted, "I gotta say I'm pretty immersed! You even do the other guys' voices and stuff? Pretty crazy storytelling!"

"...Thanks?" X replied, then continued.

-

I started... trying.

I'd bring juice boxes and pour them on the sand, I'd bring books to read out loud, I'd talk to the ground as if Four could hear me...

I couldn't tell if they did, trying to see inside their mind had stopped working a while ago and I didn't know why.

I even tried to recover them, but nothing was coming out of my hands... that probably meant they were alive, or that I sucked at recovery, though Four had taught me how to do it consistently not too long ago.

Four used to give signals that they were... feeling something, anything! They'd pop out and shout at people to leave them alone, but never me, which gave me enough hope to keep going... I couldn't leave them, I couldn't let myself leave them.

But eventually, after everyone left and forgot about us, I never even got to hear their voice again.

And, with time, the desert's blue color slowly began to desaturate.

A few months later... the Announcer came by.

He was dragging a whiteboard along with him. *"Yo"* He said as he turned the whiteboard around, the words "NEXT SEASON!?" were written on it.

"Wow, you've been here for a while" he noted immediately after.

I just stared at him in response, I felt enraged.

"...Well, anyways, you know, at first I came back to retrieve what was mine-"

"The B.F.D.I was not yours" I interrupted him, firmly so.

He kept going, kinda disregarding what I said, *"Regardless, seeing the passion for the competition in that remaining cast and how they fought to keep the show alive, even when I tried to throw it under the bus, was surprisingly very motivating.*

And that got me to re-think the whole reason I came back here, I heard another number was hosting a season of their own, so I was thinking, perhaps once that's completed..."

He then took out a sheet of paper: a copy of a deed that outlined his ownership of an island located near the Goiky Canal, *"I bought a new dream island with some of the money these guys raised, as well as much of my own. We can make it even more luxurious and give it out as a prize for a sixth season... or we could give away something different if you have any ideas.*

And the contestants seemed to like you, so I was wondering if you'd be willing to be my co-host, I figured it wouldn't hurt"

My anger rose like the steam of a teapot, I could not believe the little shame he had.

I just told him, cold faced: *"You... are a piece of shit"*

"Woah, I know the broadcasters have strict no-swearing rules, but you didn't seem like the type of person that would swear as soon as the cameras stopped rolling"

"I'm not! I'm just telling you how it is" I replied, gritting my teeth, *"Four sunk themselves in here over half a year ago... and it's YOUR fault!"*

-

"Is that why we get so little votes nowadays?" Pillow interrupted, "Because we say fuck n' shit n' bitch and it doesn't get cut out

anymore?"

"...No" X replied.

Pillow looked disappointed, "Damn it! It was a good theory..."

"Wait, the swears used to get cut out?" Coiny questioned, "...No shit! That explains why Firey didn't get voted out after calling me a fuckwad during the first season..."

"Grassy is confused!" the little one spoke, "What does 'fuk' mean?" he asked. Blocky chuckled under his breath upon hearing him.

-

The Announcer replied, *"Hey now, don't blame me for any issues the previous host had, that is none of my business"*

I snapped, *"How do you think this is NONE of your business?! You just came in and stole the little control Four had left of their show! Do you know how much they were struggling with that lately? And how much BFDI means to them?! Surely much more than YOU! You just tried to get it cancelled to run away with the prize!"*

"And I got away with it" He said, his robotic voice didn't let on how proud he was to say that, but I just know he loved to say it, *"I switched up my strategy and used reverse psychology on Flower, as it turns out, as soon as you tell her she does deserve something, she suddenly doesn't want it. Seriously, she didn't keep a single prize for herself"*

"...Wow, you've really got no shame, you really think I'm going to be your co-host?"

"It was merely an invitation, X. But what you have to understand is that Four not only took the contestants, they also took my show's name, my brand, my project, no one gave them the right to do so.

Plus, if literally his entire cast abandoned them for a different number guy or even for myself, then perhaps that's not my fault, it's theirs"

Those last words made me see red, I just got up and punched him clean on that stupid speaker of his, which knocked him down.

"Alright then" he got back up, *"Resorting to violence I see, and just because I told you the truth, clearly Four taught you some good values"*

"Oh SHUT up!"

"Why should I? I watched BFB as it was happening, Four was reckless, and that's a lot coming from me: They electrocuted, mutilated, and screeched at their cast, they trapped the eliminated contestants in a classroom in which they'll stay on for the rest of eternity now, and even the way they treated you, you-"

"Don't" I interrupted. He was about to speak on a matter he has no clue about.

"Don't interrupt me" he continued, against his better judgement, *"Instead, face it: Burn center, limb detachment, verbally"-*

...

-

X got choked up on their own words.

"...X?" Two spoke, approaching them and placing a palm in their back, "You okay?"

"Not really, no" X replied sincerely as they frowned, "I think... those words hurt me to this day"

"...You know Four better than anyone, X" Two told them, further wrapping their arm around them, "The Announcer... doesn't really"

"I know..."

Two let a few seconds of silence sink in before letting go, "Can you continue?"

"...Yeah"

-

I guess the reason why it hurt it's because it was kind of true, as BFB

approached, and especially during its start, Four felt... like they weren't fully themselves, like the host position and all those new powers had gotten to them a bit.

I had faith on them though, and they did get better... I knew they never meant to take me for granted, I understood.

So to see this asshole come in, who didn't *really* know them, the one who ruined them, try to justify himself...

I interrupted him as he was speaking. I grasped him tightly, my nails digging into his metallic cover, and I... mutilated them.

The sound of the harp scared even me; I had never done that before.

Four tried to teach me that power, but I didn't think it was as necessary of a power, so we tried focusing on other stuff.

I don't know how I did it right there, I just... did it.

I didn't really feel any remorse, I just took his scrambled body and launched it far away, I didn't want him near Four. That whole thing just further re-enforced the grudge I held against him.

No one would come by the desert for a long time after that, but I stayed put.

Months turned into years, the dirt-like sand getting grayer and grayer as the days went by.

I could've given up, thinking about it, it was probably best if I had, but... I didn't want to let them go.

With Four gone for so long, and by staying alone all that time, *those* thoughts were returning.

What was I without Four? I didn't know, in the same way I didn't know my value... it was taking a huge toll on me.

I slowly lost hope, I started to be less and less active, and the days were starting to blur together.

One of those days, I don't even know how much later, I spotted someone flying across the night sky as I laid on the floor...

It was Two.

"X!" they shouted as they spotted me, then flew down to me, *"X! I was looking for you EVERYWHERE! I thought you had gone back to the number playground!"*

I looked at them, with barely any energy on me, surely not enough to reply.

"...So, X, I figured your season with Four came to a close. Congrats, first of all! And secondly, I have a LOT of guests hanging around in my hotel and I'm really struggling to keep up and cook for all of them.

That, alongside the amusement park I've been working on, has made it super difficult for me to focus on my season, and I'm being really slow with it, so I was wondering if you and Four could help me out and become the hotel's chefs!"

Two looked at me, as if waiting for an answer, but I couldn't muster up any words.

"...X?" Their smile faded, *"What's wrong? You look... depressed"*

Even if I held a grudge against them, I didn't even have the energy to get as angry as I wanted to, *"Four has been... long gone... for so long now, the Announcer came in and stole the little show they had left, and Four sunk themselves into the ground... and it's YOUR fault"*

Two looked at me, unlike that speaker box, their expression actually did seem like it held a bit of guilt... well, I guess the speaker box doesn't have "an expression" at all, but still.

"Oh, I uh..." Two ashamedly looked down at the ground, which was barely blue at this point, *"...Gosh, I'm sorry to hear that"*

"Bet you are"

"*L- Look, X, you know they were unfair to me too, don't pretend I'm some kind of monster"*

I just stared at them, a bit enraged by their words. I couldn't care less if they weren't in good terms with Four, they couldn't tell that to my face.

"...T- There's a spot for a co-host in TPOT! If you want to... get up and do something..." Two offered, maybe kindly? Seeing how badly I had reacted.

But that just offended me further, *"And leave Four alone? To go co-host the show that stole their cast? No thanks..."*

Two frowned and began to back away, *"A- Alright... I'll leave you alone"* they said before they began to fly off.

I felt so lonely in that desert that I almost wanted to tell them to stay around for a bit... but I remained silent.

-

"Wow... This is a lot" Gaty commented, wanting to be compassionate, "I feel so... bad for you, I'm sorry"

"Yeah, um..." Bottle frowned, looking a bit ashamed as she grabbed her own arm, "I... hate to ask, but... how did this lead to you... changing your identity?"

"And I'm assuming there was a... timeline jump? At some point?" Tennis Ball added onto the questioning.

"I'm getting to that, yeah" X clarified, "Also, Gaty, thank you for your words, don't worry too much, though... this shouldn't really be anyone's business, y- you guys can leave if you want..."

"No... I'll stay" Gaty replied, a few other crowd members nodded to her words.

X smiled, then continued after a brief pause.

-

After staying there for so long and feeling my value stress come back to me at full force... there came I day when I finally broke down.

"I got you a juice box, Four..." I said, walking back to the spot and pouring the juice on the ground, as I usually did.

It was all rainy and windy that day... a hurricane. I remember how there was debris flying everywhere, I had no idea what was going on... Goikyian weather had never been this chaotic.

It was scary... and I guess that change of scenery made me snap.

"...F- Four..." I had begun to cry. I fell to my knees and grasped the sand with force as the winds picked up.

"...FOUUR!" I helplessly screamed into the ground as I held onto it, my feet partly sunk in as well, *"Why won't you come back to me Four?! I MISS YOU! I feel like I don't know what I am again!*

I miss your voice! I miss your face! I miss being your co-host! Your friend! Your partner in crime!

Four! PLEASE! I'VE BEEN HERE FOR SO LONG! I- I JUST WANT TO SEE YOU AGAIN! SO BADLY!"

T- The winds were making my tears fly off my face, and I started to feel... *something,* flowing through my arms.

"I SWEAR IF I COULD TURN BACK THE CLOCK AND BRING EVERYTHING YOU LOVED BACK TO YOU, I WOULD!"

That... strange flow, which felt kind of electric, started to move all the way up to my hands.

"B- BUT RIGHT NOW I ONLY HAVE MYSELF TO OFFER! SO- SO PLEASE! FOUR!"

And then... bright, blue sparkles started to launch out of my palms.

Electric blue.

The electric noise of the sparkles intensified, yet, I almost didn't notice it, I just broke down further.

"FOUUUR!" I cried out one last time, shutting my eyes.

And then, I felt my palms fire out *something.*

I heard a loud, overdriven noise, and felt myself fall down.

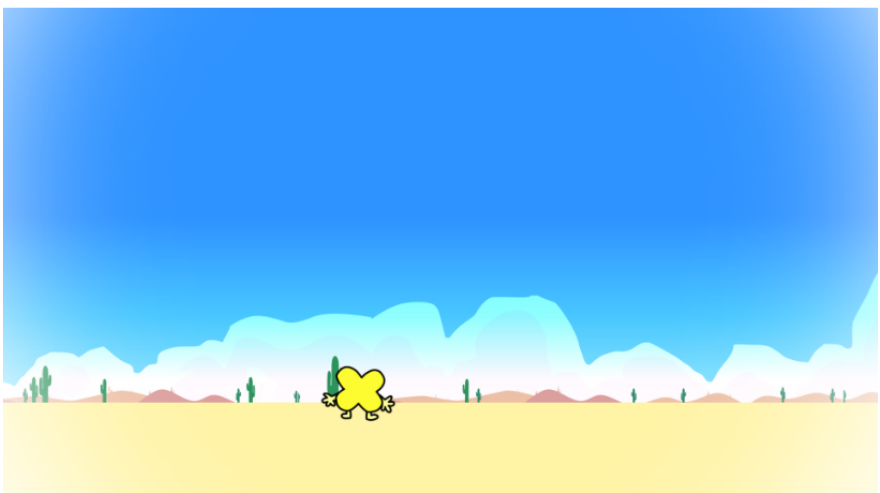
I opened my eyes, not knowing what was happening... and I noticed I was up in the sky.

I screamed as I fell down and hit the ground, then quickly got up to my knees to look at my surroundings.

The storm had dissipated, the sand was bright yellow, and the cacti were shaped as they should be...

I looked above myself and briefly spotted a blue portal, which very quickly closed.

I stood up, my face still wet from the tears, and blankly stared at the horizon.



"...Four?" I tried calling their name as I looked around, foolishly thinking I had somehow released them out of the depths of the desert.

I went from completely and utterly distraught... to just plain confused.

-

"You had TIME TRAVELED!" Pillow shouted in excitement.

X gave her a weirded out look, then slowly nodded.

Pillow pogged and scribbled on her notepad like there was no tomorrow.

-

But I didn't know I had at the time.

After the initial confusion, I soon remembered how I had felt my hands tingle and the sounds of the sparks, which I would've honestly forgotten if it weren't for the fact... *this*, just happened.

I realized I had probably spawned the portal I had just gone through.

Obviously, my hopes went up noticing the desert back to normal, I thought I'd get to see Four, not fully realizing what just happened, I just went to look for them.

The first place I tried to look on was North Goiky, I directed myself to the hotel Two had raised from underground, but when I got there... it was strangely buried back to being buried.

I kept looking around, I wasn't spotting Four anywhere in the plains, what I did spot eventually, though, were a few contestants that walked up to benches next to Gelatin's steakhouse.

I scooted away to hide behind the establishment, I didn't really want to talk to anyone in the state I was in. They didn't spot me me, and I managed to eavesdrop.

"Well, thankfully we gained safety yesterday" Coiny commented as he sat down in the bench, a few members from The Losers were alongside him.

"Yeah, that was close, especially after you wasted your guess..." Needle added, looking towards Leafy with a raised eyebrow.

"Sorry!" Leafy replied.

"Still bothers me that we have a missing teammate!" Eggy said as she sat down next to Leafy, being the last one to do so, *"And we still have NO clue who it is!"*

I just stood there, behind the walls, listening in and trying to deduce what they were speaking of... something about their conversation was digging up some of my memories.

Eggy kept complaining, *"It just bothers me that Four would get rid of a teammate and let them skip as many contests as they please..."*

"They wouldn't skip ANY contests if we just remembered who they were!" Needle replied, a bit irritated, *"Four would've recovered them if we did!"*

Leafy interjected, *"Hey! Don't say 'we'! I just rejoined! Of course I wouldn't know!"*

Her words finally got me to make the connection, even if I found it hard to believe.

I was in the past, right after BFB 12.

The show hadn't split. The Announcer hadn't come.

I had turned back the clock... I just had to find Four.

Just to prove my theory, I backed away, behind the garbage bin tucked away to the back of the steakhouse, and shyly stretched my arm outwards.

I focused, and recovered the missing contestant, quickly hiding to not get spotted.

I peeked at him from behind while he looked around, confused, before he walked forth, towards the benches.

I looked further and witnessed how the team members spotted him as he came into view. Eggy, Coiny and Needle spoke in unison:

""Oohhh, Clock!""

"Wha?" Clock asked, clearly confused.

"Uhh... We were wondering where you were...!" Eggy said, a sweat drop rolling down her head, *"Where... were you?"*

"I uh... I don't know?" Clock replied, he probably didn't even know Four had killed him, *"What... happened?"*

"We're at episode twelve now!" Leafy happily clarified.

"...What?!"

"You know what? Whatever!" Eggy smiled, not very convincingly, *"The important part is that you're back! And wee missed youu!"*

-

"Well this is awkward..." Eggy commented upon hearing X re-tell that story.

"Wait, so all that time you just had forgotten me?" Clock questioned, raising an eyebrow.

"Hey now, this was years ago" Eggy defended herself, "I'd never forget about you nowadays!"

"Yeah Clock" Loser interjected, looking for peace, "I'm sure Eggy meant no wrong! Find forgiveness in your soul"

"...Well when Loser puts it like that, I guess I can..." Clock desisted, "But wait, why had Four killed me at all? What?"

"...Beats me" X replied.

-

After recovering Clock, I left that place with that new knowledge, the knowledge that I was in the past.

I looked for Four everywhere in North Goiky, I swear I tried...

But I couldn't find them.

I resorted to looking around in more locations, everywhere I could think of... but no dice.

I even tried to recover them, many times, but... it never worked, not once. They HAD to be alive, but trying to snap them back to me, you know, teleporting them... wasn't working either.

I must've searched for weeks, in every nook and cranny across Goiky and Yoyleland.

Eventually, I went to the Number Playground and Integer City, even though I didn't remember us actually going back there during BFB, in fact, we never left Goiky.

I asked around if anyone had seen them... but no dice.

Soon enough, I tried looking for them in their home. I frequented their place so often I had a copy of their keys hanging around, just in case.

I unlocked and opened the door to be greeted by the living room, which, among others things, had an couch which faced that old TV of theirs, the one they watched BFDI on.

"Four...?" I asked as I closed the door behind me.

I looked for them in every room... but no dice.

My anxiety spiked as I looked in the last room I hadn't looked on yet: their bedroom. No one was there, just the B.F.D.I, Four's laptop, and a framed picture of us, tucked on the shelf next to their bed.

I felt my breathing get faster, I was starting to feel that loss and grief all over again. I tried stretching my hand out to recover Four yet again, but once again, nothing.

I was beginning to think of ludicrous theories, like if my own time travel had somehow made them disappear, if I had created some sort of paradox.

I didn't have a clue, and I still don't... I was no time travel expert, and I'm still not.

All I knew is that I had probably lost Four, and yet again, my sense of purpose was fading.

I had to sit down in the corner of the room and breathe to try and calm down, but it was barely working. I looked to my right to spot myself on the mirror hanging low in the wall.

My head rattled with thoughts as I looked at myself, chaotic thoughts of all shapes and kinds, and among those thoughts... a sudden memory stood out.

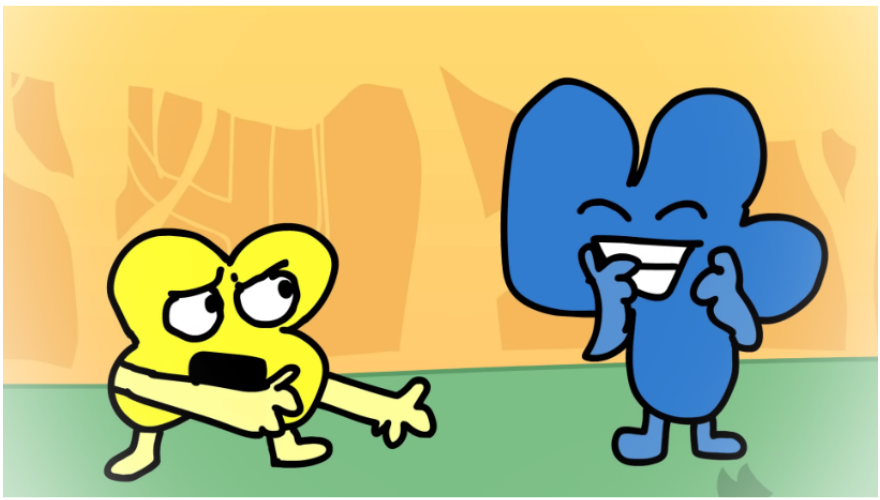
Maybe it was more present in my mind because the conversation I eavesdropped weeks earlier had reminded me of it.

Four used to talk and discuss every challenge idea with me before using it for BFB, and for episode twelve, we settled on that "impostor challenge" and I learned how to morph into other people in the weeks prior to the challenge.

I remembered how we tested out our morphing powers before Cake at Stake by morphing as each other. Right after we both morphed, Four ordered me to start the ceremony myself while pretending to be them, and I couldn't help but chuckle at the fact they were trying to sound so authoritative... while sounding like me.

"...What's so funny?" They said while holding back a smile, which just made me chuckle further.

A bit to my surprise, they started to laugh alongside me, *"Ehe! Stop it! They'll figure it out!"*



It was a nice memory... though it pained me to remember nice memories of them.

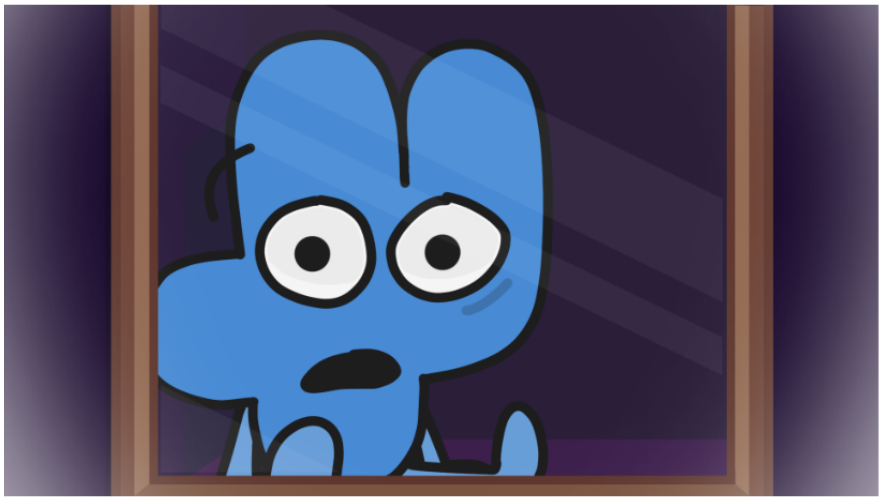
And then... I got an idea.

I debated internally on if whether or not I should go through with it, but I was way too shaken up to not try it.

I closed my eyes, took a deep breath...

...and morphed into Four.

I opened them back up, then looked back to that mirror.



My heart skipped a beat when I saw my reflection, I knew that was me... but it almost felt like I was seeing them again.

So I played pretend and spoke to it, *"X..."* I said with Four's voice, which made my heart jump yet again.

I continued, *"X, X... It'll be fine, you'll be fine, I promise, I'm here..."* ...or something of the sort.

I easily started to cry, it felt... sickeningly good to speak to myself in their voice, and to cry... it felt like I was crying alongside them.

And... it also felt weirdly good... to *be* like them... it was like tricking myself into thinking I had value once again, a purpose.

I must've talked to that mirror for hours, it was therapeutic... maybe not in a healthy way, but I couldn't care less, it made me feel at peace for the first time in years.

That night, I feel asleep on that spot, still in Four's shape.

And... I never looked back.

...

-

X let out a deep sigh, trying to collect themselves, "Even now, being myself for this long already feels bad..."

"...That's rough buddy" Blocky broke the crowd's silence, he immediately got slapped by Needle.

Two nervously looked to their sides before approaching X, "Hey, I'm... I'm not Four, but... I- I hate seeing you like this, I wouldn't mind trying to help you get through this, not one bit"

X sheepishly looked up at them, "You're not mad I... pretended to be Four all this time? Tricked everyone? And held that grudge against you...?"

"Knowing everything you went through? Not at all" Two replied.

X seemed somewhat deflective to their support, "H- How would you even know if anything I'm saying is real? I'm talking portals that

brought me back in time... you're going to believe that? After I lied about myself for so long?"

Two pondered on their words for a moment, then tried coming up with a response, "...I wouldn't want to risk leaving you without support, I mean, that's how you got to this point in the first place, right?"

X frowned and shyly looked to the side, "I guess..."

Two continued, "I can't imagine what it was like... and hey, I can see you're trying your best to be 'you' right now, you can't fake that, can you?"

"...I haven't been 'me' in so long now..." X spoke back, "I'm not even sure what 'me' means anymore, I don't even have a single thing to take as reference of what 'me' is, not even a value..."

"...Say, X" Two wrapped their arm around them once more, "How about we go to the equation playground after this and go figure that out? At least... for today"

X smiled softly, the proposal reminded them of Four.

"That's... very thoughtful... thank you"

Two smiled back and gestured for a hug, which X accepted, gracefully launching themselves towards their embrace.

The hug went on for a few seconds while the crowd watched in silence.

As Bottle looked at them, she felt how drops of tears hit the base of her body, which began to fill her interior.

X broke the hug and sighed, sitting down in the grass, "Alright, sorry everyone, I'll continue... This is probably the part that's more relevant to you guys"

-

I left their home with that framed picture, the laptop, and the B.F.D.I.

I knew it was probably wrong to stay morphed as Four, but stay as Four I did... I just avoided speaking to anyone.

I started to train myself to be as powerful as them, perhaps to distract myself from... well, everything.

It shocked me how fast I learned to do everything they used to do, I learned how to mutilate consistently, I learned to zap, I became stronger... even as a person, I detached myself from a lot of the grief I was holding onto as the months passed.

But there was one thing I just couldn't replicate, no matter how hard I tried...

Opening that portal.

A part of me still held onto that hope that one day I'd manage to open one and try again... hell, I still do, every week to this day I try think of Four and how I long to see them again, attempt to open a portal... and fail.

You see, the bad thing about recovery is that, if you lose someone... it's not going to be because they died, and Four, to me, is in this sort of "limbo".

They might not be dead, but I can't find them anywhere... or even *feel* as if they were still around, and that makes it... hard to move on.

And no matter how hard I tried opening one of those portals again... I couldn't manage to, not a sparkle, not even that tingling electrical feeling I had felt.

And one of those days, while I practiced in the plains of North Goiky...

"Four?" Basketball called my name, a good distance behind me. They had spotted me.

I jumped, I had never actually talked to anyone ever since I traveled back in time, and I had never been referred to as "Four", so, suddenly, I felt out of my element.

"Hey, Four!" She approached me, I turned to face her with a terrible poker face as she kept speaking, *"We haven't seen you guys in like three months! What's up with the contest?"*

I didn't know what to say.

"...Four?"

"D- Don't worry about it!" I blurted out, *"We- I'm just uh... working on something special!"*

"Special?"

"Yeah! For the show!"

I had just promised Basketball something on behalf of Four... what if they were just gone for a while? And here I was, pretending to be them?

No, couldn't be, me and Four never left Goiky during BFB in the future I came from, at least before the split.

"Something special? What do you mean?" Basketball insisted with her questioning.

"I uh... a... you could say... a twist!" I said.

Needless to say, I was making stuff up.

"...Huh, well, good to know it's not cancelled"

"Y- Yup... Gotta go!" I snapped myself right out of that situation.

I had just claimed the show wasn't cancelled.

Why? ...I didn't want to cancel Four's passion project, not yet, no. But I didn't know what to do with it.

Either I never showed up again and let you guys in the dark, leaving Four's project shelved...

... or... I hosted.

I thought about it for a while.

I mean... how could I ever host this entire thing? ALL by myself? How could I hold a candle to Four's hosting abilities? Me? X?

...But I wasn't going to be 'X', was I?

I didn't want to be 'X'.

'X' doesn't even know their own value, they wouldn't know how to host a season.

But Four?

...I didn't even really want to come here and co-host a season in the first place, this was Four's idea.

Four wanted the viewers to see THEM, to remember THEIR lines, THEY wanted to be memorable, THEY wanted to be the host.

I'd finish their work just the way Four would've wanted... with them as the host, from start to finish, and once it was completed... everyone would remember how FOUR hosted a new season from start to finish, not me, not Two, not the Announcer... Four.

I'd train myself to become even stronger, just as strong as they were, if not more, I had to be: I was from the future, I had seen ahead, I knew what was coming to rob the show away from me and I had to be ready to fight it.

I kept note of the threats, I wouldn't let my guard down, and it worked: Two failed to split my show, and the Announcer didn't even get to see your faces before I tore him to pieces.

I'd train to be as well put together as they were, their unwavering confidence when it came to hosting... I needed it for myself. I practiced my firmness, my delivery, hours on end, every day.

I'd broadcast to *some* audience, even if I had no idea how Four or the Announcer did it... I'd figure out how to do it myself, even if it meant I had to build it from the ground up.

I'd reconstruct the EXIT just the way it was, it didn't matter how much effort it'd take me to make an "inside world" of my own, I still did it.

I had a lot to learn... and learned I did, even if it took me nearly a year to finally restart the contest.

I was determined to do what they couldn't... and credit them for it.

Or maybe it was an excuse to keep "being Four" and distract myself from my own issues, I don't know...

...

Either way... you see, I was never a very creative person, so I figured the best way to come up with challenge ideas, it was simple...

...I wouldn't, the viewers would, I made it a whole gimmick... and it worked out.

-

"Yet the first challenge still had to be your idea..." Needle spoke up, a bit irritated upon remembering it, "And you came up with... *that?* Really?"

"I- That was the challenge idea of someone that was totally isolated, okay?" X defended themselves, "Besides, some of you guys REALLY needed that push"

"Not wrong..." Golf Ball said as she slyly looked towards Tennis Ball, who smiled nervously.

"But wait" Match was next to speak, "There's just one thing I still, like, don't get... why did the show restart? I- I mean, not complaining, but why?"

X pondered for a moment, "Hm... So..."

-

The first issue was simple... I didn't have BFB 12's Cake at Stake

results, and I wasn't about to just make some numbers up, because Four... they might've been a bit reckless, but they were always fair.

At first, I didn't know what to do, but one line of thought lead to another, with that new viewer challenges gimmick I wanted to introduce... restarting was starting to seem like an appealing option, plus, I had promised Basketball a "twist", what better twist than to bring everyone back?

And to end it off, I didn't want to continue hosting the show with that name, "BFB", it felt like a bad omen... you know?

And as I thought and planned all of that out, I realized, I'd have to bring back the Exitors, and I didn't know where they... actually were.

Were they still in Four? ...Were they alive?

I set down my notepad and, at first, attempted to snap one of them next to me. It didn't work.

So instead, I opted to try to recover him... and just like that, out of my hand he spawned.

-

"Aw, seriously?" David's voice reverberated from the crowd as he remembered what X recalled, getting quite a few heads to turn to look at him.

"David..." Golf Ball spoke, "...What an enigma he is, was he the one you recovered first?"

"Yes" X continued.

-

And I didn't know what that implied about Four... I didn't want to think of it either.

David flipped around and immediately tried to run away from me, but I charged a zap up and shot him down.

In the following days, I finalized the details about the season, I came up with its name:

"Ask or Dare for a BFDI"

Not the best name, I'll admit... a bit of a misnomer actually, because the viewers aren't the ones competing for the B.F.D.I.

But I digress... with that settled, I then briefly recovered every Exitor to notify them the season would restart and they'd all be returning to compete.

Everyone seemed confused after recovering them... well, I guess I couldn't see if Loser was confused or not, because they were recovered with jawbreaker and all. I've got no clue as to why, maybe he was there for so long it had become part of himself.

Many of them asked what was going on, what just happened, what was "that light", where Ice Cube was... I obviously didn't know what any of that referred to, so I didn't bother to answer the more specific ones.

I just told them, *"Look, what's important here is that BFB is going for round two!*

You'll all be returning to the competition for a second chance... VERY SOON!" I made it official before snapping my fingers, despawning them.

I sent out a special notice to all contestants the next morning, *"Come to the Cake at Stake place at 3 PM for a very special announcement regarding BFB 13!"*

And, as they say...

-

"...the rest is history" X finished their long-winded story, the crowd remaining silent for a little while, attempting to process everything.

X stood up, "I guess I'll take some questions from the crowd... if any of you have them"

Pillow raised her hand.

"Yes, Pillow?"

"Do you have a pizzeria?" She questioned, which, in turn, made Golf Ball facepalm.

X looked confused, "No...? That was just a simulation"

"If I might ask an actual question..." Tennis Ball spoke up, "X, can you... repeat some of the questions the Exitors asked you when you recovered them? Specifically, the one about the light"

"Yes, Stapy had asked me something along the lines of 'What happened? What was that light?'" X explained.

"Oh yeah..." Stapy reminisced, crossing his arms as he attempted to gather his memories, "I... I think I remember...

I was in my seat, right? I sat the closest to the front door, which I think was half open at the time, and I had just finished my worksheet, so I was bored, looking around at nothing in particular.

Then, for an instant, this... flash of light just seeped in through the door, it made the room a bit brighter, and next thing I knew, I was getting recovered.

It didn't make any noise or anything either, and after Four- I mean, X, told us the thing about the contest restarting, I didn't really think anything of it, I thought it was just... Four stuff, what do I know?"

"Now that you mention it... I remember that too!" Liy commented.

"Flash of light..." X seemed to ponder on that for a moment, thinking back, that might've been the moment Four had disappeared, "...I don't really want to think of what that implies..."

"If we can continue with the questions..." Two was next to speak, "...How did you... take so many of my powers when I came to try and steal the show?"

"I learned how to, because I knew you'd come by" X explained, "That

one was difficult to learn, mind-reading without physical contact was as well... and they're both very taxing, I can't do those willy-nilly"

Two shrugged, "...Makes sense"

"I guess if I had a question to ask..." Donut spoke up, "It'd be more about... yourself, because I remember you DID host BFB briefly! What made you think you weren't capable of... you know, host as yourself?" he said, his tone an encouraging one, "Especially now, after how far THIS season went, you might've been IN the shape of Four, but... it was still all you"

"You might say that... but it didn't feel like it" X replied, "Four was confident, Four was authoritative, no one so reckless convinces over sixty people to participate without being persuasive, right?

When I hosted BFB as myself... I was a mess. It was nice for you to tell me I did a good job back then, but... I never really fully believed you, I read the votes backwards, I stumbled over my words, the contestants misunderstood my challenge rules... it didn't feel like anyone was taking me seriously, deservedly so"

"Oh, X..." Cloudy frowned, "Don't say tghat!"

"It's true, though... even Donut did better than me, and I know everything I just did was just myself, but... being just like Four kind of made me forget about it..."

"You do know that's all mental, right?" Donut asked.

"Yes, of course" X said, "But one thing is knowing, and another thing is feeling"

Donut nodded, "...That's very true"

After a bit more silence, Taco raised her hand.

"Yes, Taco?" X gave her the floor.

Taco lowered her hand and questioned, "The show's going to go on, right? And... will you keep hosting?"

X remained silent for a moment, then looked at the ground, a bit sorrowful, "I feel like... I lost a lot of the purpose I felt hosting this show, just now..."

The plains went quiet for a moment.

"...You want me to be honest?" Bottle broke the silence, firmly so.

X raised their sight to face her as she walked up to them.

She continued, "You wanna know what would be a *real* tribute to Four?"

"What...?"

Bottle uncrossed her arms, and softened her expression.

"...Finish this off, not *with* Four's name... but *in* Four's name"

X furrowed their eyebrows in response, taking in the words she had just told them.

Bottle gently placed her palm on X, "And... I'm *really* sorry for what I just did to you, and for all I've... snooped around and all... I was ignorant to assume you meant any malice-"

"No, no" X interrupted her, "Someone had to snap me out of this insanity-"

"I still did this in the worst way possible" Bottle insisted.

She shyly looking to the crowd behind her before continuing, "I've done... a lot of things in the worst ways possible, in fact, but... I just... felt like I wouldn't have gotten anywhere otherwise... I was first boot, after all"

"...I guess we both have things to work on, huh?" X told her.

Bottle looked back at them and smiled, "...Perhaps, X, perhaps..."

She then opened her arms up, inviting X to a hug, which they took.

Once broken apart, Bottle let a long sigh out and returned to the

crowd.

Pencil glared at her as she stepped back in, then slyly whispered at her, *"I guess spending a whole month in the EXIT by yourself can make anyone go crazy, huh?"*

Bottle glanced back at her for a moment, before looking back towards the hosts, not uttering a word back.

"...Well, X" Two talked to them, "Ready to go figure out today's value?"

"...Yeah, let's go" X replied with a smile before looking back at the crowd, "And again, sorry for... well, tricking all of you"

"We're still battling for a B.F.D.I, right?" Fanny clarified.

"Yes" X said, taking out the prize, "I took it from Four's home, I bring it around with me everywhere I go"

"Well, if the prize is still the same, then I couldn't care less if you're Four, X, or Two Thousand Seven Hundred and Sixty Three!" Fanny gave her opinion in her usual mildly angry-sounding tone.

"Yeah, X" Lollipop spoke, getting up from the ground, "We wish you the best of luck, and even though I won't be around, I know you'll do great hosting... as yourself"

"Yes! Cloudy agreed, "You got thiz, X! We believe in you!"

"Yeah! I definitely won't be quitting!" Basketball added.

"Yeah! Me neither! I'm in it to WIN IT!" Naily said enthusiastically, the crowd replying with chants of their own.

X smiled at them and briefly sighed, "Thank you guys... I'll... I'll try my best, and thanks for listening to me"

"No problem... even if today was a bit chaotic" Donut replied with a smile, "Take care, X"

X smiled back and waved at him, "Thanks Donut...

...Well, class dismissed. Shall we go now, Two?" They asked, turning to face them.

Two smiled, "As your co-host... your wish is my command!" they replied, raising their hand up and snapping their fingers.

Two and X teleported out of the scene.

"Duuuuuuuude" Firey Jr. spoke up, "That... was epic"

"I know right?!" Gelatin acknowledged them, "Like, who was expecting THAT lore?"

"Welp, I feel like everything I know is a lie now" Golf Ball blankly said before turning to face Tennis Ball, "TB, take the MMR and go back to the factory, we have a thought exchange session pending! It'll be good to forget literally everything that just happened" she ordered him.

"I thought you'd forget!" Tennis Ball said, smiling, before getting off the ground and retrieving the device. The two left the scene, as well as many other contestants, who chatted among themselves as they walked or flew away.

"...Well, that was something" Fries crossed his arms before looking at Puffball, "I guess, since you're eliminated now... Wanna go explore the losers' abode?" he asked, smiling as he pointed towards the F.I.N.A.L. platform, "It's pretty nice if I say so myself!"

Puffball smiled at him, "Absolutely!" the two quickly scrambled to get to the platform that'd bring them underground.

"I have to join!" Ice Cube invited herself atop the platform.

"But you're not... eliminated, are you?" Fries asked.

"Are there any rules that non-eliminated contestants can't come in?" she asked with a smirk.

Fries remained speechless as he blankly stared in front of him, "...Huh, guess not"

"CAN I COME WITH?!" Bracelety excitedly asked Ice Cube as she jumped onto the platform.

"Yeah!" her idol-turned-friend replied.

More and more people stepped into the platform to go down into the FINAL, both losers and competitors. Teardrop also joined in too, who, with a bit of effort, carried Roboty along with her.

"Well then... sure, all aboard!" Fries said before hitting a big red button present in the center of the platform, which started to lower them down.

"Oh, also, Fries!" Puffball floated up to him again as the platform lowered, smiling, "It's... nice to be with you again, I- I missed you a lot!"

Fries smiled back, "Me too, Puffy... did you like my letter?"

Puffball chuckled nervously, "Heh... Yeahh, I did"

The metal door closed above them shut off.

More and more people left the spot, chatting on their way out.

Bottle, however, opted to sit down and reflect, still feeling the tears she had let out earlier gushing inside her.

Her thoughts would eventually be interrupted.

"Hey, Bottle!"

Bottle took a bit to react and turn towards the voice, raising an eyebrow as she did so.

"Why are you looking so down?" Marker asked, genuinely confused,

"...Welp, nothing a game of toss the dirt can't fix! Aye? Ayee?"

Bottle remained silent for a moment, confused at the sudden invitation, then looked down at the grass below her.

She dug her hands in and scooped a chunk of dirt out, then looked back at Marker.

"Yeees...!" Marker said, his enthusiasm rising.

Bottle looked back and forth between him and the piece of dirt she dug out, then threw it at his face, letting out a chuckle as she did so.

Marker wheezed as he cleared out the dirt in his face, "Preferably don't toss it at my face, but that's the spirit! Whoever digs out the biggest pit wins!"

"I do like pits... alright, sure" Bottle got to her feet and smiled as she got ready, "Bring it on!"

"YES!" It had been a while since someone actually accepted to play him, so his expression let on how excited he was, "Alright, alright! On the count of three, I snap my fingers and we start!

One... Two... THREE!"

snap

---

word count: 10,4k

And that's a wrap!

(It's not, i just wanted to say that...)

So... what yall think? Very different chapter than usual, and kind of experimental, too.

I wrote this very quickly considering how chaotic my life is atm, but it was just really fun to write, and I've been wanting to write it for a

long time now and finally get people to read it, a lot of the ideas you see here are years old, like the title, I came up with it in 2022.

And for the first time in this fanfic's history I'd like to formally announce a **HIATUS!** No chapters 'till, at the very least, late December 2024.

Trust me, it's way better if you do know it'll be inactive than if you don't know... which is how it usually is! I have irl stuff to be worried about, and I just met one of the biggest objectives I had writing this book (this chapter) so this is a good place to pause and take a break.

Like, this legit was a mini-finale of sorts! (It sure felt final in a few ways) So much so that if I were to drop dead tomorrow, my spirit would be able to move on in peace! **dies**

And with how much finality this chapter holds to me, it got me all reflective and nostalgic... like, I started this book when I was 14. Now I'm 20, my bones are turning into dust... but I'm still here. In a way, writing ADFB is a way to connect with that era of myself, with that kid, a lot of the time it's difficult, but sometimes... it's so delightful.

...I guess this must be how Michael and Cary feel huh?

Extra scene's up next, thanks a million billion for your support, see you in a few months!

Inreal out.

The sun was beginning to set in the equation playground, where Two called over a few of their algebralien friends to help them figure X out.

They all gathered and jumped into different sides of the seesaw up until each side balanced the other.

As they worked their way out and the equation read x-2＝7(9-8), Two wasn't sure how to continue, "So... um..."

"I remember this... this'd be the same as saying 7 times 9 minus 7 times -8!" X said, pointing to the other side of the equals sign with the pencil.

"So that's... 63... minus 56... so... 7!" X exclaimed, the pencil they held shooting a laser towards the expression in the other side, engulfing them all in a yellow aura.

"Oh gosh, here we go..." Seven said, scared.

"Eh, it only hurts for a moment" Eight assured them. Both of them, alongside Nine, screamed as they were mashed together into a lifeless number 7. All of them quickly respawning next to the seesaw.

"Oh, nice going!" Two exclaimed, "I uh, sorry I'm not actually helping much... You'd be surprised how awful I'm at math, heh, ...kinda hate it, actually"

"Understandable" X replied.

"I can figure out THIS much though!" Two said as they looked at what remained of the equation, "If you minus me equals seven, then that means you're-"

"NINE!" Nine exclaimed victoriously, "Ohhh yeahh! value buddies!"

She approached X, giving them a high-five before speaking, "Siree, thou have achieved the privilege... Be blessed by these!" She gracefully said, taking off her sunglasses and handing them to X.

X raised an eyebrow, but took them regardless, smiling as they put them on.

"Glamorous..." Nine commented.

"Guys?" Two said, still seated next to X on the seesaw, looking at the algebraliens that came in to help, "Thanks for coming by and helping X... really"

"Any day!" Seven said in behalf of all of them, "We're happy to help! Right guys?"

"Reasonably" Five replied.

"Here, Nine, take them" X said as they took their sunglasses off, "My value will change tomorrow anyways, and these... clearly define *you*, I can't take them"

"... That's... a weird way to say the shades are mine, but okay" Nine responded, taking the sunglasses X handed her and putting them back on, "Later alligators!"

Two and X said their goodbyes simultaneously as Nine left the scene, with Five, Seven and Eight following.

After a bit, X stepped off the seesaw and sat down on the grass next to it before looking towards the horizon, which was painted in beautiful orange hues.

Two grunted as the seesaw's beam suddenly balanced upwards, which

harshly lifted them up. They didn't take long to step off and sit next to X.

"...Thanks for not telling them anything" X said, not looking away from the sun, "And also... just thanks, in general, it feels calming to know my value again... even if it's for a bit"

"No problem, X... it's the least I could do"

"I... I can't believe I thought of you as a bad person for so long"

"Doesn't matter" Two replied, shifting their sight towards them, "What matters is the now, right?"

"Maybe..."

Two smiled, facing the horizon once more.

They let some serene silence in before speaking again.

"...Four would've been proud to see your work in the season, you know that, right?"

X didn't know if they wanted to smile or frown after hearing that, they just let out a whimper.

X had settled on this timeline for years at this point, but they couldn't help but think what would happen if they could open a portal and try again.

After a moment, they looked at the palm of their left hand and stared at it for a while.

...

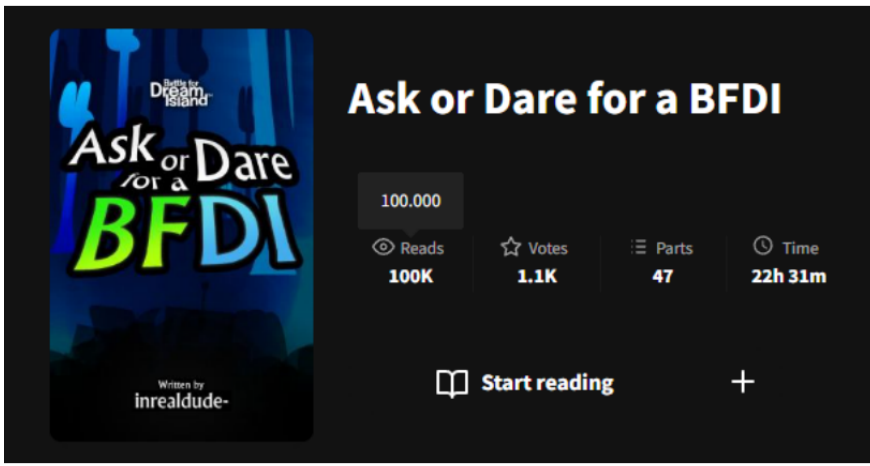
Perhaps one day.

-end-

(A/N) 100k reads: A lengthy thank you

Sorry for the second author's note in a row, but it doesn't feel right to upload this to my ramblings book. There's a little ADFB 31 update somewhere near the end if you're interested

Now, how do I even begin this?



Ask or Dare for a BFDI, not counting art books and counting delisted stories, is the 30th ever #bfdi story to reach 100 thousand reads

If we don't count crackfics and oneshot books, it's the *16th*

16th... That is so insane to me, there are over 8.5 thousand stories published with the #bfdi hashtag, and mine is among the big leagues

(as big leagues get for bfdi fanfictions, at least...)

I honestly find it hard to wrap my mind around that statistic, though it makes sense; I've been here since 2019, my story had a lot of time to grow, and it really feels like I made an impact? I guess?

A lot of the appeal that comes with writing this story for me is that people read it, this wouldn't mean anything if I hadn't seen all of your comments and reactions as you read through the storylines I came up with, and as silly as it might seem, I think Ask or Dare for a BFDI is the greatest achievement in my entire life

It feels weird to call the act of writing a half-finished BFDI fanfiction the single greatest thing you've ever achieved, especially knowing it had such a rough start, but I can't come up with anything that took me nearly as much effort and/or commitment...

This book means the world to me, I learned things I thought I'd never be into, I never thought I'd be intro writing, I never thought I'd be into drawing, I never thought I'd be into graphic design, I never thought I'd even animate a single tween... but this book pushed me to try my hardest, you've all raised my stakes, and chapter 29 and 30 is not only the culmination of everything I've learned, but also an important achievement in my life, as corny as that might sound... and to think this is just a hobby!

There's so much more I'd like to say, but I feel I should omit, at least for now... maybe if we hit 200 thousand reads? :)

Thank you all so much for reading ADFB, from the first to the 100,000th, it truly wouldn't have gotten this far without y'all!

And I have some individual thank-yous as well:

Jacknjellify, for creating BFDI, especially **Cary Huang**, one of my biggest inspirations, but also **Satomi Hinatsu** for being my favorite writer the crew's ever had

IceMintFreeze, for being my biggest inspiration as a writer, Supernova roped me into fanfiction, and I really admire everything you've done.

Mom, you don't even know of the existence of this book, you probably don't even know writing is one of my hobbies, but if you did, you'd probably be proud of me even if it's just english fanfiction, that's just the way you are, it's just that I'm a little embarrassed to tell people irl that I do this!

And for readers...

OwlOfLight15, my first reader, when I started this book during the BFB 13 hiatus, you were the first to comment and the first to dare, when BFB 13 came out you disappeared, maybe you had your fill, who knows, either way, I'll never forget you!

Pearasol, one of the longest lasting readers and the first consistent reader I remember, seeing your profile picture during the 2021 days always encouraged me to keep going, I hope you make it to the finale!

Duycool, started reading so long ago, unfortunately hasn't caught up in a while, maybe one day dude, and thanks for all the support! Your comments were very encouraging when I first got them, I wasn't used to getting such praise back then, not to mention you inspired me to start making more art for the book, and that eventually devolved into the intro and whatnot... you always had believed I could get better, and I did!

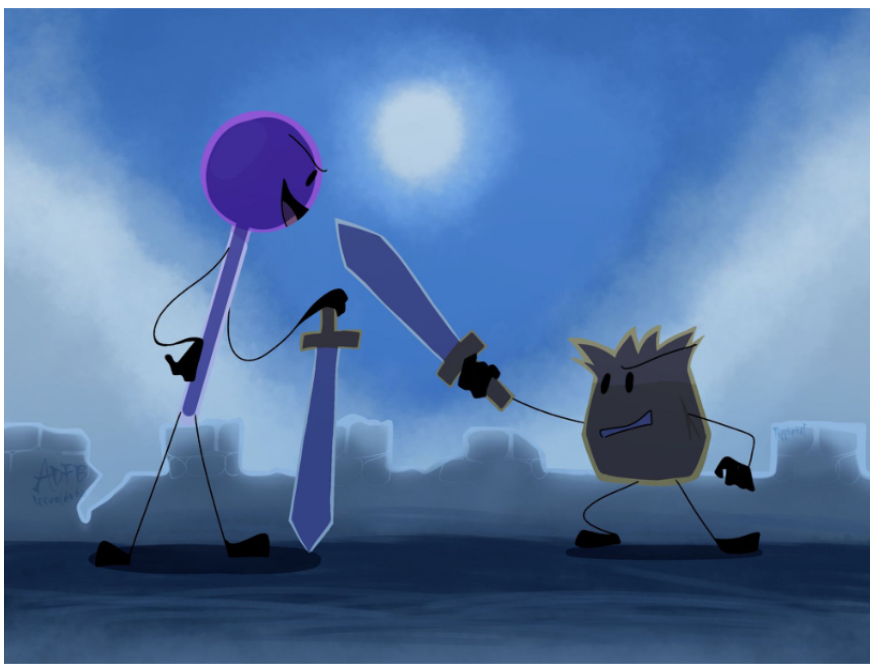
Jabewostar, don't tell the other readers, but you're my favorite reader... genuinely so cool that the author of my favorite fic in the website is also reading mine! You probably don't remember, but I'll never forget your comment in chapter 18 when you finished binge-reading it for the first time, the way you noted how well i juggled the cast screen time and how the book had improved since its rocky start was so encouraging!

And when things were rough and my confidence on the book was dwindling at chapter 23, you came in and left another lengthy comment to silence my inner critic, to this day, I still remember it when that dumb little voice dares to speak up again, sometimes it works! I really can't thank you enough

Indomapper, you too have left some of the nicest and most

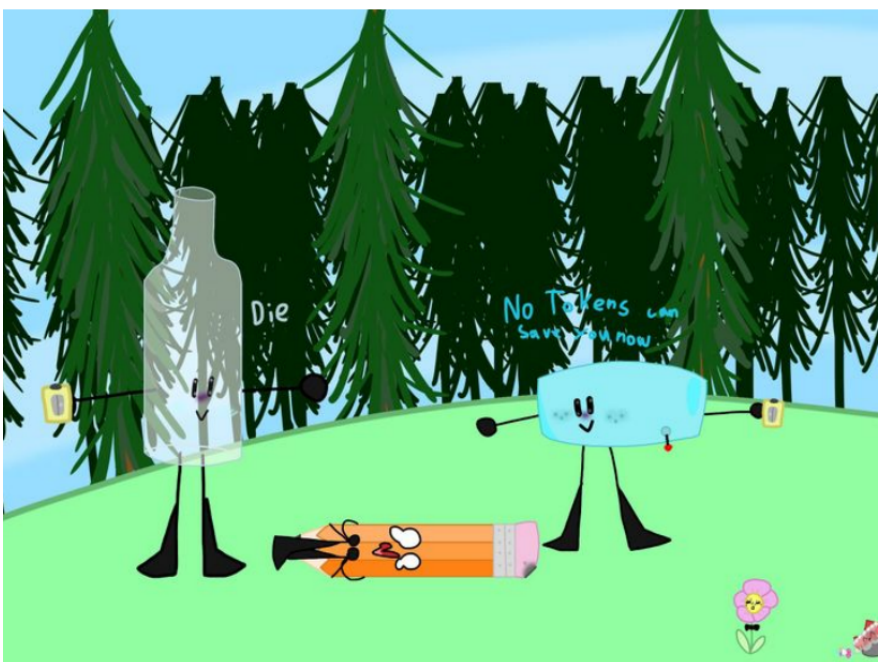
encouraging comments I've ever received as well, and you've even went out of your way and read my Icelety oneshots and praised them as well, you definitely raised my confidence and I'm happy to have exceeded your expectations with the last few chapters, even though you probably would've been just as contempt if I didn't try to!

Pepimintcandies, for making this masterpiece based off of *THAT* ADFB 16 scene:



God dammit i wanna frame this picture, never fails to make me smile when I see it, what can I say? My being craves for ADFB fanart, kinda funny, fanart of the fanart, that's too recursive! Anyways, I'm really happy to have inspired this, thank you so much!

Someone else also drew this way back then, the first ever ADFB fanart:



Meant the world when I got it, unfortunately I totally forgot who drew it, my memory says **Skitzer** but I'm not sure if that's true... but thanks to Skitzer regardless for being an awesome reader and another Bracelety fan! And thanks to the artist of this one which might or might not be the same person

Zachybooks, you've been reading for god knows how long and you pay so much attention to detail it makes me happy that I put those details on the first place, this also applies to quite a few other readers like **Lesser_Log, OfficialMentalAsylum, thatdepressperson**, and more who I might've already mentioned... but if I started to thank every single reader I'd never finish this, I really do like getting my inbox spammed with comments

DeanIsCookie, another longtime reader and that I see engage a lot with this ramblings book and other places beyond the book itself, it's really comforting to know there's readers that care enough about the story to do such things!

That also applies to some of you like **Jaylen, Rigsandroses, leafyfvrry, YolkyCrescent, Geltainclipse, Sonicboom2109, Drakitx88, egyptianbirdsymbol, ValdezFirewolf15, Ryaryaryan**... and more that aren't coming up atop my head right now, thank you for being adfb's #biggestfans #ohyeah #swag

And a thank you to anyone I didn't mention, but if you read the book and comment on it regularly, I most likely remember you!

And for good measure, **an ADFB 31 update**, the update is that there is no update, I scrapped the current cold open because I thought of a better one (and one more appropriate to follow up chapter 30), I think I'll start working on it full steam in January and hopefully get it out that month, but no promises

I'm running out of things to say and thank-yous to give, maybe this all seems a bit dramatic, but I mean it! Now hop on the bus because we've still got quite the road ahead, and as an arc wraps another shall begin!

This chapter will be unlisted and reposted in my ramblings book once ADFB 31 drops

Thank you.